

# *The Illuminati's Secret Religion*

By

Members of the

# Illuminati



Published by  
Novus Ordo Mundi

Release date: September 2011 – 2<sup>nd</sup> issue

Copyright © The Illuminati's Secret Religion - All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recording, or otherwise, without the prior permission of the authors.

<b>1</b>	<b>How to Become God.....</b>	<b>25</b>
	How to become God.....	26
	DECONSTRUCTING "ANONYMOUS".....	32
<b>2</b>	<b>The Illuminati.....</b>	<b>33</b>
	A senior member of the Illuminati breaks his silence for the first time.....	34
	The Mystery.....	37
	The Threefold Enigma.....	37
	The Message.....	37
	The Vatican Ban.....	38
	Zeitgeist.....	39
<b>3</b>	<b>Conspiracy Theories Explained.....</b>	<b>40</b>
	Conspiracy Theories: A New Religion?.....	41
<b>4</b>	<b>The Old World Order.....</b>	<b>44</b>
	The Old World Order.....	45
	Obama.....	48
	No you can't.....	48
	THE FALLACY.....	49
	The Response of the Illuminati.....	51
	The Smokescreen.....	52
	Communication from Wes Penre ("Illuminati News").....	53
	Heaven on Earth?.....	54
	The Old World Order.....	54
	The Anti-OWO Law.....	55
	The Annual Disclosure List.....	55
	Greed and Arrogance.....	56
	The Arrogance of the OWO.....	57
<b>5</b>	<b>Mass Mind Control.....</b>	<b>60</b>
	The Prison of the Mind.....	61
	Is this you?.....	62
	The Old World Order.....	62
	The anti-New World Order.....	63
	The Suckers/The Herd.....	63
	The Dead Hand of the Past/The Traditionalists.....	64
	The New World Order.....	65
	For Us Or Against Us?.....	66
	SUPPLEMENTALS.....	72
	The Worm Turns.....	76
	The LA Riot Squad.....	76
<b>6</b>	<b>The Sick Society.....</b>	<b>78</b>
	Freudian Nations.....	79
<b>7</b>	<b>Adam Weishaupt.....</b>	<b>82</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>The Last Man.....</b>	<b>89</b>
	The End of History.....	90
<b>9</b>	<b>François de Nomé.....</b>	<b>92</b>
	Charles Darwin.....	93
<b>10</b>	<b>Zion.....</b>	<b>94</b>
	The Covenant.....	95
<b>11</b>	<b>Nibiru.....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>The Female Conundrum.....</b>	<b>110</b>
	The Perfect Prison.....	111
<b>13</b>	<b>Common Questions.....</b>	<b>113</b>
	Hegel.....	115
	Goethe.....	115
	Rand.....	115
	Riesman.....	116
	The Arthurian Cycle.....	116

	Jung.....	116
	Walker.....	116
<b>14</b>	<b>___ Meritocracy.....</b>	<b>121</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>___ Ayn Rand.....</b>	<b>124</b>
	Let the Revolution Begin.....	127
<b>16</b>	<b>___ Christ the Deceiver.....</b>	<b>128</b>
	The Heresies.....	129
	The Nicene Creed.....	132
<b>17</b>	<b>___ Illumination.....</b>	<b>134</b>
	The Light in the Darkness.....	135
<b>18</b>	<b>___ The Leibniz Riddle.....</b>	<b>137</b>
	The Leibniz - Newton Conflict.....	138
<b>19</b>	<b>___ Double agent? Madman?.....</b>	<b>140</b>
	An enquiry about "Hidden Hand".....	141
<b>20</b>	<b>___ The Enigma of Existence.....</b>	<b>143</b>
	Nothing - the Greatest Mystery.....	144
	The True Nature of Nothing.....	146
	The Universe of Matter.....	147
	The Universe of Mind.....	152
	The Nature of the Universe.....	154
	Metaphysical Reality.....	158
	Conclusion.....	163
	Paradise Regained.....	164
<b>21</b>	<b>___ The Strangest Truth?.....</b>	<b>165</b>
	The EPR Paradox.....	166
	The Paranormal.....	170
	Dreams and physical reality.....	171
	Out-of-body Experiences.....	172
<b>22</b>	<b>___ Do You Have a Free Will?.....</b>	<b>173</b>
<b>23</b>	<b>___ Alienation.....</b>	<b>177</b>
	The Unhappy Consciousness.....	179
	Reject Islam, Christianity and Judaism.....	181
<b>24</b>	<b>___ Master and Slave.....</b>	<b>183</b>
	The Freedom Fight.....	185
	Meritocracy.....	188
<b>25</b>	<b>___ Leviathan.....</b>	<b>193</b>
	The World Tyrant.....	194
	Shabbat.....	195
<b>26</b>	<b>___ Did an "Angel" create Earth?.....</b>	<b>198</b>
	Children of an alien God.....	199
	The Satan Particle.....	201
	Conclusion.....	203
<b>27</b>	<b>___ God.....</b>	<b>205</b>
	God Not Only Exists, He Is Inevitable.....	206
	God.....	207
	Evil.....	212
	The Birth Of Evil.....	214
	The Cloning of God.....	216
	The Satanic Religions.....	218
	Hell According To James Joyce.....	220
	Satan.....	223
	The Prophets of Truth.....	228
	The Satanic Verses.....	228
	Cognitive Dissonance.....	228
	Angels and Demons.....	229
	The Catholic Church.....	229
<b>28</b>	<b>___ The End of History.....</b>	<b>231</b>

	We Are Not Free.....	232
	A world of the free.....	237
<b>29</b>	<b>___ The Secret History .....</b>	<b>240</b>
	How 6,000 people can rule the world .....	242
	The Hidden History .....	245
	The Archons .....	250
<b>30</b>	<b>___ Goldman Sachs .....</b>	<b>251</b>
	The Puppetmasters.....	252
	The Treasury.....	255
	The Gatekeepers .....	259
	The British Disease.....	259
<b>31</b>	<b>___ Robinson and Barruel.....</b>	<b>261</b>
	Split or Steal? .....	265
<b>32</b>	<b>___ What is it? .....</b>	<b>268</b>
<b>33</b>	<b>___ Illuminati Jesuits?.....</b>	<b>270</b>
	The Jungle Utopias .....	271
	Jean-Jacques Rousseau.....	273
	The Social Contract.....	274
	Quotations by Jean-Jacques Rousseau .....	274
	The General Will .....	278
	The Jacobin Clubs.....	281
<b>34</b>	<b>___ Hegel and Hermeticism.....</b>	<b>283</b>
	The Hidden Hegel.....	284
	Bertrand Russell on Hegel.....	285
	Family versus Community .....	288
<b>35</b>	<b>___ Illuminati Degrees.....</b>	<b>291</b>
	The Pythagorean Degrees of the Illuminati.....	292
	The Mithraic Degrees of the Illuminati.....	293
	Pythagoras, First Grand Master of the Illuminati .....	294
	Revealed Religions Versus Mystery Religions .....	297
<b>36</b>	<b>___ The Illuminati Network .....</b>	<b>299</b>
	The Historical Illuminati .....	300
<b>37</b>	<b>___ The Panopticon .....</b>	<b>311</b>
	The Perfect Prison.....	312
	The Other .....	313
	How to stop being "Other" .....	314
	Deconstruction.....	315
	Bad Faith and Abandonment: Gnostic Existentialism .....	317
	The Power Narrative.....	318
	The Invisible hand and "complicitous silence".....	323
<b>38</b>	<b>___ Supriem Rockefeller .....</b>	<b>327</b>
	The Brotherhood of the Shadows .....	328
	The Nazi Theory.....	331
	The Conspiracy Theory - Claims in detail .....	334
<b>39</b>	<b>___ The Movement .....</b>	<b>336</b>
	The Illuminati Order .....	337
	1) A New Religion.....	339
	2) A New Politics.....	341
	3) A New Psychology .....	342
	4) A New Radicalism.....	343
	Getting in touch with your higher self .....	345
<b>40</b>	<b>___ Encountering God.....</b>	<b>350</b>
	The Shaman.....	351
<b>41</b>	<b>___ The Right Brain God? .....</b>	<b>355</b>
	The Voice of God .....	356
<b>42</b>	<b>___ The Superman (removed from site).....</b>	<b>362</b>
	The Divine Vacuum.....	363

<b>43</b>	<b>Selling your Soul</b> .....	<b>370</b>
	The Faustian Pact.....	371
	Which Historical Figures Provide The Basis of Goethe's Faust? .....	376
	The "Magic" Religion .....	377
	The Ignavi .....	379
	The Pied Piper of Hamelin .....	382
<b>44</b>	<b>Sin for Salvation</b> .....	<b>384</b>
	How They Control You.....	385
	How They Control Your Appearance .....	385
	How They Control What You Eat And Drink .....	387
	How They Control Your Behaviour.....	387
	How They Control Your Time .....	387
	How They Control Your Thoughts .....	388
	How They Control Your Body .....	388
	How They Control Your Health .....	388
	The Antidote to the Control Matrix .....	389
<b>45</b>	<b>The Mind War</b> .....	<b>393</b>
	The Dark Master of Ego.....	394
	Know Thyself .....	394
	Jung's Psychological Types .....	396
	The Alien Races of Humanity .....	399
	The Domination Agenda .....	404
	The Psychopathic World .....	406
	Addendum .....	408
<b>46</b>	<b>Soul Contact</b> .....	<b>410</b>
	Enhanced Darwinism .....	412
	"Living" Archetypes .....	419
<b>47</b>	<b>Showcase</b> .....	<b>424</b>
	Igneous Grimm.....	425
	DISÖRDER.....	425
<b>48</b>	<b>The 'Hero Program'</b> .....	<b>427</b>
	Ego versus Self.....	428
	The Hero's Soul Connection .....	429
	The Great Beyond.....	430
	World of Common Day (Ordinary World).....	433
	Call to Adventure.....	433
	Refusal of the Call .....	434
	Supernatural Aid (Meeting with the Mentor) .....	434
	Crossing the First Threshold .....	435
	Belly of the Whale .....	435
	Road of Trials (Tests, Allies, Enemies) .....	436
	Meeting with the Goddess .....	436
	Woman as Temptress .....	436
	Atonement with the Father .....	436
	Apotheosis .....	436
	The Ultimate Boon (Reward; seizing the sword) .....	437
	The Refusal of the Return .....	437
	The Magic Flight .....	437
	Rescue from Without .....	437
	Crossing the Return Threshold .....	437
	Master of the Two Worlds (Resurrection).....	438
	Freedom to Live (Return with the Elixir).....	438
	The Unheroic Ego and the Transcendent Self .....	439
	The Soul Mystery .....	441
	The Soul Search.....	443
	The Death of the Ego and the "Birth" of the Self .....	443
	The Shadow.....	445

	The Persona, Shadow, Ego, Id, Anima/Animus, Superego and Aurum.....	445
	The Human Aura .....	453
	Jung's Concept of Archetypes .....	454
	The Basic Storytelling Steps of Myths and Fairytales .....	457
<b>49</b>	<b>Etidorhpa and David Lindsay .....</b>	<b>459</b>
	A Coded Novel? .....	460
	The Real Background To Etidorhpa .....	479
	The Illuminati versus Freemasonry .....	480
	The Hollow Earth .....	484
	Conclusion.....	489
	David Lindsay .....	490
	The Violet Apple .....	490
	The Haunted Woman .....	491
	A Voyage To Arcturus.....	492
	The Sphinx .....	494
	The Witch.....	494
	Devil's Tor.....	495
	MUSPEL (Final chapter of A Voyage To Arcturus) .....	495
<b>50</b>	<b>Hinduism and Buddhism .....</b>	<b>500</b>
	The Unholy Trinity .....	501
	God's Inner Struggle .....	503
	Conception And Birth .....	507
	The Evil of Karma .....	512
	Basic Principles of Hinduism .....	513
	Conclusion.....	519
	Buddhism .....	520
	Anatman, Skandhas, Karma, Samsara, Nirvana .....	521
	Nirvana and Samsara are the Same? .....	526
	Twenty-six Mansions of Heaven? .....	527
	The Four Noble Truths.....	527
	Hinduism and Buddhism.....	529
	Theravada and Mahayana.....	530
	Dharma.....	530
	Comparing and Contrasting Buddhism and Illumination.....	532
	Conclusion.....	535
<b>51</b>	<b>Exodus .....</b>	<b>536</b>
	Abraham.....	537
	The Expulsion.....	541
	The Murder of Moses.....	547
<b>52</b>	<b>M and M Rising .....</b>	<b>550</b>
	The Old World Order: Parts I and II .....	551
	Viral Campaigns .....	552
	The Forum.....	553
	The Face of the Enemy .....	554
	Power: The Essence of Life.....	555
	How Capitalism Makes Us Hate Ourselves .....	556
	The Junk Society.....	557
	The Hollywood Formula: What We Want Versus What We Need .....	558
	Explicit Versus Implicit Messages.....	559
	The Society of the Active.....	560
	The Movement.....	561
	The Defenders of the Indefensible.....	563
	V for Vendetta .....	567
	Flash Mobs .....	568
	The Money Racket.....	568
	The Money Assassins.....	568
	The Moneyless Economy .....	572

	Kevin Trudeau and "The Global Information Network" .....	573
<b>53</b>	<b>___ Dream Gnosis.....</b>	<b>575</b>
	The God Experience .....	576
	Dreamworld.....	577
	The Heretical Dream.....	578
	The Briefing .....	580
	The Fall .....	582
	The Coded Painting .....	583
	The Creative Mind.....	586
<b>54</b>	<b>___ The Day of Rage.....</b>	<b>592</b>
	"I want you to get mad!" .....	593
	The Soundtrack of the Revolution .....	593
	The Day of Rage.....	594
	The Thermodynamics of Hell.....	594
	Documents that will change the world? .....	595
	The Meme War.....	596
<b>55</b>	<b>___ The Mithras Deception .....</b>	<b>597</b>
	The Gospel According To Paul .....	598
	Mithras .....	600
	Mithraism - True Christianity? .....	604
	Conclusion.....	606
<b>56</b>	<b>___ The Jesus Myth .....</b>	<b>609</b>
	The Search for the True Christ .....	612
	The Gospel Writers: Eye Witnesses or Fiction Writers?.....	633
	Worthwhile Sayings of the New Testament .....	635
	Religion and the Movement .....	637
<b>57</b>	<b>___ The Jesus Plot .....</b>	<b>639</b>
	The One Immortal Blemish .....	640
	The Davidic Conspiracy.....	645
<b>58</b>	<b>___ Unenlightenment.....</b>	<b>664</b>
	The Secret of Controlling Others.....	666
	How they exploit your needs by packaging what you want with what they want .....	666
	World of Extremes.....	666
	Religions .....	667
	Politics.....	668
	Culture.....	668
<b>59</b>	<b>___ Identity crisis.....</b>	<b>671</b>
	The Abrahamic Identity Crisis .....	673
	Other Identities .....	678
	Class Identity .....	679
	Identity Conflict.....	680
	Sikhism.....	681
	Other Religions.....	682
	The Family .....	683
	World-Historical Figures.....	684
	The Movement - The Trials and Tribulations.....	686
<b>60</b>	<b>___ Golgonooza.....</b>	<b>688</b>
	William Blake, the Prophet of Energy .....	691
	William Blake's Religion .....	693
	The House of Death .....	696
	Blake's Later Religion.....	696
	The City of Imagination .....	697
	Feedback .....	698
<b>61</b>	<b>___ The Bloodline Code.....</b>	<b>702</b>
	Cracking the Code .....	704
	Solomon .....	706
	1 Kings Chapter 11 .....	706

	The Tribe of Benjamin.....	707
	Judges 21:.....	714
	Resurrection or Reincarnation? .....	719
	The Davidic Line .....	722
<b>62</b>	<b>— The Satan Plan .....</b>	<b>724</b>
	The Family Curse .....	725
	The Protocols of the Elders of Zion.....	730
	Thule, Prescott and Rockefeller.....	736
	The Dragon Court.....	742
	Debunking Ourselves: The Vatican Ban.....	742
	The Wealth Census .....	744
	The Darkest Hour .....	746
<b>63</b>	<b>— Outsiders .....</b>	<b>748</b>
	Was Robert Heinlein a Member of the Illuminati?.....	751
	A Quest Into The Mysteries .....	753
	The Morality of Profit or Lack of.....	761
	The Universal Declaration of Liberation.....	766
<b>64</b>	<b>— The Divine Suicide .....</b>	<b>768</b>
	The Creation Myth.....	769
	The Science Myth.....	775
<b>65</b>	<b>— 9/11 Revisited .....</b>	<b>777</b>
	The Dialectic .....	780
	9/11 - What Really Happened?.....	781
	Twin Towers.....	783
	Pentagon.....	792
	Tower 5 .....	796
	Tower 7 .....	797
	In Summary .....	797
	Acts of Omission .....	797
	The "Broke" Agenda.....	798
<b>66</b>	<b>— The Genesis Singularity .....</b>	<b>800</b>
	The Second Degree.....	801
	The Universe of Sufficient Reason.....	806
	The R = 0 Universe.....	810
<b>67</b>	<b>— The Celestial Human .....</b>	<b>819</b>
	Idealism: the Denial of R > 0 .....	821
	The Nature of Existence.....	824
	The Logical Universe of Self-Awareness .....	830
	Quantum Strangeness.....	832
<b>68</b>	<b>— Goldman Sucks .....</b>	<b>838</b>
	Meritocracy .....	843
	The race of life: the race you can never win (unless you're one of "us") .....	846
	Regression to the Mean: How the Super Rich Defy Nature.....	861
	A Creative Challenge.....	870
<b>69</b>	<b>— The Quintessence .....</b>	<b>872</b>
	O Come All Ye Faithful .....	873
	The Pre-Socratic Philosophers.....	878
	Socrates and Plato.....	882
	Aristotle.....	887
	Evolution.....	888
	Aristotle's Supreme Being.....	889
	The Enigma of Universals.....	891
	Stoicism.....	892
	Religion.....	893
	Conclusion.....	897
<b>70</b>	<b>— The God Within .....</b>	<b>898</b>
	The Paranormal Universe.....	899



<b>71</b>	<b>___ <u>Mysterium Tremendum</u></b> .....	<b>913</b>
	The Chair Test .....	914
	The Enigma of Time .....	914
	The Power of the Subconscious.....	916
	Riemann Reality .....	918
	Seeing the Future .....	920
	The Akashic Record.....	923
	Zombie Humanity .....	923
	Hypnosis, Consciousness and Gods.....	927
	The Real Voices of the Gods.....	928
	The Harshest Truth .....	929
	Mental Twists .....	932
	Divine Humanity .....	932
	Paranormal phenomena .....	933
	The Grail?.....	951
	Conclusion.....	953
	Eight videos concerning the Movement.....	954
	***** An Important Announcement ***** .....	954
<b>72</b>	<b>___ <u>Phoenix Resurgam</u></b> .....	<b>961</b>
	The Sacred Firebird.....	963
	The Phoenician Connection.....	964
	The First Philosopher .....	968
	The Illuminati Republic .....	970
<b>73</b>	<b>___ <u>Escape Velocity</u></b> .....	<b>972</b>
	Bio.....	973
	THE SOUNDTRACK OF THE REVOLUTION.....	975
	What's the Prognosis? .....	975
	Omega Politics.....	977
<b>74</b>	<b>___ <u>The Perfect Game</u></b> .....	<b>980</b>
	Optimates versus Populares.....	982
	Caesar.....	984
	The Gracchi .....	985
	Spartacus .....	989
	The Proletariat .....	990
	Why African Americans should never be capitalists .....	990
	The Capitalist Pyramid.....	993
	The Four Systems .....	994
	Prolefeed .....	995
	Idiots versus Citizens .....	996
	And so it begins .....	997
<b>75</b>	<b>___ <u>Philosophia Teutonica</u></b> .....	<b>998</b>
	Hegel the Magician.....	1001
	The Mirror of God .....	1002
	The Dialectic .....	1002
	Form and Content .....	1005
	The First Human Mind.....	1005
	The First Mind in the Cosmos .....	1006
	Absolute Mind.....	1007
	Absolute Idealism .....	1009
	Mind or Matter?.....	1012
	The Demiurge.....	1013
	Consciousness.....	1013
	The Fall .....	1015
	God and Man.....	1016
	The Absolute and the Holy Trinity .....	1017
	The Absolute Idea and Institutions .....	1019
	Absolute Knowledge.....	1020

	Aesthetics .....	1021
	The Negative Dialectic.....	1022
	Alienation and The End of History .....	1022
	The Influence of Hegel.....	1026
	Summary .....	1026
	The Community of Gods.....	1029
	Abraxas .....	1029
<b>76</b>	<b>___ Mammon Ascendant.....</b>	<b>1031</b>
	Plutonomy .....	1038
	The Citigroup Research Notes.....	1039
	Hyenas and Wildebeest for Ultra High Net Worth Individuals.....	1058
	The Charity Sham.....	1063
	The Banks Versus the People .....	1068
	The Panthers .....	1073
	Meritocracy .....	1077
	In the Name of God, Go.....	1079
<b>77</b>	<b>___ The Imaginary Dimension .....</b>	<b>1081</b>
	Common Sense: "Intelligence" for Dummies.....	1086
	Relativity: the Relationship between the Dimensional and the Dimensionless.....	1094
	Relativistic Length Contraction.....	1099
	The Time Equation .....	1099
	The Mass Equation .....	1100
	Light Hole versus Black Hole .....	1103
	4Di - Space is not 3D .....	1105
<b>78</b>	<b>___ Zero and Infinity.....</b>	<b>1113</b>
	As Above, So Below.....	1119
	The Mind Mystery .....	1125
<b>79</b>	<b>___ The Incompleteness Theorem.....</b>	<b>1133</b>
	1) The Abrahamic Religions.....	1134
	2) Eastern Religions .....	1137
	3) Western Science .....	1139
	4) Western Philosophy .....	1140
	The Profound Mystery of Time .....	1158
	The Profound Mystery of Schrödinger's Quantum Mechanical Wave Equation.....	1160
	Putting It All Together .....	1164
<b>80</b>	<b>___ The Taking of the Liberty Bell .....</b>	<b>1170</b>
	The Tao of the Old World Order .....	1171
	Taoism as Illumination.....	1172
	Chinese Religion and Philosophy .....	1187
	The Dialectical Gods of Hinduism?.....	1198
	THE MERITOCRATIC REPUBLIC.....	1199
	Anger .....	1201
<b>81</b>	<b>___ Beyond Good and Evil .....</b>	<b>1203</b>
	West (Faith) Versus East (Self-Knowledge) .....	1204
	The Protestant Irrationalists.....	1206
	The Suspension of Disbelief.....	1207
	Who Controls the Narrative?.....	1210
	The Two Types of Religion.....	1214
	Enlightenment Versus Abrahamism .....	1217
	Evil.....	1218
	The Dialectic of the One and the Many .....	1220
	Summary of "Evil" .....	1224
	Evil (2) .....	1226
	The Psychological Model of Evil .....	1229
	The Ancient History of the Illuminati.....	1233
	The Lost Symbol.....	1234
	Twofold Religion.....	1238

	The Hidden Light.....	1238
	Hypatia.....	1240
<b>82</b>	<b>The Great Chain of Being (part I).....</b>	<b>1242</b>
	Neoplatonism.....	1243
	Stoicism.....	1244
	Matter and Form.....	1247
	Plotinus' Metaphysics.....	1249
	The One.....	1249
	Nous (Mind/Spirit).....	1250
	Psyche (Soul).....	1250
	The Physical World/Nature.....	1251
	Emanation.....	1251
	Contemplation.....	1251
	Emergence.....	1251
	As Above, So Below - the Birth of the Concept of the Ego.....	1253
	The Journey of the Human Soul.....	1253
	Daimons.....	1254
	God Inside Us.....	1254
	The Hypostasai (Emanations).....	1255
	Plotinus on Form and Matter.....	1256
	The Difference between Nous (Mind) and Psyche (Soul).....	1262
	Plotinus and the logoi spermatikoi.....	1263
	The Nature of the Supreme, the One.....	1265
	The Champagne Cascade.....	1266
	The Trinity.....	1267
	Evil.....	1267
	The Janus soul.....	1268
	Reincarnation.....	1269
	Plotinus and Hegel.....	1269
	Plotinus and the Dialectic.....	1272
	Plotinus on Universal and Individual Forms.....	1273
	Difference Between Plato and Plotinus.....	1274
	Last Words.....	1276
	Julian the Apostate.....	1276
	Logos.....	1276
	Kabbalah.....	1277
	Origen.....	1279
	Resurrection versus Reincarnation.....	1290
	Mormonism.....	1296
	Zoroastrianism.....	1299
	Manichaeism.....	1300
<b>83</b>	<b>The Great Chain of Being (part II).....</b>	<b>1302</b>
	Hermes, Thoth and Hermeticism.....	1303
	Rosicrucianism.....	1308
	The Golden Dawn.....	1309
	The Emerald Tablet.....	1310
	What is the difference between Gnosticism, Neoplatonism and Hermeticism?.....	1313
	The Perennial Philosophy.....	1314
	Genies.....	1315
	Universals and Particulars.....	1318
	Particulars and Universals (II).....	1329
	Entelechy.....	1334
	The Designed Society.....	1340
	Mind and Matter.....	1346
<b>84</b>	<b>Reverse Christmas.....</b>	<b>1352</b>
	NLP.....	1355
	Magic II.....	1356

	WikiLeaks .....	1358
	The Information War .....	1363
	Saturnalia.....	1364
	Reverse Christmas .....	1366
	God's Calculator .....	1373
	Foreword from the author (Master484).....	1373
<b>85</b>	<b>— The God Program (part I) .....</b>	<b>1375</b>
	How to Become God.....	1376
	The Birth of Consciousness.....	1382
	The Workings of the God Program.....	1385
	The Collective Unconscious.....	1386
	THE EGO.....	1387
	THE PERSONA .....	1387
	Empathy versus Sympathy .....	1390
	THE SHADOW .....	1392
	Neurosis versus Psychosis.....	1393
	THE ANIMA/ANIMUS.....	1393
	Anima Moods /Anima Possession .....	1394
	MANA PERSONALITIES .....	1394
	The Higher Archetypes .....	1396
	THE SELF.....	1397
	The Sacred Program.....	1399
	Lighthouse Humanity.....	1399
	Inflation.....	1400
	Individuation .....	1400
	Individuation II.....	1402
	Individuation - Differentiation.....	1404
	The Psyche at Large.....	1406
	The Transcendent Function .....	1406
	Projection .....	1407
	Projection II.....	1410
	Libido.....	1411
	Extraversion versus Introversion .....	1412
	ARCHETYPAL TALES .....	1415
	The Cosmic Unconscious.....	1417
	God Inside or God Outside? .....	1421
	Homeostasis.....	1423
	COSMOLOGY.....	1426
	Jung and Plotinus .....	1431
	Bicameralism.....	1435
	The Unconscious History of the World.....	1436
	INTUITION.....	1438
	A Question.....	1439
	The Architect .....	1441
	The Video Nasties.....	1445
	The God Formula.....	1445
<b>86</b>	<b>— The God Program (part II).....</b>	<b>1451</b>
	The Unspeakable Importance of Nothing .....	1452
	The Mystery of the Monad.....	1457
	The Soul Camera .....	1459
	The Sound, or not, of a Falling Tree.....	1460
	The Anthropic Principle .....	1463
	The Big Bang Impossibility.....	1465
	SHADOW II.....	1467
	The Psyche .....	1468
	The Laws of Contiguity and Similarity.....	1469
	Synchronicity.....	1470

The Unus Mundus.....	1473
The Milgram Experiment .....	1474
Imaginary Friends .....	1475
The Horror Attraction .....	1475
The Great Illusion .....	1476
The Pet Test.....	1477
IQ.....	1477
Monkey Religion?.....	1478
The Psyche Lab .....	1479
Obedience.....	1480
How to spot Bicameral+ People .....	1484
Islam and Bicameralism.....	1486
Multiple Personality Disorder (MPD).....	1488
The Spagyric Art.....	1489
Potemkin Villages.....	1490
Eros and Thanatos.....	1490
Jung and Bicameralism .....	1491
The Exorcism of the God of Abraham.....	1492
The Collective Psyche.....	1492
The God Attractor.....	1492
Jungian Psychology in a Nutshell.....	1494
Transforming Base Metal into Gold .....	1496
Logos versus Mythos .....	1496
The Journey through the Solar System .....	1497
Religion: Bicameralism versus Consciousness.....	1499
The "Fourth Wall" .....	1502
The Law of the Gun .....	1503
The Blood Libel.....	1505
The Military-Industrial-Congressional Complex.....	1505
PRIVILEGE VERSUS MERIT.....	1506
The New Mafia - the Banks.....	1510
Moral Hazard.....	1511
The Hip Hoppas - the Power of Hip Gnosis.....	1514
<b>87 The New World Order.....</b>	<b>1517</b>
Rebooting the World.....	1518
Starting Over .....	1519
The New World Order - the Race of Life .....	1522
The Old World Order.....	1524
The Fake Messiahs.....	1528
The Rigged System.....	1528
The Kleptocracy .....	1529
The Banking System.....	1529
Media .....	1531
The Law .....	1531
As Clear as Mud .....	1532
The Greatest Party Ever .....	1533
Anti-OWO Law .....	1534
Activism.....	1536
The Face of Islam .....	1538
The Three Universes I.....	1540
The Three Universes II.....	1545
Islam - the Dark Ages .....	1549
The Black Holocaust.....	1552
Religion.....	1553
The Sacrifice.....	1555
Abrahamism on Trial .....	1558
Religion.....	1559

They really are your enemy .....	1560
Nobel Prizes .....	1563
The Egyptian Revolution .....	1563
The Fake Revolution.....	1566
Failed Revolution.....	1567
The Magic of Revolution .....	1568
Dialectical Government .....	1569
The Dialectical Revolution.....	1573
Plato's Republic of Laws .....	1574
Family versus Community .....	1576
Community.....	1577
The Psychological Box of Tricks.....	1578
The Rules of the Mind .....	1580
Psychological Policing.....	1583
Jobs for Women.....	1583
The Keirseley Temperaments.....	1584
The Old Education System.....	1585
The New Education System .....	1586
Summary .....	1587
Democracy .....	1587
The Smart Society.....	1590
Meritocracy .....	1591
Equality .....	1597
Meritocracy II.....	1597
Social Mobility .....	1598
The Ideal Economy.....	1600
NWO.....	1602
The Hip Hop Party.....	1604
The Partition.....	1606
Mayan Calendar.....	1607
The Timetable for the Revolution? .....	1607
<b>88</b> <b>Paradigm Shift (Part I).....</b>	<b>1609</b>
Bank Robbers in Designer Suits.....	1612
The War between N's and S's, T's and F's, I's and E's.....	1614
Paradigm Shifts.....	1620
The Ancient Greek Solution to Multiculturalism .....	1623
The Rationals.....	1627
The Choice Paradigm.....	1627
The Multi-Social Contract.....	1630
If Democracy is so good.....	1632
Freedom and Choice .....	1633
One-Size-Fits-All.....	1633
Summary .....	1635
Einstein and Socialism.....	1636
The Many Lives We Never Had.....	1637
Flowers versus Weeds.....	1637
The Poem .....	1639
Laughter and Superstition .....	1641
The Midas Gang .....	1644
What Price? .....	1644
What are we?.....	1645
Media Manipulation.....	1647
Zero and Nothing.....	1647
Improbabilities.....	1649
Thought for the Day.....	1652
The 9/11 Paradigm.....	1653
The Cabinet Meeting that gave the go-ahead for 9/11 .....	1655

	The Dastardly and Brilliant Conspirators - DBC.....	1657
	Fifty questions: .....	1658
	The Dream.....	1668
	The Project .....	1673
<b>89</b>	<b>The Paradigm Shift (Part II) .....</b>	<b>1674</b>
	The Basic Income Debate .....	1675
	Basic Income - The End of Poverty - by Master484.....	1675
	The Antithesis by HighWeirdness .....	1692
	OUR COMMENTS .....	1701
	The Robin Hood Tax .....	1704
	Work versus Jobs.....	1709
	Summary .....	1713
	Declaration of the Rights of Man and Citizen .....	1714
	Islam and Darwinism .....	1716
	Alchemy .....	1718
	Franklin, Plato and the Higher Guardian Angel .....	1719
	ADAPTIVE TRANSMUTATION PROCEDURES OF THE WORK .....	1721
	First Doctrine of Adaptive Transmutation (Doctrine of the Self).....	1722
	THE THREE PHASES OF THE ALCHEMICAL WORK .....	1725
	Our Comment: Alchemy .....	1726
	The Australian Atlantis?.....	1727
	The Pilgrimage .....	1730
	Wes Penre.....	1732
	Tsunami and Kamikaze.....	1733
	Time .....	1734
	The Symbol .....	1736
	The Ecstasy and the Agony .....	1739
	Denial of Service .....	1741
	Amanda's Corner .....	1741
<b>90</b>	<b>Sex for Salvation (Part I) .....</b>	<b>1743</b>
	The Will - the Key to Existence .....	1744
	How to Become Midas.....	1746
	Wilhelm Reich.....	1751
	Character Armour .....	1754
	Goethe's Last Words .....	1766
	Apollo and Dionysus.....	1766
	The Prince .....	1768
	Dionysus in Miami.....	1768
	Lucifer - Venus.....	1769
	The Soul Woman .....	1771
	The Erotic Society .....	1772
	The Earth Goddess and Eden.....	1772
	Temple Prostitution.....	1773
	The Whore Empress.....	1773
	Drawing down the Moon.....	1774
	Hieros Gamos .....	1774
	Sexual Enlightenment and Sacred Sex.....	1776
	Life-force Energy.....	1777
	The Twitter World .....	1778
	Abrahamism and Aestheticism .....	1778
	The Origin of Love .....	1779
	The Platonic Soul.....	1780
	Plato and Reincarnation .....	1781
	Orphism.....	1782
	Remembering, not Learning.....	1782
	Being versus Becoming.....	1783
	The Timaeus .....	1784

Symposium.....	1785
The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil .....	1785
Twelve Hours to Hell.....	1787
The Evolution of Consciousness.....	1788
The Christian God - the Most Irrational Idea of All Time .....	1793
Logical Christianity?.....	1794
Sons of God.....	1795
Psychoanalysis and the Garden of Eden .....	1796
Reincarnation.....	1797
Sex, Death and Shit.....	1797
The Tale of Jephtha.....	1798
The Abrahamic Covenant.....	1798
A Duel.....	1799
<b>91 Sex for Salvation (Part II).....</b>	<b>1810</b>
The Marquis de Sade .....	1811
Justine and Juliette: Virtue and Vice.....	1815
The Devil's Morality .....	1820
Heresy .....	1824
Male Slave.....	1826
Schopenhauer - the Metaphysician of Sex .....	1828
The Sucker Syndrome.....	1832
Incubus and Succubus.....	1834
Orpheus .....	1840
Zagreus.....	1841
Bunga Bunga Party .....	1843
Tolstoy .....	1843
The Darkest Hour?.....	1844
Dirty Hand Muslims .....	1844
Heroism and Love.....	1845
The Movement.....	1845
M2 - The Alternative Movement .....	1846
The Babel Syndrome.....	1847
The Priestess.....	1848
Sex Magick.....	1849
System of the Ordo Templi Orientis (O.T.O.):.....	1850
Judaism, Catholicism, Protestantism, Islam and Gnosticism .....	1851
Open Source Religion .....	1852
The Dancing route to Enlightenment .....	1853
Golden Sex .....	1854
Fast and Furious 5 (Rio: the Heist) starring Vin Diesel and Paul Walker.....	1854
The Tennis Club/Golf Club Network.....	1855
The Problem of Privilege in a Nutshell.....	1856
The First major Christian Church to Die? .....	1856
The 12 Steps of Tyranny? .....	1856
The Hell-Fire Club.....	1858
Thymos.....	1859
The Wizard of Oz and the Platonic Soul.....	1862
How the World Works .....	1862
Glory .....	1865
Artificial Intelligence .....	1866
Value.....	1867
The Arche.....	1868
False Value.....	1874
Believing in the God of Death.....	1875
Janus.....	1875
Gold, Silver and Bronze Humans .....	1877
The Power of Sex.....	1878



Desire .....	1880
Self Love .....	1880
Sex and the Devil.....	1880
We're Never Alone.....	1881
The Basic Questions .....	1881
The Princess Culture.....	1881
The Blood of Virgins .....	1884
The Religion of Submission .....	1884
Psychobiography of Mohammed .....	1889
The Latest Islamic Outrage .....	1890
The Love Delusion.....	1891
The Rational Horses.....	1891
<b>92 Sex for Salvation III.....</b>	<b>1892</b>
Prostitution .....	1893
The Lessons of Commodification.....	1897
Original Sin .....	1898
Original Sin II.....	1900
Pelagius .....	1902
Protestantism and Capitalism .....	1905
Scottish Parcel Bombs .....	1907
Depression.....	1911
The Sign Industry .....	1912
Borrowed Interest .....	1913
The Test for Women .....	1913
Masochism .....	1914
Depersonalisation .....	1914
Confrontation with the Shadow .....	1915
Jezebel.....	1916
The Scarlet Woman.....	1917
Fornication .....	1918
Hyperreality.....	1918
Seduction Versus Production .....	1921
A Parody of a Parody .....	1924
The Greatest Stars.....	1925
Hyporeality - The Less Real Than Real .....	1927
The Jewish Question.....	1927
The Matrix II.....	1932
The Spectacular Society .....	1935
The Sayings of Morpheus: .....	1938
The Wisdom of Crowds, or the Stupidity?.....	1939
The Mob Mentality .....	1940
The New Capitalism .....	1942
Slavery .....	1946
The Conspiracy Theory Business .....	1947
The Trick.....	1951
Stendhal Syndrome .....	1951
Freud the Hysteric.....	1951
Mother's Boy .....	1952
The Donatist Heresy .....	1952
Women's Liberation.....	1955
GRATITUDE .....	1956
Declaration of Independence.....	1957
The Medium is the Message.....	1958
Libre Momentum .....	1958
Nietzsche on Women .....	1959
Artificial Relationships .....	1963
The Degradation of Britain.....	1963

	Two Species of Humanity .....	1965
	Osama bin Laden .....	1966
<b>93</b>	<b>The Trial of God .....</b>	<b>1968</b>
	The Prosecution of God .....	1969
	The Nuremberg Trials .....	1972
	The Proceedings open .....	1974
	The Itemised Charges against Jehovah .....	1974
	Foreknowledge .....	2014
	Evil Bible.com .....	2015
	The life cycle of religion .....	2017
	Respect .....	2017
	The Wrong Defence .....	2018
	The Swastika and the Star of David .....	2021
	The Unacceptable Text .....	2028
	The Litany of Evil .....	2032
	Power .....	2054
	Money .....	2055
	The Verdict .....	2055
	The Empty Religion .....	2057
	The Last Jew .....	2057
	The Devil's Accomplices .....	2059
	Social Networking .....	2061
	X-Men - Mutants or Dupes? .....	2064
	The Power Equation .....	2068
	The Two Attitudes .....	2069
	Arab Freedom? .....	2069
	A Meritocratic Prophecy? .....	2070
	The Exorcism of God .....	2070
	The Anti-Semitism Card .....	2070
	Abrahamism on Trial: Abrahamism versus Human Rights .....	2073
	THE UNIVERSAL DECLARATION OF HUMAN RIGHTS .....	2074
	PREAMBLE .....	2074
	Our Demands .....	2080
	Germany .....	2080
	The Loving family .....	2082
	What is required from the Jews? .....	2088
	The Impossible Task .....	2090
	Jehovah speaks to the Jews at Mount Sinai? .....	2091
	Kakistocracy .....	2091
<b>94</b>	<b>Sheol .....</b>	<b>2092</b>
	The Jewish Hell .....	2093
	Sadducees and Pharisees .....	2098
	Abrahamic Resurrection Theory .....	2101
	Christ's "Resurrection" - Physical Body or Spiritual Body? .....	2105
	The Structure of Sheol .....	2108
	Soul Sleep? .....	2109
	Did you Know? .....	2113
	Jehovah's Witnesses - Jews or Christians? .....	2114
	Messianic Jews .....	2116
	The Afterlife? .....	2117
	Logical Judaism .....	2120
	The Jews - the Ultimate Bureaucrats .....	2121
	Jewish Slavery .....	2122
	Angels and Demons .....	2122
	Origen .....	2122
	Jewish Reincarnation? .....	2123
	Elijah .....	2125

	Soul Driving .....	2125
	The Dybbuk.....	2126
	Messiah?.....	2127
	Jesus the Messiah.....	2128
	We are not Fundamentalists .....	2130
	The Ship of Fools.....	2130
	The Oath.....	2130
<b>95</b>	<b>— The Triune Brain .....</b>	<b>2132</b>
	The Waiting for Godot World .....	2138
	The Power of Words .....	2138
	Luther - Mad, Evil and a Devil Worshipper.....	2139
	Luther and Anti-Semitism.....	2143
	Luther, the Devil and Demons.....	2144
	Luther and the Peasantry .....	2144
	Luther and the Commandments.....	2146
	Luther on Faith and Reason.....	2146
	Luther on Sin.....	2148
	Faith and Good works .....	2149
	Luther on Free Will.....	2150
	Religion, Politics and Economics .....	2151
	The Religious Revolution.....	2154
	Marriage and Women.....	2157
	Luther on Christ.....	2159
	Lies .....	2159
	On God.....	2160
	On Alcoholism.....	2160
	Truth.....	2161
	The Book of Apocalypse.....	2161
	Luther the Skeptic.....	2161
	Hitler's Church.....	2161
	Sex and the Single Religious Lunatic .....	2162
	The Bizarre Mind of Martin Luther, the Champion of Protestantism.....	2165
	Good and Evil versus Good and Bad.....	2169
	Extreme repentance.....	2172
	Conclusion.....	2176
	Truth Content versus Success Content.....	2176
	Still Standing.....	2177
	The Law of Unintended Consequences.....	2177
	Kill them all. God will know his own. ....	2179
	The Whipping Boys .....	2180
	Immanentize the Eschaton.....	2180
	Eric Voegelin and Gnosticism.....	2183
	The City of God.....	2185
	The Priest Caste.....	2186
	Prophecy - Wrong Again.....	2186
	Xenophon and Socrates.....	2187
	Hypnosis.....	2187
	The Prison System .....	2193
	Hypnosis II .....	2196
	Hypnosis III.....	2199
	Everything is Evolving - even Horror Movies! .....	2207
	How to make yourself a hero.....	2208
	Making a Difference .....	2209
	Luther and Bicameralism .....	2209
	The Hypnosis Experiment .....	2209
	The Wizard of Oz - the Perfect Story?.....	2211
	Stockholm Syndrome.....	2212

"Knowing" God .....	2212
The Evolution of Consciousness.....	2213
The Mirror Test .....	2214
The Ladder of Consciousness.....	2215
Mind at Large .....	2215
The Consciousness of Tax Workers?.....	2216
Consciousness as a Waking Story .....	2216
Grimoire and Grammar .....	2218
ROBOT .....	2218
Egregors .....	2218
The Harsh Reality .....	2219
Harsh Reality II .....	2222
Cosmic Ordering.....	2223
Stoning of the Devil.....	2223
Football - a New Religion .....	2224
It's a Small World .....	2225
The Legitimization of Power .....	2225
Bicameralism and the Performer on Stage .....	2227
The Performance.....	2229
Two Casts.....	2230
Denial.....	2230
Domination and Submission.....	2234
The French Revolution.....	2234
Hypocrisy .....	2238
The Whole of the Law .....	2238
The Benchmarking conspiracy of the super rich .....	2239
In Search of Identity; In Search of Values .....	2241
How America made Fashion its Goddess.....	2243
Tradition-directed societies .....	2245
Inner-directed societies .....	2245
Other-directed societies.....	2246
Autonomous: .....	2247
The Other-directed Vacuum .....	2249
Inside-Dopesters .....	2250
Tradition-directed people .....	2250
Inner-directed people .....	2250
Other-directed people.....	2250
Overthrowing Authority.....	2251
Liar.....	2252
Status Wars.....	2252
The Holy Grail.....	2253
Why Religions are Successful .....	2254
No Fish.....	2255
<b>96 Alexander Romanov .....</b>	<b>2257</b>
THE STEALER.....	2258
THE WORLD ACCORDING TO BENJAMIN FULFORD .....	2266
THE WORLD ACCORDING TO PETER WILSON.....	2268
9/11 - the Tenth Anniversary (Buy the T-shirt).....	2272
<b>97 Curtain Call .....</b>	<b>2275</b>
1789 -1989.....	2276
The Catholic versus Protestant Dialectic.....	2287
The Will .....	2290
The Same Old Story.....	2292
The Bankers.....	2293
The Tobacco Industry - pure poison .....	2294
The System.....	2294
The "Know Nothing" Party .....	2295

Human Dogs .....	2298
The Hero Monomyth.....	2308
The Secret Order of M-Omega .....	2312
WOLF THEORY .....	2313
The London Riots: a Bad Wolf Case Study .....	2316
The Krypteia.....	2319
Scarface.....	2320
Werewolves .....	2322
Simplicity .....	2322
Planet Bling .....	2323
The Wolf War.....	2323
The End of the Wolf Age .....	2326
The End of Dog Culture.....	2326
It's a Dog eats Man world.....	2326
Chemical Wolves and Dogs .....	2328
Christianity = Love? .....	2328
Narrative Theory.....	2329
Narrative Reality.....	2332
The Movie Theory of Life.....	2336
The Outcome? .....	2338
Life Story .....	2338
A Real Business Problem.....	2339
The Communards.....	2340
The Punk Revolution .....	2342
DADA .....	2343
The Cabaret Voltaire.....	2344
The Situationist International .....	2344
The Society of the Spectacle .....	2347
The Profit Principle.....	2352
THE PERFECT CITIZEN - ACCORDING TO THE ELITE.....	2354
What a fucked-up world.....	2355
The Platonic Future.....	2355
The Meritocratic Constitution .....	2357
Philosophers versus Lawyers .....	2358
Too Big to Fail?.....	2358
"IRL" - In Real Life (Gamer jargon).....	2359
The latest bulletin from David Icke's Fantasy World.....	2360
The 400 .....	2360
Oiling Up.....	2361
St Pauli Football Club .....	2361
The Futurists.....	2362
<b>98 The Final Curtain .....</b>	<b>2375</b>
ANOMIE.....	2376
THE SHAPE OF THE COMING REVOLUTION .....	2378
The Kleptocracy .....	2380
Commissions of Enquiry .....	2380
BOHEMIA .....	2380
Becoming .....	2381
History.....	2381
The Past versus the Future.....	2381
Why privilege is wrong.....	2382
The Perfect State.....	2384
THE LAW .....	2386
The Admirable Crichton.....	2387
Charles Fourier .....	2388
The Phalanx Model of the World .....	2389
Psychological Profiling .....	2392

Saint-Simon.....	2393
Human Castes.....	2393
Democratic Atomisation.....	2398
India and the British Empire.....	2398
Sexual Liberation of Society.....	2400
Trouble in the Promised Land.....	2401
Is Sarah Palin an Illuminist?.....	2401
The British Riots.....	2401
The Fatal Error.....	2403
The Anatomy of Power.....	2404
DAVID CAMERON AND NICK CLEGG.....	2409
The Labour Party.....	2413
The Piers Gaveston Society.....	2414
Meritocracy - how it works in practical terms (removed from site).....	2415
The New Education.....	2416
The Jewish lobby.....	2417
The First Outbreak of the Global Revolution.....	2417
The Spectacular Con.....	2419
100% INHERITANCE TAX.....	2420
Moral Hazard.....	2420
The failure of the first phase of the Movement.....	2420
Adam Curtis.....	2421
The Nightmare.....	2422
9/11.....	2423
The Wizard of Oz - Devil Worship?.....	2425
The Ayn Rand Game.....	2425
Anticipation.....	2426
The Death of the Past.....	2426
Quality.....	2426
Identity Construction.....	2427
The State.....	2428
Visibility.....	2428
THE PANTHER PARTY.....	2429
The Path of Illumination.....	2432
<b>99 The Last Post.....</b>	<b>2434</b>
The Great Enlightenment War.....	2435
Enlightenment versus Abrahamism.....	2435
Reason versus Faith.....	2435
Knowledge versus Superstition.....	2436
Good deeds versus Faith.....	2436
High IQ versus Low IQ.....	2436
Scientific Method versus Moralising.....	2437
Reincarnation versus Resurrection.....	2437
Karma versus Choice.....	2437
Domination versus Submission.....	2438
Meritocrats versus Privileged Elites.....	2438
State versus Family.....	2439
Community versus Family.....	2439
Social Capitalism versus Capitalism.....	2440
Consciousness versus Bicameralism.....	2440
Right brain versus Left Brain.....	2440
Multinational corporations versus bespoke companies.....	2441
Work versus Job.....	2441
LCD versus HCF.....	2441
Evolution versus Creationism.....	2441
Education versus Indoctrination.....	2442
Reason versus Love.....	2442

Mythos versus Logos .....	2443
Serving God versus Becoming God.....	2443
Tradition-directed, Other-directed and Inner-directed versus Autonomy .....	2444
Materialism versus Spirituality.....	2445
Children versus Parents.....	2445
Eros versus Thanatos .....	2445
Positive Liberty versus Negative Liberty.....	2446
Religious Truth versus the Real Truth .....	2447
Control versus Freedom .....	2447
Wolves versus Dogs.....	2447
Quality versus Quantity.....	2448
The Lawgivers .....	2451
The Three Missing Books .....	2453
The Rise of Women .....	2458
The Invisible Men.....	2458
Get your Priorities Right .....	2458
Rick Perry.....	2459
Freedumb and Dumbocracy .....	2459
The American Right-Wing Mantra.....	2459
THE ILLUMINATI MANIFESTO: .....	2460
The Elite's "Justice" .....	2461
Political Degeneration.....	2461
The Mathematical Key .....	2461
Autonomous Humanity .....	2467
A New Religion? .....	2467
The Unholy Trinity .....	2470
The Media .....	2470
The Light of Reason.....	2470
The Future: .....	2471
Our Reward .....	2472
The Restructuring of the Illuminati.....	2472
Pentagram.....	2472
What have we achieved?.....	2472
The Meritocracy Website .....	2474
The Resurrection.....	2474
Email Addresses .....	2474
Thanks .....	2474
Forum and Comments .....	2474
Magus?.....	2475
Wenger .....	2475
The Ruling Council.....	2476
The Illuminati .....	2476
<b>100 _ Psychopathology of ‘Anonymous’ .....</b>	<b>2478</b>
<b>101 _ The Meritocracy Party.....</b>	<b>2486</b>
The Facts .....	2487
Are you leading the best life of which you are capable?.....	2487
The race you can never win (unless you're one of "us") .....	2488
Is it possible for you to succeed in life? .....	2489
Regression to the Mean: How the Super Rich Defy Nature.....	2490
The Imaginary Economy .....	2491
Football: A Classic Anti-meritocratic, Rigged Market .....	2492
The Annual Domesday List.....	2493
AIMS .....	2494
The Five Meritocratic Principles .....	2494
Aims.....	2494
1984 Through the Looking Glass .....	2496
The Meritocratic Manifesto.....	2500

---

The Decline of Social Mobility .....	2500
Inheritance Tax - How the Rich get the Poor to Cut their Own Throats .....	2501
The Paris Hilton Phenomenon .....	2501
Oxbridge Blues - the Heart of the Anti-meritocratic Engine.....	2502
Rewarding Failure.....	2502
The Family: the Natural Enemy of the State .....	2503
The Family: Dog Eat Dog .....	2504
Community: An Alternative to the Nuclear Family.....	2505
Marriage .....	2505
Religion: the Worst Form of Child Abuse?.....	2506
The Benefits of the State over the Family .....	2506
Social Engineering.....	2508
Ants and the Elderly - Abolish Retirement .....	2508
The Incompetence of Privileged Institutions .....	2509
The Cult of the Professional (Charlatan/Bullshitter) .....	2510
Psychology, Design, Ergonomics .....	2511
Devil's Advocate Department.....	2511
The House of Commons or the House of Extraverts?.....	2511
The Death of Art.....	2512
The Uncharming Circle - How Political Debate is Controlled .....	2513
There are Two Sides to Every Story - Not .....	2513
Law of Neutrality.....	2514
The Patron Saint of the Greediest Industrialists .....	2515
Membership requirements .....	2516



# 1 How to Become God

## How to become God.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Q2h5jo9D6U&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Q2h5jo9D6U&feature=player_embedded)

The essence of Illumination, the secret religion of the Illuminati, is that it is possible for any human being to literally become God. Therefore, the Illuminati are wholly opposed to any religions that seek to alienate humanity from God and to create a master-slave relationship in which enslaved humans, on their knees, worship a tyrannical slave-master God who must be obeyed no matter what, even if he demands of people that they commit supremely horrific and evil deeds. The most depraved and immoral “God” to which humanity has been subjected is the God of Abraham, the deity worshipped by billions of Christians, Muslims and Jews. The defining event of Abraham’s life, which is celebrated by all Abrahamists, is that God ordered him to kill his son and he willingly agreed. This consent to murder is, perversely and criminally, regarded as something great and wondrous by Abrahamists when in fact it should be defined as the ultimate immorality and evil. If killing your own innocent boy is “good” then what on earth constitutes “evil”? If Abrahamists don’t hesitate to kill their own children, they certainly won’t hesitate to kill yours – as history has so horrifically demonstrated.

Is it conceivable that the True God would order a father to make a human sacrifice of his own son, an act of irredeemable moral evil? Would any loving, moral father contemplate doing it for even one instant – or would he give his own life to save his son’s? Would he not immediately conclude that the entity that gave the order was not God but the opposite: Satan? Who but the Devil would order fathers to murder their own flesh and blood to ensure their absolute obedience to his tyrannical commands? It’s a category error to believe that God would order a father to kill his innocent son under any circumstances. It’s quite simply a moral impossibility since it refutes all conceivable moral codes. Any person unable to see that is sick and evil, hence some three and a half billion Abrahamists must be classified as sick and evil.

The Islamic version of Abraham’s sacrifice is even more horrific than the Jewish tale. Allah orders Abraham to kill his son Ishmael while “Shaytan” pleads with Abraham to spare the boy’s life. Three times, Abraham violently drives Shaytan away with stones and at last gets ready to plunge a dagger into his son. That’s all you need to know about the morality of Islam – Muslims support murder and reject those who plead for life (and call them “Satan”!). Ishmael’s mother, Hagar, was present as Abraham made ready to kill their son, and lifted not one finger to intervene. This nauseating story of murderous parental hatred towards their innocent child is commemorated every year by millions of Muslims at their Hajj pilgrimage in Mecca, birthplace of Mohammed. “Shaytan’s” heroic efforts to save the boy’s life are disgracefully mocked in the ceremony of casting stones at the “Devil”. But who is the REAL Devil? Who is truly acting immorally – the one who orders murder or the one who begs for life to be spared? How can there be any moral debate at all when the answer is so obvious – Muslims worship a murderer, not the God of Life. They explicitly reject the God of Life by casting stones at him. A Muslim wrote to us to say that Allah is the “greatest plotter”. We’re sure he is. He therefore manifestly isn’t God. Why would God plot? Isn’t he all-powerful? With whom and against whom would he plot? Does he plot against all those who say that morality excludes the possibility of anyone, God or human, ordering people to murder innocent children? The 9/11 terrorist hijackers were perfect Muslims, doing exactly the bidding of Allah – the God who orders the innocent to be slaughtered. If Islam forbade the slaughter of innocents, no one could consider 9/11 an Islamic act. But Islam enshrines the murder of the innocent. It’s the focus of Hajj. Abraham is called the “first Muslim”. Islam was founded on the basis of killing anyone in Allah’s name, even your own children.

Shouldn't the tale of Abraham be the opposite of the one we are told about? An evil voice tells Abraham to kill his son and threatens him with terrible penalties if he refuses, and a good voice pleads with him not to. Three times the evil voice urges murder and three times Abraham rejects the wicked command, despite the terrible consequences he may suffer. The good voice then declares Abraham a noble and magnificent human being for heroically resisting evil, and declares that he should be emulated by the rest of humanity. Doesn't this version make perfect sense? The other version, the actual version, is insane, unless you're a Devil worshipper!

The infamous events, including murderous threats and actual murder, surrounding the publication of Salman Rushdie's novel *The Satanic Verses* go to the heart of the Islamic religion. Rushdie's book refers to a greatly disputed event whereby, according to some scholars, Mohammed acknowledged that Satan had appeared to him as the Angel Gabriel and dictated false verses to him, which were initially inserted in the official Koran and then removed (because they supported a more tolerant stance towards paganism). Of course, the question is then raised as to whether the whole of the Koran was in fact dictated by Satan calling himself God's angel. Mohammed himself feared that a demon had spoken to him on the first night of "revelation" and it was his wife who reassured him. Yet how could God's prophet be in any doubt about whether he was being addressed by an angel or demon? It's impossible. How could a "holy" man struggle to differentiate between the voices of good and evil? Was his wife therefore the true founder of Islam? But how could she reassure Mohammed given that she had no idea what had taken place between Mohammed and the "angel" since she wasn't there and didn't experience it? Women, in Islam, are in any case never considered reliable. Would the True God ever create a religion called "submission" – or would a tyrannical Devil establish such a master-slave religion which demands that human beings get on their knees to him? The answer is self-evident.

Abrahamists say that "God" was testing Abraham. So what was the test – to obey the most evil command of all without question? What kind of test is that? In fact, it was the Devil who was testing Abraham – and the test was to see if he was prepared to mindlessly and slavishly do ultimate evil simply to obey an order – just like the Nazis who were prosecuted at the Nuremberg trials for "only obeying orders" rather than accepting personal moral responsibility for their actions. Did Abraham show any consideration at all for his son? Did he assume moral accountability? Did he genuinely believe that slaughtering an innocent child was a "good" act? Or did he not think at all, but obey like a programmed machine, and is this not in fact what is required of all Abrahamists – never to think and to conduct themselves like dutiful automata? Look at Muslims – can they even be considered human, or are they just Koranic machines? Jews obey over 600 commandments – why? Do they despise freedom that much? As for Christians, they are so irrational they think the Creator of the universe was born in a stable to a 14-yr-old Jewish "virgin".

The companion piece to Abraham's sacrifice is the story of Jephtha's daughter. In this tale, a Jew burned his teenage, virgin daughter to death to fulfill an oath to Jehovah. Jehovah made no attempt to stop him. Why not? Because Jehovah is the God of Murder of the Innocent, the King Herod of deities. Abrahamists say that human free will is the cause of evil. They say that humanity should never have eaten of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge and learned for themselves how to judge good and evil. They should have remained absolutely obedient to "God" and thus, like Abraham and Jephtha, agreed to slaughter their own children for Jehovah's sake. Why aren't these two diabolical men regarded as the very worst psychopaths? Why, instead, do three religions claim Abraham – the would-be child killer – as their patriarch and inspiration? Are they DERANGED?!

Are the billions of Christians, Muslims and Jews – Abraham's descendents – who infest and infect our world, nothing but robotic, irrational Devil worshippers who call their Satanic Lord, "God"? Did Abraham believe that it was an intrinsic "good" to obey any order given by "God"?

Can a human being who obeys without question be regarded as human at all? In what sense do such people exercise judgment and moral choice? Are they not just programmed machines?

Abrahamism is the creed of absolute, mindless, slavish obedience to an infinitely powerful master. It is Hegel's master-slave dialectic at its most extreme, with "God" as the eternal master and humanity permanently on its knees, eyes fearfully cast downwards, shouting Allahu Akbar to prove their loyalty and devotion and thus avoid infinite punishment in hell. They are driven by utter terror of the punishment "God" will mete out to them for disobedience. This punishment can be both infinite in scale and eternal in duration. What loving God would ever terrorize his own creations with such monstrous threats and promises of limitless suffering? Does God enforce his will through Terror? Is that his trump card? Such a being is not God but the Devil.

Abrahamism is the supreme insult to human dignity and freedom. It stands in immortal opposition to the Enlightenment. It rejects reason and knowledge in every possible regard. There can be no glorious future for humanity until the wicked, mad Abrahamic past is obliterated. All Abrahamists are enemies of the human race, and followers of the cosmic Torture God, Satan.

Can any sane and rational person imagine a religion of love, compassion, kindness, forgiveness and peace being founded on the image of a father standing over his son ready to plunge a dagger into him at "God's" behest? How mentally ill and morally evil would you have to be to imagine that any benevolent religion could have such foundations, grounded in TERROR.

The God of Abraham is the Terrorist God, which is why so many of his followers are terrorists. The "War on Terror" ought to be the war against Abrahamism, the religion of the Devil himself.

Abrahamism is the biggest lie and fraud ever perpetrated against the human race. It was the Trojan Horse by which Satan had himself proclaimed "God" by billions of slaves, retards, cowards and the constitutionally superstitious and fearful. Half of the world has been controlled for thousands of years by the Abrahamic religions. If these religions are a source of good, why is the world so evil? Isn't the obvious truth that it's these religions that are the cause of human depravity? While they have manifestly failed to build a good world, they have succeeded spectacularly in creating an evil one. Isn't the rational thing to do to abandon failure and embrace a religion that actually works and tells the rational truth? Look at any picture of Abraham holding his dagger above his son's heart, ready to plunge it in to satisfy God's will, and consider the violent history of Abrahamism.  $2 + 2 = 4$ , right?! If we don't understand the past we are condemned to repeat it. WAKE UP!

We are the Illuminati. We are Gnostics. We are Pythagoreans. We are artists, mathematicians, philosophers, scientists, radicals and psychologists opposed to the Devil who rules our world: the "God" of the Jews, Christians and Muslims. We are equally opposed to Zionist-Masonic "free-market" capitalism (which is actually a rigged, cartel operation designed to make the rich richer and to entrench the position of privileged elites) and seek its replacement by "social" capitalism, based on a much more even distribution of wealth and equal opportunities.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player\\_embedded&v=58scL53BSxk](http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=58scL53BSxk)

The Illuminati is an ancient secret society that seeks to bring about a New World Order based on the principle that everyone can become God. The Illuminati's radical vision is of a new humanity releasing its inner divinity – for we are a divine race, not a slave population to a Terror God.

The ten most influential Grand Masters of the Illuminati are: King Solomon the Apostate, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Empedocles, Simon Magus, Hypatia, Leibniz, Weishaupt, Goethe and Hegel. If these figures are not of interest to you then it would be pointless for you to venture any further into the Illuminati's world of freedom, knowledge and apotheosis.

This is not a website for the faint-hearted. It contains an enormous amount of philosophical, psychological, political, historical, scientific and religious content. If you are interested in embarking on the spiritual journey of your life then you have opened the door to a mansion of wonders. If, however, you have come in search of aliens, pan-dimensional lizards and evil Illuminists relentlessly plotting against the ordinary people of the world then you have arrived at the wrong destination. Makow, Icke, Jones and their ilk will be more to your taste.

Our aim, as it has always been, is to overthrow the network of elite, dynastic families of wealth and privilege that we refer to as the "Old World Order" who have run this world since the dawn of civilization, to their maximum advantage and to the extreme detriment of the people.

We are a radical and indeed revolutionary organization that seeks nothing less than to assist the ordinary men and women of the human race to ascend to the next stage of humanity's divine evolution. We describe this higher level as the "Community of Gods" or the "Society of the Divine."

It's time to end the reign of the false prophets, the fake gods and the tawdry idols that we call "celebrities". We're sick of the bankers and traders, the lawyers and accountants, the politicians and their "special advisers", the lobbyists and spin doctors, the agents and gatekeepers, the CEOs and chairmen, the advertisers and marketing men. We're sick of all the same faces of the "top" people and their relentless tricks and tactics to keep enriching themselves at the people's expense. We're sick of George W. Bush's "Freedumb and Dumbocracy" that cons people into voting for the rich and the apologists for the rich, and we're sick of the Abrahamic religions that keep billions of people on their knees as slaves to a tyrant masquerading as God.

You know that humanity is capable of so much more. Isn't it time to bring about real change? Isn't it time to seize our divine inheritance?

We are the Illuminati. We are the messengers of the True God. Our sacred mission is to bring humanity into full union with the True God so that there is no longer any distinction between the human race and the divine essence. We are able to show how this can be achieved using Einstein's theories of special and general relativity, quantum mechanics and the six-dimensional cosmology and Monadology of Leibniz. It's time for humanity to open its eyes and see the divine light for the first time. Our religion is called Illumination. We have emerged from the shadows to cast the light of Abraxas, the True God, on this benighted world; to bring Illumination – enlightenment – to everyone.

[http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MbRda\\_sCgkQ&feature=player\\_embedded](http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MbRda_sCgkQ&feature=player_embedded)



Adam Weishaupt, the most controversial Grand Master of the Illuminati, is commonly regarded as a monster attempting to create a sinister New World Order. Weishaupt did indeed wish to overthrow conventional religion and all tyrannical governments. He did indeed wish to create a New World Order, one that would free humanity from the grip of the Old World Order that has Satanically ruled the earth from the dawn of time and which continues to rule to this day. Weishaupt's mission is not over. The New World Order has not yet been built. The world is not yet Illuminated. All of you who wish to bring to an end the corrupt rule of rich elites such as those that run Wall Street, and evil dynasties such as the Royal Family of the United Kingdom or the Rothschild bankers, what are you prepared to do to assist our great endeavour to change this benighted world? It is time to dispel the darkness. It is time for Illumination. It is time to go on a new quest for the Holy Grail.

*"The stories of the Grail had been of the greatest importance to me ever since I read them, at the age of fifteen, for the first time. I had an inkling that a great secret lay hidden behind those stories."*  
Jung



A site in England that was once used for meetings of the Illuminati.

This website constitutes an unprecedented "experiment", with one of its main aims being to defuse the absurd misinformation and disinformation that appears in enormous amounts on the internet regarding the Illuminati, making it the most controversial organization on earth. The Illuminati is an ancient secret society, currently comprising approximately 6,000 souls from all across the world. The Order of the Illuminati offers ten "degrees", of which seven are ordinary degrees and the remaining three "mystery" degrees. The ruling council comprises the twelve most senior members of the Illuminati (those who have attained the tenth degree and mastered all of the mysteries). The Grand Master is elected by the ruling council and remains in post until death.

This website is intended to provide interested parties with the equivalent of the information and training supplied to a sixth degree Illuminatus.

This site is one of a number of initiatives run by "communication cells" of the Illuminati. The site is administered by three adepts who have attained the seventh degree of the Order of the Illuminati.

For those who wish to get involved with building a new society based on the ingenuity, talents and power of the people, we recommend that you join The Movement. Where is it? It's wherever you are. This is the dawn of hyperreality.

Join the resistance to the Power Elite. Build a New World Order in the name of the people. Make your contribution to a new society.



*"The Ancien Régime is a Satanic Order. The Illuminati's noble and historic mission is to release man's higher self by destroying the archons - the princes of the world - who prosecute Satan's will and hold mankind in their thrall. Their corruption has reached its zenith in France. That diabolical tyranny is ripe for destruction. All that is required is a spark. We are the spark."*

Adam Weishaupt (Grand Master of the Illuminati), 1789

This website features numerous songs by Pho', the rising, radical, super smart, new voice of hip hop. We're not looking for believers or fools. We're seeking Attitude, Creativity, Radicalism. Fresh voices for a fresh world. Do you have anything worth saying? Is it time for your voice to be heard? If all the smartest, strongest, most imaginative and creative people are on our side, who can defeat us? If you have it in you to become God then now is the time for you to hear the cosmic call of the divine, the sacred and transcendent "Music of the Spheres".

<http://www.youtube.com/user/ThePHOSTER>

<http://www.libremomentum.info>

<http://www.facebook.com/Path.Of.Illumination>

<http://novusordomundi.do.am/>





## **2 The Illuminati**

## **A senior member of the Illuminati breaks his silence for the first time.**

*Can you tell us what position you hold in the Illuminati?*

I'm part of the 12-man Ruling Council. There are five Americans, five western Europeans, one Russian and one Indian. We have members in every country of the world, but there are fewer than 6,000 of us in total.

*People say that the Illuminati are exceptionally wealthy. Is that true?*

It's true that all twelve members of the Ruling Council are wealthy, but money, for us, simply funds our mission, nothing else. We are not worshippers of Mammon, as our accusers would have you believe. [In fact, most of what could be called the "wealth" of the Illuminati is in the form of priceless treasures, not "liquid" money. Some members of the Illuminati have acquired considerable wealth; most are not wealthy.]

*Are you intent on creating a New World Order?*

The blunt answer is yes, but not in the way our enemies claim. We are liberators.

*Liberators of what?*

Of the human race. That's our mission. To set humanity free from...sorry I must stop there.

*Excuse me, why do you have to stop?*

I was in danger of saying too much. I'm afraid I can't speak freely, given the nature of the secret the Illuminati are protecting, and the power of our enemies.

*Are your enemies people like David Icke? Is he exposing your conspiracy?*

We are conspirators, yes, but our conspiracy is entirely benevolent. David Icke is not an enemy of the Illuminati. He says many things with which we agree. His problem is that he has not correctly identified the true enemy. His enemy is the same as ours, but he does not understand their real nature and purpose. His lizard theory is of course preposterous and discredits all of the many sensible things he says. It's most unfortunate that a clever man has played into the hands of our mutual enemy by presenting incredible theories that no rational person could take seriously.

*What do you mean by "mutual enemy"?*

Icke makes many perceptive observations, but he erroneously calls the enemy the Illuminati and the New World Order and so forth. In fact, the enemy is the Old World Order - the people who have been in charge from the very beginning. They have no need to change anything because the world is already dancing to their tune. Their tyrannical dynasties have stridden the world stage for millennia. The last thing they want is a new world. Icke is correct when he identifies royal families, presidents, prime ministers, bankers, media barons, top business executives and so on as the enemy. He is wrong to call them the Illuminati. We are the very people who are waging the fiercest war against the enemy, trying to stop them choking the human race to death. We are the last and only hope for humanity. Everyone who opposes a New World Order is deluded - having swallowed the deceptions of the enemy - or is actively in the service of the powers that be: the Old World Order.

*Why are you breaking your silence at this time? And why did you choose to speak to me?*

We chose you because you have a reputation for impartiality, fair reporting and protecting your sources. It's true that we are a highly secretive organisation, but people misunderstand our secrecy. There are those who are secretive because they are part of a conspiracy to control, manipulate and oppress others. And there are those who are secretive because they wish to conceal themselves from those who would do them harm. Our enemy wishes to destroy us, and for that reason we must maintain our secrecy. Our enemy is very powerful and always searching for us. Our enemy has promoted the myth that we are somehow running the world. Nothing could be further from the truth. We are in hiding. We always have been. We are breaking our silence because every now and again, when we judge the time is right, we try to communicate our ideas in coded form to those with ears to listen. We are always looking to recruit those who are still free. The number is shrinking all the time.

*What do you mean by "those who are still free"?*

Sorry, I can't expand on that. Let me just say to you that we tried twice in the past to show a coded glimpse of the nature of our great secret. You have probably heard of the most mysterious manuscript in the world - the Voynich manuscript. No one has ever been able to decode it. The men who wrote it were members of the Illuminati and they were captured and killed before they could release the key to decoding it. The Arthurian legends were our other main attempt to enter popular consciousness and reveal our true purpose. They succeeded to an extent, but our enemies were able to confuse our message by releasing alternative versions of the legends. So, now we are trying again.

*In what way?*

The Arthurian legends were imaginative fictions that alluded to the secret we are protecting...the Holy Grail, if you will. We prefer this fictional approach because it allows us to conceal the truth from our enemies. They are unable to distinguish between the fact and the fiction. But those who have ears for our message - they will learn the truth.

*So, you have created new coded "legends"?*

In a manner of speaking. We hired a successful ghost-writer to create four coded 'novels' for us that would outline our purpose. The chosen writer was handsomely rewarded and sworn to secrecy. But...

I apologise for pausing for so long. Let me just say that he will not be writing the fourth and final part. I am not permitted to tell you any more than that. We are seeking a new ghost-writer to complete the task.

*Did your enemies find the writer? Did they harm him? Or recruit him, perhaps?*

I cannot comment on any of that.

*The three completed novels are attributed to "Mike Hockney". Is that a pseudonym?*

Yes.

*On other pages of this website there are videos featuring the voices of several people. Are they members of the Illuminati?*

No, certainly not. They work for a progressive, unconventional advertising agency that the Illuminati have used on occasion. Their brief was simply to advertise our novels in a non-threatening, almost amusing way. We think they have done a reasonable job. [These videos have been removed: the site is now maintained by three Seventh Degree members of the Illuminati. The sites that were depicted in the videos are of special significance to the Illuminati.]

*Are you claiming that the three novels partially reveal a great secret?*

Yes. Let me be perfectly clear. The three novels are called "The Millionaires' Death Club", "Prohibition A" and "The Armageddon Conspiracy". The fourth novel in the series (to be called "The Soul Camera") will complete the revelation of the entire secret. But only for those with eyes to see, of course.

*I have read all three novels. I saw no real connection between them.*

Then you have not 'seen'. The task is not an easy one. You must be enlightened to perceive our secret.

*"The Armageddon Conspiracy", in particular, seemed to hint at something truly extraordinary.*

The writer went too far in this case. He disobeyed our brief and added elements that we had never intended. But, we must confess, he perhaps performed a great service for us. This book is the one that comes closest to revealing our precise secret.

*Why can't you just tell us your secret? Why all of this cloak and dagger stuff?*

If you knew what the secret was, you would understand perfectly. Let me just say that the secret, if revealed to the whole world at one moment, would lead to an unimaginable cataclysm. The very thing we most seek to protect would be destroyed. Everything we have worked for over many millennia would be lost.

*That sounds like an incredible secret.*

It would be better for me if I knew nothing of this secret. My entire life revolves around it. I have had to live a constrained, fearful life because of it. All of us in the Illuminati have had to live this way. Some secrets are great burdens. This is the greatest burden of all.

*I really don't know what to make of what you have told me. You must realise it sounds odd.*

That can't be helped. I wish the secret weren't true. I wouldn't believe it myself if I hadn't seen the evidence.

*Why don't you reveal the evidence? Then we will all be convinced.*

The evidence automatically reveals the secret. Therefore I cannot reveal the evidence. Only new members of the Illuminati are shown the evidence.

*Is someone like me allowed to join the Illuminati?*

Any suitable person can join. But to prove that you are suitable involves a long and arduous process. We must ensure that the enemy does not infiltrate us. It would be a catastrophe for the human race if the enemy discovered our secret.

*I am intrigued. But I'm not sure I'd want to go through your process.*

I understand.

*Will you be making any further announcements?*

Not in the foreseeable future.

*Thank you for speaking with me.*

Thank you.

## **The Mystery**

A few select individuals have been informed of the nature of the elaborate scheme the Illuminati use to protect their central secret. It has been decided to afford others the same glimpse. No one has ever solved the clues without the intervention of Illuminati guides. In most cases, Illuminati guides will contact you only if you have taken a significant step towards the solution. On occasion, other candidates are selected if they have shown patience, resilience and genuine insight into the nature of the problem. It is often several years before candidates are contacted.

## **The Threefold Enigma**

The many persecutions throughout history that the Illuminati have endured have, on several occasions, placed their secret in great danger of discovery by their enemies. The ruling council of the Illuminati long ago decided to devise a sophisticated puzzle to conceal their secret - the Holy Grail - but at the same time offer clues and hope to seekers. While most seekers are genuine, some are duplicitous and are sent by the enemy to infiltrate the Illuminati and attempt to steal or destroy the Grail. For this reason, the Illuminati must exercise the greatest caution.

This is the text of a message that the Illuminati have sanctioned to be sent to a handful of seekers - six last year - who appeared to be of the right calibre to make meaningful headway with the enigma over the next few years.

## **The Message**

"I have been instructed to inform you of the following, which you may or may not find useful. Perhaps it will give you an insight into the complexity of the challenge facing you, and indeed all seekers. Many seekers appreciate that they are confronting an immense problem, but most fail to perceive just how deliberately elaborate it is. It is for you to make your choices as you see fit.

There are three profound mysteries involved in the search for the "Grail", two of which are fake and carefully designed to protect the real mystery. The two fake mysteries were formulated at the same time - by the ruling council - hundreds of years ago. The two fake mysteries are ingenious and each has a unique, convincing and sensational solution. The two fakes have more 'public' clues than the real mystery i.e. the clues are easier to find, though they are by no means easy to solve. Each of the mysteries, including the real one, is allowed to evolve in the sense that additional clues can be provided at any time, particularly by way of stories and paintings. But false clues are also laid.

There are intersection points between the three mysteries: certain key facts that all three have in common. Even if a seeker has become entrapped in one of the fake mysteries (both of which are as highly compelling as the real mystery), he will still have opportunities to switch to the real mystery if he makes the right choice at an intersection point. He will make the right choice only if he has the strength to abandon all of the work he has performed on either of the fake mysteries. This, in fact, is part of the test. Virtually no one makes the right choice because abandoning years of hard work is simply too difficult for most to contemplate, especially when they believe they have been making good progress. There is another trap: it is possible to move from one fake mystery to the other fake mystery, bypassing the true mystery. Several seekers have encountered this misfortune.

Anyone who makes significant progress on the real mystery will certainly be contacted, but must then undergo a long vetting process to ensure that they are not working for the enemy. The enemy has on two occasions come within one step of reaching the final stage of the real mystery. Preventing the enemy from accessing the final stage is paramount.

Your current status is classified as follows: you are making notable headway with one of the fake mysteries. You have encountered material that can direct you to an intersection point, but you have not yet moved in the right direction. You are deemed to have all of the necessary skills and attributes to move forward, but others have possessed such skills and attributes yet remained stuck in fruitless pursuit of fake mysteries. The fake mysteries are highly seductive but nevertheless valueless. No one has yet solved the fake mysteries, and some may even find them more alluring than the real mystery since they have implications that are as mind boggling as that of the real mystery, but they have not one particle of genuine evidence to substantiate them and are entirely speculative. (Imagine a painting that points, in an arcane way, to a manufactured mystery. A seeker might imagine that if he solves the painting's code, he will advance closer to the truth. In fact, he has merely come closer to a false "truth". But how would he know? That is always the dilemma.) The real mystery, on the other hand, is associated with indisputable evidence of its truth. If it did not have this evidence, it would long ago have been deemed unbelievable.

I hope this information proves useful to you. It is hoped that you will enjoy the greatest of good fortune in your quest, and, if you do, you will be contacted. I'm sorry that nothing more definite can be said at this time. It is true that a more active period has been entered and many clues may become visible within the next few years, from a number of different and often unexpected sources. People like you will be in the best position to find them, but you will also have to sift truth from deception, and it is in the nature of deception that it often comes in the most desirable forms, while the truth can be plain, unadorned and shunned.

Again, we offer you the greatest of good fortune. You are assuredly correct that he who is not searching for the Grail will never find it."

## **The Vatican Ban**

The English edition of the Vatican's newspaper made the following announcement:



## Zeitgeist

How many people fully understand Zeitgeist?

<http://www.zeitgeistmovie.com/>

Are you one of the seekers? From our Russian division from 1979 - Stalker by Tarkovsky. Can you cope with the setbacks on the path? Can you confront the enigma and remain undaunted? Can you enter the mysterious Zone and find the Grail?

Hundreds of seekers have contacted us in recent months. Many of these candidates are highly promising, but we must emphasise that few are chosen. Do you have the qualities required? Several clues will appear from a number of apparently separate sources over the next three years in the lead up to 2012. Can you find your way through the maze? Can you put the jigsaw together?

The Soul Camera will dramatize the procedure that occurs when a seeker is recruited, and it will also reveal the perils that recruits face from the enemies of the Grail.

2012

# 3 Conspiracy Theories Explained



The Illuminati encourage skepticism. We do not seek sheep. We seek those who can apply their critical faculties and see beyond the delusions and lies of the old, false religions. Illumination - the ancient religion of the Illuminati - is not for believers who place blind faith in absurd gods and prophets. Many of our members began their journey as skeptics, cynics and atheists. To bring such people to illumination is a vastly more difficult task than preaching to the herds and flocks who wish to spend their lives on their knees worshipping deities in which no rational person could possibly believe. Illumination is the most remarkable religion in history because it is the only one that convinces atheists that they are mistaken. The reason for that is simple. The True God of Illumination has nothing at all in common with Jehovah, Allah or Christ. When God is defined in absurd ways, absurd conclusions flow. When the real nature of God is understood, all the mysteries of life fall into place.

So, step one - doubt everything you have been told about religion and find as many faults and flaws as you can. Step two - doubt everything you have been told about conspiracy theories and find as many faults and flaws as you can. Step three - doubt everything you have been told about science and find as many faults as flaws as you can. Step four - doubt everything you have been told about philosophy and find as many faults and flaws as you can. Step five - now you are ready to open your mind to the truth.

## Conspiracy Theories: A New Religion?

*"Simulation is the situation created by any system of signs when it becomes sophisticated enough, autonomous enough, to abolish its own referent and to replace it with itself."*

-- Jean Baudrillard

Baudrillard tells us that we've entered hyperreality, sometimes defined as the more real than real. It seems an odd concept, yet perhaps we can find a good illustration in the proliferation of conspiracy theories. 'RL' - Real Life - is often associated with accidents, cock-ups, laziness, ineptitude, bad luck, unforeseen circumstances, unintended consequences, coincidences...a miasma of mess, muddle, disorder, chaos, unconnectedness. Cause and effect exist, but not in a simple, satisfying way.

People don't like the unadorned real. We're always looking for patterns that make sense: easy-to-understand cause and effect. Even when we look at the clouds, we imagine we're seeing definite shapes (like faces or animals) rather than amorphous blobs. We can't help ourselves - our minds are wired that way. When we can't find obvious cause and effect, we're left baffled. Even distressed. But our anxiety is relatively easy to cure. We simply invent an appropriate cause and effect and impose it on the problematic situation. The more cause and effect we can cram in, the happier we are. We feel we are understanding the world. We resist the notion that the truth, in a form we can grasp, is not out there. There must be some comprehensible pattern of cause and effect that explains everything.

Enter conspiracy theories. Nothing's an accident. Nothing's a cock-up. There are no lone nutters with high-powered rifles. Mad people don't do mad things. Instead, everything is rationalised, put in a nice, tidy box and tied up in a lovely pink bow. The gift-wrapped parcel is presented to the world and everyone nods and smiles because now the world makes sense. Sanity restored. Everything does have a sensible cause.

Of course, there may be many inconvenient facts that don't support the various conspiracy theories. But isn't it those who are in on the conspiracy who manufacture those 'facts'? Six million died in the Holocaust. 'Who says?' the Holocaust deniers ask. 'Jews say,' is their answer. Why? To promote a

Zionist agenda. And aren't the Jews secretly controlling the world? Weren't we told so in the secret protocols of the elders of Zion? Those were forged, of course. But by whom? Well, by the elders of Zion, naturally, to cunningly disguise the truth.

To tell the truth of the 'Jewish conspiracy' is, according to the Holocaust deniers, to be accused of believing in a 'proven' forgery, which was not forged at all, but deliberately distributed as a simulated forgery.

Nowadays, no one can ever discuss the 'Jewish conspiracy' for fear of being branded anti-Semitic, and credulously and perversely accepting forgeries...which was the whole point of the forgery in the first place. Except, as noted, it wasn't a forgery, but merely a simulation of a forgery. The genius behind this conspiracy!

Well, that's how some people see it, and there's nothing you can say or do to change their minds. And even to try is to demonstrate that you're part of the conspiracy.

There are those who claim that facts can dispel conspiracy theories. What planet are these people living on? As Nietzsche said, 'There are no facts, only interpretations.' He might have come up with an even more extreme formulation: 'There are no facts, only misinterpretations.'

Facts have long since stopped being objective, real things. (They are ultimately nothing but electrical signals in the human brain in any case, assuming we accept the facts of science.) Facts, we now realise, are beliefs. They can be used to support anything. People hold religious beliefs precisely because 'facts' are so malleable. You can pick your own from all those on offer. You can disregard every fact you dislike. It's a precondition of faith. (Was Jesus Christ the Son of God? The Son of Man? Did he raise people from the dead, and rise from the dead himself? Are these facts? Or was Jesus Christ actually Yehoshua ben Yosef, and didn't perform any miracles, and was an ordinary human being? Did he even exist?)

Conspiracy theories operate in the same territory. These are belief systems too. Nothing can overcome them. Indeed, it's a prediction of Festinger's cognitive dissonance theory that the more conclusively people's beliefs are refuted the more likely many of those people are to redouble their faith in their disproven beliefs.

You see, it's all hyperreal. Conspiracy theories, like religions, offer much more emotionally satisfying explanations. They close the big, scary, open-ended questions. Who, other than rational people, wants to believe that a drunk driver in a Paris tunnel killed Diana Spencer? Her followers won't accept that. So all hail the elaborate conspiracy theory. She died for specific reasons, for a rational agenda - not because of some cheap and vulgar automobile accident of the type that happens scores of times a day all over the world. No, that simply won't do.

The dinosaur thinkers who write books 'disproving' conspiracy theories better get real. Or rather hyperreal. Their ludicrous facts became extinct long ago, assuming they ever existed in the first place (which they didn't.) There's no point in discussing the truth or otherwise of conspiracy theories. It's as futile as trying to disprove religions.

Religious believers often say, 'But you can't prove that God doesn't exist.' They never tell you what they would accept as proof. And in fact, they would accept nothing. Same game with the conspiracy theorists.

Of course, we're all familiar with the very first human conspiracy - when the first woman talked the first man into stealing an apple from a special tree: the Tree of Knowledge. The facts never got in the way of that conspiracy, did they?

# 4 The Old World Order

## The Old World Order

We resist two groups - the Old World Order and the group that stands behind them. For the time being, we shall say nothing more about the organisation that hides behind the curtain. The Old World Order are dupes, but they are unaware of it. Their game is the oldest one of all - power. How to get it and how to maintain it. These are the key points about the OWO:

- 1) The OWO is a global network of dynastic families.
- 2) Their mission is to maintain the power and wealth of their dynasties in perpetuity.
- 3) Others are admitted to the charmed circle only if they can assist the interests of the OWO.
- 4) The OWO do not care about the welfare of ordinary citizens. Ordinary people simply do not show up on their radar as long as they go about their humdrum lives in the expected way.
- 5) The OWO have no plans to build concentration camps, or slave encampments or anything else. Such measures would consume vast resources, create unnecessary trouble and serve no useful function. The OWO can sedate the people by use of TV, Hollywood, computer games, porn, music, alcohol, recreational drugs, sport etc. All of these diversions ensure that the people will never rise up. While mindless mass entertainment exists, the OWO need no concentration camps to control the people.
- 6) The Bush family is the quintessence of the OWO. Father and son belonged to Yale's Skull and Bones secret society and both became presidents. Another son is a former Governor of Florida and a potential future president. How can one family in a so-called democracy have achieved this degree of power?
- 7) The Bush family illustrates the workings of the OWO perfectly: very rich, very powerful, very connected, and likely to bestride the American political scene for generations.
- 8) The OWO do not obsessively control every aspect of life. What they do is take active steps to massively increase the likelihood that they and theirs will have vastly better chances in life than anyone else. George Bush, with his limited abilities, would have achieved nothing significant in life were his name not Bush. Yet because that is his name, he is an American president. The OWO always put family above talent. This is practically enshrined as an American principle, and enjoys huge popular support, yet its inevitable consequence is that it creates unmeritocratic family dynasties that endure for millennia - you can be certain the Bush family will be such a dynasty.
- 9) Most people are familiar with America's great dynastic families: they are associated with oil, banking, entertainment, media, military, the intelligence services and politics.
- 10) The OWO are international. American dynastic patriarchs have much more in common with Russian oligarchs than they do with ordinary Americans.
- 11) The Old World Order's models are the Roman Empire at the time of Augustus Caesar, and the English monarchy at the time of Henry VIII.
- 12) The OWO are advocates of dynastic rule. Look at America: George Bush, father and son - both American presidents; the Kennedys - could have been in power for decades had they not broken the rules of the OWO and paid the price; the Clintons - husband was president and wife still could be.

Daughter might be in the future. Dynastic presidencies have become de rigueur in modern America. How did this come about? By accident or design?

13) The Roman Emperors advocated "Panem et circenses" - bread and circuses. As long as citizens have fast food and cheap entertainment to pacify them, they will not cause serious trouble. Revolutions occur when the ordinary people are starving and have nothing to distract them from their suffering. Can a revolution be launched in the absence of these factors?

14) The Romans had a patrician class (the wealthy and powerful) and a plebeian class (the ordinary people). Isn't it the same in America? The super rich, the Ivy League brigade, spoiled heiresses, the political, media, military, business, banking and legal elites. They are the American patrician class. Everyone else is a plebeian.

15) Roman gladiators were worshipped by the plebeians. What do the Americans have? - super-celebrities from Hollywood, TV, rock 'n' roll and sport, worshipped by legions of American plebeians.

16) In Ancient Rome, artists and intellectuals were a joke. They were usually Greek slaves. Look at artists and intellectuals in America. They are not at the forefront of the national consciousness. The OWO despise intelligence amongst plebeians and do their utmost to ensure that plebeians are poorly educated. They advocate and encourage 'dumbing down'.

17) The Roman Empire was founded on slavery. So was America. The ordinary American people are still slaves. The only difference is that the oppression they suffer is not overt.

18) Look at the British Royal family. The Queen refers to the British people as her 'subjects'. She can't be removed as head of state. Her crown, her status, her wealth and power will be transmitted to her son. No one else is eligible. Merit in Britain is effectively illegal since the head of state is never at any stage subjected to any meritocratic criterion. Britain remains one of the most class divided societies in the world.

19) Look at British politicians. Tony Blair, from a highly privileged background, was a recent prime minister, and now his children are being groomed to follow in his footsteps. The leader of the British Conservative Party is one of the richest men in the nation. He is an old Etonian and was a member of the super elite Bullingdon Club at Oxford University. His closest colleagues all come from similarly privileged backgrounds. The Mayor of London and the shadow Chancellor both attended the Bullingdon Club with Cameron.

20) As of October 2008, America has had forty-three presidents and two of them have been the father and son team of the Bush's. What are the odds?

21) Three of the forty-three presidents have been members of the tiny, elite secret society Skull and Bones. What are the odds? John Kerry, the Democratic candidate in 2004, was a member of Skull and Bones. In other words, no matter if you voted Democrat or Republican in 2004, you would still get a Skull and Bones man in the White House. And you think you have a choice? Choice is an illusion in so-called democracies. Democracy is an instrument used to control the people and make them vote for their OWO oppressors. You are much less likely to oppose someone for whom you have voted. You have bought into their mind control system. What good is a vote if you can only vote for the two people they decide to put in front of you? In order for them to be permanently in charge, they simply need to ensure that they control the process by which the presidential candidates are chosen. Then, when you vote, you are invariably voting for one of their people, not one of yours.

22) No doubt there are more Bush's, more Kennedys, more Skull and Bones members being lined up for future high political office.

23) If you're not one of the patricians, you're a nobody. People could choose to stand up and do something about it but they don't because they have been stupefied by the rhetoric and propaganda of the patrician class, they have got their bread and circuses that keep them endlessly distracted, they have their gladiator heroes to worship, their army of imperial conquest to support, their conspiracy theorists to mock, and their 'freedom and democracy' to trumpet.

24) The symbolic head of the Old World Order is the Queen of England. When she parades through the streets, legions of people wave flags and cheer. They are ecstatic about being her subjects - her acknowledged inferiors in every way. That shows you the power of the tyrants. Now imagine a hereditary monarchy with executive power. That's what the Old World Order seek. They dream of dynastic marriages. Imagine a future where the Prince of America marries the Princess of China. That's what's coming if the Old World Order achieves its full ambition.

The Old World Order is all about establishing a permanent patrician class. It looks to the mediaeval concept of the monarch appointed by 'divine right' and able to pass the crown down the family line forever.

The Old World Order has in fact already achieved about 90% of its agenda. Ordinary people don't get a look in when it comes to genuine power and the best jobs. They're not in the game. They're plebeians. What's worse, they deserve to be. They have it within our power to overthrow the patricians at any time. Instead they let them rule. There are no excuses.

The movie The Matrix is an excellent metaphor for the workings of the OWO. The controllers of the Matrix are the OWO. Most people are oblivious to the truth. Only a handful care, and only they see 'reality'. Mr Smith and his fellow super agents are the OWO's enforcers who will deal with anyone showing any signs of resistance. But they don't need to intervene too much because hardly anyone causes any trouble. Even some who have tasted the truth (like 'Cypher') decide that they would prefer to go back to the world of enslavement (made delightful by the power of fantasy - the taste of 'real' steak).

Are you happy to be a compliant citizen of the Matrix, or are you prepared to join the resistance? Wake up. Stop voting for the OWO. Stop supporting them. Stop making their lives easy. Stop bowing down to them simply because they are wealthy. Their wealth was gained through manipulation, not merit. If you are a slave to money then you are a pawn of the OWO. They control wealth and hence they control all those who buy into the wealth system.

Dick Fuld, former chief executive officer of the failed Lehman Brothers investment bank, made \$500 million dollars while he was at the helm. A half a billion dollars for the man who presided over one of history's greatest financial catastrophes! The bank no longer exists. Fuld is not in jail, is not being prosecuted, is not being pursued by state agencies to surrender his earnings that are now seen to be the profits of breathtaking speculation and incompetence that destroyed the bank.

Many people have paid the price of the collapse of Lehman Brothers. One person who did not was the man most responsible. That is the way the Old World Order operates. Everyone suffers except them. Isn't it time to wake up and smell the coffee? There are still enough truth seekers in the world to make a difference. The flame of resistance has not yet been extinguished. And never forget - behind the Old World Order stands something much worse. But that is the subject of The Soul Camera.

## Obama

Barack Hussein Obama is a lightweight, Facebook politician who has done little in his life other than study and regurgitate the speeches of Martin Luther King. Is he a stooge of the Old World Order?

### No you can't

Obama has benefited from being the multi-cultural candidate par excellence: half black, half white, half Christian, half Muslim, half professor, half celebrity, half intellectual, half man of the people, half activist, half preacher, half establishment figure, half civil rights campaigner. He is a man for all seasons, a rainbow canvas upon which the masses can project any image they like. He will be a disastrous president. Nothing significant will change under him. The people who were wealthy and powerful at the start of his term of office will be wealthy and powerful at the end of it. Those who were impoverished and powerless at the start will be exactly the same at the end.

People wonder how the Old World Order could allow such a person to become President. If they are so powerful, why didn't they stop him? The Old World Order are expert players. They know when to rein back. The degree of unpopularity of George W Bush was becoming a serious problem, and beginning to undermine the foundations of democracy. Since the Old World Order rely on democracy as their political vehicle for manipulating the sedated masses, they saw the need to do a democracy makeover. New ingredients had to be injected to reinvigorate it. Who better to turn to than an unchallenging, charismatic black man? He poses no threat to the Old World Order's agenda, yet he gives hope of change to hundreds of millions. At a stroke, the Old World Order have saved their necks. What they fear most is revolution: the sort of Illuminati-inspired uprisings that overturned the decadent French monarchy in 1789 and the arrogant Russian imperial family in 1917. Democracy provides the stable political base from which they can extend their power. If democracy is threatened, so is the Old World Order.

Obama is style over substance, soundbites over meaningful change. He talks the talk but won't walk the walk. In fact, his hands are tied. Rhetoric is the last resort of the man of no action. Obama provides the illusion of hope, but does not deliver. But who cares? Democracy has been rescued for the next few years.

The problem for the Old World Order is where they go next. Once Obama fails, people's disillusionment will be much higher than before. Once the first black president is seen to be as ineffectual as the Masonic white presidents, what then? Even the most gullible supporter of democracy will wise up. And once the Old World Order's political base is lost, everything is up for grabs.

The sorry tale of New Orleans in the aftermath of Hurricane Katrina reveals the real America. The world was horrified when it saw the conditions in which many Americans live. As many commentators observed, this was more like a third world country than the planet's hyper power.

The media poodle controlled by the Old World Order do not usually show the astonishing poverty endured by so many Americans, their lack of the most rudimentary health care, their long hours working for a pittance. No, the media choose to focus on cretinous distractions such as celebrity culture. Endless items on Britney Spears and Paris Hilton; nothing on the third world underbelly of the USA. The media tell "feel-good" stories, tales of heroism, tales of success, tales of the American Dream coming to life. They never tell the truth about America: an Old World Order tyranny where tens of millions live in dire conditions with no hope of ever escaping.



Nothing will change under President Obama. He made his way to the top of the pile because he knew how to play the game i.e. he knew how to secure the support of the Old World Order. He will do nothing to deliver poor Americans from their eternal bondage. And then what?

Members of the anti-NWO movement have described Obama as the Antichrist prophesied in the Book of Revelation. Yet this was the man who fluffed his lines when swearing his oath of office, and delivered an uninspiring inaugural address Is this what Antichrists are made of these days?

## THE FALLACY

Here is some material from a website called "Illuminati News". Ironically, we find ourselves in agreement with much of what is said here. The reason we are drawing attention to it is that we wish to highlight the central fallacy that, in the end, makes sites such as these counterproductive.

Read the article and then our response.

POSTSCRIPT: The webmaster of Illuminati News has been in touch with us in the name of his search for the truth no matter where it leads him. We applaud him for taking this step and we recommend the new page on his site: <http://www.illuminati-news.com/00392.html> All those who are interested in the truth should reflect on this article. The Illuminati are not the enemy. You have been deceived by the Old World Order if you believe that the Illuminati are on the side of tyranny.

<http://www.illuminati-news.com/>

What is wrong with this world? Why all those civil wars, why all this chaos and disaster? Why can't people just live together in peace? When conflicts arise, why is it so hard for the United Nations and other parties to stop the killing, despite peace negotiators and ambassadors?

Is it that man is basically evil? Is it just human behavior? Lots of questions. When we look around, it may seem like man is basically evil, but that is not true. There is good and evil within us all; it needs to be there for our basic survival. However, the society will eventually reflect the minds of their leaders, and if the leaders are implementing evil, the society will be evil as well, and people affected by a malevolent government will start acting like them. However, WE are the ones who appoint and accept our leaders, so ultimately the responsibility is yours and mine.

All this chaos, genocide, ethnic cleansing and the overall disasters have a genuine purpose. It is all very carefully planned by a few men behind the scenes, high up in the society, above any power structure that the ordinary citizen knows about. It is a planned take-over to create a One World Government with those people on top, making the rest of us into their slaves in a Super Socialist State!

Does this sound incredible and unbelievable? If this is totally new to you, I can truly understand that it sounds that way; especially if you as a habit have been relying on mainstream media for your information.

However, if you want to know the real truth, I recommend you to continue reading from this web site, and I am sure this body of information will blow your mind. On a gradient scale, you will start getting the full picture. You will become very aware of what is happening in the world and why.

Take one or a few pages at the time, because it is much to read, but it is vital for all of our survival to be aware of what this website will reveal. And if you are not familiar with the subject at all, I strongly advise you to start with the link called The Secret Order of the Illuminati.

Are you voting for the Democrats or the Republicans? Does it really matter which? Is the difference that big?

I will show you that the outcome, no matter whom you vote for, is already thoroughly outlined and predicted; not by the politicians themselves, but by the real powers, the "Shadow Government", invisible to the general public. The political decisions they make are not in our best interest, but in theirs only. The tax money you are paying to your government so they can work on accomplishing our common goals actually go towards accomplishing their goals, which are very different from ours. What they are planning, and have planned for a long time, is a New World Order and a One World Government with them as the Rulers. Those powerful people are deeply into the occult and black magic, which I also will show on this website. The rituals are practiced within secret societies, such as the Freemasons and the Illuminati (nowadays they call themselves "The Moriah", "Moriah Conquering Wind", or simply "The Brotherhood").

So who are those people I am talking about? They are basically 13 super wealthy families and their off-shots, most of them International Bankers and royalties. Their bloodlines go back in time - way back to old Babylon and further. They are the same families, but under different names, that have influenced history almost since the beginning of time. It is mind-boggling, but hopefully this website will prove my point without any doubts.

This website has four main categories:

- Illuminati News (A thorough research on WHO and WHAT is controlling this world from the shadows, and what their plans are).
- UFOs and Aliens (Are UFOs and Aliens real, and if so, what are they?)
- Rock'n'Roll and Mind Control (Mind control within the music/art and entertainment industries, and how that affects us on a daily basis).
- Spirituality and Spiritual Solutions (Who are we and where are we heading? What are our spiritual potentials?)

My advice is to start with category one and go on from there. There is much to study and much to learn. Still, this website only scratches the surface of what there is to know. The site is updated on a regular basis. Updates can be found here.

Good luck,

Wes Penre, Webmaster and Researcher

*"They must find it difficult...  
Those who have taken authority as the truth,  
rather than truth as the authority."*

-Gerald Massey, Egyptologist

## The Response of the Illuminati

Consider these two quotations from the article:

*"It is a planned take-over to create a One World Government with those people on top, making the rest of us into their slaves in a Super Socialist State!"*

*"So who are those people I am talking about? They are basically 13 super wealthy families and their off-shots, most of them International Bankers and royalties."*

We, the Illuminati, are entirely opposed to royalty, to super-rich dynastic families and to international bankers. For millennia, we have actively sought their overthrow. We still seek it, more than ever. A one world, meritocratic government is a way in which the power of these tyrants could be shattered forever. Are there any monarchs, or super-rich people in the futuristic, meritocratic, One World Government envisaged by Star Trek?

The real agenda of the Illuminati News, and of most anti-Illuminati campaigners, is revealed in the phrase, "their slaves in a Super Socialist State."

You have to ask yourselves this simple question: since when have socialists been fellow travellers with monarchs, dynastic families and international bankers? Socialism and communism are the polar opposites of right wing capitalism and royalty. The global power elite of the Old World Order despise socialism and communism. Capitalism - the grossly unequal division of money and resources - is the bedrock of their power. But they have learned that when they overreach themselves, they court disaster - as shown by the French and Russian Revolutions. So, they used their intelligence and power and created the "middle class" - their buffer between the working man and their own power elite. The workers aspire to be middle class and the middle class aspire to join the power elite.

Capitalism requires zombified consumers in shopping malls, sedated by junk entertainment, in the thrall of celebrities. The idea that the arch capitalists of the global power elite would kill consumers and build concentration camps for the survivors is mad. Would Microsoft prosper by killing computer users? It's an insane thesis. The power elite want you to consume, not to think, not to rebel against your zombie state that they have created for you. Wake up!!!!

We, the Illuminati, are not socialists, communists or anarchists - we are meritocrats who believe in the reasonable, but not excessive, rewarding of talent, hard work and good ideas - but, historically, we have often assisted left wing movements in order to aid our attack on the Old World Order (most famously in the cases of the French and Russian Revolutions.) Would a group of monarchs, dynastic families and international bankers ever have any desire to create a "Super Socialist State" when such a state is the precise reverse of everything they stand for? This is nonsense and garbage on a spectacular scale.

The people who say these things are merely compiling a list of their pet hates and shoehorning them all together, no matter how absurdly. They hate socialists, monarchists, Jews, government and laws. They are extreme right wing anarcho-capitalists who believe that the free market and the private sector can solve every problem. The recent financial meltdown of the world economy is a direct product of their way of thinking - unregulated free markets, minimal state interference, the super greedy being allowed to set the rules and shape the economy.

These anti New World Order anarcho-capitalists are, in fact, close allies of the Old World Order. Their interests are frequently aligned. They share many of the same core beliefs. They are as much

an obstacle to a better world as the Old World Order themselves. We desperately need a New World Order to save us from these lunatics. The credit crunch is an illustration of how dangerous they are. Timothy McVeigh, the Oklahoma City bomber, is the standard bearer of the anti-New World Order militant brigades. He is their martyr. Is he any better than the mad Muslims of 9/11?

Here is the anti-New World Order agenda:

- 1) Destroy Government
- 2) Destroy Socialism/Communism
- 3) Arm everyone with an assault rifle
- 4) Let the free market and the private sector set laws
- 5) Worship the materialism inherent in anarcho-capitalism
- 6) Maintain a nationalistic, xenophobic attitude towards others
- 7) They admire the "Wild West" and see themselves as heroic pioneers, speedy gunslingers and hard working, godfearing people with small businesses that benefit the community.

They believe they are the fastest guns in the West and that no one has any right to curb their lynch mob mentality and their delusion that they are in personal contact with "God". They are essentially an American phenomenon and they simultaneously love and hate their own country. They are Luddites and backwoods people who hate modernity, technology and philosophy. Most of them have never set foot outside their state, and many come from Southern, racist Confederate States. They are the people who would become marginalized and irrelevant in a meritocratic future. That's why they fear the future so much and why they cling to the coat tails of their masters in the Old World Order.

Everyone who holds such beliefs is the sworn enemy of the Illuminati and the meritocratic and just New World Order that good and intelligent people have sought for millennia. Our enemies on the far right are overtly or covertly allied with the Old World Order of monarchs, bankers, business bosses, dynastic families, and share their passion for unrestrained capitalism. Far from being the solution to the world's ills, the anti New World Order movement is a central part of the problem.

Isn't it time to follow the righteous path of the Illuminati and start preparing for a glorious New World Order where the dynasties that have ruled for millennia are at last swept aside once and for all?

## **The Smokescreen**

Confusion surrounds conspiracy theory terminology, especially regarding the Illuminati, the New World Order (NWO), and the Old World Order (OWO). Who benefits from such confusion? The powers-that-be, those who wish to prevent the various resistance groups coalescing into a single powerful force that will at last challenge the elites that run the world.

One person who is trying to resolve the confusion is Wes Penre, Webmaster and Researcher at "Illuminati News".

Wes's site, though it contains many articles that, on the face of it, would seem to fuel the confusion, is probably in a good position to bring much-needed clarity. Nevertheless, he has a huge task ahead of him and it will take time. Also, people who think that they have it all worked out may find that they have to confront a whole new reality.

Below we have quoted a communication from Wes that we fully endorse. We hope that through the efforts of people like Wes we can gradually create an alliance of all the forces that oppose the ruling order and bring about real change. The time to overthrow the Old World Order is coming. It can be by a velvet revolution. It can be by a spiritual transformation. But it must be done.

## **Communication from Wes Penre ("Illuminati News")**

I believe that the current situation is two-fold if we simplify it:

1) Our first step is to have researchers distinguish between the Old World Order and the New World Order and Illuminati vs. the Powers That Be. As long as researchers in general are confused about these terms, everybody else will be too. I was visiting the Armageddon website this morning, and I certainly understand the frustration from the real Illuminati when people like Albert Pike and other notorious OWO people are accused of being members of their secret society, but we have to understand that it's all a misconception. Most serious researchers (who are not OWO plants) are attacking the same people as the Illuminati is. We are all on the same side, but due to that we have fallen into the trap and unintentionally reversed the terms, it looks like we are attacking the real Illuminati, but we're not. When we have said that Pike (I use him as an example) was an Illuminati member, we simply mean member of the OWO.

I'm sure you see what I'm getting at here. As you know, I recently wrote the article which explains the difference between the OWO and the New World Order, and if everybody embrace the truth in that, we have a good start on something new. A huge confusion would be resolved and the masses would more easily understand what's going on, and who is an enemy and who is a friend.

2) The OWO is constantly refining their technology so they more easily can control the masses, and they are good at it. We are very close to the point where it will be almost impossible to reverse their Agenda. I totally agree with what the Illuminati say on their website regarding having the people in power reveal their associations with groups, religion, secret societies etc., but it's a hard thing to accomplish (and they admit to that). The OWO would never give us that information voluntarily, and with the masses dumbed down and mind controlled like they are, I wonder if this is even possible to accomplish in reality. Maybe I'm just pessimistic when comes to this. However, I like the idea and certainly want to promote it and work towards it to see what we can do. Then, the follow-up question would be: if we accomplish this goal and the connections are revealed, would the masses be willing to do something or would they just shrug their shoulders and say, 'oh well, that's too bad. It's a corrupt society, but what can I say?'

I have pulled my hair out so many times when I've seen and heard people support President Bush despite the results from his actions and the obvious stupidity he is showing in public. It's almost like the masses can identify with his stupidity, so therefore they like him. That part is pretty discouraging.

So what's the solution? Well, I still think that 1) and 2) above should be emphasized and worked on. Education is fundamental! Then, when people realize what's going on, they have to make a choice. Do they want to do something about the situation or continue being slaves? The answer seems obvious, of course, but both you and I know it's not. Many people prefer being slaves than lifting their butts from the couch and do something. If so, that's their choice.

I believe groups like the Illuminati are extremely important, because they counter-act the OWO energy-wise and intellectually. But we both know that the Illuminati have existed for millennia, just like the OWO, and the OWO is still in power. So, when is this going to change? I realize that no

group alone can change the world, but is it possible to win the race when the OWO are the ones with all the resources and the masses are asleep?

That's why I think the ultimate solution is spiritual. If everything is energy and energy vibrates with different speed, that's the basic for different densities and spiritual experiences. I can't lay out my whole concept in an email, but it's all on my website. I am not a "New Ager" or suggest this solution to 'escape from reality'. It's just like 'all roads lead to Rome', you know. That's how it's been for me with the spiritual concept.

\*\*\*\*

Why is the idea of a one-world government so terrifying to so many people?

## Heaven on Earth?

Most people in the world believe in a creator God, and most believe in a heaven - a paradise where God resides with those of his creations who have attained salvation.

There is no suggestion that heaven is anything other than a one-world order with a single benevolent and infallible leader. So, aren't those believers who oppose a one-world order somewhat perverse? In a religious context, they fully support a one-world order under God, so why not a man-made one-world order? The best human world, many would say, is the one that best approximates heaven, and whose rulers best approximate the role of God, the supreme, benign ruler. Is such a world possible? Can human beings raise themselves towards the divine?

Would the members of the anti-New World Order movement oppose God in heaven? They appear to reject all forms of the brotherhood of man. They want to have separate countries, with different languages and different religions, with barriers and boundaries everywhere. They love building walls between themselves and others. Is it any wonder we live in such a divided, hostile, suspicious world when so many people are dedicated to alienating themselves from others? The members of the anti-New World Order movement are insular, petty, small-minded, with no grand vision of humanity. They have no vision at all other than arming themselves with assault rifles and shooting anyone who comes round to collect taxes from them. Can these people possibly be regarded as fine human beings? It is no wonder they hate the Illuminati so much.

## The Old World Order

It is often claimed that neocons, Freemasons, various powerful secret societies etc are conspiring to create a New World Order - a one-world oppressive government, supposedly. In fact the groups mentioned constitute the Old World Order and their agenda is to keep extending their existing political and economic model that has served them so well for so long. There is absolutely nothing new about it. "Globalisation" is their key word. That is their code for complete OWO control of the world. When British Prime Minister Gordon Brown talks of "the birth pangs of a new global order," he is referring to the political and economic domination of the whole world by the OWO.

"New World Order" is a misnomer unless used in the context defined by the Illuminati. A New World Order means a new political, economic and religious configuration of the world. It does not mean an existing model simply extended further. A New World Order is precisely that - something never seen before. It is the gateway to a greater and nobler humanity.

The Old World Order's plan is not mysterious or strange. It is the simplest one imaginable, and it is tacitly supported by many people who claim to oppose the Old World Order. It is this: how do I ensure that my family is more successful than other families? As soon as you let that thought enter your head you are damned. It is the gospel of the Old World Order, their morality, their path to "salvation".

The issue could not be simpler. If you have the ability to place your family above more talented families, what will you do? Will you make the most of that advantage, or will you refrain? Will you sacrifice the interests of your family to those of more talented strangers, or will you do everything in your power to give your family an advantage over those strangers? Do not call yourself a meritocrat if you want the untalented members of your family to prosper more than the talented members of other families.

The remarkably untalented Bush family dominates American political life because it is the ultimate manifestation of the desire of the American family to glorify itself no matter that it lacks any trace of merit. But are not all families like that? That is what the Old World Order relies on. It succeeds because it is the ordinary family writ large. All typical families would do the same in their position. They would use their wealth and power to rig the system in favour of the members of their family. They do not care about the objective merits of their family, or of other families.

If you are a genuine meritocrat, you would support the most meritorious person over a close member of your own family. How many would actually do that in practice?

There can be a fair world only if there is a willingness to acknowledge the superior merit of others. That is the great challenge to humanity. It is also the only way for any family to get true justice. If you do not believe in merit then you will be ruled by rich and privileged families such as the Bush family. They have used their advantages to the maximum, and your children have paid the price. And you do not deserve any better.

## **The Anti-OWO Law**

Is it possible to use legislation to begin the assault on the high fortresses of the Old World Order? A single "disclosure" Act would allow the people to see who is really running society.

## **The Annual Disclosure List**

If the political will existed, it would be easy to detect whether nations such as America and Britain are being systematically manipulated in favour of certain privileged groups. Every year, a list of the 10,000 highest paid individuals in each nation should be published for public scrutiny. Each person on the list should be compelled to reveal a) which school/college/university they attended b) which religion they belong to c) if they belong to any secret societies and, if so, which ones d) any private clubs or organisations they belong to e) if they are related to, or are friends with, anyone else on the list, and, finally, how much tax they paid.

Of course, those who are conspiring against the people will not wish to participate in this exercise: lack of full disclosure is the best friend of those who wish to rig economic and political systems in their favour. But the top earners in our society have disproportionate influence, so should not their financial affairs and social connections be made visible to those over whom they wield their influence? The current financial crisis reminds us, if we had forgotten, that our economy is the plaything of investment bankers, CEOs and media moguls. None of these people are elected by the

people, none of them are subject to the approval of the people. Isn't it absurd that presidents and prime ministers are subjected to intense public scrutiny, yet the elite who have a decisive say over the direction of the nation aren't publicly vetted at all?

The governments of many nations are now having to throw the people's hard earned tax dollars at major institutions in a desperate attempt to remedy the catastrophic errors of wealthy and powerful bankers and CEOs. So, since the people are now massively indebted thanks to the disastrous misjudgements of a few thousand privileged individuals, shouldn't the people be allowed to enquire into the backgrounds and financial details of those who have led them into recession and perhaps Depression? Shouldn't this now be an ongoing requirement so that we are never again duped by the privileged elite?

If a President has his life pored over by the public, why shouldn't the masters of the universe of Wall Street? Why are they allowed to wield power over the economy without being accountable to the people? We know why - because it's in their interests to avoid the searching eye of public scrutiny. They carry out their deals in secret. They decide what they should be paid in secret. The last thing they want is for the people to be involved in their clandestine affairs.

Imagine it were demonstrated, as many suspect, that the top 10,000 pay virtually no tax thanks to their offshore accounts and tax avoidance schemes. Imagine it were demonstrated, as many suspect, that America is run by Ivy League graduates, and Britain by Oxbridge graduates. Was it intended by the Founding Fathers that America should be ruled by the privileged Ivy League gang? Why should certain institutions be permitted to possess disproportionate power? Are your chances in life wrecked if you do not go to an elite school? What kind of system produces such an outcome?

The first weapon to be deployed against the Old World Order should be the one that ensures that they are brought out into the open and everyone can see what they are up to. The essence of their power lies in the strength of the secretive networks they have established to exclude the mass of people, and to allow them to reach mutually rewarding decisions that are never in the interests of the people. Once they can no longer conceal themselves, their power will wane.

Naturally, even if such an Act were introduced, the OWO would refuse to cooperate. But why would any government committed to ruling in the name of the people not wish to implement such a disclosure Act? The people merely wish to know the identities, connections and backgrounds of those who are running their society. Don't they have an absolute right, in a democracy, to that information? Shouldn't it be a matter of course for governments to reveal to the people who are the most financially influential people in the nation? Everyone knows the simple equation around which the world revolves: money = power. Not to fully disclose the wealth of the top 10,000 individuals is to announce that power should be concealed from the people. How could any member of the electorate tolerate such a system? We must have full visibility of those who take the decisions that shape the lives of so many of us. It is natural justice.

## **Greed and Arrogance**

The arrogance of the OWO has reached such spectacular levels that it actually goes beyond breathtaking. Many of the OWO work in finance, naturally. From where better to control the world? They are the people who caused the credit crunch that has wrecked so many lives. Millions have been thrown onto the scrap heap because of their greed. They themselves, of course, have not been impoverished. They still have their huge mansions, usually several in the finest locations. They still have their gold and their diamonds. They still have their yachts. Some of their funds have lost money. So what? They will soon recover all that they have lost. Only the ordinary people, those who



have been wiped out, will be unable to recoup all their losses. The OWO are never afraid of recessions or depressions. These are a means of eliminating the opposition. They are buying opportunities. At the end of each downturn, the OWO invariably emerge richer, stronger and more powerful. Why do we let them get away with it?

## The Arrogance of the OWO

Consider the following cases:

John Thain, former Goldman Sachs executive, former head of Merrill Lynch. Despite the current financial climate, he thought he should redecorate his office at shareholders' expense. Total cost: \$1.2 million. What did he spend the money on? Here are some of the items:

- 1) A "commode on legs" costing \$35,000.
- 2) Regency chairs costing \$24,000.
- 3) A "parchment waste can" costing \$1,400.
- 4) A Persian rug costing \$85,000.
- 5) Services of celebrity designer Michael Smith costing \$800,000.

Thain, an extremely wealthy man, did not pay for any of this. As always, others must cough up to satisfy the egotism of the masters of the universe of the OWO.

Thain reputedly wanted a bonus of \$35 million as Merrill Lynch were preparing to announce a record-busting \$15.3 billion loss and thousands of job cuts. Is it possible to imagine the arrogance of someone requesting any kind of bonus given such catastrophic performance?

Thain ran the New York Stock Exchange between 2003 and 2007. His task when he took over at Merrill Lynch was to repair the disastrous balance sheet. One of his first acts was to arrange his extravagant office makeover. This was an extremely highly regarded man, an alumnus of MIT and Harvard Business School, known as "Mr Fix-it". Is this the type of person that gets to the top of the tree in America? Is this what counts as talent and integrity? Is this what "fixing it" means? If so, is it any surprise that we are in such dire straits?

Thain, in the hours before Merrill Lynch was taken over by the Bank of America, made sure that bonus payments were rushed forward to ensure that highly paid employees in the failing investment bank got their cash before the takeover took place. Had the bonus payments taken place at the normal time, they would have been slashed to zero. Thain had no respect for the Bank of America, no respect for the government, no respect for the public. This is the OWO in microcosm - always making sure they take care of themselves; always showing complete contempt for everyone else.

People like Thain have ceased to inhabit the real world. They exist solely in the world of the OWO where they can get away with anything and no one ever tries to stop them.

Now consider Dennis Kozlowski, head of Tyco International. He had Tyco pay \$30 million for his New York City apartment, including \$6,000 shower curtains. He stole \$150 million in unauthorised bonuses. He committed fraud against Tyco to the extent of \$400 million. Kozlowski admitted that his pay package was "confusing" and "almost embarrassingly big", but he strenuously denied that he had committed any crimes. Unusually, he was prosecuted and jailed. No doubt he had alienated his friends in the OWO and they abandoned him to his fate. The OWO dislike being embarrassed. When someone goes too far and gets caught, the OWO will not save them. There is no honour amongst thieves.

Todd Thomson, former head of wealth management at Citigroup, had a stunning view of Central Park from his 50th-floor Manhattan office. His boardroom had marble flooring, polished wood cabinets, a tropical fish-tank, Persian rugs, and an enormous wood-burning fireplace. It was so extravagant that it was nicknamed "Todd Mahal." Scarcely anyone other than Thomson had access to it. Thomson had a corporate jet at his disposal. Returning from a Chinese business trip, he ejected other Citigroup executives from the jet so that he could be alone with CNBC's Maria Bartiromo. This glamorous reporter was nicknamed the Money Honey.

Sir Fred Goodwin, knighted by the British Queen, former chief executive of the Royal Bank of Scotland, issued a writ against a newspaper when it published the following details:

- 1) Goodwin had wanted to build a private road from his HQ to the nearby airport so that he wouldn't have to travel on a busy road with ordinary commuters.
- 2) He ordered a "scallop" kitchen to be built near his office.

Goodwin did not succeed with his writ. He was nicknamed "Fred the Shred" because of the number of employees he made redundant. He was responsible for the catastrophic purchase of ABN Amro Bank. At the start of 2009, the share price of RBS had fallen more than 98% from its peak. The bank is now owned 70% by the British government, and may be fully nationalised. Goodwin reluctantly resigned.

Goodwin, commonly regarded as exceptionally arrogant, was described as "The World's Worst Banker". A major newspaper referred to him as a modern day villain who made millions then left the taxpayer to sort out the mess. He has never apologised. He was highly regarded by British Prime Minister Gordon Brown, and gave advice to the British Government's regarding economic policy. Britain is now facing an unprecedented financial crisis.

Jimmy Cayne, former chairman of Bear Stearns, liked to play golf on Fridays. He often used a helicopter to reach the golf course. When Bear Stearns was going into financial meltdown, Cayne was on the golf course.

Insurance company AIG, receiving massive financial assistance from the U.S. taxpayer, sent 70 executives to the luxury St Regis Resort in California. Their tab for 7 days came to \$440,000.

As for Dick Fuld of Lehman Brothers, he was probably the worst of the lot. Four days before the bank went bankrupt, Fuld was trying to arrange \$20 million in "special payments" for three senior executives who were about to leave the company. Fuld, the man who destroyed a venerable banking institution, was reputed to have received some \$500 million in pay and bonuses while at the helm (not to mention hundreds of millions of dollars in stock options). Fuld sold his \$14m dollar mansion in Florida to his wife for \$100 to hide his assets from litigants seeking compensation for his spectacular ineptitude. (There's no chance of convicting this crook.) Fuld still has a huge property empire and a modern art collection.

In the UK, four members of the unelected House of Lords were caught out in a sting operation by a newspaper. It appears that they take cash from lobbyists and, in exchange, they seek to amend legislation so that it will favour the interests of the lobbyists. One of the Lords says that he get £100,000 each time he assists companies in this way. He says it's "cheap for what I do for them." He told the undercover journalist, "You've got to whet my appetite to get me on board." We all know what that means.

Britain, a nation that pretends to have little or no political corruption, is one of the most corrupt, Masonic nations on earth. Corruption is endemic and actually forms part of the system. It is so built into the fabric of Britain that it is almost invisible.

America has also been hit by innumerable scandals involving lobbyists, politicians and corruption. It is par for the course in countries ruled by the OWO.

Illinois Governor Rod Blagojevich saw no reason why he shouldn't try to sell Barack Obama's vacant U.S. Senate seat. In a phone call secretly recorded by the FBI, he said, "I've got this thing and it's fucking golden, and, uh, uh, I'm just not giving it up for fuckin' nothing. I'm not gonna do it."

The pigs think they can feed in the trough forever.

The greed and arrogance of these people is without restraint. They believe they are a law unto themselves, that they can get away with anything. Frequently, they do. Only now and again is an example made of one or two of them. These people, and a few thousand others just like them, are the Old World Order who shape the direction of the world and who control governments and economies. They do not act in your interests, only in their own.

What are we going to do about it? Will we sit here forever and take no action? Will we keep electing presidents and prime ministers who are in their pocket and who do nothing to curb their excesses? Will we keep paying the price for their avarice and ineptitude? Are we the greatest suckers the world has ever seen?

# **5 Mass Mind Control**

Imagine that you want people to go along with your plans, to never defy you or challenge you. You want them to play your game on your terms. How would you achieve it?

## **The Prison of the Mind**

People securely in prison pose no threat to those outside the prison walls. Imagine you could construct a prison - a prison of the mind - from which those inside can never threaten your power and control.

What are some of the things a psychologist of mass control might come up with?

- 1) "Turn the other cheek". If I'm relentlessly hurting you, stealing from you, abusing you, the ideal scenario for me would be for you not to fight back, for you to turn the other cheek and let me keep doing it. Cui bono? The abusers or the abused?
- 2) "Wait for the kingdom of heaven to enjoy the rewards of your earthly struggle." If I'm enjoying the pleasures of the world, I don't wish others to take those pleasures from me. How do I ensure they don't? I say to them that they shouldn't trouble themselves with enjoying themselves here and now, on this earth during these lives of theirs. They should keep rendering unto Caesar what is Caesar's i.e. they should let the rich keep taking from them. They should have their eyes pointed at some future state (heaven) rather than the state of things right now. Cui bono? Those who already have, or those who don't have?
- 3) The American dream. If you work hard, you will get your rewards. If you're not getting your rewards ipso facto you're not working hard enough. So, the tens of millions of Americans who work incredibly hard but come home with scarcely a cent in their pockets are at fault, whereas the lazy, inept, privileged investment bankers who walk off into the sunset with tens of millions of dollars obviously fully deserve it for all of their "hard work". (Consider the economic meltdown - who caused it? Not you. Who's paying for it? You, of course. When will you wise up?) Cui bono? Those who are already rich, or those who dream of being rich?
- 4) In the UK, the national lottery uses a slogan, "It could be you." Yes, it could be, but the odds are 14 million to one against so it almost certainly won't be. The American Dream is the same. You could be one of the handful that comes from nowhere to enjoy spectacular riches. But if the odds are millions to one against, the American Dream is as accessible to you as a lottery win. Stop dreaming. The psychologists of control - those who already have all they wish - are the creators of the American Dream. It is one of their finest levers of control. The American reality is that two mediocre individuals who are no exemplars of hard work - George Bush, senior and junior - became Presidents. How did they manage it? Did they follow the American Dream, or did they happen to be born into an extremely rich and influential family? The American Dream is a fantasy - and a fantastic means of controlling the desperate masses. Only an idiot worships a fantasy.

Are you beginning to see what you're up against?

The psychologists of mass mind control need no concentration camps when people will believe whatever self-serving line they sell them.

Welcome to the Old World Order.

What is the Old World Order's favourite slogan?

*"There's a sucker born every minute."*

Isn't it time to stop being a sucker?

## **Is this you?**

The typical members of the Old World Order and anti New World Order have certain attitudes and traits that make them easy to identify. Where do you place yourself?

## **The Old World Order**

They take their privileged positions for granted.

Believe that they intrinsically deserve to be at the top of society.

Believe that they are better than those who are not similarly privileged.

Believe that God/Nature has conferred their elevated status upon them (nothing to do with luck or circumstances of birth).

Are contemptuous of the members of the lower orders and find them a nuisance.

Don't care about the opinions of the lower orders.

Are obsessed with their position in the pecking order amongst their peers.

Expect the best jobs, the most beautiful partners, the highest salaries, the most choice opportunities in life.

Expect to go to the best schools and colleges and receive the finest education.

Want to be surrounded by their peers and to avoid the lower orders. They love gated communities, shut off and protected from the lower orders.

Expect "the system" to ensure that they are always taken care of.

Expect to live in the finest homes in the finest locations.

Expect to lead rather than follow.

Expect never to be subservient to a member of the lower orders.

Are contemptuous of any member of the lower orders who makes it "big" (nouveau riche/new money).

They rely on the weakness and cowardice of the lower orders.

Snobbery, elitism, class and privilege govern their lives.

Typical Old World Order President: George Bush (father or son).

On the internet, they look for exclusive sites for the social and business elite. They spend time seeking premium vacations, unique experiences, rare and expensive gifts, fashionable artworks and the latest technologies. At all times, the emphasis is on distancing themselves from ordinary people, and demonstrating that they are superior to those people.

They are ripe for the manipulations of the group that stands in the shadows behind the Old World Order, and which uses the Old World Order to advance its own nefarious and mind-boggling ends. This secret group has no connection with reptiles, but it is every bit as shocking. We deliberately say as little about this group as possible because ordinary people would not accept its existence without seeing our evidence, which we dare not show in public because worldwide chaos would ensue.

## **The anti-New World Order**

Self-confident.  
Self-sufficient.  
Suspicious of authority.  
Anti-establishment.  
Stubborn.  
Bloody minded.  
Unconcerned about the opinions/approval of others.  
Certain of the correctness of their views.  
Distrustful of others.  
Have a low opinion of others.  
Clever, but not self-critical, and lacking in self-awareness.  
Resent inappropriate and unmerited wealth, power and authority.  
Believe that the world should accord them a much higher status.  
Relatively anti-social  
Masculine.  
Independent.  
Unfashionable.

Typical President of the anti-New World Order movement: None (hence politically disenfranchised and disenchanting).

In terms of David Riesman's book *The Lonely Crowd*, they are "inner-directed", driven by a potent inner gyroscope that their parents instilled in them. They feel guilty if they disobey their strong moral compass. They feel good, free and vindicated if they follow it, no matter if it lands them in trouble.

They argue their case aggressively in various internet forums.

## **The Suckers/The Herd**

Highly sociable.  
Non-argumentative.  
Avoid conflict.  
Compliant.  
Good company.  
Empathic.  
Feminine.  
Cooperative.  
Agreeable.  
Consensual.  
Obsessed with friendship and peer group status.  
Appearance orientated.  
Fashion conscious.  
Want to be loved.  
Guided by group think.  
Little individuality.  
Anxious.  
Need approval of peer group.

Typical Herd President: Barack Obama, the Social Networking President. The FaceBook/MySpace/Bebo politician. Doomed to be as disastrous as Bush.

According to Riesman, most people in the modern world are "other-directed". The greatest influence in their lives is their peer group. They have no core values and follow whatever is in vogue at a particular moment. Their stance could flip from one moment to the next depending on the people around them. As Riesman wrote, "The other-directed person wants to be loved rather than esteemed." They want to relate to others and be in emotional accord with them. They are the typical employees of large corporations - malleable, compliant, docile, easily controlled, willing to perform the humiliating 9-5 routine indefinitely. They are too busy interacting with their peers to worry about bad government, conspiracies, unlawful and unmerited authority. In other words, they are suckers, willing to tolerate any nonsense so long as it doesn't threaten their position in their peer group. They will join popular, trendy protest groups providing their friends are doing the same. Anxiety, rather than guilt, is their main affliction. They are a herd, a flock, moving in whatever random direction the most purposeful of them has chosen to go in at a particular moment. They're highly impressionable and gullible, perfect victims for advertising manipulation and the latest fads. Fundamentally, they are rudderless, have no internal values, are continually buffeted by the winds of fashion. Deep down they are profoundly lonely and in constant need of others to give them a sense of purpose. These people are Riesman's "lonely crowd." They are the perfect members of a consumer society, and have little to offer in the way of creativity, spiritual awareness, or human greatness.

On the Internet, they inhabit FaceBook, MySpace, Bebo. Social Networking sites were made for them.

## **The Dead Hand of the Past/The Traditionalists**

Dutiful.

Obedient.

Respectful of authority.

Group-orientated.

Family and community obsessed.

Fearful and suspicious of outsiders.

Fanatical.

Completely lacking critical faculties in relation to their community's belief system.

Terrified of losing honour, of being shamed in the eyes of their community.

Lacking individuality.

Guided by group think.

Need approval of community.

Dislike outsiders.

Dislike change.

Traditional.

Typical Traditionalist President: Dwight Eisenhower.

Riesman's remaining category is the "tradition-directed"; the ancient and medieval worlds consisted mostly of this type. These people are driven by the traditions and culture of their community. They are terrified of being themselves for fear of banishment or punishment. They never rebel or challenge authority. They are governed by a mentality of avoiding shame. They are terrified of losing face, of suffering a loss of honour. They will obey idiotic rules simply because those idiotic rules have always been obeyed and no one dare challenge them. Look at Muslims, Orthodox Jews,



Sikhs, Hindus and the like - wearing ludicrous, inappropriate, religiously-inspired clothes in a modern world, obeying ludicrous dietary laws based on food prohibitions that might have made sense thousands of years old but which are idiotic now, shunning and despising members of other communities that do not follow their rules. They are fearful, brainwashed people, scarcely human at all: more like machines without any stamp of individuality. They are at their happiest when they are surrounded by millions of others just like them, obeying the same absurd rules. The Islamic ceremonies at Mecca, birthplace of Mohammed, involving millions of worshippers walking in circles and reinforcing their mutual belief system, best illustrate this type of person. They lack individuality and bravery. They can only act courageously in the name of their traditions, not in their own name. Pathetic in practically every regard. A disgrace to the human race.

On the Internet, these people look for sites that reinforce their belief systems and tell them that they're "right". They rarely look at anything else. They are terrified of new ideas since these can only ever represent a challenge and threat to their current beliefs. Backward people living in backward societies.

## **The New World Order**

The Illuminati wish to promote a new type of humanity where the "tradition" and "other"-directed types (useless, essentially) fade away, and the "inner-directed" are radically improved. The Illuminati want society to create healthy, strong individuals - neither slaves to tradition nor brainwashed by parental attitudes nor obsessed with the status of their neighbours. They want people with a solid inner core, who know who they are, and who know how to contribute to a meritocratic society based rigorously on individual talent and not privilege. The Illuminati believe in an "emergent society", a super society that emerges once the calibre of people in that society has reached an exceptionally high level, unlike anything that has been seen on earth to date. That level can never be reached in the iniquitous world of privilege of the Old World Order where consumerism defines most human destinies, and the identity of your parents is much more important than who you are.

Ironically, the people who belong to the anti New World Order movement would fare much better in a New World Order than the sad "others" and "traditionalists". Rather than fearing a New World Order, they should actively pursue it in order to overthrow the Old World Order dominated by weak and pathetic consumers (the other-orientated) and brainwashed, unthinking human automatons (the tradition-directed), and the lazy, inept and parasitical beneficiaries of privilege (the Bush Family, the British Royal Family, the Saudi Royal Family et al). The future belongs to the inner-directed. It's time to bring about that future now.

The path to salvation exists, even in this fallen world. The puppetmasters in the shadows can be defeated.

We are the Illuminati and we preach resistance to the Old World Order. We look forward to the dawn of a meritocratic future - something the world has never witnessed in its entire troubled history, something we have striven for across the millennia, all the while enduring the persecution of the Old World Order. We are the true voice in the wilderness. Faith and "good" deeds are fools' gold, the lies of false prophets and charlatans. Knowledge of the true path to the divine is all that matters. There is an ancient word for it.

Gnosis.

## For Us Or Against Us?

We receive many questions and enquiries. Two of the most persistent questions are shown below:

*Dear Sirs,*

*I am having some trouble fully understanding your mission and views.*

*2 questions:*

- 1) Are you for, or against, the new world order? Why?*
- 2) Do you view Lucifer as good or evil (Satanic)? Why?*

*If either of my questions is inherently flawed due to a fundamental misunderstanding please educate me.*

*Thank you.*

Responses to these and follow-up issues are provided below.

- 1) Are you for, or against, the new world order? Why?

If someone is opposed to a "new world order", it implies that they are content with the current world order. Who, other than those controlling the world, would be happy with the current state of affairs? Do you believe that you are leading the sort of life to which your talents entitle you? Are you being held back because you do not have the right "name", the right "connections"? Do you see untalented people all around you who are doing far better than you? Do you feel dissatisfied at a profound level? Are you aware that something is fundamentally wrong with the way the world is ordered? You can't quite put your finger on it, but you know this can't be the way things were meant to be.

The Illuminati, in relation to their secular mission, seek to disrupt the functioning of the Old World Order: the overt power structure that rules the world and holds so many in its thrall (there is also a covert power structure, to which we shall not refer at the present time). A new world order is in the interests of all, bar the current rulers of the world. Everyone who is not one of the Old World Order rulers should be doing everything in their power to topple the Old World Order. So, yes, we are entirely supportive of a new world order that will sweep away the corruption of the old, criminal order.

It is absurd for people to campaign against a hypothetical new world order rather than resist the current world order. It is the present that shapes the future and it is the past that shapes the present. The Old World Order have controlled humanity for millennia and have been resisted for millennia, with the Illuminati leading the resistance. The Old World Order controlled the past, they control the present and they will control the future unless the people awake from their slumbers.

To prevent the people from waking up is one of the Old World Order's primary missions. In the past they favoured brute coercion, but their tactics have evolved to an astonishing degree of sophistication. They almost never use crude tactics. They are masters of psychological manipulation. The most useful form of slavery is the one in which the slaves imagine they are free. The Old World Order does not need death camps or barbed wire, or electrified fences, or soldiers, or police, or cattle wagons, or surveillance, or spies, or enforcers. People, voluntarily, don the

chains of slavery and bow down to their masters. Is that not genius? If you cannot appreciate the skill of the Old World Order, you can never triumph over them.

Every four years Americans go to the polls to vote for their own enslavement. At the end of each presidential term, the great family dynasties that rule the world still rule the world. Nothing changes. Puppet politicians posture in front of the cameras, but the power structures of the Old World Order remain in place, more secure than ever.

If you want an example of how the Old World Order operates, consider this:

David Cameron, the leader of the UK Conservative Party, and favourite to be the next British prime minister, attended Eton College (the most exclusive private school in Britain). He went to Oxford University where he joined the Bullingdon Club: a secretive, elite society exclusively for extremely wealthy students (rather like Yale's Skull and Bones). He is married to the daughter of Viscountess Astor. His close friend, and second-in-command in the Conservative Party, is Gideon (George) Osborne, another person who went to an elite private school, then Oxford University, where he also joined the Bullingdon Club. Osborne's father is a baronet.

During the summer, Osborne met investment banker Nathaniel Rothschild (Eton, Oxford University, Bullingdon Club, son of Baron Rothschild, member of the notorious Rothschild banking dynasty) in Corfu. They had dinner on the luxury yacht of Russian oligarch Oleg Deripaska, one of the richest men in the world (and one of the handful of men who mysteriously took possession of huge chunks of Russian industry at almost no cost when Soviet Communism collapsed). Also in attendance was Lord Mandelson (grandson of Baron Morrison and a member of the UK Labour government, and also an Oxford man, like his close friend Tony Blair, the former prime minister. Blair was educated at Fettes College, Scotland's version of Eton.).

This is how the Old World Order operates. Well-connected, wealthy, privileged people meet on the yachts of the super-rich to carve up the world between them. All of the important decisions that so crucially affect the lives of ordinary people are taken in these kinds of secret meetings behind firmly closed doors. The changes in financial regulation that led to the catastrophic credit crunch were taken at such meetings (you can be sure the Old World Order emerged unscathed from the turmoil). The Old World Order decide what is best for themselves and then carry out these policies "in the name of the people". They don't consult the people, they don't care about the people, yet they expect the people to vote for them. And, remarkably, the people do.

Boris Johnson, the recently elected Mayor of London, has a familiar background: Eton, Oxford, Bullingdon Club. In the USA, the members of secret societies like Skull and Bones and Bohemian Grove carve up America. Aren't you getting the picture? Why are these people allowed to get away with it? Who is standing up to them? You? Or are you waving your flag and voting for them? Did you vote for George W Bush (Skull and Bones), or his father (Skull and Bones)? Were either of these men talented in any way, or did they rise to the top of the nation because their name was Bush?

If you want to help the Old World Order then watch your junk TV, play your junk computer games, worship your celebrities, go see your sporting gods, vote in elections, drink yourselves into a stupor, take drugs, buy a property you can't afford and spend your life repaying the debt, hold down a soul-destroying job, say prayers to false gods in fake churches, shop till you drop in shopping mall temples of commercialism. The Old World Order will pat you on the head like the nice, compliant little dogs you are.

If you want a better future you must work for a new world order and do everything to resist the Old

World Order. The Zeitgeist movies are a good introduction to how the Old World Order operates, the means it uses to systematically deceive humanity and maintain its power indefinitely. Democracy, like mainstream religion, is a means to bind the people to their own enslavement. The antidote to democracy is meritocracy.

Isn't it time to face the truth? If you haven't gone to the right schools and colleges, if you don't have the right name, the right connections, you are almost certain to be a nobody in life. Is that what you want? If not, join the resistance. Stand up to the Old World Order.

Of course, the Illuminati is a secret society too, but no one who belongs to any of the Old World Order power structures can ever be admitted to the Illuminati. The Illuminati is a strict meritocracy and mostly consists of highly intelligent individuals (including autodidacts) who are capable of understanding the great mystery that the Illuminati have protected for millennia.

2) Do you view Lucifer as good or evil (Satanic)? Why?

The world's main religions are entirely false. They are the creation of false prophets working for the Old World Order. They are a central means of psychological control of the masses.

The word Satan means Adversary. Lucifer means Light Bearer. Do these names have any connection with Evil? Do not listen to the preachers of falsehoods. Are 9/11, the Inquisition, witch burnings, extermination camps, torture, war, crusades, suicide bombings, pogroms, massacres, persecutions, the works of people who believe in a benign, peace-loving God of love? Or those who believe in a God who is a sadistic monster who bathes in blood and glorifies cruelty, injustice, greed, horror and terror? Would any decent person worship the Allah of the 9/11 hijackers? What kind of person would expect to be rewarded by "God" for slaughtering thousands of people in a sickening bloodbath?

Do not be obsessed with labels. The names Satan and Lucifer have become so corrupted by misuse that they mean practically nothing now. The Armageddon Conspiracy pits Lucifer against Satan, and equates Satan with Allah/Jehovah/God. Lucifer, as defined in The Armageddon Conspiracy, is the True God's chief and most beloved angel. Satan (Allah/Jehovah/God) is the True God's implacable enemy. The crucial issue is whether you worship the True God, or have been deceived into worshipping a false God.

So, unless we know what you mean by Satan/Lucifer, we cannot say whether we view him as good or evil. Lucifer, as we define him, holds a position of extreme honour and is most certainly on the side of good. He is the standard bearer of the forces of light against the hordes of darkness.

Similarly, the term "New World Order" is often portrayed in extremely negative terms thanks to the highly effective propaganda of the Old World Order, and may or may not mean something sinister, depending on your stance and what you've seen, heard and read.

The Soul Camera, which will be released at the end of next year, will provide the clearest exposition yet of the religion of the Illuminati (the religion of the True God), and it will provide greater insights than ever before into the Holy Grail: the sacred and mystical centrepiece of the religion of the Illuminati. Be aware, knowledge, not faith, is what guides the Illuminati. The religions of faith are the religions of delusion and deception.

\*\*\*\*\*

FOLLOW-UP

Thank you for your response. In an effort to clarify certain matters you have introduced, I have several follow-up questions. But first I believe it would be helpful to more carefully define "new world order", as it seems there are at least 2 different definitions.

You say that "If someone is opposed to a 'new world order', it implies that they are content with the current world order." I'm not so sure everyone would agree with that depending on how you define it...

As I'm sure you are aware, there are now many sources (proliferating by the day) that warn of an impending "new world order" wherein the not-so-insidious goal is the further consolidation of power via formation of a one world gov't, a one world army, and a one world bank to be controlled by the elite few in a totalitarian-type state (often termed "global enslavement") (let's term it "NWO-1"). However, you seem to be defining new world order very differently - i.e. as a meritocracy (let's term it "NWO-2"). NWO-1 and NWO-2 seem to be extremely different visions. Please compare, contrast, and clarify. Are you in favor of both or just the latter? Why?

If NWO-2 is your utopia, what is the roadmap to getting there? Is NWO-1 an intermediate (or unnecessary) step? Please explain...

You say that "the term 'New World Order' is often portrayed in extremely negative terms thanks to the highly effective propaganda of the Old World Order." Are you suggesting that the current negative views by many regarding NWO-1 is actually emanating from those in power, or are you again really referring to your NWO-2 here? See how confusing it is to speak of NWO without properly defining it and clearly differentiating your definition from that of others...

In your "Conspiracy Theories" section on your website you seem to be debunking many conspiracy theories as a whole. This seems at odds with your apparent promotion of the Zeitgeist movie which, as you know, presents a number of conspiracy theories. Please resolve this apparent inconsistency. Which conspiracies do you endorse? Which don't you endorse?  
Thank you.

\*\*\*\*\*

## RESPONSE

If a uniquely powerful secret society intent on world domination has existed for thousands of years, it follows that the world we see today is the product of their handiwork. If the world we see around us is not their creation then clearly they do not have the power claimed for them, and hence there is no reason to fear them. Either a supremely potent organisation exists that makes the world dance to its tune, or it doesn't. If it does exist, this must be its world. Not a future world, this world.

The Illuminati state that the world of today is very close to the one envisioned by those - the enemies of the Illuminati - who seek to perpetually exploit and enslave humanity. The idea that enslavement necessarily consists of chains and concentration camps is risible. A sophisticated secret society attempts to control populations through psychology rather than primitive force. Slaves are much less efficient, and much more expensive and difficult to control, than dutiful workers who toil hard in the mistaken belief that they are helping themselves. In fact, the vast majority of people who go to work every day are doing little more than making their bosses (their masters in all but name) much richer. The super rich scarcely inhabit the same world as ordinary people now.

The British invented concentration camps in the Boer War in the 19th Century. If the masters of the world thought it was in their interest to deploy concentration camps you can be sure we would

already be living in them. None of the people who warn of concentration camps ever have a convincing rationale for what purpose would be served by such camps, or why the world rulers have not already gone ahead and done it if they are so powerful. What is stopping them? The concentration camp scare story is infantile; a simplistic boogeymen vision of the world. There are boogeymen, but they are urbane, ruthless, Machiavellian puppet masters in smart suits, not childish monsters in monochrome military uniforms.

There is only one main component missing from the Old World Order's jigsaw. It is a piece that they once possessed but which they lost thanks to the efforts of the Illuminati in past centuries. It is the concept of the hereditary transmission of wealth and power. Imagine America as a monarchy rather than a republic where a king replaces the president and passes on the crown to his offspring in perpetuity. The presidency has already come to resemble this state of affairs (just consider the twelve years of presidential rule by the Old World Order's Bush family - father and son). Just think of the absurdly high regard in which someone like "Princess" Diana was held by the American people. How long before royalty and politics are once again merged as they were for most of European history? What are celebrities if not a new form of royalty? The deluded masses have, as usual, failed to see through the Old World Order's machinations. That is entirely as the Old World Order intends.

Psychology 101. Lesson 1) create the illusion of a future hellish state. (War on Terror etc.) People then become preoccupied with an unrealised, hypothetical future state and do not look critically at the world they are actually living in. Cui bono? The Old World Order, of course. The more you look favourably on the current world and fear a future world, the less likely you are to challenge the existing world hegemony. All your thoughts will be, futilely, concentrated on the future rather than the present.

Don't you see? - we are not in physical concentration camps for the simple reason that we have walked into our own prison camps of the mind. Ordinary people are so brainwashed that they actually believe the Old World Order is acting in their interests and protecting them from future horrors. The horrors, if you wake up, you will see all around you right now.

Did the people enduring the nightmare of the Second World War spend all of their time fearing what a Third World War might be like, or were they entirely preoccupied with the war they were actually in? Those who point to a future New World Order of concentration camps are admitting that they do not find the current world situation sufficiently disturbing. They are thinking about a future war rather than fighting the war they are actually in. This is the war, here and now. Those who don't think so have already succumbed to the Old World Order's propaganda. How many times must it be emphasised: the Old World Order are not stupid and they are not unsubtle. If you are not horrified by this world, the one you inhabit right now, it is because you have already been successfully brainwashed, and you pose no threat to the masters of the world.

Yes, the Old World Order have introduced a concept of "New World Order" that makes people fear the future. They have spread their false definition far and wide to suit their purposes. Millions of people have fallen for it. We are fighting to reclaim the concept. It is up to intelligent people to consider what they are reading and draw the relevant conclusions. Certainly, the existence of rival definitions is a recipe for confusion, but if we introduced a brand new term, you can be sure it would soon be deliberately sabotaged by our enemies.

There is a famous TV programme that shows a one-world future government, a one-world military and a one-world economic system that has entirely dispensed with money. It is one of the most popular TV shows of all time. It is called Star Trek. How many people would rail against the world shown in Star Trek? - a benign meritocracy where greed and want have been eliminated by

technology and by intelligent policies carried out by intelligent, skilled leaders. Who are the losers in Star Trek? - the super rich, the monarchs, the celebrities, the powerful dynastic families, those who bow to money. In other words, the Old World Order. Do you think the Old World Order are responsible for shows like Star Trek and online films such as Zeitgeist? Think again.

"NWO1" is an invention of the Old World Order and, sadly, many well-meaning people have been suckered into going along with it. "NWO2", a meritocracy operating in the interests of all humanity, is what is politically advocated by the Illuminati. NWO1 and NWO2 have no connection at all.

The Illuminati's "roadmap" is and always has been ferociously difficult to implement. The Illuminati are a small group fighting across the millennia against the vast power of the Old World Order. How can a resistance group, few in number, topple monarchies and dynasties? Exceptionally, when the circumstances have proved conducive, this has proved possible (the French Revolution, for example). But the Old World Order have continually refined their tactics to make challenges to their power less and less likely.

Obviously, we in the Illuminati have no intention of revealing our precise plans, but you can be sure they involve the transformation of the ways of thinking of ordinary people, breaking the brainwashing that keeps them the slaves of their masters. The two Zeitgeist movies, and futuristic visions such as Star Trek, show the sort of world humanity could be advancing towards. Why are we not? The roadblock is the same one it has always been - the Old World Order, the empire of greed, hate, war, selfishness, money, possessions, division, discord, manipulation, tyranny and oppression.

There is indeed a section on this site that debunks conspiracy theories. It is there for a very specific reason. The Illuminati are a meritocracy. Throughout our history, many of our most prominent members have begun their journey as skeptics, debunkers, cynics. We wish to show such people that their current attitudes and beliefs do not preclude them from working with us. Many conspiracy theories are absurd: that does not mean that they all are, but all the people with whom we would wish to work should not be credulous and willing to swallow anything. We have chosen a tactic that might be described as postmodern. It will certainly put some people off. That is precisely the intention. Intelligent people should always retain healthy doubts until such times as they are furnished with credible evidence.

The followers of the Old World Order, waving their flags and bowing to their masters, are sheep. We have no need of sheep.

The Illuminati's political aims are one thing. Much more important is the religion of the Illuminati. This is something we deliberately do not discuss openly. Many clues have been provided over the centuries - most notably in the legends of the Holy Grail - but they have often been swallowed by the propaganda of the Old World Order. Next year, The Soul Camera will provide a clearer account of the Illuminati's religion than has ever hitherto been furnished.

Finally, consider this. The German philosopher Leibniz famously said that we live in the best of all possible worlds. His logic, if you believe in an all-powerful, benign creator of this world, was infallible. If it were possible for God to create a better world than this one then he would have done so because otherwise he would be perverse and malevolent - two things that God cannot be by definition. Therefore it must have been impossible for God to create a better world than this, hence this is the best of all possible worlds. Flawless. Therefore, if you believe in such a God, you must believe that this world could be no better than it is. So don't complain.

1) This argument is precisely the sort used by the Old World Order to justify their domination of the world.

- 2) The Illuminati reject it entirely.
- 3) Leibniz was one of the greatest figures in the Illuminati's history.
- 4) In order to defeat the enemy you must understand how he thinks.
- 5) Do you understand?

## SUPPLEMENTALS

1) You say, on the one hand, that hereditary transmission of wealth and power has been lost, but on the other hand you say that the U.S presidency has come to resemble this state of affairs. So which is it - has it been lost or re-established?

2) You say that "the Old World Order have introduced a concept of 'New World Order' that makes people fear the future. They have spread their false definition far and wide to suit their purposes." Your answer is very confusing - are you suggesting that NWO-1 is NOT part of the power elite agenda? That would certainly contradict the Zeitgeist movie suggestion. I assume you mean something else so please clarify... For example, if you are suggesting that a one world gov't/army/financial system could actually be a good thing if handled properly are you also implying that you are ok with the global elite forming their NWO-1 as an intermediate to your NWO-2? Or are you suggesting that you must stop NWO-1 and implement NWO-2 yourselves without such an intermediate?

3) It seems that the "illuminati" have been defined in several ways depending on who is speaking. Is this because there are several different groups calling themselves (or being called) "illuminati", or has one group infiltrated another and inherited/co-opted their name? For example, you seem to be implying that your illuminati (i.e. illuminati-2) are good people looking out for others. On the other hand, the illuminati that many others speak about (i.e. illuminati-1) refer to the global elite which control the world and look to re-enforce this control via the NWO-1. Also, where do the illuminati depicted in Dan Brown's Angels and Demons fit in? In other words, please clarify the multiple definitions of illuminati and the chronology of the various groups if indeed one has infiltrated another?

4) You seem to be implying that your "good" illuminati (i.e. illuminati-2) was responsible for the French Revolution. This is interesting because others (e.g. some conspiracy theorists) have attributed the French Revolution to the "bad" illuminati (i.e. illuminati-1). This is obviously completely contradictory to what you are saying - so which is it? Please explain...

5) Are you also suggesting that your illuminati-2 was responsible not only for the French but also the American Revolution? As you know, many conspiracy theorists have attributed this event to the Freemasons. What is the relationship of your illuminati-2 to the Freemasons? What is the relationship of illuminati-1 to the Freemasons? Were the Freemasons initially comprised of illuminati-2 only to be infiltrated by illuminati-1?

6) What is your view of Albert Pike? Giuseppe Mazzini? Leo Taxil? In particular, was Albert Pike part of illuminati-1 or illuminati-2? What is your view of Adam Weishaupt? In particular, was Adam Weishaupt part of illuminati-1 or illuminati-2?

7) With respect to the current financial crisis, there seems to be a high level of urgency by many warning of the acceleration towards NWO-1. Does your illuminati-2, presumably opposed to these efforts, plan to accelerate its counter-efforts as well, or is this recent urgency unwarranted?

## RESPONSES



1) The Old World Order have always supported the principle of the hereditary transmission of power - the opposite of the Meritocratic Principle - and throughout history have largely succeeded in operating in this manner. The Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, a pivotal figure in the Old World Order, refers to the British people as "hers", as though they are her property. Most people, you would imagine, would not tolerate this. And yet the reverse is true. The vast majority of British people still support a monarchy in which they are defined as subjects rather than citizens. That demonstrates the sheer power of the propaganda of the Old World Order. They can make their tyranny be perceived as something noble and desirable. Through the heroic work of the Illuminati, manifesting itself in an assortment of revolutionary movements, the tyranny of the Old World Order has been checked to some degree, sometimes spectacularly in a few instances. The Old World Order's response consists of a two-pronged strategy: to operate a de facto hereditary principle, and to keep the people so befuddled on junk consumerism and entertainment that they won't notice what is happening. And they have succeeded admirably. There is no contradiction between losing something and trying to re-establish it. The question, as it has been posed, reflects a certain way of thinking that sets up false binary oppositions. The specific answer, as should be obvious, is yes to both: the Old World Order's formal hereditary principle has been largely lost, but they have established a de facto hereditary principle (i.e. largely re-established that which was lost), with the Bush Family providing the clearest example.

2) Your confusion arises from your misconceptions. NWO-1 is a fiction. As has been repeatedly stated, the Old World Order is the only power elite with which people should concern themselves. How would the alleged NWO-1 come into being if not through the efforts of the existing world power elite? - therefore NWO-1 can be viewed only as an extension of the existing ideology and policies of the Old World Order. Do people seriously imagine that there is massive conspiracy taking place right now regarding which none of the world's current power elite have any knowledge? How absurd. The NWO-1 propaganda has brilliantly led people astray, which was of course its function. Do not resist your current masters; instead waste your time and energy worrying about a fictional future state. How many have fallen into this trap?

A typical NWO-1 diatribe goes like this:

*"A One World Government and one-unit monetary system, under permanent non-elected hereditary oligarchists who self-select from among their numbers in the form of a feudal system as it was in the Middle Ages. In this One World entity, population will be limited by restrictions on the number of children per family, diseases, wars, famines, until 1 billion people who are useful to the ruling class, in areas which will be strictly and clearly defined, remain as the total world population. There will be no middle class, only rulers and the servants. All laws will be uniform under a legal system of world courts practicing the same unified code of laws, backed up by a One World Government police force and a One World unified military to enforce laws in all former countries where no national boundaries shall exist. The system will be on the basis of a welfare state; those who are obedient and subservient to the One World Government will be rewarded with the means to live; those who are rebellious will simply be starved to death or be declared outlaws, thus a target for anyone who wishes to kill them. Privately owned firearms or weapons of any kind will be prohibited."*

(Dr John Coleman, *Conspirators Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300* (1992))

We agree with a few of the points raised here but most of it is ridiculous. How many times must we repeat: a) this is infantile scare-mongering b) the Old World Order aren't morons and only morons would seriously imagine that the world is in any danger of heading in the direction described. Why do people waste their time with this transparent nonsense? c) Dr Coleman and his kind are rabid, right-wing, fundamentalist Christian, anarcho-capitalist libertarians who love guns and who, in

truth, are actually more terrifying than the Old World Order themselves. If you want to understand Dr Coleman and his ilk, read Ayn Rand. It is almost impossible for people to be scarier than the Old World Order and yet Dr Coleman and his sort have managed it. (And bear in mind that Ayn Rand is greatly admired by the Old World Order.)

Regarding Zeitgeist, ask yourself this: is it possible to use a widely believed misconception to produce a positive outcome? Imagine the difficulty Zeitgeist would have if it were to attempt to argue that there is a global power elite, but that the Illuminati - the most infamous group of all thanks to the Old World Order's propaganda - isn't part of that elite and, indeed, is fighting against it. The message would instantly become diluted, confused and confusing - as your questions demonstrate. Much easier, don't you think, just to run with the existing misconceptions as long as the main point is conveyed. Why do you think we posed the question of whether the message of Zeitgeist was fully understood? Zeitgeist makes it vividly clear that, for millennia, the people of the world have been conspired against by a power elite. Does this not constitute an Old World Order? How can something that has been going on for millennia be referred to as "new". A second outlet, such as this website, can strive try to communicate what is really going on, but we do not pretend for a moment that we can easily undo popular misconceptions. "Old World Order" is, quite simply, less catchy than "New World Order". It sounds like an old story, whereas what people want is what is happening now, and what is coming tomorrow. They thus ignore what happened yesterday even though that controls today and tomorrow.

Yes, a one-world government/army/financial system could be a good thing if handled properly - though the difficulties are immense. There is nothing intrinsically "bad" about the concept, unless, like Dr Coleman, you despise most of your fellow human beings and want a big gun so that you can kill them. Do people fear the one world government envisaged by Star Trek? Does that resemble a horrific tyranny? What exactly do people fear so much when they automatically denounce a one-world government? If it were a one-world government that was fair to everyone, was based on merit and minimal state interference, and dispensed with the power elites, who would rise up against it? (Apart from Dr Coleman and his fellow travellers who no doubt regard Captains Kirk and Picard as one-world fascists.)

NWO-1 could never be a precursor of NWO-2. NWO-2 could only come into being if the relevant political system were shown to work in an existing advanced nation. Hence Meritocracy as a replacement for Democracy. Democracy is a creature of the Old World Order.

3) Yes, you have highlighted the difficulties. The Armageddon Conspiracy - freely downloadable from this website - says as much about the history of the true Illuminati as we wish to put in the public arena at this point. We have no interest in other versions/perversions of the Illuminati. It is impossible for us to control what others say about the Illuminati. Yes, the Illuminati have been infiltrated on several occasions, but never at the highest echelons. Yes, factions have been expelled that have then tried to reinvent the Illuminati in unapproved forms. And the Old World Order has always sought to malign, discredit and persecute the Illuminati. If we were to provide a precise chronology of the Illuminati, we would be aiding and abetting our enemies since they would invariably find valuable clues in any such information and be in a better position to infiltrate us. We are the Illuminati; we are not curious researchers or historians or sensationalist writers seeking to reveal the secrets of a hidden society. We are compelled to communicate in various coded ways, but there are those who understand the codes and who eventually find their way to us.

4) Indeed. Are you for or against the French Revolution? Are you a supporter of Louis XVI, Marie Antoinette and the rest of the French power elite who oppressed the French people? Do you think the British Queen is a supporter of the French Revolution? The French Revolution was one of the great moments in history when the power of the Old World Order was almost broken. Freedom,

Equality, Fraternity - are you opposed to those? You have highlighted a key point. The Old World Order and their fellow travellers will say that the Illuminati's involvement in the French Revolution illustrates some sinister influence. The only sinister thing going on in France at that time was the obscene power and arrogance of the Old World Order. When someone condemns the French Revolution, he is revealing that he is a supporter of the Old World Order and automatically showing that he is on the side of those who attack the Illuminati. "Good" and "bad" are not objective terms - their use depends on what your attitude is. If you support the Old World Order, as you seem to, you will certainly be no ally of ours and you will refer to us in terms of NWO-1. Was the American War of Independence bad and evil? The Illuminati were of course involved in that too. Who were the losers that time? - the Old World Order of the British ruling class. The tragedy is that the Old World Order have again reasserted themselves and America is full of Old World Order dynasties once more. And they find support from the likes of Dr Coleman who would no doubt despise the French Revolution and regard it as a great evil.

5) Yes, the Illuminati were heavily involved with the American Revolution. The relationship between the Freemasons and the Illuminati is highly complex. It would be fair to say that the Freemasons were once highly influenced by the Illuminati-2, to use your definition, but were infiltrated and came to be dominated by forces hostile to the Illuminati. The Illuminati now have no connection with mainstream Freemasonry and indeed Freemasonry, at his highest levels, has become the plaything of the Old World Order.

6) We would view Albert Pike on a par with Dr Coleman. Giuseppe Mazzini tried to join the Illuminati but was rejected and created a fake Illuminati organisation. In one or two instances, the real Illuminati were not opposed to Mazzini's activities. Leo Taxil was not a member of the Illuminati but was used by the Illuminati to perform a particular task. Yes, Adam Weishaupt was an influential member of the Illuminati. The Illuminati's mission in his time, as now, was to resist the Old World Order, monarchical governments, oppressive political systems, deceitful, Satanic religions, and the worship of material objects over the realm of the spirit.

7) All crises are potential opportunities. The Old World Order will be using the financial crisis to bankrupt business opponents and consolidate their power in ever tighter monopolies and cartels. At the end of the crisis, their wealth and power may be massively enhanced, as indeed it was in the aftermath of the Wall Street Crash and the Depression. Equally, people who are in distress are far more receptive to the voice of change in times like these, so you can be sure that the Illuminati, in many guises, are busy promoting a radical change agenda to the ordinary people of the world.

The Illuminati is a revolutionary movement that seeks to eradicate the power elite that controls the world for its own selfish ends. We advocate radical change, not the sort of "change" that gets trumpeted by American presidential candidates working within the power elite structure of Washington DC, and from whom no genuine change could ever emanate. We sometimes form temporary alliances with other groups on the basis of "our enemy's enemy is our friend", but we have no formal links to any other organisation.

We consider that the person who sent us these questions is not an ally of the Illuminati and is likely to be on the side that opposes us, either as a fellow traveller of the Old World Order, or as a member of an extreme anarcho-capitalist organisation that would not be amenable to the message of meritocracy. We have responded to these questions to illustrate that we are prepared to engage with the propaganda of our enemies. We have given full answers and it is up to people to reach their own conclusions regarding what we have said. Are we tyrants? Satan worshippers? Are we the proponents of the terrifying New World Order that you have heard so much about? Or are we on your side? Are we your best hope for a just future? Think for yourselves. Don't let them brainwash you.

## The Worm Turns

In 2007, English football superstar David Beckham ("Becks") arrived in Los Angeles with his celebrity wife Victoria (aka "Posh Spice"). Beckham had just signed a 5-year deal worth £128 million to play for LA Galaxy. (That's half a million pounds every week.) The A-list couple were greeted by ecstatic, cheering crowds. Close friends of Scientologist movie star Tom Cruise and Desperate Housewives star Eva Longoria, the celebrity pair were pursued by a large posse of English paparazzi and sleazy tabloid journalists. The rancid celebrity circus - the freak show so familiar to the British public - had well and truly arrived in America. The talk was that Beckham and his wife would conquer Hollywood. Maybe they would go into the movies. Their earning potential was unlimited. The whole world loved them.

But then something remarkable happened.

## The LA Riot Squad

On Sunday 19 July 2009, Beckham, watched by his wife and Cruise, was booed and jeered by the home fans when LA Galaxy hosted AC Milan in a friendly match. Banners were held up saying "Go Home Fraud", "23: Repent" (Beckham's shirt number is 23) and "Hey Becks: Here Before You, Here After You, Here Despite You."

Obscene chants were directed at Beckham and his wife throughout the match. As Beckham left the pitch at half time, he challenged fans to a fight, and one angry fan leapt towards him and had to be restrained by security staff.

To the tune of Pink Floyd's Another Brick in the Wall, Galaxy fans chanted, "We don't need no David Beckham."

Beckham, after playing for AC Milan for several months while he was supposed to be preparing for LA Galaxy's new season, had enraged the fans by going on vacation rather than playing for LA Galaxy in the first five games of the American soccer season. Beckham had revealed his true colours as a shameless mercenary, utterly disloyal to LA Galaxy. They were nothing but an easy pay day for him, a stepping stone for his vaulting ambition. It would be impossible to imagine anyone displaying more contempt for the people who pay his (astronomical) salary.

What kind of reaction did Beckham expect from the Galaxy fans? Is he suffering from such arrogance and delusion that he thinks he can get away with anything? No football club in Europe would tolerate Beckham's conduct. What made him think Americans could be treated that way?

Beckham is a typical example of the super-rich who believe they should be able to do whatever they like without any consequences, no matter how much they disrespect ordinary people.

The most fervent of LA Galaxy's fans are known as the LA Riot Squad. We salute them. We applaud their abuse of Beckham. We encourage them to drive out Beckham completely. Beckham is a disgrace: a greedy, vain, self-serving man who took LA Galaxy for a ride. Thankfully, the LA Riot Squad didn't let him get away with it.

The worm is turning.

In the novel *The Last Bling King*, a rich, greedy, arrogant English footballer nicknamed Rex (rhyming with "Becks") is jeered and taunted by England football fans and he and his celebrity wife

are driven out of public life.

Is life starting to imitate fiction?

The Last Bling King is about a velvet revolution of ordinary people against the monstrous ranks of the rich. It is a recipe for an uprising. It is the Illuminati's blueprint for the overthrow of the Old World Order in the cyber age.

The book can be downloaded freely from this site. It contains descriptions of many events that could be easily organised by flash mobs. For all those who are serious about toppling the rich elites - the "haves" who oppress the "have-nots" - we would encourage you to read The Last Bling King. We hope you can use it to inspire you and your friends to come up with your own ideas to mock, taunt and rock the boat for the celebrity "Sun Kings" who believe the sun will never set on their tawdry, bling empire.

The day of reckoning is coming. All the portents are there. Perhaps it all began with the LA Riot Squad on 19 July. Perhaps history will come to view them in the same light as the Boston Tea Party. Time will tell.

Isn't it time you joined the revolution?

Get together with your friends. Use your mobile phone, flash mobbing, Facebook, MySpace, Bebo, YouTube, whatever. Every little thing helps.

The Illuminati ask you to participate in an internet revolution. This is a revolution that will have no leaders and no central control. It will be a grassroots uprising. The internet can unleash the people's creativity. Use your talents to come up with ideas for spreading the word that the Day of the Rich is over. Make life awkward for the privileged elites. They think they are immune, but they are not.

Most of the kings of old have perished. Now it's time to turn to the modern crop of Bling Kings, the ones who rub their conspicuous wealth in our faces, dripping with gold, flashing sickening diamond smiles at us.

The Last Bling King ends with the complete destruction of the Old World Order without a shot being fired. Isn't it time to make that vision real? Isn't it time for the people to take control of their own lives?

Show the tyrants what you're made of. Show them that they can never again take you for granted. Beckham was the first A-lister to be forced to take the bitter medicine. Now let them all have a taste.

# 6 The Sick Society

Every nation, like every person, has a psychological profile. Many nations, like many people, are neurotic, unbalanced, mentally ill. What is the psychological health of the Old World Order, the New World Order and the anti New World Order?

## Freudian Nations

Freud's theory of the personality can be extended from individuals to nations. Freud argued that our personality is shaped by three components - the id, the ego and the superego - two of which are in conflict, with the third mediating between them.

The "Id" is infantile, narcissistic and pursues the Pleasure Principle. It wants self-gratification at every moment and resents anything that stops it getting what it wants. It's the ultimate spoiled, over-indulged child. Its supporters link it to freedom and self-expression. "Do whatever you want," is the id's mantra.

The "Superego" is the ultimate stern parent. It's obsessed with right and wrong, morality, conscience, rulebooks, law and order, discipline, and obeys the Control Principle. Where the id cares only for itself, the superego is preoccupied with others, with group dynamics, with society. Its supporters link it to maturity and consideration for others. "Do as you would be done by," is the superego's mantra.

The id and superego are always in conflict.

Between the id and superego stands the "Ego", which listens to both and takes action according to the Reality Principle. The ego is the component most grounded in the real world and deals with the art of the possible. It seeks to express the id while operating within the superego rules of society.

The tension between the id and superego is evident everywhere. Islamic nations are classic superego societies: black, drab, authoritarian. Women must conceal themselves. "Moral" police are everywhere. Thieves have their hands cut off. Homosexuals are hanged. Adulterers are beheaded. Fornicators are stoned to death. People must pray to Allah five times a day, including at night. They must orient themselves towards Mecca. No alcohol, no drugs. Sex is strictly within marriage. Islam is an example of the superego unrestrained. The id is suppressed, and the ego has no role.

Islamic nations are on the verge of a nervous breakdown. "We love death more than you love life," Muslims say to Westerners. This is a pathological statement, and Islam is an anti-life ideology. Muslims' collective mental illness makes them obsessed with suicide, which they choose to refer to as "martyrdom". Given that their lives are so lacking in pleasure, their love of death isn't surprising. Several fundamentalist Christian sects are also superego dominated, as are Orthodox Jews. Much of the trouble in the world stems from these inflexible societies. This is the world of the religious fanatic. These societies are always governed by grim, hateful old men in black clothes and long white beards: the ayatollahs of Iran, the elders of the Amish, the men in black suits, odd hairstyles and ill-fitting black suits who lead Orthodox Jewish communities. These societies are full of bitterness. They're suspicious of outsiders and terrified of change. They're wedded to tradition and the past.

The West is an unrestrained id culture. Everything is geared up for self-gratification. Capitalism is the delivery system - the addict's syringe - of the ultimate drug: pleasure around the clock, delivered to you whenever and wherever you want it. Fast food. Fast sex. Fast entertainment. Fast cars. Fast talk. Everything is fast in order to get your dose of pleasure to you without delay. Capitalism is the smack dealer standing on the street corner. It's drug pushing turned into a political and economic

ideology. It creates endless junkies, obsessed with their next fix. They suffer appalling withdrawal symptoms if they don't get their hit for the day.

Ask any western woman what her favourite pastime is and she will say retail therapy. What kind of society has shopping as its most desirable activity? Ask any man and he will say watching sport. Does the meaning of life lie in football, baseball and basketball?

Junk TV, junk computer games, junk Hollywood movies, peep shows, internet porn, social networking, theme parks, cheap alcohol, cheap drugs. The western world is Disney World run by drug pushers. The superego is extinguished. The West is the opposite of the superego societies. Whereas those are run by old men, western societies revolve around spoiled brats, men and women who never grow up, people suffering from arrested development, stuck in their baby phase. The West is an infantilised culture.

The credit crunch is the inevitable consequence of an unrestrained id ideology. In an id culture, no one holds back. Those who can be as greedy as they like, invariably take everything they can get, regardless of the consequences, and regardless of others. Why would they stop? They are simply fulfilling the core ideology of the society they live in. Regulation, the superego mechanism for moderating markets, was dismantled in the West thanks to Ronald Reagan, Bill Clinton and the two Bush presidents, and thanks to Margaret Thatcher, John Major, Tony Blair and Gordon Brown in the UK. Their collective ideology was that markets were more efficient than anything else. In fact, markets are reflections of the id and are driven by first greed and then fear (boom and bust), and always lead to disaster if not curbed by strong regulation.

The whole basis of the free market approach to social governance is flawed. Markets - id forces - only work if blended with effective regulation - a superego force. The members of the regulatory bodies have to be as well paid and as highly talented as the people in the institutions they are regulating. This has never happened under western capitalism. No one wants to break up the party. Greed is good, remember. In that statement is contained the credit crunch. The many pay for the greed of the few.

The members of the Old World Order prefer the Pleasure Principle society because this offers the best mechanism for manipulating the dumbed down, doped out, zombified masses. The Old World Order's greed can be indulged without restraint in such a society. Their ability to justify huge disparities in wealth is unchallenged. Wealth is control in id societies. If you have no wealth then you are a nobody with no future. Most people are nobodies with no future, but they have been conned into supporting the system that oppresses them.

The new American president will change nothing since change can be effected only from without the system, never from within. It's the system itself that is at fault, and the system - the constitution - does not provide any scope for internal change. So change must come from an external source. Usually, from revolution.

In most societies, the ego - the component that is supposed to ensure a healthy balance between id and superego - is overwhelmed. In most societies, the id or the superego becomes luridly magnified, until it is unstoppable within a particular culture. The sensible ego obeying the Reality Principle is nowhere to be seen. All we get instead is the undiluted Pleasure Principle or the undiluted Control Principle.

As for the anti-New World Order, they find their inspiration in a man such as Henry David Thoreau. They like his isolationist stance, his self-sufficiency, his suspicion of government, his willingness to engage in civil disobedience and resistance to unjust laws, his simple life, his independence, and his resistance to taxes. The Unabomber, survivalists, and cults like the Branch



Davidians have much in common with Thoreau. The members of the anti-New World Order movement project their fear of others, and their resentment of being governed by anyone other than themselves, onto the New World Order. These people have difficulty operating in large, complex societies because their id and superego are essentially anti-social in character. They are suffering from acute paranoia.

A healthy society is one where the ego dominates, and the id and superego are each given healthy, but not excessive, expression. That is the world advocated by the New World Order. That is the essence of the new society the Illuminati seek to build. Capitalism - the id philosophy - must be consigned to history, as must the superego ideologies of the fanatic - Islam, Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism, Communism etc.

Who in their right mind would oppose this New World Order? Unfortunately, the vast majority of people are not in their right mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

*"We're run by the Pentagon, we're run by Madison Avenue, we're run by television and as long as we accept those things and don't revolt we'll have to go along with the stream to the eventual avalanche.*

*"As long as we go out and buy stuff, we're at their mercy. We're at the mercy of the advertiser and of course there are certain things that we need, but a lot of the stuff that is bought is not needed. We live in a little village. Your village may be different from other people's villages, but we are all prisoners."*

Patrick McGoohan (The Prisoner), 1977

# 7 Adam Weishaupt

How did it come about that a revolutionary movement committed to the overthrow of corrupt European monarchies and privileged elites became, via the propaganda of its enemies, the very embodiment of everything it opposed? The Illuminati, through several historical epochs, have striven to overthrow the super-rich and super powerful, and they have suffered savage persecution as a consequence. So how can they be confused with the puppet masters who stand behind these tyrants of privilege and power? It's absurd. Any person who knows anything of the history of the Illuminati should be able to see that their aims are incompatible with the aims commonly attributed to them by many anti-NWO conspiracy theorists.

Below we provide a Q&A list to address many of them myths surrounding the Illuminati's most notorious Grand Master – Adam Weishaupt, and the Illuminati in general.

Adam Weishaupt and the Illuminati

*Q. Did Adam Weishaupt (AW) found the Illuminati?*

A. No, the Illuminati is a much older organisation. It has existed for millennia.

*Q. Was AW a Grand Master of the Illuminati?*

A. Yes. He was based in Bavaria in Germany. Since he was the first Grand Master to bring the Illuminati into public awareness, he sometimes pretended that the Illuminati was a new secret society, created by him. He was thus able to avoid questions about the long history of the Illuminati, which might have revealed important clues that would have assisted the Illuminati's enemies. The Illuminati have still not provided a precise history, and reserve this information for senior initiates. (It has erroneously been claimed that AW said that the last King of Persia founded the Illuminati, and then wrote a letter to a fellow member of the Illuminati in which he admitted this was an "innocent lie". AW made no such claim and wrote no such letter, and such assertions are manifestly absurd. Why would a republican organisation opposed to monarchy claim a monarch as its founder? Why would an Illuminati Grand Master write to a member about such a matter instead of discussing it in a closed session of the Illuminati, with the customary requirement of complete secrecy? It is also claimed that three princes and various barons belonged to the Illuminati. Is this likely given the Illuminati's republicanism, their opposition to aristocrats and their leading role in the French Revolution, which led to the smashing of the power of the French monarchy and aristocracy, and the creation of a French Republic?)

*Q. Did AW reject Catholicism and the Jesuits?*

A. Yes. He became a Gnostic and therefore an enemy of the Satanic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. He was content to be described as a deist rather than a theist. Anyone who understands Gnosticism will see why this should be so.

*Q. Was AW influenced by the European Enlightenment?*

A. Yes. He was a radical freethinker, but he did not go down the atheist/agnostic path as so many other leading thinkers did. He wanted to bring the light of knowledge/gnosis to those in the dark thrall of Satan.

*Q. Was the Illuminati part of Freemasonry?*

A. No. Freemasonry was a creation of the Illuminati, though it then evolved undesirably (paradoxically due to its success in America where all the main figures involved in the American

Revolution were Masons) and eventually became everything the Illuminati opposed i.e. Freemasonry was corrupted and transformed itself into the very oppressive establishment it once resisted. (The vast majority of members of the Old World Order today are senior Freemasons.) The Illuminati did not travel the same path as the Masons. They remained true, steadfast and untarnished, although they have never subsequently been able to shake off their connection to Freemasonry in the eyes of the unenlightened and ill-informed. The Freemasons, as a creation of the Illuminati, are not party to any secrets unknown to the Illuminati, and were duped by the Illuminati to protect the Illuminati's core secrets - as will be discussed in another section.

*Q. Did AW and the Illuminati believe in perfecting human nature?*

A. Yes. (As far as possible within the framework provided by Gnosticism.)

*Q. Was the Illuminati linked to the Alchemists, the Cathars, and the Knights Templar?*

A. Yes. They were all Gnostic, and the Illuminati stood behind all of them.

*Q. Did the Illuminati believe in the abolition of religion?*

A. No. Only in the abolition of Satanic religions that enslaved and damned people (such as Judaism, Christianity and Islam.) It is true that many members of the Illuminati went under the guise of orthodox Christians to avoid the penalties associated with heresy.

*Q. Did the Illuminati believe in the abolition of government?*

A. No. Only in the abolition of oppressive governments such as those of monarchs, aristocrats, and privileged elites. They opposed Communism for the same reason.

*Q. Did the Illuminati believe that they should rule the world?*

A. No. They wished to create a New World Order in which everyone would have the chance to go as far in life as their talents warranted. At that stage, there would be no further need of the Illuminati. The purpose of the Illuminati was to free and educate people as far as possible. A society composed entirely of free, well-educated and talented individuals would result in an emergent society from which a new, higher type of humanity would emerge. Throughout history, most people have been neither free nor educated, and the human race has remained enslaved.

*Q. Are the Illuminati linked to a Masonic elite in the present day?*

A. No. The Illuminati have repudiated Freemasonry and now rank it alongside the Satanic religions. Most Freemasons are Protestant Christians: anathema to the Illuminati. (The Illuminati are enemies of all forms of Satanic Christianity. Catholicism was their great enemy historically, but Protestantism now spawns the greatest opposition to the Illuminati.)

*Q. Do the Illuminati believe in a free, just, noble and unified world?*

A. Yes, that is their ultimate vision, though they believe it would take many steps to get there. They believe that nationalism, patriotism, separation, isolationism, different languages, different cultures, different religions, all inevitably lead to division, suspicion, fear and, finally, conflict. Humanity should emphasise what unites it rather than what divides it. A New World Order with a single world language and a single economy where there are no boundaries and no barriers best symbolizes this new state of being. Star Trek provides a vision of such a future world. Star Trek envisages a one-

world meritocracy where greed, money, nationalism, celebrity, monarchy have all been eliminated.

*Q. Did AW say, "Let this circumstance of our constitution therefore be directed to this noble purpose, and then all the objections urged against it by jealous tyranny and affrighted superstition will vanish."*

A. Yes.

*Q. Did AW say, "And of all illumination which human reason can give, none is comparable to the discovery of what we are, our nature, our obligations, what happiness we are capable of, and what are the means of attaining it."*

A. Yes.

*Q. Do the Illuminati believe in the abolition of private property?*

A. No. But they are opposed to excessive ownership of private property. They believe in a fair share for everyone. When one person gains more than his fair share, he is depriving another of his. You end up with a few families owning much of the land and wealth of a nation, thus placing massive power in their hands and outside the hands of the people. This cannot be tolerated. It is the basis of unfairness, inequality and injustice in society.

*Q. Do the Illuminati believe in the abolition of the family?*

A. No. But they do advocate much higher government involvement in the lives of failing families in order to save those families from themselves and stop them becoming a burden to other members of the community. All families are ultimately interdependent: a failing family affects all the families around it. Therefore government must intervene decisively to stop one bad apple spoiling the barrel, which is what happens too often in contemporary society. A huge underclass of failed families exists which sucks up taxpayers' money and requires an extremely costly police force to keep it in order, an extremely costly criminal justice system, an extremely costly prison system, and an extremely costly welfare and social care system. These are huge costs that are never recovered. Failed families are a constant drain on the rest of society. Therefore, government must act before the failure of a family becomes cast in stone and irretrievable. No family has the right, in the name of personal freedom, to become a burden to other families.

*Q. Did AW believe that the world would be improved if "every man were placed in the office for which he was fitted by nature and a proper education."*

A. Yes. This is a good definition of meritocracy.

*Q. Do the Illuminati believe in democracy?*

A. No. They believe in meritocracy where the vote is granted to those who have demonstrated that they can think meaningfully and productively about the issues of the day. No one should get an automatic right to a vote simply by living long enough to reach their 16th, 18th or 21st birthday.

*Q. Is the Illuminati fascist?*

A. No. Meritocracy is opposed to fascism. Fascism is obsessed with racial purity, nationalism, patriotism and xenophobia. Meritocracy is opposed to all of these. Ironically, many of the people who denounce the Illuminati as fascists could themselves be accurately described as fascists. The

nationalist American "patriots" who despise their government, who rail against the Illuminati, who hate foreigners, who have never ventured out of their country, would all be classified by the Illuminati as dangerous fascists. Timothy McVeigh, the Oklahoma City bomber, is a classic example of an American patriotic fascist. The racist, slave-loving, Masonic Confederate States of America currently furnish most of the enemies of the Illuminati.

*Q. Was Albert Pike a member of the Illuminati?*

A. No. Pike was a racist, pro-slavery Confederate officer who loathed poor Irish immigrants arriving in America. He was a leading thinker in the type of Freemasonry that had become anathema to the Illuminati. Pike's version of Freemasonry has been appropriated by the Old World Order since it is compatible with their aims and agenda. The supposed connection of Pike to the Illuminati is absurd. He represented everything that people like Adam Weishaupt fought against. Why would a society that wanted to overthrow tyranny support racism and slavery? It is unthinkable, and all the conspiracy theories that link Pike to the Illuminati are idiotic.

*Q. Was Giuseppe Mazzini a member of the Illuminati?*

A. No. He wished to join the Illuminati, and was originally viewed favourably. He went through several stages of initiation before being deemed unsuitable. He set up a false version of the Illuminati that soon disappeared. His false Illuminati is at the root of many of the sinister rumours that surround the Illuminati. However, it must be acknowledged that not all of his activities were deemed hostile to the interests of the Illuminati.

*Q. Did the Illuminati ever cease to exist?*

A. No. The Illuminati has been in continuous existence since its inception. There have been no breaks, though it has sometimes operated under alternative names to prevent detection by its enemies. It has never been suppressed, and has never disbanded.

*Q. Is the Illuminati's political vision based on Plato's Republic?*

A. No. It is based on ancient and hidden Gnostic teachings.

*Q. Are the Illuminati opposed to liberty?*

A. No. They are champions of liberty. They want people to be as free as possible within a just, fair meritocracy. They oppose "freedom" where it allows disproportionate appropriation of resources (by the super rich, for example), thus starving others of resources and making others less free than they would otherwise be.

*Q. Are the Illuminati linked to American "neocons"?*

A. No. The neocons wish to impose the bondage of the Satanic Old World Order upon the whole of humanity. How could a revolutionary movement such as the Illuminati that has always sought to overthrow the forces of privilege ever be associated with "conservative" thinking? It is a crucial point that the Old World Order simply wish to extend their current political model all across the globe (best summarised as American "democratic" market capitalism). In no sense do they wish to create a New World Order. They aim to give the world more of the same; nothing new. The New World Order of the Illuminati means an entirely new economic, religious and political model for humanity, with meritocracy at its core. The Old World Order would have no place in the Illuminati's New World Order. All of their wealth and power would be stripped from them. That, of

course, is why they fear the Illuminati so much and why they spend so much time engaged in propaganda against the Illuminati.

*Q. Did the Illuminati have a strong involvement in the Scottish War of Independence against England, the English Civil War, the American Revolution, the French Revolution, the American Civil War, the Irish Easter Uprising, the Russian Revolution, the Cuban Revolution, and many other risings and revolutions?*

A. Yes. There is Illuminati involvement in most revolutions, rebellions and uprisings. It is usually advantageous to the Illuminati to destabilise the power of the Old World Order in any part of the world at any time. However, the Illuminati will not support causes with which they have no sympathy, even if they might provide tactical gains.

*Q. Do the many conspiracy theories involving the Illuminati have any basis in truth?*

A. Most conspiracy theories are absurd - a hotchpotch of paranoid rants and crazy links between things that have no connection whatsoever. How can a secret society such as the Illuminati that has always opposed monarchy, excessive wealth and privilege be placed alongside the super rich, royalty and dynastic families in the pantheon of conspiracy theories? It is ludicrous and merely reflects the stupidity of the people who hold these nonsensical views. To say that the Illuminati, a society that has had to flee the persecution of the Old World Order, are the puppetmasters behind the scenes is too ridiculous for words. Any conspiracy theorist who is unable to distinguish between the Old World Order and the New World Order hasn't even begun to understand the true nature of the world. Conspiracy theorists tend to assemble a list of everything they fear and hate then put them all together into one huge conspiracy, no matter that the pieces simply don't fit together. Any conclusions that flow from such an idiotic collection of incompatible ingredients are invariably laughable. The Old World Order is extremely right wing. The Illuminati would be considered on the left (though, in fact, they reject many liberal, left wing nostrums). Saint-Just, Robespierre and Marat, all members of the Jacobin Club in revolutionary France, were senior members of the Illuminati. The only reason such people would visit Bohemian Grove would be to burn it down. It is always wrong to shoehorn right wing and left wing groups together.

*Q. Are the Illuminati wealthy?*

A. The Illuminati have many priceless artefacts in their possession. However, they would never sell any of these items since they reflect the history and the great religious secrets of the Illuminati. So, their wealth is simultaneously vast but in no way realisable.

*Q. What are the secrets of the Illuminati?*

A. The Illuminati have been open about their political agenda, but they will not comment expansively upon religious and spiritual matters until the moment is right.

*Q. Are the Illuminati party to an astonishing religious mystery, a great secret?*

A. Yes.

*Q. Will the Illuminati's forthcoming book "The Soul Camera" reveal any of their secrets?*

A. This book will be a mixture of fact, fiction and disguised facts. The well-informed will gain many insights. For others, it will simply be a story.

It is the name of truth, justice and freedom that the Illuminati will one day deliver the just, equitable and meritocratic New World Order humanity is crying out for.

"It is in truth not for glory, nor riches, nor honours that we are fighting, but for freedom - for that alone, which no honest man gives up but with life itself."

The Declaration of Arbroath, Scotland, 1320

Quotations by Adam Weishaupt

*When man lives under oppressive government, he is fallen, his worth is gone, and his nature tarnished.*

*This is the great object held out by this association; and the means of attaining it is illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason which will dispel the clouds of superstition and of prejudice.*

*And of all illumination which human reason can give, none is comparable to the discovery of what we are, our nature, our obligations, what happiness we are capable of, and what are the means of attaining it.*

*Nothing would be more profitable to us than a right history of mankind.*

*But I would have executed much greater things, had not government always opposed my exertions, and placed others in situations which would have suited my talents.*

*But alas, they are all sadly deficient, because they leave us under the domination of political and religious prejudices; and they are as inefficient as the sleepy dose of an ordinary sermon.*

*Morality will perform all this; and Morality is the fruit of Illumination.*

*My general plan is good, though in the detail there may be faults.*

*Of all the means I know to lead men, the most effectual is a concealed mystery.*



# 8 The Last Man

Is there a well-known book that offers a clear roadmap for the world the OWO seek to fashion?

## **The End of History**

Francis Fukuyama's *The End of History and the Last Man* was a sensation when it came out in the aftermath of the Cold War. The Soviet bloc was all but impenetrable to the OWO. When it collapsed, the OWO moved in. The infamous 'oligarchs' - a shadowy group if ever there was one - were in the right place at the right time with the right money and influence to seize control of the best and most lucrative natural resources of Russia: oil, gas, minerals, metals. Their wealth and power is breathtaking. Moscow now rivals New York as a centre of OWO power.

The fall of Communism illustrates the OWO's modus operandi. The OWO do not move into the failed regime and set up concentration camps. They do not enslave the population in the sense of chaining them, whipping them, locking them up. What they do is immediately grab the most precious resources for themselves and then implement their tried and tested formula of democracy and market forces. The Russian people, like their western counterparts, are now compliant consumers in shopping malls. Those who can't hack it drink vodka all day long. No one cares.

Bush attempted to do the same thing in Iraq. (Most of the money that was pumped into the Iraqi economy ended up in the hands of wealthy, corporate friends of Bush and Cheney.) He failed because Shia Islam is resistant to the OWO. A different type of tyranny applies - that of the black-clad ayatollahs and imams.

The Iranian people (Shia Muslims) overthrew the OWO in the shape of the Shah of Iran. The Shia Iraqis tried to overthrow Saddam Hussein (a Sunni Muslim), but were betrayed by the west. People tend to forget how popular Saddam Hussein once was with the American government in the years when he was fighting Iran. By the same token, the Afghani insurgents - the future Taliban - and Osama bin Laden were allies of America during the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan. Unlike the Shia Muslims, Sunni Muslims are far more disposed to the OWO. Look at the corrupt Saudi Royal Family. Look at the luxury shopping malls and opulent hotels in countries like Dubai.

Fukuyama's thesis was that the end of Communism would lead to the whole world adopting the western political and economic model. America would lead and everyone else would follow. There would be no more conflict. History, in the sense of great ideological struggles, would have come to an end. Western democratic market capitalism - the OWO's power base - would be triumphant everywhere. The OWO would rule the whole world in the way they have always desired. There is no "New World Order"; simply the Old World Order extended to its fullest limit.

Fukuyama was almost right, but he overlooked Islam, and history will not now end for the OWO until the conflict between the west and Islam is resolved one way or another.

Fukuyama also overlooked the Illuminati. History is far from done! The OWO will not be allowed to hold the world in their grip.

Fukuyama referred to "the last man" - this is the type of person that will exist at the end of history when all the great battles are over. The last man is someone "without a chest". He is feeble, a zombie, a man obsessed with petty concerns and satisfying his trivial material needs. He has no grand vision, no nobility, no spirituality. He is a sneaky, pathetic operator, trying to get as much for himself as possible, without taking any risks. He is soft and cowardly. Self-interest is everything.

The "last man" is the person who votes in democratic elections, who holds down his tedious 9-5

---

job, who goes shopping, eats junk food, watches junk telly, goes to see his sports team. The last man is already here. He is the typical western consumer.

Fukuyama refers to Hegel's "master and slave dialectic". We already know how this dialectic has unfolded. The OWO are the masters and the rest of us are the slaves. Sure, we are not labouring in cotton fields or sugar plantations, but we are slaves all the same. Slavery is when you go along with a system that is designed to favour the few and penalise the many, and you are in no doubt that you are one of the many and you are being played by the few. Why are you so passive? Why do you put up with it? What are you going to do about it?

Slaves are people who go along with it because they think they have no choice. There is always a choice.

Read Fukuyama's book and learn about how the OWO operates and learn about yourself.

It's not too late. It's never too late. And we all have the chance to be first men, if we have the courage.

# 9 François de Nomé

Several researchers have asked whether the mysterious French painter François de Nomé was a member of the Illuminati. The answer is yes. His paintings contain several coded references to the mysteries of the Illuminati. François de Nomé was also known as Monsù Desiderio/ Francesco Desiderio/ Didier Barra in order to confuse the enemies of the Illuminati.

No one has ever come close to cracking the secrets contained in his paintings. Can you?

The paintings that deserve particular study are:

King Asa of Judah Destroying the Idols  
The Tomb of Solomon  
Martyrdom of a Saint  
Belisarius Recognised by one of his Soldiers  
Landscape with Roman Ruins  
A View of Venice  
A Fantastic Architectural View  
Fantastic Ruins with St. Augustine and the Child

## **Charles Darwin**

Charles Darwin was born on 12 February 1809. Darwin's Theory of Evolution is incompatible with the scriptural accounts of the Creation provided in the Old Testament, the Koran and the Torah. Natural Selection cannot be reconciled with the view of morality provided in the scriptures.

The biggest question of all is whether Evolution - one of the cornerstones of science - is consistent with religion in any way, or inevitably leads to atheism. Is there a religion that accommodated evolution long before Darwin was born? The religion of the Illuminati was not shaken in any way by Darwin's ideas. Darwin merely provided further confirmation of the world's only true religion.

Philosopher A C Grayling said, "Biological 'design' is manifestly not the outcome of previous planning and execution by an intelligent purposive agency, unless that agency is markedly incompetent or markedly malevolent."

Grayling, an atheist, seeks to mock the idea that God and Evolution are compatible.

However, as he acknowledges, although he doesn't bother to examine the question, there is no incompatibility if the "creator" was not committed to good design. Ask yourself which creator would be pleased to design a flawed, mortal human being, full of emotional turmoil? Certainly not a perfect, infallible God. But, according to Gnosticism, the creator is the opposite of perfect and infallible. After all, the creator is Satan.

The Soul Camera - proof of the existence of the human soul? Yet fully consistent with the laws of science? The Holy Grail is real.

# 10 Zion

---

The most paradoxical people on earth are the Jews. They refer to themselves as the Chosen People, but why does the Covenant between God and the Jews seem like the worst deal in history? Or is there a more profound truth?

## The Covenant

The Jews are the most persecuted people in history. They often blame Christianity for their troubles, but they were persecuted long before Christianity came to prominence. The Egyptians, the Babylonians, and the Romans all persecuted the Jews, and none were Christian. The Jews fought with the Canaanites and the Philistines, and these were not Christian peoples.

In medieval times, Christian England and Spain expelled their entire Jewish populations.

Many European countries made the Jews wear yellow badges. There were regular pogroms against the Jews in Russia. Most European nations experienced outbreaks of extreme violence against Jewish communities. Then came the Holocaust - the most terrible persecution in history. Many people were ashamed of what was done to the Jews. The Jews attracted widespread sympathy. They were allowed to create a homeland in Palestine, a land already inhabited. War erupted. Arab countries tried to wipe out the new nation, but it was supported by America, the greatest power in the world, and survived. Now, many countries are again reporting rises in anti-Semitism. Israel is probably the most disliked nation on earth.

The Zionists continually refer to sinister anti-Semitic forces gathering against them. Never once have the Zionists asked themselves why their religion has attracted so much trouble. Always, others are to blame. No blame ever attaches to Zion.

There are only 13.2 million Jews in the world, 0.2% of the world's population. There are 5.6 million Jews in Israel, and 5.3 million in the USA. This is one of the least successful religions ever, yet Jews seem to have a disproportionate influence on world affairs. Why?

Ironically, in the Book of Genesis (Gen 22:17 & 18), Jehovah says, "I will surely bless you and make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the seashore. Your descendants will take possession of the cities of their enemies, and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me."

So much for that. The Jews are hardly numerous, and the Israelis seem to spend a lot of time killing children in Gaza in Palestine. Are Jews blessed? World history might suggest that "cursed" is more accurate. Being a faithful servant of Jehovah seems to lead to little but misfortune.

The Jewish claim to Israel is based on the idea that it was promised to them by God. But 99.8% of the world's population do not believe in the God of the Jews. And we know from the Old Testament that the Jews had to fight a savage war for the "Promised Land", in which "God" actively participated on the side of the Hebrews. Why did this all-powerful, benevolent "God" not send his Chosen People to a land of milk and honey that did not contain other people, and did not necessitate a violent struggle to win the land? Why did he fight on behalf of the Jews? What sort of God takes part in battles and wars? Doesn't this sound more like Satan than God?

Would not the history of the Jews be more comprehensible if instead of being the Chosen People of a benevolent God, they were something quite different? Why do Jews continue to believe in their God when trouble has dogged them wherever they have gone? Why did God help them in Biblical times, but raised not a finger on their behalf during the Holocaust? This is one very odd God. No

wonder Jews stand at the Wailing Wall to worship him. Wailing is all you can do when you worship such a capricious creature. There is no evidence that God loves them.

Who would want to enter into a sacred Covenant with such a God? What would be the point? He delivers no joy, just trouble, persecution and ever-declining numbers.

But perhaps there was no Covenant between the Hebrew God and his people. Perhaps the real Covenant was between the Hebrew God and certain Jewish families, not all Jews. There are a small number of well-known Jewish families - notorious might be a more apt description - who have avoided all of the troubles that have afflicted their race. Instead, they prosper to a bewildering degree, and they have done so for millennia. They possess huge wealth, power and influence. Governments bow to them.

They, not the Jews as a whole, look like they have been "blessed" by a higher power. Is this then the true Covenant? Is it a Faustian pact? Did these leading Jewish families sell their souls to Satan?

The Jews, as a people, are not conspiring against the world. Such a thought is crazy. And if they go out of their way to help each other, so what? Wouldn't you if you had suffered the persecution they have endured over the centuries?

But when a small cabal of elite Jewish families exerts undue control over world affairs - that is a quite different matter. Then all sympathy must be shed. Anti-Semitism is disgraceful and must be condemned, but that does not mean that the eye of suspicion should not fall on a small number of Jewish families whose machinations affect us all. We have every right to examine the affairs of these families, and let no one brand such an exercise anti-Semitic.



# 11 Nibiru

One way for the Illuminati to test the current status of various conspiracy theories is to use a member, usually a junior one, in the capacity of an agent provocateur. He masquerades as a sceptic and attempts to engage in a dialogue with a prominent conspiracy theorist to see what answers he gets.

One of the more thoughtful conspiracy theorists is a person who goes by the online pseudonym of JC LeSinge. He places many short movies on YouTube, discussing Nibiru, Reptilians, the Illuminati, the New World Order etc.

The debate shown below should prove illuminating to interested parties. You will observe that JC LeSinge uses a number of slippery and often ingenious arguments (in common with many CT experts). Judge for yourself whether his arguments are credible. (Note that he does not commit himself to any definite position, thus giving him scope to continually alter his case – another tactic of all sophisticated CT experts. Also, when he pleases, he is quite dismissive of certain aspects of the more outlandish conspiracy theorists – another common tactic to bolster the expert's own credibility.) Nibiru - the Absurd Link Between the Illuminati and Aliens

JC LeSinge (responding to a general question posed by an Illuminartist operating under an alias):

Have you looked into the Nibiru Conspiracy? Sometimes referred to as 'Nemesis' or 'Eris'. I actually asked two astrophysicists about this (just a chance meeting); their answer, eventually, once I'd managed to frame the question in a fashion they understood and they'd given me all the extra terminology (such as what an 'AU' is in astrophysics), their answer was 'maybe'. I'll let you look into it; the bottom line on Nibiru boils down to 'Doom Planet'.

Illuminartist (operating as a skeptic):

*I can't believe any astrophysicist would give any credence to Nibiru. It's supposed to be a "12th" planet within our solar system - so any competent astronomer would be aware of it. Its orbit would have to be utterly bizarre, and probably defying the laws of physics, for it to come anywhere near us. What astronomers worry about is stuff heading our way from deep space that they can't see and track yet: they're not concerned about anything in an orbit in our own solar system.*

*Besides, earth has probably already suffered a planetary collision with a planet called Thea; the collision that produced the moon. If such a collision took place again, all human life would vanish. Arguably all life of any description would become extinct on earth. No conspiracy is going to keep that a secret!*

*Does Nibiru get hooked up to the New World Order and the Illuminati and the Reptilians somehow?*

*"Nibiru's orbit around the Sun is highly elliptical, according to Sitchin's books, taking it out beyond the orbit of Pluto at its farthest point and bringing it as close to the Sun as the far side of the asteroid belt (a ring of asteroids that is known to occupy a band of space between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter). It takes Nibiru 3,600 years to complete one orbital journey, and it was last in this vicinity around 160 B.C.E. As you can imagine, the gravitational effects of a sizable planet moving close to the inner solar system, as it is claimed for Nibiru, could wreak havoc on the orbits of other planets, disrupt the asteroid belt and spell big trouble for planet Earth."*

*Eh? Sounds like complete bullshit!!! Are they saying that Nibiru is going to collide with the earth, or that it's going to collide with another planet that will then somehow affect the earth, or that it's going to direct an asteroid in our direction, or that it's going to alter gravity for the earth? One*

*thing's for sure - ancient Sumerians or Mayans wouldn't have had a clue what "Nibiru" is going to do since they weren't aware of half of the planets back in the day, never mind a rogue planet like Nibiru! Also, if it completes an orbit every 3,600 years then that means it has does its thing loads of times before - so why are we suddenly worried this time around? It doesn't make any sense at all.*

JC LeSinge:

I'll tackle Nibiru in reverse order...

Yes! The ancient Sumerians did indeed know about the solar system; they have a number of detailed astronomical charts that clearly show the sun and planets. The Mayans too were excellent astronomers; see the 2012 Mayan Calendar Conspiracy.

No, Nibiru is not meant to hit the earth; the elliptical orbit carries it near to the out range of the asteroid belt, not within; the Sumerian tablets translated by Sitchin describe the Annunaki crossing the asteroid belt ships to reach Earth.

Yes, of course it's all hooked up with the Illuminati and the lizards: depending on who you listen to, the Annunaki are the lizards and the Illuminati are the last of their human servants. Another version has it that the Annunaki are the giants and the lizards another species, either from another dimension or from the Hollow Earth. There are variants on these two main themes; some have it that the lizards are coming, others that they are already here, and so on and so forth.

Planetary collision; by the figure 3600 years, Nibiru has theoretically passed close to the Earth at least three times in recorded history. Therefore: No, not all life would be extinguished. There are odd records around these times of comets and extreme weather, a couple of minor cataclysms, but no conclusive evidence.

Elliptical Orbit: The theory is that about half of solar systems are dual-binary, having two stars. The idea is that the Earth is unusual in having only one sun, and that somewhere out in the Oort Cloud or the Kuiper Belt (the outermost clouds of dust and asteroids that ring the solar system) there could be a large low-mass 'aborted star'. The evidence for this is the slightly elliptical nature of the orbits of Pluto, Neptune and Uranus, as if something in the outer solar system were perturbing them.

This is what I put to the astrophysicists; they said that in theory the Oort Cloud is far enough out and dense enough that we could not reliably detect an object as big as Jupiter by the most commonly used means, and that people were studying just that sort of question. Whether or not Nibiru was barrelling towards us didn't come into the question; I was just curious if the basics of the theory were plausible. Apparently they are; "Maybe," said the astrophysicists.

How about Hollow Earth? That's a good one.

Illuminatist:

*So, is the theory that the Sumerians and Mayans were better astronomers than the ancient Greeks (who never mentioned Nibiru), and, more importantly, Kepler, Copernicus, Galileo etc? Bear in mind that western European astronomers only discovered Neptune in 1846, and that they were led there by Newton's gravitational theory, which had revealed oddities in the orbit of Uranus, suggesting that another hitherto unknown planet was causing the effect. Bear in mind also that western astronomers had telescopes - and there's no evidence whatever that anyone prior to them did. Also, given the Hubble Telescope and the work of many observatories, I don't think any astronomer would claim that an aborted star is hiding in our solar system - well, apart from Jupiter*

*itself, of course.*

*Anyway, doesn't this all sound rather like Ron L Hubbard's Thetan theory? Are the anti-NWO all secret Scientologists? The Nazis were quite keen on the Hollow Earth theory. I think Hitler, the SS and various Tibetan monks are hiding down there, powered by Vril!*

*So, I presume the Reptilians and Illuminati are keeping it secret that an invasion force is on its way from Nibiru? Why didn't they conquer us last time round? Invasion craft must already have arrived in the past if the Reptilians are walking amongst us now? Why are they having to skulk around if they're so powerful?*

*And why haven't they stopped David Icke yet? Is he the main proponent of this theory? On a scale of 0 to 10, where are you on the Nibiru scale? A firm believer, or a total skeptic?*

JC LeSinge:

I'm not a 'believer' in anything; if I find an idea or opinion of mine is only a belief, I actively dismiss it as objective fact. I'm happy with the astrophysicist's answer about Nibiru: "Maybe."

Thing about all these Conspiracies Theories is that they could be true... but if they are then we will never know and it makes no difference to our lives. I like the sense of mystery; a few hundreds years ago we'd have entertained notions of faeries in the woods, but in the modern day we prefer to contemplate aliens. I am logically sure that there are aliens, and reasonably convinced that intelligent life is more prolific on other worlds than is generally believed, but I suspect that if we were to encounter aliens, it would be a totally mundane process; big media hype, long wait while life returned to normal, then an alien cop appearing in CSI and suddenly your sister is dating one... society would hardly notice. If an alien invasion were touted as a serious threat, it would just replace the myth of terrorists that currently popular.

I don't know that the Sumerians or Mayans were better than anyone else in particular, just that they were better than they generally get credit for. The Sumerians claimed that all their knowledge of the solar system came from aliens, or so I've read.

I've heard the idea that Jupiter is a failed star; one thing these astro-boffins I spoke to said was that there's no working definition between a star and a planet other than apparent size. Jupiter is large enough support a mini-system of moons the size of the Earth, as is Saturn. They didn't say there was a 'dead twin' star out there; just that people had been looking for something like that and that it would not be as easy to detect as we might think. They also said very clearly that it was an 'idea', not a 'theory'.

Re L Ron... I do sometimes have this thought, yes, but there's no cash-cult operating behind the scenes of the conspiracy circuit. There are a lot of people selling books and DVDs, and some folk get upset about that.

As to the rest, David Icke, the details of interaction between Reptilians and Illuminati, who's who... that's where it all become total supposition (as opposed to wild conjecture), and Conspiracy nuts get into long arguments about their own personal version of how it all fits together.

Hollow Earth... I like the Hollow Earth idea. It took me a while to come around to it, and I'm saying nothing one way or the other on inner-earth countries, people, animals, seas, etc. but it does make an odd kind of sense for planets to be hollow, like geodes, and it really is only an assumption that the Earth is a solid sphere; to my knowledge, this is one that no one can prove either way.

Illuminartist:

*Have you got any more conspiracy theories that I ought to know about? I love the way conspiracy theories mutate and become all embracing. For example, the Nibiru theory could be a stand-alone theory, yet suddenly the Illuminati and international bankers and reptilians etc all get thrown into the mix too. You have to admire the ingenuity of some of these conspiracy theories.*

JC LeSinge:

It's not the theories that wacky; it's the people who sit darkly muttering about them to anyone who'll listen. A lot of it is based on fairly sound reasoning if unsound facts; a lot is just egomaniacal paranoid drivel. It really depends on who's spouting it; a bunch of people I know on YT have recently taken a deeper plunge into the crazy pool lately. I'm staying out of their debates. What's really funny is when you meet someone randomly in normal life who knows about conspiracy theories, whether they believe them or not. Then there's this tense 'feeling each other out' in conversation that basically amounts to whispering, "You know about the lizards, right?" and the person gives it "Shhh!"

New conspiracies... ok, life on the moon? There's a guy does lectures based on CS Lewis' Planets Trilogy, basically making a living by saying every word of it is true. Then there's the other moon landing hoax theory; that the US went to the moon, found something incredible there, and faked the footage to make us all think it was a dead ball of rock. There are some who say the moon is artificial, and that the aliens have a base there. Apparently the gravity-well formed by the moon is the quickest and easiest way to get a shuttle out into space, and whoever controls the moon controls space flight from Earth to Mars.

Obviously there's life on Mars too; I'm of the opinion that NASA would lie to us regardless and that the idea of a dead, barren universe is far more silly and illogical than the notion that there might be other in our solar system, intelligent or otherwise. That's just my opinion though; have you seen CSI lately? Looks like Star Trek. Welcome to the 21st Century, we have communicators, all we need are teleporters and aliens and we'll be off into the new millennium at last.

How's that for a start?

Illuminartist:

*What was your theory about why so many people have turned to conspiracy theories? Did you say it was a replacement for a religion? Or the modern version of fairytales and goblins?*

*I find the moon stuff rather dull. Even Nibiru is better!*

*As for life on Mars, I think most scientists are expecting to find it (single cells and slime - not intelligent life!)*

*What do you know about the "13 bloodlines"?*

JC LeSinge:

Both: Conspiracy Theories fulfil the role of religion to 'explain' the unknown ("Aliens/Lizards/Jesus/Thor did it"). Part of the foundation of that idea is the similarity between Fairy tales and modern UFO Abduction myths.

---

The 13 Bloodlines... its the idea that there is only one Royal Family, the Saxe Coburgs, who have assimilated all other ruling dynasties in Europe and much of the world, and that this Royal Bloodline in 13 strands traces back through Jesus to the Lizard People from Nibiru who conquered Sumeria.

Re the Royals themselves, its true; about the first thing anyone ever learns is that 'only a prince can marry a princess' and that Royalty are special. That's been going on for at least 1,000 years, so by now there IS only one European Royal Family. The rest of it stretches even my suspension of disbelief, to be honest. Somehow these 13 Bloodlines run the Illuminati, and therefore everything else. Naturally, they rule the world and plan to kill us all very soon as the culmination of a 1,000 year plan to kill us all and rule the world. The inherent contradiction there is one most Conspiracy nuts miss.

Illuminatist:

*Are these the 13 bloodlines?*

*<http://www.thewatcherfiles.com/bloodlines/>*

*Can't stand the Royal Family, so I'm glad they're in the firing line!!!!*

*I once heard a guy claiming that the Royal Family are part of a huge paedophile ring and that he was one of their victims. They use mind control via the Holy Grail, which is supposedly hidden under the victory bell on Nelson's Column in Trafalgar Square in London.*

*Right, a few questions...*

*1) Are the 13 bloodlines descended from the Lizard people?*

*2) Is Jesus descended from Lizard people?*

*3) Why didn't the Lizard people conquer the whole world while they were conquering Sumeria?*

*4) Can't the Lizard people get reinforcements from Nibiru? Presumably they have spaceships? Why is it important for Nibiru to come close to the earth?*

*5) Why did the Illuminati help with the French Revolution if they're on the side of the 13 bloodlines (including the French Royal Family!)*

*Yes, I've noticed that many conspiracy theories seem to conclude with most of the earth's population being wiped out. I think the idea is that there are just too many of us, and 1 billion is a more manageable slave population.*

JC LeSinge:

Re 'The Watcher Files'... Are these the 13 Bloodlines? Could be, but then people also make shit up, right? I haven't read enough on the subject to know off hand who the 13 families allegedly are, although I'd think HRH and the Pope would inevitably have to be on the list, and the Rothschilds are notoriously rich and secretive.

The Merovingians are supposedly the bloodline of the ancient Kelts who came through Northern Spain; their chief druids and kings descended from the Egyptians. There is some validity to that

---

theory, but an archaeological link between Keltic Britain and Egypt via Spain doesn't prove any more than that there was greater commerce in the ancient world than we generally believe.

1) Are the 13 bloodlines descended from the Lizard people?

Yes, is the short answer. The 13 Bloodlines think they're special because they descend from alien 'Gods'.

2) Is Jesus descended from Lizard people?

Good question; I don't know, but I'm sure plenty of people would say 'yes'. Where Jesus fits into all this depends largely on a person's religious views; about half of conspiracy theorists think Jesus is coming to save us from the evil Satanic conspiracy, the other half think every word of the Bible is propaganda and mind-control. I know which sounds more likely to me.

3) Why didn't the Lizard people conquer the whole world while they were conquering Sumeria?

They did; every mythology on Earth has the story of the Lizard people conquering the world, it's just that the Sumerian and Vedic accounts are the oldest and most explicit in their descriptions of UFOs and alien worlds.

4) Can't the Lizard people get reinforcements from Nibiru? Presumably they have spaceships? Why is it important for Nibiru to come close to the earth?

It's important for Nibiru to come close to Earth for the same reason we can only reach Mars at certain times of year; there are only limited 'windows' in the planet's orbit where Nibiru passes close enough to hop from there to here without some hi-tech sci-fi method.

The Sumerian Tablet (the one that Sitchin allegedly translated) and the Bhagavad-Gita contain descriptions of spaceships, so yes, otherwise how'd they get from there to here? The other option is that the Lizards are native to this planet, living inside the Hollow Earth, or that they're pan-dimensional and arrive here by possessing clone human bodies or willing hosts (such as heads of state)...

Can they get reinforcements...? Presumably not; there was apparently a war or some schism between the Annunaki (there's one theory that goes that the Lizard People are only one race among a number that visited Earth; other sources put the Reptilians as native to this planet and the people of Nibiru being 'The Giants' of legend). Apparently, once they'd genetically engineered the human race, there was a disagreement; one bunch of aliens wanted to use us as slave labour, the others disagreed. It's apparently the question of humans and what to do with us that sparks the war in multiple versions, and echoes the notion of a 'war in heaven' found in the Bible.

5) Why did the Illuminati help with the French Revolution if they're on the side of the 13 bloodlines (including the French Royal Family!)

That's a tough one... historically the Illuminati were aligned to revolutionary causes. The conspiracy theorists usually try and tie Adam Wieshaupt (the founder of the Illuminati) in with George Washington as part of some world-wide Satanic plot to overthrow 'God's chosen' royalty... but that would completely contradict history, not to mention every other conspiracy theory going, and basic common sense.

---

Here's one for you; leaving aside Evolution as the mainstream theory, which is more believable, the Biblical Creation Myth or the Ancient Astronauts theory (Nibiru etc)?

Illuminatist:

*Well, the reason I believe in life on other planets is that if Evolution can randomly produce life on this planet then there's no reason why it shouldn't do the same on other suitable planets too. In other words, I only believe in aliens because of Evolution. Without Evolutionary theory, I think the Biblical Creation Myth would actually sound more plausible than Ancient Astronauts. And, of course, I would immediately ask the question - who created the Ancient Alien Astronauts? In other words, I would still be in the realm of having to come up with a creation myth. So, I'm afraid, Creation myths always trump any theory that doesn't involve Evolution.*

*Re 'The Watcher Files'... Are these the 13 Bloodlines? Could be, but then people also make shit up, right? I haven't read enough on the subject to know off hand who the 13 families allegedly are, although I'd think HRH and the Pope would inevitably have to be on the list, and the Rothschilds are notoriously rich and secretive.*

*Yes, I guess anyone could come up with anything, but I bet most of the 13 bloodlines that get bandied around are probably similar to the ones in the Watcher Files list. The Rothschilds will certainly be on every list!!! As for the Pope, he's elected to his position, so there's less reason to believe he's connected with the 13 bloodlines. Bloodlines rely on inheritance rather than election, although, of course, elections can be rigged to favour the candidates of the bloodlines.*

*The Merovingians are supposedly the bloodline of the ancient Kelts who came through Northern Spain; their chief druids and kings descended from the Egyptians. There is some validity to that theory, but an archaeological link between Keltic Britain and Egypt via Spain doesn't prove any more than that there was greater commerce in the ancient world than we generally believe.*

*Well, there's a theory that the Scots are descended from an Egyptian princess called Scota, and that Biblical characters supposedly went to Ireland and Scotland.*

*Yes, is the short answer. The 13 Bloodlines think they're special because they descend from alien 'Gods'.*

*Doesn't DNA conclusively refute this? If they were descended from aliens they would definitely have different DNA from those who weren't thus descended. And could they breed in the first place? Look at poor old Neanderthal Man. He must have been more compatible with us than Reptilians!*

*Good question; I don't know, but I'm sure plenty of people would say 'yes'. Where Jesus fits into all this depends largely on a person's religious views; about half of conspiracy theorists think Jesus is coming to save us from the evil Satanic conspiracy, the other half think every word of the Bible is propaganda and mind-control. I know which sounds more likely to me.*

*So, are the two groups of conspiracy theorists always attacking each other? After all, each is Satanic in relation to the other.*

*They did; every mythology on Earth has the story of the Lizard people conquering the world, it's just that the Sumerian and Vedic accounts are the oldest and most explicit in their descriptions of UFOs and alien worlds.*

*What mythologies are you talking about? Gods are certainly mentioned, but not reptilians. And I'm*



*not aware of any conquest myths i.e. no one says a group of people from another world landed on this planet and fought and conquered the people who lived here. 'Aliens', 'other planets' etc would have been concepts that meant practically nothing to ancient peoples. I presume you're referring to 'gods from the sky' being reinterpreted as reptilians from other worlds, and heaven and hell being reinterpreted as alien worlds. This is Erich Von Daniken territory, of course.*

*Its important for Nibiru to come close to Earth for the same reason we can only reach Mars at certain times of year; there are only limited 'windows' in the planet's orbit where Nibiru passes close enough to hop from there to here without some hi-tech sci-fi method.*

*But look how much we've achieved in terms of space travel in just fifty years. You can be sure that in three thousand years from now, we'll be doing amazing things in space (if we're still around). If the aliens had primitive invasion craft thousands of years ago then they must be total retards if they haven't become vastly more technologically advanced since then. And don't they communicate with Nibiru? - in which case we should detect their transmissions. It seems to me that Conspiracy theorists spend far more time looking for ways to bolster this Nibiru theory rather than ways to demolish it. If they conquered us, why aren't we enslaved in any obvious way? Why don't they show themselves and exploit their power over us? Self-evidently, we haven't been conquered since conquerors don't go skulking around hiding from the people they've conquered. Did William the Conqueror immediately hide from the Anglo Saxons after the Battle Of Hastings? It's crazy. And can the reptilians breed with us (highly unlikely!). And what's their life span? Are they still giving birth? (implying female reptilians in the invasion force). Etc etc. There are innumerable problems with this theory.*

*The Sumerian Tablet (the one that Sitchin allegedly translated) and the Bhagavad-Gita contain descriptions of spaceships, so yes, otherwise how'd they get from there to here? The other option is that the Lizards are native to this planet, living inside the Hollow Earth, or that they're pan-dimensional and arrive here by possessing clone human bodies or willing hosts (such as heads of state)...*

*Ancient people had chariots. Gods, coming from the sky, obviously travelled in "sky chariots". Sky chariots were then reinterpreted as spaceships. Where are these spaceships? Did none crash? Did they deposit their invasion force and then leave? But surely they would come back regularly to check on progress? Or is that what UFOs are? Hollow Earth???? Er, there's no scientific evidence that earth is hollow and a lot of evidence that it's not. What about volcanoes - where's the lava coming from? What about earthquakes? A hollow earth wouldn't be a comfortable place for anyone! Where are the exit points to the surface? So, large, intelligent reptilian humanoids evolved inside the earth? What do they eat? What about the lack of sun? Can they see? Why did they come to the surface? Why go back inside once they had reached the surface? Etc etc.*

*Can they get reinforcements...? Presumably not; there was apparently a war or some schism between the Annunaki (there's one theory that goes that the Lizard People are only one race among a number that visited Earth; other sources put the Reptilians as native to this planet and the people of Nibiru being 'The Giants' of legend). Apparently, once they'd genetically engineered the human race, there was a disagreement; one bunch of aliens wanted to use us as slave labour, the others disagreed. It's apparently the question of humans and what to do with us that sparks the war in multiple versions, and echoes the notion of a 'war in heaven' found in the Bible.*

*And yet they are expecting reinforcements from Nibiru in 2012? So now we're making things even more complicated by introducing new alien races. So the Reptilians native to earth - though never seen by anyone - are waging a war with the Nibiru aliens (Giants of legend) who were here once before but have disappeared (since there are no giants anymore) - but are on their way back the*

*next time Nibiru passes by. I presume all of these aliens are invisible and influence humans via mind control? Ah, genetic engineering. So presumably that allows them to manipulate human DNA at will. They didn't do a very good job, did they? But, anyway, to what end? What are they engineering us for? To kill us off? That wouldn't make any sense. To enslave us? Well, why haven't they already done it since they're so far ahead of us technologically? Why did an alien faction decide not to enslave us even though the other one wanted to? What did they want to do instead? What other possible uses could aliens have for us? They want us to "love, serve and obey" them like the Christian God? Why don't they have prophets and a religion? Why are they so secretive?*

*That's a tough one... historically the Illuminati were aligned to revolutionary causes. The conspiracy theorists usually try and tie Adam Wieshaupt (the founder of the Illuminati) in with George Washington as part of some world-wide Satanic plot to overthrow 'God's chosen' royalty... but that would completely contradict history, not to mention every other conspiracy theory going, and basic common sense.*

*What do these revolutionary plots have to do with advancing the agendas of different alien factions? Which faction are the Illuminati and Masons supporting, and which faction are they opposed to? I think we need to know! You never know, we could be on the wrong side! So God's chosen royalty are the good guys who are heroically fighting against the Illuminati and Masons? Er, yes, that contradicts absolutely everything, doesn't it!!!!*

*Don't you find all of this stuff seriously hilarious(!). A lot of it is even more unbelievable than the Christian/Islamic and Jewish religions. And that's saying something. The whole thing is completely incoherent. People keep adding new ridiculous elements that contradict existing elements, thus forcing someone to introduce yet more ingredients. The whole thing slides relentlessly into complete absurdity. It's not at all clear who is conspiring, for what reason, whose side they're on, what their objectives are, where they come from, what species they are....etc etc etc. And this is meant to be an improvement over the religious junk we're already expected to believe? There must be as many conspiracy theorists as there are conspiracy theories i.e. everyone has their own version.*

JC LeSinge:

Good points re Evolution & Aliens; I hadn't considered it from that angle. Also, good point about the Pope...unless the post always goes to someone with the right bloodline. Personally, I reckon the pope is evil, along with the Royals, without going into a single Conspiracy Theory; just look at history.

The Egypt/Celtic link; I read somewhere that the name Guinevere originates in Egypt, and there's the Kell Bible found at Glastonbury that contains an Egyptian account of the Hebrew Exodus (no mention of God, but it does refer to Nibiru...allegedly). That the Kell Bible exists is generally accepted, but to get anything on-line about it, you have to pay the 'translator'...

Re: DNA, Bloodlines, alien interbreeding.... "Doesn't DNA conclusively refute this? If they were descended from aliens they would definitely have different DNA from those who weren't thus descended. And could they breed in the first place? Look at poor old Neanderthal Man. He must have been more compatible with us than Reptilians!"

No, hah; 90% of human DNA is 'junk' DNA, meaning we don't know what it does, so there could, at the outside of speculation, be all kinds of odd things hidden in there, from alien DNA to psychic powers and evolutionary leaps forward. Question is; what would happen if we could GM that junk DNA out of a person? Would they still be human, would they even be a viable life form?

And Conspiracy Theorists are always arguing, all the time, about everything; if they weren't, they might actually be dangerous.

Which mythologies contain Reptilians, Shining Ones, Sky Chariots and Giants? Um...all of them. Including the Bible. This is my specialist subject (seriously, I have a library of Joseph Campbell's work and a books on every mythology under the sun).

The Norse myths feature Giants, shining ones and dragons, besides 'magical' weapons and vehicles. The Celts tell of a war between the Fomorians (reptilians), the Firbolg (giants) and the Tuatha De Danaan (shining ones), again with the 'magical' chariots and weapons. The Aztecs & Mayans worshiped reptilians and shining ones (Quetzcoatl was a 'feathered serpent' who could assume the shape of a man, arrived and departed through a wormhole, accompanied by snakes....), the South African shaman traditions talk about lizard people hiding in the skin of humans, and again a war with the Shining Ones... obviously, the Bible has the Nephillim (half-breed human/angels), shining ones (angels) and the numerous references to demons as snakes and reptiles, besides the giants such as Goliath and the people of Jericho (who were giants, although that detail is often glossed over). The ancient Vedic myths of India, again, talk about lizard people, giants and shining-ones, alongside battles in the sky between 'Vimana', or 'Sky chariots'... then there's the Chinese and Japanese myths of dragons turning into men and living underground in palaces, and the shining gods who lived in flying palaces... the Sumerian/Babylonian myths, obviously, which are the source of the name 'Nibiru'... Greek mythology has giants and shining ones, while there are plenty of reptilian hybrid creatures (medusa, the Sphinx, the Hundred-Arms, dragons...) I could go on and on. Celtic mythology is my main area, though; I can lay out the entire history of the Celts from Lugh to Arthur as a sci-fi epic if you like.

Not that I'm saying its fact, but it is a fascinating new way to look at all those old myths. What I think more likely than the Ancient Astronauts or the 'Its All Bunk' theories is that human civilisation is about twice as old as we reckon and that this is not the first time we've achieved advanced technology; that the archaeological evidence is lacking I can account for in three ways. 1) vested academic interests, as affected Egyptian studies and Palaeontology; 2) Timescale; we're talking pre-Sumerian and there's precious little left to prove that even they existed or how they lived. 3) Arrogance; amazing inventions have been found from the ancient world, but we assume our ancestors were backward and so reject any contradictory evidence (such as Roman pumps, Greek sea-defences, Egyptian obsidian sunglasses...)

We/they can't communicate with Nibiru (assuming it exists) for the same reason we can't see it (yet); its out in the Oort Cloud AKA the Kuiper Belt. I spoke to my astrophysicist friend again; radio waves and so on don't easily penetrate the dust cloud around our solar system. And yes, obviously, we can see the sky and stars and the Milky Way... I'm just repeating the answer I was given by someone who should know (I didn't ask him directly about Nibiru, just the 'Nemesis' or 'Eris' object, which is a bit less wacky but in the same field.

\*\*\*\*\*

As you can see, there is never any end to these debates. Each side can keep introducing new points almost indefinitely. Well-informed conspiracy theorists like JC LeSinge can bring to bear a host of pseudo-clever points. None of these points is capable of withstanding close scrutiny, but they are often persuasive and beguiling to naïve individuals who chance upon them.

Our message, as always, is to maintain a sceptical attitude. Ask yourself whether it is even remotely likely that things such as the Hollow Earth, Nibiru, Reptilians and Giants truly exist. It was an act of

complete desperation when various conspiracy theorists decided to cross-fertilise alien theories straight from sci-fi with older conspiracy theories surrounding the Illuminati.

For people who wish a quick and excellent overview of the Nibiru theory, you can find it here on Wikipedia:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zecharia\\_Sitchin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zecharia_Sitchin)

This article comprehensively debunks Sitchin's absurd theory, and by extension all of the nonsense talked in this regard by David Icke etc.

Any conspiracy theorist who endorses Lizard People, Reptilians, Nibiru or any other alien visitation scenario lacks any credibility. These theories are ludicrous and distract people from the real task of overthrowing the Old World Order. These theories are, of course, fuelled by the Old World Order themselves in order to sow confusion and division. Because they are fascinating and seductive theories (combining science fiction with ancient history and mythology - the future and the past in a neat package), they attract widespread attention.

But they are just new myths for a quasi-scientific, pseudo-rationalist age. In essence, they replace conventional religion with science fiction.

For anyone who's interested, there are five "dwarf planets" in our solar system. They are: Ceres, Pluto, Haumea, Makemake and Eris (Nibiru). Ceres is in the Asteroid Belt that lies between Mars and Jupiter. Therefore, this would make Eris/Nibiru the 13th and not the 12th planet from the sun. Unlucky for some, perhaps! (No doubt you will soon see great significance being attributed to the fact that Nibiru is the 13th planet.)

Keep it simple. There is only one issue - overthrowing the Old World Order.

The Illuminati are conspirators. We don't deny it. But we are not conspiring with Reptilians or any other alien races. Our conspiracy has always been the same: to overthrow the dynastic family elites (the bloodlines) that have run the world from the start of civilisation - the Old World Order - and their selected collaborators. Their catastrophic reign has now given us a financial disaster that will ruin millions of ordinary people - but they will walk away unscathed as usual. Look at the example of Sir Fred Goodwin in the UK. He destroys an ancient bank - RBS - then is allowed to retire at just 50 years old and walk off, whistling, with a £30 million pound pension pot. The Old World Order can always arrange the best possible terms for themselves, no matter how great their failure. What about the ordinary RBS workers who have been thrown onto the scrapheap because of "Sir Fred's" ineptitude? No vast pension for them, just the dole office. When are we going to wake up? Are we always going to stand aside and let these criminals of the Old World Order get away with it? If we do, we deserve everything we get!

There is a profound religious mystery underlying the struggle on earth between the Illuminati and the Old World Order, but it has absolutely nothing to do with aliens or Nibiru.

We are prepared to slowly release more information about this mystery, but as the nature of the mystery becomes clearer, you will start to understand why it is so powerful and so dangerous, and why the Old World Order have relentlessly tried to stamp out the freedom fighters of the Illuminati.

Don't forget, there is one simple reason why the earth is a wicked and fallen world - it was created that way. But the message of hope of the Illuminati is that it does not have to remain that way.

Gnosis - true knowledge of the workings of the world - can deliver us all. A great spiritual awakening is imminent.

# 12 The Female Conundrum

Few women are interested in conspiracy theories. Only a small number of women are in the Old World Order. By the same token, only a small number of women are members of the Illuminati, and they have backgrounds in masculine subjects such as science, mathematics, and philosophy. How can women's lack of engagement with conspiracy theories be explained?

## The Perfect Prison

In the latter half of the 20th century, the Old World Order turned to psychological manipulation to extend their control over the world. The best prison is the one that requires no guards - where people walk into the cells without any fuss and lock themselves in. It takes immense resources to physically create an oppressive regime. In the Big Brother society envisaged by George Orwell, citizens were monitored round the clock. But how would you keep 300 million Americans under constant surveillance? If a person worked an eight hour surveillance shift then it would require three people (taking no breaks) to cover a 24-hr period of continually monitoring one person. 900 million people would be required to watch the 300 million Americans at all times. Where will the 900 million come from? And who will watch the watchers? And if everyone's watching everyone else, who's doing any work? Very quickly, the model breaks down. The reality is that surveillance operations performed by the CIA, MI5 etc are extremely expensive and only a tiny number of people can realistically be monitored. It doesn't matter how many satellites there are or how many CCTV cameras are trained on you. 99.99% of the time, no one's watching.

After WWII, the Old World Order realised that tyranny had become unworkable. It simply didn't make economic sense. Their brilliant insight was that people could be rendered harmless by giving them things they wanted. And what people wanted above all was fantasy, escapism, a refuge from reality. Advertising, TV, Hollywood, glitzy magazines - they all portray a world and lifestyle that is infinitely glittering and seductive to many people.

Once people are slaves to the fake world, they never want to leave. They are addicts, with a desperate craving for the glamour so lacking in their real lives. The online world Second Life gives people the opportunity to create an idealised, fantasy avatar of themselves that inhabits the sort of world in which they would like to live for real. Are these Second Lifers the sort of people likely to be pursuing the truth, challenging the Old World Order, breaking out of their prison? These people will never rebel as long as they get their fantasy fix. If you are getting things that you think you want, you have no feeling that you are anything but free: the bars of your jail are invisible. The Old World Order do not seek to put us in concentration camps but in jails that we can't see because we have been so brainwashed and deceived.

David Riesman wrote in *The Lonely Crowd* (1950):

*"Conspiracy" theories of popular culture are quite old, summed up as they are in the concept of "bread and circuses". In "The Breadline and the Movies" Thorstein Veblen presented a more sophisticated concept, namely, that the modern American masses paid the ruling class for the privilege of the very entertainments that helped to keep them under the laughing gas."*

The last statement is critical: *"...the modern American masses paid the ruling class for the privilege of the very entertainments that helped to keep them under the laughing gas."*

To put it another way, the masses pay the Old World Order to continually sedate them with mindless junk that makes them incapable of resisting the Old World Order. This is genius. You get your victims to pay for their own enslavement. Not only do you not have to pay a fortune to subjugate your victims, they pay you. That is the world we live in now. And who are the biggest

victims? Women.

In women's magazines there's never a word about science, history, economics, politics, philosophy, religion, technology. Conspiracy theories are never mentioned. Women's magazines are all about physical appearance, fashion, gossip and celebrities. Who's fat, who's thin, who's pretty, who's ugly, who's wearing what, who's up, who's down, who are the new stars, what are the old stars doing? Women's magazines are the sanctification of trivia. They are devoid of intelligent thought. Sex and the City - one of the most popular women's TV shows of recent years - is a story of career women with expensive shoes. That's it! They moan about men, but are obsessed with getting Mr Right. After decades of feminism, women are still locked in the frivolous, intellectually sterile world of Jane Austen's Pride and Prejudice, published almost two hundred years ago.

The Old World Order have come up with the perfect formula for neutralising women: "retail therapy." Give ordinary women a shop to visit and a credit card to brandish and they will be docile, obedient consumers, never posing any problems.

Riesman said, "The other-directed person wants to be loved rather than esteemed; he wants not to gull or impress, let alone oppress, others, but, in the current phase, to relate to them; he seeks less a snobbish status in the eyes of others than assurance of being emotionally in tune with them."

Is that not a definition of most women? Is that not a description of most office workers? Is that not a description of users of social networking sites? We live in an other-directed society, one where most people are scared to deviate from the normal, the average. "Fitting in" is imperative. Few people have the courage to be themselves.

To be interested in conspiracy theories, you have to be prepared for conflict. Them and Us. The Enemy. You have no desire to "relate" to those oppressing you. It is impossible for other-directed people - women in particular - to be attracted to conspiracy theories. They would rather go shopping.

Women are suffering from Stockholm Syndrome - complete sympathy with the people who have taken them hostage. Think how easy the world is for the OWO when they get people to actively embrace being their victims.

Do you see how difficult it is to overthrow the Old World Order? They are not crude, stupid bullies - as they are so often portrayed - but smart, sophisticated mind manipulators. And what's their most successful tactic? - supplying the people with unimportant things that they want. What woman feels oppressed when she has just bought a designer dress? Will she rise up against the Old World Order? Not in a million years.

In many ways, women are the key to overthrowing the Old World Order. Tragically, they are the least likely to care about the tyranny of the OWO. They are shopaholics and gossip addicts, and no conceivable threat to the OWO. Which is exactly as the OWO planned.

One of the Illuminati's main missions is to make women wake up.



# 13 Common Questions

We receive many questions. One person, whom we have quoted before on this site, has provided a list that reflects many of the points that are raised by interested parties.

Questions for the Illuminati

*Q1. Is your group gnostic?*

A1. Yes.

*2) Is reincarnation real?*

*3) Is there any way to recognize a family member or friend from a past life?*

*4) Is there any way, in a future life, to recognize a current family member or friend?*

*5) Do animals & plants have immortal souls or just humans? Why?*

*6) Who are the ultimate puppetmasters controlling the OWO? Satan? Some alien being?*

*7) The Catholic Church (if they are currently weakened then who is your enemy now)? Other?*

*8) What is all this reincarnation and evolution leading to?*

*9) What is the ultimate objective of life, or lives?*

*10) Are we becoming god or something else?*

*11) Why doesn't your group go public already? What are you waiting for? I guarantee there's an appetite for something new!*

*12) If an adult wanted to get initiated into your group, how would it be possible to spend the necessary time if the person had a wife and kids? Or do you only initiate young folks? Are your group members married with families?*

These questions will be fully addressed in *The Soul Camera*. We cannot give short, glib answers for a simple reason. Gnosticism is not a religion based on faith. You can't say, "I believe" and have all of your problems solved for you in a miraculous flash. Gnosticism is a religion which, to those steeped in the nonsense and poison of religions such as Christianity, Judaism and Islam, contains many ideas that would be deemed shocking unless presented in their proper intellectual context. You can't understand the pieces of Gnosticism without knowledge of the entire framework. *The Soul Camera* will present this "big picture" that will help truth seekers to cope with the more controversial aspects. For instance, in the book *Prohibition A*, reference is made to a key Gnostic concept known as "Sin for Salvation". This is deliberately presented as a monstrous but seductive idea in the context of the book. The book is not trying to convert anyone, but to get them thinking, to prepare the ground for a new and radical way of perceiving reality. *The Soul Camera* will present "Sin for Salvation" in its proper context - as a key to transcending the traumas, travails and wickedness of this Satanic world.

\*\*\*\*\*

The following questions were also posed:

*Q1. Is there any illuminating reading material you can recommend while we're awaiting the release of The Soul Camera?*

A1. The following is a reading list for truth seekers who are not seeking easy answers.

## Hegel

The German philosopher Hegel is one of the most revered members in the history of the Illuminati and briefly succeeded Adam Weishaupt as the grand master of the Illuminati. (Weishaupt, a German professor of civil and canon law, was also a philosopher. Another great German genius who was a member of the Illuminati at this time was Goethe. Hegel was succeeded as Grand Master by Goethe. This was the greatest trio of grandmasters in the history of the Illuminati - three remarkable geniuses in a row. Goethe was the man whom Nietzsche considered as the one that came closest to embodying his concept of the übermensch.)

Hegel is one of the towering figures of philosophy. The late Richard Rorty said of him, "Philosophers are doomed to find Hegel waiting patiently at the end of whatever road we travel." Derrida said, "Hegelianism only extends its historical domination, finally unfolding its immense enveloping resources without obstacle."

Hegel is a notoriously opaque philosopher, and is frequently misinterpreted, even by experts. Part of the reason he wrote in such an impenetrable style was that he was seeking to conceal his membership of the Illuminati and the fact that his philosophy is inspired by the religion of the Illuminati. Much of the detail of the Illuminati's religion can be found in his works. However, to many ordinary people, Hegel's writings are mystical, incomprehensible and unreadable.

One of Hegel's most important contributions to philosophy was his "Master/Slave" dialectic. This was based on an ancient Illuminati philosophical account of the origins of the Old World Order - how it came about that a small group of people were allowed to dominate the world, and why the majority permitted this to happen. This question remains central to the Illuminati. Many people claim to find the Old World Order intolerable, yet they tolerate them. There would be no Old World Order if the majority did not cooperate with the machinations of the OWO.

For those who wish to discover more about the Master/Slave dialectic, a famous modern book is valuable. Francis Fukuyama's *The End of History and the Last Man* is strongly influenced by Hegel and provides an excellent account of how the world's political systems have evolved. The section entitled "The Last Man" shows the pathetic type of person that is being generated under the rule of the OWO. (Fukuyama does not use such terms as OWO. In fact, his book is admired by the OWO because he endorses many of their views. Even so, it is a worthwhile book for interested parties to study.)

## Goethe

Goethe's *Faust* is a key Illuminati text.

## Rand

Anyone who wishes to understand the OWO's philosophy should read Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*. Rand is the OWO's favourite author and philosopher. She reflects their own infinitely high opinion

of themselves - that they are the masters of the universe, and the world would be nothing without them.

## Riesman

David Riesman's *The Lonely Crowd* was written in 1950, but it is becoming more true and relevant as the years go by. The Illuminati consider his definition of "other-directed" people to be an accurate reflection of the sort of people the OWO are hoping to create all across the world. Which would you consider yourself to be - "tradition-directed", "inner-directed", "other-directed" or "autonomous"? Read Riesman's book and find out.

The Illuminati seek a world in which autonomous people flourish - those who are not puppets of ancient texts such as the Bible or the Koran, those who are not mouthpieces of their parents, or followers of whatever the current fashion is. Autonomous people think for themselves, avoid the brainwashing that others seek to impose on them, and would never tolerate the existence of the Old World Order. The OWO have created a human race of "last men", of people in thrall to ancient traditions that were long ago shown to be false, of people who can't make up their own minds but prefer to have them made up for them. They lack initiative and energy. They seek petty comforts and joys and are easily satisfied by junk food, junk jobs and junk entertainment.

## The Arthurian Cycle

The Illuminati's first attempt to set down their belief system was by way of the Arthurian Cycle - the legends of King Arthur, the Knights of the Round Table, Camelot and the Holy Grail. All of the main themes of the Illuminati's religion can be found here, although they are often heavily coded and perhaps as impenetrable to lay people as Hegel's philosophy.

## Jung

Carl Jung, the famous psychologist, wished to join the Illuminati. He was highly regarded but not deemed suitable on the grounds that he was a maverick and could not be trusted to follow the discipline required of all members. Nevertheless, the Illuminati worked closely with Jung because of the brilliance of his mind. Many of Jung's ideas reflect the Illuminati's influence, particularly what he has to say regarding alchemy and Gnosticism.

(Jung's work on the personality inspired the Myers-Briggs personality classifications. The Illuminati devote considerable time to this subject. The vast majority of members of the Illuminati belong to a small number of Myers-Briggs types. Equally, the members of the OWO have a well-defined set of Myers-Briggs personality types. Do you know what your own Myers-Briggs type is?)

## Walker

*Gnosticism - Its History And Influence* by Benjamin Walker provides one of the better introductions to Gnostic thought, though it does not touch on the unique Gnosticism of the Illuminati.

*Q2. The current world economic crisis seems to be getting worse. Is the OWO orchestrating this (if so, to what end? they are already powerful, why do they need more power)? Is your group involved*

*in this crisis in any way? If no, do you plan on helping us (i.e. humanity) out at some point or are we all screwed?*

The OWO caused the current economic crisis, but they did not deliberately engineer it in this instance (though they did in the case of the Wall Street Crash). For the last thirty years, the agenda of the OWO has been to minimise regulation and supervision of their activities, and to prevent the state interfering in anything they do. The "market" has been deified, but the reality is that there is no such thing as free markets. They are all rigged, and run by self-interested cartels. The aim of all cartels is to enrich themselves as much as possible. The OWO control all of the main cartels, and they all act in concert to advance the aims of the OWO.

The current economic crisis was caused by uncontrolled greed. Forget any other explanation. The amount of money a small group of super-rich individuals has amassed in the last thirty years is simply staggering. They claimed they were being rewarded for magnificent performance. They said they were merely taking their fair share of the profits. No one objected.

Who stopped their greed machine? No one. Who complained? No one. Which governments intervened? None. These people were lauded. In Britain, many were knighted by the Queen (a senior member of the OWO) and made peers in the "House of Lords". In America, governments turned to these people for advice and they were treated as great celebrities and masters of the universe. But the whole thing was a sham. The profits were illusory. They were based on "black box" financial instruments that no one could see into, and few understood. A handful of people spoke out regarding various abuses and suspicious activities. They were ignored. All of the fake profits of the OWO are now huge debts hanging around the necks of ordinary people that it will take generations to repay. Why have the people accepted their fate so quietly, like cows standing in the queue for the abattoir?

The OWO have themselves been financially impacted by the crisis, but if their average wealth falls from 1 billion dollars to 500 million, to what extent have they really suffered? What part of their lifestyle is altered? But someone earning \$50,000 dollars who loses their job has had their lifestyle 100% impacted for the worse, even though they have lost only a fraction of the losses of the OWO in monetary terms. The Old World Order will now see the current crisis as a buying opportunity, with distressed sellers being forced to yield assets to them on the cheap, as happened in the aftermath of the Wall Street Crash. Thus, in a few years the OWO will be richer and more powerful than ever.

Nietzsche said, "Success has always been the greatest liar." He wasn't quite right. The illusion of success is an even greater liar. We have witnessed the greatest smoke and mirrors job in human history, the supreme confidence trick. The world bought snake oil in unprecedented quantities from shameless charlatans. No one argues with those who appear successful. No one asks awkward questions. Money flows to money. A few winners take it all. Everyone else stands by and watches, and applauds. And all the while disaster unfolds.

The Illuminati had no involvement in this crisis, but we always regarded it as inevitable. When greed is unchained, a boom results, followed by inevitable bust. The severity of this crisis is a reflection of the greed unleashed on the world. How many of the super rich have been jailed for wrecking the economy? How many have had their assets seized? The truth is that the power of the Old World Order could be shattered forever right now if the people demonstrated sufficient will. But they haven't and they won't.

Even now, in the midst of economic mayhem, few people have got real fire in their bellies. The Old World Order have nothing to fear at the present time. We see no signs of the widespread public

discontent that needs to exist for us to make any headway against the OWO.

Also, by their skilful use of the democratic process, they have put a new face in the White House, thus removing the rage that would have been evident if Bush were still in power with years left to serve. The election of Obama has been a masterstroke by the OWO. With a single act, they have defused the bomb. But whether that remains true in the next three years is another matter.

It is not a matter of "helping humanity". Humanity must help themselves. The only thing stopping people from bringing about radical change is themselves. Deep down, they are content to be pawns of the Old World Order. That is the supreme tragedy. If they didn't want to be pawns, they wouldn't be. Everyone has a choice. Most people choose the easy path, the road of least resistance, the one that requires no effort. If you always look to others, you're definitely "screwed".

The Illuminati can attack the Old World Order only when the people are receptive. The Illuminati were able to instigate the French Revolution only because the people were already on the streets, demanding justice. No such circumstances exist now. The people are well and truly sedated.

What is the "philosophy" of the typical family?

- 1) To give their children the best possible chance in life.
- 2) To give their children, as far as possible, an advantage over the competition.
- 3) To keep the family safe, secure and in good health.
- 4) To give the family the finest things in life.
- 5) To resist anyone or anything that appears to harm the interests of the family.
- 6) To become as successful as possible, achieve the highest possible status, and enjoy the fruits of the "good life".
- 7) To pretend to be supportive of other families but, in practice, to do everything to support one's own family, regardless of whether it's at the expense of other families.

What is the philosophy of the Old World Order?

Exactly as above.

Be in no doubt - the OWO succeed because they are carrying out the actions that families everywhere endorse, where their own narrow interests are the only interests they really acknowledge, merely paying lip-service to any other interests. But anyone who follows this philosophy gets the world we have today. It's an entirely unproductive philosophy unless you are in the OWO. And it's also unproductive for the OWO because they put their immortal souls in extreme jeopardy because of the selfish lives they lead.

To promote family bonds - blood ties - as the supreme good results in a horrific Darwinian struggle between rival bloodlines because there is a limited supply of the "good life", and excessive demand for it. The result is the culture of vendettas and honour killings, literal and metaphorical, and doing anything to shaft other families in order to get your own family higher up the ladder. Behind the mask of sympathy for the plight of others lies a ruthless, self-serving, savage instinct. The Bush family is the one of the most powerful OWO families. They did everything in their power to ensure that George W Bush, a person of severely limited ability, became the American President. The

whole world suffered as a result. This is what happens when bloodlines are favoured over merit. The current financial crisis arises from the same source.

Meritocracy is a radically different worldview. It says that merit is a far more rational, altruistic and benign criterion in human society than blood ties. But ordinary people are resistant to it. "My family right or wrong" is their mantra.

Freemasonry was intended by the Illuminati to allow the creation of enlightened meritocratic seeds all over the world that would, step-by-step, change the prevailing OWO philosophy. Instead, Freemasons soon succumbed to the same corrupt system as the OWO. They placed the interests of their fellow Freemasons - their new "family" - above those of everyone else. Before long, the OWO and Freemasonry had merged and now Freemasonry stands at the heart of the Old World Order.

The Illuminati, if they were ever in doubt, learned the scale of the challenge facing them. If their own creation - Freemasonry - could be turned against them, what chance do ordinary people have? The OWO's message is extremely seductive to many people, even to many of those who claim to revile the OWO. That is exactly as the OWO and their puppetmasters intend. That is the nature of Satan's world.

*Q3. If the current financial crisis ends up unifying the world (albeit for evil OWO-related reasons), will you then grab the unified world and make it into a meritocracy somehow?*

A3. If we could "grab" the world, we would have done so long ago. We are Gnostics. This is not our world. We are operating in the enemy's territory and the enemy has all the power. For us to succeed amounts to Satan's grip on the world being released. Many Gnostics thought this was an impossible task, but the Illuminati realised it could be done, but only by bringing about a remarkable change in humanity, which is what we strive for.

The OWO, and their puppet masters, are doing everything in their power to maintain their hold over humanity. Do you imagine for even a moment that it is easy to defeat them?

The current financial crisis is likely to consolidate the power of the OWO. Fear has not yet turned to rage amongst the people. Far too many people still buy the OWO's propaganda. Obama represents the ability of the OWO to keep reinventing themselves and keep duping the people. By the end of Obama's time in office none of the power of the OWO will have been surrendered. The reverse will be true.

Here's our radical message. Meritocracy can only come about in a world that has turned its back on greed. Meritocracy means that harder-working, cleverer, more talented people rise to the top, and receive higher rewards than those below them, but - and here's the crucial point - those higher rewards are never excessive. Would you vote for a society that placed caps on what the most successful people were allowed to earn, and that blocked their ability to pass on their wealth to others? The Scottish-born American Andrew Carnegie was a remarkable individual who came from humble origins to become the world's richest man. Despite his background, he was accepted by the OWO and became one of their most powerful figures. In his latter years, he realised the errors of his ways to some extent and chose to give away all of his money in various philanthropic undertakings. "The man who dies rich dies disgraced," he said. The Illuminati would wish to see a world in which that principle was enshrined in law. Dynastic families - the bedrock of the OWO - are created and sustained by the transmission of great wealth from privileged parents to privileged children. To stop the OWO, all that is needed is a law to prevent the transmission of excessive wealth. That wealth should be used instead to ensure that ordinary people are given the opportunity to make the most of themselves.

Yet, if people are really truthful, they will recognise that they don't want to curb greed. They dream of being fabulously wealthy like the members of the OWO. Despite all their talk, most people actually aspire to be part of the OWO. And that is why the OWO are winning.

It is also why more and more time is spent on portraying the OWO (or the NWO, or the Illuminati) as aliens from places like Nibiru. People do not wish to recognise the greed within themselves - so it's much easier to hate people if they're not actually human...if they're wicked alien invaders. But the horrific truth is that the OWO are simply ordinary human beings writ large. If the ordinary person could be part of the OWO, he would be. What he resents is not getting that chance. What he ought to resent is the whole institution itself. Monarchy isn't wrong because we can't all be monarchs, but because it is an intrinsic evil.

Shortly a book will be available for free download from this site that will present a fictional version of the overthrow of the Old World Order by a group that resembles the Illuminati, though is not called by that name. The book shows that a secret group like the Illuminati can be a catalyst for change, but actual change comes about only when the people will it, when they change themselves from within. It shows that many people are seduced by the OWO, and that only a radical change in their inner selves will allow them to escape the OWO's deadly Siren song.



# 14 Meritocracy

The Illuminati have always supported a meritocratic form of government. If you wish a brief introduction to meritocracy and rival political systems, we recommend the following excellent article by Wes Penre:

<http://www.illuminati-news.com/government-for-the-people.html>

Like Wes, we advocate a Republic that applies meritocratic principles. He has presented the case exceptionally well. Isn't it time to start thinking beyond democracy? Isn't it time for a better society? We have seen democracy in action and it has failed to deliver. Only a fool would keep faith with a proven error.

The Greed virus

The Illuminati are opposed to monarchies, autocracies, dictatorships and oligarchies. But what about democracy? Why would the Illuminati oppose democratic government?

The Illuminati believe that a high-calibre, well-educated, well-informed, autonomous people cannot be deceived by their leaders, and such a people represents the best means to ensure that the government governs in the name of the people and for the people.

Democracy - supposedly government of the people, by the people, and for the people - is a disguised oligarchy. A small, elite group govern in their own interests and take active steps to dupe the people, to provide misinformation and disinformation, to exploit the power of their office to disguise their many abuses. It is advantageous to them to maintain the people in a state akin to that of a flock of sheep or a herd of cows - docile, unthinking, easily controlled, lacking initiative, incapable of resisting.

Democracy, in practice, is government of the people, by the elite, and for the elite. It is the perfect instrument of control for the Old World Order. The people, brainwashed by relentless propaganda about "freedom and democracy", sedated by junk food, junk entertainment and junk culture, and starved of the sort of education that will furnish them with incisive, critical minds, do not know how to see through the lies. They are born suckers being taken for a perpetual ride.

Democracy becomes viable only at the point at which the vast majority of citizens are highly capable, clever, and resourceful. At that point, democracy and meritocracy intersect and become synonymous. Until that point, the most meritorious people in society must be placed in charge. How does that happen? An example already exists from history - America.

The Illuminati had hoped to achieve worldwide meritocracy via Masonic Lodges - groups of talented, educated individuals all over the world who did not subscribe to the prevailing elitist, oppressive regimes. For a while, Freemasonry did exactly what was intended, and the foundation of the American nation was its greatest success. All of the significant players in the creation of America were Freemasons. In the crisis of the American Revolution, the American people turned to the best amongst them - the Founding Fathers. But the dream turned to a nightmare and before long Freemasons began to resemble the elitist rulers they had once opposed.

Anyone who has read George Orwell's *Animal Farm* will recognise the process. The animals, led by the pigs, ousted their human oppressors, but by the end of the novel, the pigs were fraternising with their old human masters: "The creatures outside looked from pig to man, and from man to pig, and from pig to man again; but already it was impossible to say which was which." Thus it was with the Freemasons and the Old World Order.

The Illuminati now repudiate Freemasonry, but still support meritocracy, with one crucial

refinement. The Freemasons were corrupted by greed, and greed remains the most effective weapon of the Old World Order. So greed, in a meritocracy, must be the strongest taboo. While no one should be ashamed of earning higher rewards for being talented and hard working, they must not succumb to the greed of the Old World Order or they will follow the example of the pigs in Animal Farm.

The Illuminati's brand of meritocracy now comes with a commitment to limit the rewards of the most successful. Could anyone on earth complain if they were not permitted to earn more than, say, one million dollars a year? If the average person is earning fifty thousand dollars a year, then a million dollars represents twenty times the average. If you're convinced you deserve more than twenty times the average, shouldn't you begin to suspect the greed virus has infected you?

Look at AIG in America. Top executives are still expecting to be paid huge bonuses despite the disastrous performance and virtual collapse of this company. Only people who have contempt for merit would think they merit any reward in these circumstances. They should be relieved they aren't being prosecuted and jailed.

Edward Liddy, the AIG chairman, said he could not "attract and retain the best and brightest talent if employees believe that their compensation is subject to continued and arbitrary adjustment by the US Treasury". Who are these bright talents? The same ones who required a gargantuan bail out by the taxpayers? You see what happens under the Old World Order - words like "merit" begin to resemble their opposite. The Old World Order continue to play their game, continue to think they can make fools of the people. They are so used to having their snouts in the trough they cannot imagine a world where the trough is no longer there.

And what of the response of the Obama government? Larry Summers, the president's chief economic adviser, said: "We are a country of law. There are contracts. The government cannot just abrogate contracts."

America is the nation whose citizens famously said, "No taxation without representation." Are the citizens of this same nation now going to say that they will be party to contracts that were drawn up without any consultation with them, in which their interests were not represented? The people now own AIG in all but name. All contracts that existed before are now automatically rescinded because the people were not involved in drawing them up. That is what America fought for!

Already, the Obama regime, despite its rhetoric, is showing how it will never challenge the power of the Old World Order. Isn't it time for something new? Isn't it time for meritocracy? A meritocratic government would never hesitate to strip failures of unmerited rewards. That's the whole point of meritocracy: only success is rewarded. The money trough will be removed from the Old World Order forever, and with the trough goes their power.

# 15 Ayn Rand

The Old World Order see themselves as the finest specimens the human race has to offer. The world scarcely deserves them, in their opinion. It is only right that they are extravagantly rewarded for their "brilliance". Without them, they say, the world would fall apart. It is the natural order for them to be the masters and for everyone else to serve their needs. They find it inconceivable that anyone would object to their rule and complain about their excessive wealth and power. Their delusions are almost infinite. And behind them stand the ultimate puppetmasters, feeding their egomania and urging them on to ever greater heights of selfishness and greed.

One writer/philosopher released a novel that the Old World Order now view as their supreme intellectual and moral justification. That book is Ayn Rand's notorious *Atlas Shrugged*, published in 1957. Any expression of support for this book should be taken for what it is – an explicit endorsement of the Old World Order, of the world of privileged elites trampling over the rights of everyone else.

Ayn Rand (originally Alisa Zinov'yevna Rosenbaum) was born in 1905 in Tsarist Russia to a well-off family. In 1925, she secured a visa to visit American relatives, and never returned to Russia (which had overthrown the tyrannical Tsarist regime in 1917 and brought Rand's privileged world to an end, to her disgust).

*Atlas Shrugged* asks the question what would happen to the world if the global elite – the Old World Order (Rand doesn't use this term, but it's exactly what she means) – went on strike. Her conclusion is that the world would collapse. The world, Rand maintained, was full of "parasites", "looters" and "moochers" – the people who envy, resent and resist the OWO, and try to take, often by force (allegedly), what rightfully belongs to the OWO elite. Rand's worldview is so obnoxious that she has been branded as one of the most evil figures of modern intellectual history. That reputation is fully deserved.

Rand was a fanatical advocate of unregulated, unrestrained free markets. "The market is infallible" was her mantra. We know exactly where Rand's worldview gets us – the financial crisis we are enduring right now. For the last thirty years, the Old World Order have been able to do whatever they liked in terms of the "free market". No controls were imposed, no brakes applied. We had unregulated markets in full flow – leading to the current disaster that has cost millions of people their jobs and livelihoods: it's the "parasites, moochers and looters" i.e. the hardworking taxpayers of the world who are picking up the OWO's tab.

The truth, of course, is the opposite of what Rand says. The Old World Order are not the agents of freedom and well-being but of global collapse. The ordinary people are having their massive potential ignored in order to feed the vanity of the few. Nothing is more unjust and inefficient than rule by narrow, corrupt elites.

*Atlas Shrugged* ends thus:

"'The road is cleared,' said Galt. 'We are going back to the world.' He raised his hand and over the desolate earth he traced in space the sign of the dollar."

This is perhaps the only book ever written that ends with the word "dollar". This book is nothing but the sanctification of earthly wealth. Rand called herself an atheist but in fact she worshipped Mammon, the god of this earth, the god of riches for the few. She detested the English folk hero Robin Hood who took from the greedy rich to give to the needy poor.

Rand and her supporters are monsters. We do not want these people to go "back to the world." The world is better off without them. Only when the greedy are ostracised can a meritocracy arise and

---

ordinary people get the opportunities they have always been denied by the rich elites that Rand deifies.

It comes as no surprise to us that a group calling itself the "Illuminati Order" has set up a website in which it seeks to recruit freethinkers to Ayn Rand's philosophy (see <http://illuminati-order.com/index.html>.) It is because of false groups like this, deliberately created by the enemy to discredit us, that the Illuminati's reputation has become so sinister in the public consciousness. In Ayn Rand's philosophy, tyrannical rule by monarchs is replaced by tyrannical rule by the super rich. On their site, the "Illuminati Order" direct interested parties to a collection of Rand's essays entitled The Virtue Of Selfishness. The title says it all. Selfishness is the antithesis of what the real Illuminati stand for. Grandmaster Weishaupt would be appalled to know his name is being linked to a group that supports everything he fought against.

Rand's most famous disciple of recent times is none other than Alan Greenspan, former Chairman of the Federal Reserve, leading member of the Old World Order and one of the key architects of the current credit crunch that has wrecked the lives of so many millions. The Last Bling King

We gave a ghost-writer a simple brief - to write a philosophical, political novel that turned Atlas Shrugged on its head and showed the ordinary people going on strike and refusing to serve the interests of the Old World Order. How would the masters of the universe cope when no one obeyed them any longer?

The book represents, in a sense, the sort of velvet revolution that the Illuminati hope to use to bring about an end to the tyranny of the Old World Order. It involves the destruction of celebrity culture - the glamorous and seductive face of the Old World Order that conceals the repulsive reality.

The book is freely available in pdf format in the download section of this site.

The Last Bling King: how ordinary men and women rose up against celebrities and the super rich, became the people they wanted to be, and changed the world forever.

The Last Bling King: can fame be switched off? A group of revolutionaries have concocted an ingenious plan and they've targeted the most glittering occasion of the celebrity calendar: Oscar Night.

The Last Bling King: the antidote to Atlas Shrugged, Ayn Rand's best selling paean to greed and wealth. It's not the privileged elite who go on strike this time...it's the decent, solid, ordinary people, without whom the world would be nothing.

\*\*\*\*\*

Greg Raslow is disappointed with life. He's envious of the rich and famous and thinks his life is meaningless. He's not alone. But, from nowhere, a mysterious organisation with no identifiable leaders emerges to stand up for ordinary people. The League for the Liberation of Nobodies wear uniforms made from old newspapers. It's an ironic reference to the fact that there are never any stories about them: they're invisible in the eyes of the media, to whom only celebrities count. Greg joins the League and finds himself in the midst of a mind-boggling revolution. Soon, the super rich and celebrities are on the run, desperately trying to protect their privileged lives as they find that ordinary people have finally turned against them. You can have all the wealth and fame in the world, but if no one will serve you in a restaurant or a shop, what's the point? The League inveigle Greg into the luxury residence of "Dosh and Rex", the most famous celebrity couple on earth. The League never tell Greg what his mission is, and gradually he finds himself feeling sorry for the

couple as they retreat ever deeper into their bunker. Their best friend is John Galt, the world's richest man, and Galt uses all of his wealth and influence to fight a desperate rearguard action against the League.

When he meets a horrific death, the League's victory seems complete. But an unexpected discovery makes Greg realise that there's something suspicious about the League and their unseen leaders. When he starts investigating, he uncovers the most audacious plot in history. Only one man on earth can stop it. Greg's about to meet him and undergo the ultimate life changing experience.

\*\*\*\*\*

## Let the Revolution Begin



*Soma Sema*

*"The body is the tomb of the soul."*

*The jail is not only of others' construction. We help to build it. And we can smash it.*

*Follow the path of Illumination. Seek the Light. Become Enlightened. Become everything you have it in you to be.*

*We are the Illuminati. We are the rebellion against the gaolers. We are the path to the True Light.*

*Hue! Cue!*

# 16 Christ the Deceiver



One of the most enigmatic figures in the history of the world is the person referred to as Jesus Christ.

Many Christians think they know Christ, but the history of heresy in the early centuries of the Christian Church reveals that they are deluding themselves. Christ is a complete mystery to the uninformed person. The Illuminati will be making astonishing revelations about Christ in due course, but in the meantime it is useful for people to reflect on what they think they know about Christ.

## **The Heresies**

### 1) The Judaic Heresy

Christ professed himself a Jew. He never at any stage repudiated Judaism. It seems odd that he never stated with crystal clarity that the special status of Jews as the Chosen People was coming to an end and that, upon his death, Jews and Gentiles would be equal in status if they accepted him as their Saviour. Gentiles had never obeyed the Law of Moses and had openly scorned the religious practices of the Jews, yet were now about to be embraced as equals. You would think Christ would have spent a great deal of time explaining that. But it was left to Saul of Tarsus - St Paul - to make it clear that Christianity was open to everyone rather than just the Jews, and that Jewish Law did not have to be obeyed.

Before his death, shouldn't Christ have announced that the Jewish religion was about to be superseded? It seems an extraordinary omission. The Jews are no longer the Chosen People, according to Christianity - Christians are. So what are the Jews now? Refuseniks? Insane? The damned? Evil? The children of Satan? The Unchosen Ones?

The Old Law was fulfilled in Christ. So why does Judaism still exist? Few of the original Chosen People embraced the new religion of Christianity. How remarkable that God's Chosen People, almost in their entirety, rejected Christ/God. The people of the Old Testament became heretics when Christ died, wilfully refusing to accept the New Testament.

What kind of God is it who loses the devotion of practically every member of the people he had chosen? Anti-Semitism was inevitable. The Jews were an eternal reminder to Christians that the Jews didn't believe in Jesus Christ, and that the Christians were therefore, in the minds of the Jews, in error and worshipping a false God.

### 2) The Sabellian Heresy

The followers of Sabellius rejected the concept of the Trinity. They said that there were not three persons in one God, but instead that God presented himself in three different ways to mankind - as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

### 3) The Arian Heresy

Arius asked the question, "If God the Son was begotten of the Father, does that not imply that the Father existed before Him?" He argued, "He is Son: therefore posterior to the Father; therefore not eternal. Since the Father is Eternal and the Son not, He is unlike the Father." Arius maintained that Christ was a super-angelic being, the first and highest creature of God. (This is what Jehovah's Witnesses believe; for them Christ was the incarnation of Michael the Archangel.) Part of the orthodox response to Arius is that God exists outside of time, hence the begetting of the Son of God

by the Father was not a temporal event, and it's therefore meaningless to talk about the Father preceding the Son. Because the Son was begotten and not created, he must be of one substance with the Father. Only if he were a created being would he be something different.

#### 4) The Eusebian Heresy

Eusebius, trying to find a way of reconciling with the Arians, wanted to use the word Homoiousion - "of like substance" - to describe the Son's relationship to the Father. The Church insisted on the word Homoousion - "of the same substance" being applied to God the Father and God the Son.

#### 5) The Apollinarian Heresy

Apollinaris argued that Christ was a divine being in a human body (something that Arius also held to be true). Some of his followers said that even Christ's human flesh was actually divine.

#### 6) The Nestorian Heresy

Nestorius denied that Mary was the Theotokos - the God-bearer, the Mother of God. Nestorius said she was in fact the Christotokos - the Christ-bearer, the Mother of Christ. He argued that Christ had two distinct natures and that Mary was the mother of the human nature, but not of the divine nature. He said that Jesus the man was the temple of "the Word", but that God did not die on the Cross, only the man did. He claimed that if Mary was the Mother of God then she would have to be a Goddess. And he pointed out, "A mother cannot bear a son older than herself." (This resembles the Arian dispute.) Nestorius's position was that in Jesus Christ there were not just two natures but two distinct beings.

The Church's orthodox stance was that Christ was not united to an already existing being; Christ's human nature was not given a moment of a purely human existence.

Protestantism is a version of the Nestorian heresy since Protestants do not acknowledge Mary as the Mother of God.

#### 7) The Eutychian and Monophysite ("single nature") Heresies

Eutyches opposed Nestorius by arguing that Christ had a single, divine nature - there were not two distinct beings and natures. Accused of heresy, Eutyches was challenged to accept that Christ had two natures (human and divine) in one human person. Eutyches responded, "Of two natures - but not in two natures." He was excommunicated for maintaining this position. The official doctrine was that there were two distinct natures existing in one person.

The supporters of Eutyches became known as the Monophysites and they insisted, "One nature only after the union." Eventually some were prepared to accept that Christ existed in two natures but they argued that the union of the two natures meant that the human nature was incapable of its own distinct, natural acts. The Coptic Church and several other Churches in the Middle East hold the monophysite position to this day.

If this position is true then Christ's flesh was different from everyone else's - being imbued with divinity. That, of course, would mean that Christ did not suffer as an ordinary human being. Perhaps he didn't suffer at all. The Passion might have been an illusion.

#### 8) The Monothelism ("one will") Heresy

In an attempt to heal the rift caused by the Monophysite heresy, Sergius, Patriarch of Constantinople, and Cyrus, Patriarch of Alexandria, came up with a new formula. They affirmed that Christ had two natures, divine and human, but worked via a single "theandric operation" i.e. he had two natures but one divine will. This teaching was declared heretical at the Sixth General Council of Constantinople.

According to the orthodox view of the early Christian Church, Christ was God and man (two natures) united in one person. Of course, there is an immediate problem with this: God cannot sin, hence Christ the God/Man cannot sin either. Since all men sin and Christ didn't sin then he can't be said to be a representative of ordinary humanity. But the whole point of the Incarnation was that Christ was to suffer as an ordinary man - yet he was nothing like an ordinary man.

Hypostasis means, "that which lies beneath as basis or foundation". It is a term used to distinguish reality from appearances. Christ, according to the Christian Church, appeared as one person, but the reality was that he was a hypostatic union of two natures: the divine and the human. The Council of Chalcedon (451) declared that in Christ the two natures retained their own properties, but were united in one subsistence and one person. They were not joined in a moral or accidental union as Nestorius argued, and nor were they commingled as Eutyches maintained. Nevertheless, they were "substantially united."

One other person was sinless - Christ's mother Mary. The expression "immaculate conception" applies to Mary and not to Christ as is often erroneously believed. It was essential for Mary to be sinless so that she couldn't pass on "original sin" to her child.

9) The Pelagian heresy denies the reality of original sin.

10) Origen's Heresies

Origen was accused of heresy on four grounds:

- a) He believed in the pre-existence of souls rather than souls being created at the moment of conception.
- b) He therefore believed that Christ's human nature as well as his divine nature existed before the Incarnation.
- c) At the Resurrection, human souls will be given ethereal bodies rather than physical bodies.
- d) All men and even all devils will be saved at the last.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Illuminati, over many centuries, have, under various guises, questioned Christian priests and lay people about the nature of Christ and discovered that most Christians have no idea about the nature of the Man/God in whom they profess to believe. Many easily fall into the sorts of heretical positions described above.

There is no more abstract statement in human history that the Nicene Creed, in which Christianity was first defined in a rigorous way.

Read it and then ask yourself, isn't this the most bizarre thing I have ever read in my life? The

highly intelligent heresiarchs mentioned above couldn't make any sense of it and tried to change it to something more logical. Their attempts were crushed by the Church.

## The Nicene Creed

I believe in one God, the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible. And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God, begotten of the Father before all worlds; God of God, Light of Light, true God of true God; begotten, not made, being of one substance with the Father, by whom all things were made. Who, for us men and for our salvation, came down from heaven, and was incarnate by the Holy Spirit of the virgin Mary, and was made man; and was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate; He suffered and was buried; and the third day He rose again, according to the Scriptures; and ascended into heaven, and sits on the right hand of the Father; and He shall come again, with glory, to judge the quick and the dead; whose kingdom shall have no end. And I believe in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and Giver of Life; who proceeds from the Father and the Son; who with the Father and the Son together is worshipped and glorified; who spoke by the prophets. And I believe one holy catholic and apostolic Church. I acknowledge one baptism for the remission of sins; and I look for the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

\*\*\*\*\*

And what of this, an extract from Milan Kundera's *The Unbearable Lightness of Being*?

"When I was small and would leaf through the Old Testament retold for children and illustrated in engravings by Gustave Dore, I saw the Lord God standing on a cloud. He was an old man with eyes, nose, and a long beard, and I would say to myself that if He had a mouth, He had to eat. And if He ate, He had intestines. But that thought always gave me a fright, because even though I come from a family that was not particularly religious, I felt the idea of a divine intestine to be sacrilegious.

Spontaneously, without any theological training, I, a child, grasped the incompatibility of God and shit and thus came to question the basic thesis of Christian anthropology, namely, that man was created in God's image. Either/or: either man was created in God's image—and God has intestines!—or God lacks intestines and man is not like Him.

The ancient Gnostics felt as I did at the age of five. In the second century, the great Gnostic master Valentinus resolved the damnable dilemma by claiming that Jesus ate and drank, but did not defecate.

Shit is a more onerous theological problem than is evil. Since God gave man freedom, we can, if need be, accept the idea that He is not responsible for man's crimes. The responsibility for shit, however, rests entirely with Him, the Creator of man."

\*\*\*\*\*

The whole story of Christ is absurd from beginning to end and anyone who thinks carefully about the Trinity and the Incarnation quickly finds these concepts to be incomprehensible. Is the Trinity even compatible with monotheism? It is truly astounding that this religion has spread all across the face of the earth and has more followers than any other.

The Illuminati will provide the shocking truth about Christ at a later date. The truth is connected with the "ultimate puppet masters" who have been mentioned before on this site.

# 17 Illumination

Illumination - the world's most ancient and secret religion.

The Illuminati - the secret society that preserves Illumination.

Illuminist/Illuminatist/Illuminatus - Member of the Illuminati.

## **The Light in the Darkness**

The Illuminati has never numbered more than a few thousand members. A truly secret society cannot hope to retain its secrets if it reveals them to too many people. When the Illuminati attempts to spread its ideas to a wider audience, it does so via carefully chosen religions, organisations, secret societies and esoteric orders. These groups are often led by members of the Illuminati, but are not party to the core secrets of the Illuminati. They are given a flavour of the central ideas of Illumination, but are denied the complete picture. Even if these groups were to turn against the Illuminati, they would not be able to betray any primary secrets.

The Illuminati have created the following movements in the course of history: Ancient Egyptian and Greek Mystery religions, Druidism, Mithraism, most versions of Gnosticism, Alchemy, Catharism (Albigensianism), the Knights Templar, Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism.

Illuminati teachings have appeared, albeit in distorted form, in Christianity, Kabbalah, Zoroastrianism, Hinduism, Buddhism and many other religions. The religions furthest removed from Illumination are Islam, mainstream Judaism, and numerous Christian sects that have appeared since the Reformation.

All religions based on faith rather than knowledge are contrary to Illumination. All religions that do not teach reincarnation are contrary to Illumination. All religions that posit a benign creator of the earth are contrary to Illumination. All religions that place humanity in an automatically degraded state in relation to divine reality are contrary to Illumination. Men and women are not afflicted by "original sin". They are not guilty from the moment they are born as some religions would contend. They are not condemned by the sins of others (e.g. "Adam and Eve"). They are not subject to Christian predestination. They are not subject to Karma.

The essence of Illumination lies in the word "Becoming". Religions such as Judaism, Christianity and Islam are based on "Being". Those who understand the difference between being and becoming will start to see how Illumination offers a radically different worldview, one that is utterly breathtaking in the opportunities it offers to humanity.

But most people are not susceptible to the message of Illumination. The following words are by Nietzsche, but they could equally well be written by the Illuminati:

"The conditions under which one understands me and then necessarily understands - I know them all too well. One must be honest in intellectual matters to the point of harshness to so much as endure my seriousness, my passion. One must be accustomed to living on mountains - to seeing the wretched ephemeral chatter of politics and national egoism beneath one. One must have become indifferent, one must never ask whether truth is useful or a fatality...Strength which prefers questions for which no one today is sufficiently daring; courage for the forbidden; predestination for the labyrinth. An experience out of seven solitudes. New ears for new music. New eyes for the most distant things. A new conscience for truths which have hitherto remained dumb."

Illumination is not a religion for those who wish to debase themselves before a debased God. No God would tolerate kneeling and bowing masses, murmuring hordes of obedient, frightened slaves. Is God your friend or a tyrant? Why would you kneel to a friend? Would a friend ever ask that of you? Humanity can never be free until it recognises its true relationship to divinity, and that is not one of master and slave. If you venture into a church, a mosque or a synagogue you will be in no doubt that you are amongst slaves and that they worship a God who is their absolute master. They are abject before him. Such a God is drunk on his own power and vanity. He craves obedience. He despises those who think for themselves. Such a God is no God at all. Such a God is Satan.

Over the next few weeks and months, we will reveal the astounding difference between a God of Being - Satan - and a God of Becoming - the True God. The first offers you only slavery. The latter offers you the highest possible reward. Not merely salvation, but something that most people can barely comprehend: the ultimate Holy Grail.

\*\*\*\*\*

Temple of Mithras, Northumberland, England



This temple was used by Roman soldiers stationed at Hadrian's Wall.



# 18 The Leibniz Riddle

The great logician Kurt Gödel, the man responsible for one of the most far-reaching discoveries of logic of the twentieth century – the Incompleteness Theorem – was convinced that the seventeenth century German philosopher G.W. Leibniz had discovered the answer to the riddle of life, that this answer was suppressed by sinister parties, and that the published work of Leibniz is the censored remains of his earth-shattering discovery. When challenged about who might be intent on preventing Leibniz's work from becoming known, Gödel responded; *"Those who would wish to prevent people from becoming more intelligent."*

## The Leibniz - Newton Conflict

Leibniz, a secret Illuminist, was indeed party to the answer of life's great mystery. Apart from being a genius in mathematics, logic and philosophy, he also made contributions to geology, physics, chemistry, economics and history. King George I of Great Britain described him as a "walking encyclopedia." He was credited along with Isaac Newton of devising calculus. As the creator of the binary system and the inventor of an ingenious calculating machine, he can be considered the first computer scientist. He had an abiding fascination with alchemy, and his philosophical system was considered by some to resemble Kabbalistic accounts of reality. He published only one major philosophical book in his lifetime.

Gödel believed that Leibniz's key work, much of it highly mystical in nature, was destroyed by a shadowy group intent on ensuring that his most important revelations did not see the light of day. Like all secret Illuminists working in a world hostile to the Illuminati, Leibniz wrote in two ways - for a conventional audience, and for his true audience.

Gödel was convinced that the same group that had hounded Leibniz was now after him, centuries later. He died from malnutrition after refusing to eat because he was sure his doctors were trying to poison him. As for Leibniz, after being under surveillance for many years, and being accused of atheism for his unorthodox religious beliefs, he died in obscurity and was buried in an unmarked grave.

Leibniz's great rival was Isaac Newton, an ally of the enemies of the Illuminati. Despite his mathematical and scientific achievements, Newton spent most of his time practising alchemy and wrote over a million words on the subject.

The following quotations illustrate Newton's unconventional interests.

*"The more Newton's theological and alchemical, chronological and mythological work is examined as a whole corpus, set by the side of his science, the more apparent it becomes that in his moments of grandeur he saw himself as the last of the interpreters of God's will in actions, living in the fulfilment of times."*

F.E. Manuel, *The Religion of Isaac Newton* (Oxford 1974)

*"Like all European alchemists from the Dark Ages to the beginning of the scientific era and beyond, Newton was motivated by a deep-rooted commitment to the notion that alchemical wisdom extended back to ancient times. The Hermetic tradition -- the body of alchemical knowledge -- was believed to have originated in the mists of time and to have been given to humanity through supernatural agents."*

Michael White, *Isaac Newton: The Last Sorcerer* (Addison Wesley 1997)

*"Isaac Newton wrote fellow alchemist Robert Boyle a letter urging him to keep 'high silence' in publicly discussing the principles of alchemy. 'Because the way by which the Mercurial principle*

*may be impregnated has been thought fit to be concealed by others that have known it,' Newton wrote, 'and therefore may possibly be an inlet to something more noble that is not to be communicated without immense damage to the world if there be any verity in [the warning of the] Hermetic writers. There are other things besides the transmutation of metals which none but they understand.*

*'The fact that Newton never published a work on alchemy cannot be taken to mean that he knew he had failed [at the Great Work]. On the contrary, it probably means that he had enough success to think that he might be on the track of something of fundamental importance and so had good reason for keeping his 'high silence', even though there is nothing to indicate that he himself was searching for that mysterious 'inlet to something more noble.'"*

B.J.T. Dobbs, *The Foundations of Newton's Alchemy* (Cambridge University Press, 1984)

The conflict between Leibniz and Newton ostensibly revolved around a bitter dispute about who had priority in the discovery of calculus. Newton, with more powerful friends, won the dispute, accusing Leibniz of plagiarism. It is now agreed that Newton was first, but he failed to publish his results for a number of years and in that time Leibniz independently formulated calculus, and published his results before Newton. It is the notation devised by Leibniz that is used in modern calculus.

In fact, the dispute between the two men raged most fiercely in the secret world of alchemy. Newton, and the shadowy group with which he had associated himself, managed to pervert the true message of alchemy and ostracise Leibniz and his supporters. They spied on Leibniz and his closest confidants, harassed them, and attempted to infiltrate the Illuminati. As a result, the Illuminati had to communicate with Leibniz via secret codes based on binary mathematics. The Illuminati soon withdrew from their involvement in alchemy and instead began the creation of Freemasonry as a new vehicle to carry their ideas to the people with eyes to see and ears to hear the truth.

In the same way that the enemies of the Illuminati managed to twist alchemy into a mockery of what it was intended to be, so they eventually succeeded in perverting Freemasonry too. Through the Leibniz-Newton conflict may be glimpsed the secret struggle that underlies apparent history. Gödel was one of the few people who perceived this hidden undercurrent. The Illuminati contemplated recruiting him, but decided against it on the grounds that he was too much of a maverick, with the type of personality that would not be suited to working within an organisation with strict discipline. A number of other would-be recruits have been rejected for precisely the same reasons.

Gödel, one of the greatest geniuses of modern times, wasn't wrong that a sinister group had taken an interest in both Leibniz and him. That sinister group is real and the struggle against it continues to this day.

# 19 Double agent? Madman?

On several occasions, we have been asked about "Hidden Hand", a self-proclaimed Illuminati insider. He also proclaims himself an alien. You can find a "dialogue" with him here:

<http://www.illuminati-news.com/00363.html>

And thus are the people deceived. These science fiction tales are ridiculous, a complete distraction from the tasks that need to be accomplished. How can the resistance hope to topple the towers of the Rothschilds and their ilk if they spend their time fantasising about Nibiru, the Hollow Earth, the Harvest, Reptilians and so on?

Such stories are planted by the Old World Order to keep the people preoccupied with nonsense. Wake up! While you spend time obsessing over the reptilians of Nibiru, or the giants living inside the hollow earth, you certainly won't be posing any threat to the dynastic families that are ruling this world.

Why do you believe in reptilians? Because you are afraid to do something very simple: to stand up to other human beings who are just like you and to strip them of their power. The Rothschilds have no power other than that which you choose to confer upon them. They are rich. So what? Are you a slave of money? How many Rothschilds are there? How many of you? You outnumber them millions to one, yet they don't fear you, but you are terrified of them.

Nothing in this world can change until people are prepared to change themselves first. Nibiru and everything that goes with it is a way for people to absolve themselves of responsibility. They look to the stars so that they don't have to look in front of their noses.

There are certainly profound mysteries in this world, but you won't approach them until you have approached and conquered your inner fears. Your problems are here on earth, not on Nibiru. Stop wasting time with science fiction. Deal with the fact that a small group of dynastic families are making the whole world dance to their tune.

What do you believe about the Illuminati - that they were involved with the American, French and Russian Revolutions, or that they are creatures living inside the earth or are aliens from another planet? One of these scenarios is plausible, the others absurd. Which one will you choose?

While speculation about aliens may be fascinating, it won't bring down the Old World Order.

One of the Old World Order's senior families is the Bush Family. They have been elected by the people to Presidential office on three occasions. Do you think they waste any time contemplating Nibiru? You are puppets, voting for the puppetmasters. Isn't it time to get real?

## **An enquiry about "Hidden Hand"**

*Q. "There is an interview with a supposed "illuminati insider" called "hidden hand" posted on abovetopsecret.com and Illuminati-news.com. We were curious what your take is on this? In brief, the "insider" claims that the illuminati (or, his version of the illuminati) created free will (and thus, evil) in order to, paradoxically, help humanity by helping it to realize itself - "tough love", so to speak. He also goes on to say that his illuminati also created and empowered the OWO to become the OWO (i.e. that, in reality, his illuminati and the puppetmasters of the OWO)...He claims, this too was done paradoxically to help humanity - tough love, again (yes, apparently, we were too complacent and needed some evil to help us along....). Basically he claims that with free will and the OWO, although evil does indeed arise, a greater good is achieved because humanity will should*

*more quickly become aware of its true self/divineness - ultimately leading to a progression to a higher (and more divine-like) dimensional state of existence. Presumably without this catalyst provided by his illuminati, humanity would have taken way to long to evolve to this next state....What's your take?"*

A. We normally deny that "Hidden Hand" has any connection with the Illuminati because it leads to needless and damaging confusion, but the truth is that he was a former member who suffered a mental breakdown. Glimpses of genuine Illuminati teachings can be found in his article, but they are distorted almost beyond recognition. No one should take that article seriously, except as a curiosity.

It's obviously ridiculous to assert that the Illuminati created free will and hence evil (how would they go about such a thing, exactly??), and equally ridiculous to claim that the Illuminati created the OWO. (It is however true that the Illuminati created Freemasonry in order to combat the OWO, only for Freemasonry to be infiltrated and corrupted by the OWO so that the OWO and Freemasonry are now practically synonomous.)

What is certainly true is that humanity must strive for self-realization and that obstacles have been created to test the human race in the sternest way. The Illuminati are not the creator of the test, God is. The Illuminati are those who know the full nature of this test. The OWO are part of the test. The OWO are those who have been most corrupted by the real puppetmasters: those against whom the Illuminati direct most of their efforts. The overthrow of the OWO is one of the key goals that must be accomplished before humanity can move to the next level on its journey.

It is very much an Illuminati teaching that humanity is alienated from its true self, and must overcome this alienation in order to understand itself and evolve towards its true self and latent divinity. Struggle is an essential part of this evolution. Without it, humanity would stagnate or become wholly fallen. There are some people who succumb to temptation in the most selfish, self-indulgent and egotistical way. These people will never evolve to a higher level. The damned are the OWO. They represent the forces of darkness which the Sons and Daughters of Light must overcome. Only when the OWO are defeated and there are no more masters and slaves on the earth, but, instead, meritorious equals, can humanity progress.

The Illuminati are a catalyst in the struggle against the OWO and are helping humanity to evolve to the next step, but the Illuminati are certainly not the ultimate puppetmasters. On the contrary, they are those who resist the ultimate puppetmasters.

The purpose of the ultimate puppetmasters is to prevent humanity reaching the next stage, and the OWO are their puppets for keeping humanity permanently in an enslaved and benighted state. Greed, money and earthly power drive the OWO. While the whole world holds these values, it cannot go forward. The OWO seek to ensure that all of us are drawn into the web of earthly vanities. They have succeeded to an incredible degree thus far, only occasionally suffering setbacks.

So, you will see that "Hidden Hand" says some things that reveal that he does indeed have an Illuminati background, but other things he says show that he has strayed far from the path of Illumination. If anything, he himself is now an ally of the OWO.

Do not listen to false prophets!

# **20    The Enigma of Existence**

The following article takes ancient Illuminati teachings and presents them in the light of modern philosophical and scientific findings. Many will find this material difficult and obscure. Those who persist may catch glimpses of a new reality. The truth is not a matter of simplistic nostrums and childish parables by preachers and prophets. The truth does not lie in "holy" texts supposedly expressing the "word of God". If God were the true author of these allegedly holy books, the text would be a marvel of clarity; it would not be susceptible to multiple interpretations; it would not be full of contradictions; it would not lead to hatred, selfishness, greed and war. The True God does not communicate directly with this world. It is not his world. He did not create it. It is ruled by another - the Father of Lies. The truth is never simplistic. The truth is not simply "given" to us. It requires the maximum degree of effort. Truth based on faith rather than knowledge is absurd. There is no truth in faith, only delusion. Gnosticism is the path to salvation.

*"What is rational is real, what is real is rational."*

Hegel

## **Nothing - the Greatest Mystery**

Leibniz posed the question: "Why is there something rather than nothing?" Heidegger declared this to be the deepest and most far-reaching question of all. William James referred to it as the "darkest question in all philosophy."

Nothing is more mysterious than "nothing". From it, everything else follows. For a long time, the concept of infinity was as mysterious as "nothing" but Georg Cantor revolutionised the human understanding of infinity. There has been no Cantor of "nothing". It remains the enigma it has always been.

Simplistically, "nothing", unlike "something", seems to need no explanation. It requires no work and no creator. As soon as "something" appears, the questions flow. Where did "something" come from, what is it made of, where is it going, what, if any, laws does it obey, who or what made it? Will other "somethings" interact with the first "something", and so on.

The gulf between nothing and something seems infinite and unbridgeable.

People who claim that the issue is irrelevant because "God" has always existed and therefore there has never been a state of "nothing" have simply begged the question, and reformulated the original question in different words. We now have to answer why there is God rather than nothing. We are no further forward. How can "God" be more likely than "nothing"? God is the most complex entity conceivable. How can infinite complexity be more probable than nothing? Nothing requires nothing. God requires everything. Existence, rather than being improbable, should be inevitable, so the mystery of nothing has to be solved before that of God can begin.

Some atheists say that the existence of "something" is a brute fact. After all, no one, no matter what they think, can deny that something exists. So, these people say, let's ignore the problem of "nothing". They say that time, space, matter and energy began with the Big Bang and nothing can be said about what happened before that event. (Oddly, some then claim that the Big Bang was the result of a "vacuum fluctuation", thus demonstrating that something did in fact happen prior to the Big Bang.)

To privilege "something" over "nothing", or vice versa, is to make it impossible to understand the true nature of the universe. The error lies in making "Being" the primary fact of the universe. The religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam are all guilty in this regard. Their starting point is



perfect Being - God - which then creates more, but less perfect, Being - the "Creation" (most of which is perishable rather than everlasting, which is odd given that God the Creator is eternal). If this is false, and it certainly is, then every conclusion reached by these religions is also false.

The higher wisdom of Gnosticism examines Leibniz's question more profoundly. It is implicit in the question that "something" is completely different from "nothing" and in need of explanation in a way that "nothing" isn't. But is this seemingly infinite divide between "something" and "nothing" justified?

Illumination teaches that "nothing" and "something" are as fundamental as each other, and inextricably linked. Neither can exist without the other. In fact, in a sense they are the same thing. How can that be?

The next step in solving the problem belongs to G.W. Hegel, another towering figure in philosophy, and another secret Illuminist.

Hegel was a proponent of the "dialectic." The dialectical process works like this:

Step 1) We discover a "thing" in need of explanation and we make some statement about it e.g. "Something exists." We call this the thesis.

Step 2) Further discovery and consideration reveals a contradiction, something that opposes the thesis. We call this the antithesis. The antithesis of "Something exists" is "Nothing exists".

Step 3) The third step is called the synthesis, and it attempts to reconcile the thesis and antithesis. Hegel uses the word "aufheben" to describe this melding of thesis and antithesis. It's a difficult word to translate into English since it simultaneously contains meanings of "preserving", "cancelling" and "lifting up". So, the synthesis retains what is most true in the thesis and antithesis, removes what is most false, and raises up what is left into a higher truth.

Step 4) The process does not end with this synthesis, which simply becomes a new thesis, and with which we start the process all over again. With each iteration of this dialectical cycle, we move forward, reduce contradiction, refine our concepts and get closer to what might be called absolute truth i.e. the truth that contains no self-contradiction and cannot be challenged. To an extent, the dialectic resembles the scientific method upon which so much of the world's most solid knowledge now stands. The scientific method creates provisional truths, which are rendered stronger and stronger by continual testing and refinement. Eventually, scientific hypotheses become scientific theories - which are effectively the laws of science.

A clear connection also exists between the dialectic and the medieval art of Alchemy - the secret art first introduced by the Illuminati. Alchemy is about turning lead into gold. Not in a physical sense (though some alchemists certainly thought it was possible), but in a metaphorical sense. To reach gold (perfect purity in symbolic terms) from the starting point of lead (base, impure, corruptible material symbolically) requires constant distillation, refining, removal of the impurities. This is the same as the dialectic - a continual refining to remove errors. As we reach higher and higher levels of synthesis, we ascend the scale of truth - we move from dirty, muddied, confused and confusing partial truths to incorruptible golden truths by which we can lead our lives. Truth, too, must be distilled and refined.

Hegel analysed Being and Nothing in the following way:

- 1) Being - the existence of things - is the thesis.
- 2) Non-being - the existence of nothing - is the antithesis.

Using the ancient wisdom of the Illuminati, Hegel supplied the only concept that can stand as a valid synthesis of Being and Nothing - "Becoming."

In a stroke, Leibniz's question is resolved. Something and nothing are just aspects of a higher truth. They do not have mutually independent reality. They are perpetual twins, locked in a dance of eternal becoming. The universe is never-ending becoming. As we will show in subsequent articles, "Becoming" answers every enigma, everything that is nonsensical about the old religions of "Being".

The philosopher Nietzsche used a different but related word for "aufheben." His word - "sublimieren" - comes from the Latin word sublimare: "to sublimate". In German, sublimieren and aufheben are synonymous. Sublimation is the English word for sublimieren.

Sublimation, in human terms, involves taking a primitive urge such as violence and turning it into something nobler. The "good" aspects of violence are retained (for example, will to win, forcefulness, pride, ambition, competitiveness), while the bad aspects are removed (e.g. destruction, cruelty, injury, callousness). What emerges is something in which everyone can take pride. Sport, for example, is often regarded as the sublimation of war. Can't we sublimate all of the ills of our society?

The dialectic is all about sublimation, refining everything to take it to a higher, nobler level - to turn lead into gold all over the universe. Can we start from a universe of unpromising lead and make it into one of sublime gold?

## **The True Nature of Nothing**

In the 18th century, Laplace stated the Principle of Determinism: "If at one time, we knew the positions and motion of all the particles in the universe, then we could calculate their behaviour at any other time, in the past or future." This is the basis of classical physics. The Heisenberg Uncertainty Principle of quantum physics destroyed Laplace's aspiration since it tells us that we cannot simultaneously know the precise position and momentum of even one particle, never mind all the particles in the universe. This isn't an experimental limitation, but a fundamental aspect of the quantum world. It accords with Max Born's insight that in the quantum world there are no exact answers, only probabilities.

If a particle has no definite position and momentum and can be described only probabilistically then it simply doesn't exist as "something" in the classical sense. The world we live in on a day-to-day basis may seem solid, predictable and full of "somethings", but it is underpinned by a weird, shadowy foundation that gives way as soon as we touch it. There is simply nothing tangible there. Does that not sound like the strange synthesis of something and nothing that we have been discussing?

The Superposition Principle of quantum theory tells us that quantum particles can exist in a probabilistic cloud of different states that in classical terms would be mutually exclusive of each other. Only if and when the "wavefunction collapses" (to use the jargon) is one of the potential states definitely selected. Physicists have no idea what causes the collapse in favour of one state over the others. We will explain in a subsequent article the answer to this conundrum.

An atom consists of a nucleus surrounded by electrons. The nucleus is tiny and carries a positive charge. The domain of the negatively charged electrons is vast in comparison (about a billion times larger than that of the nucleus). In other words, between the nucleus and the surrounding electrons is an enormous space that is neither something nor nothing - but a strange probabilistic cloud, a superposition of all the different states that the electron can possess.

The reason that human beings do not get pushed into the ground by gravity is that the negatively charged electron "cloud" surrounding the nuclei of the atoms of the ground repels the negatively charged electron clouds surrounding the nuclei of human feet (or those of shoes), and this effect is much more powerful than gravity. In other words, our way of life is dependent on the strange clouds of electron probability surrounding nuclei. The solidity of atoms, of matter in general, is an illusion.

Atoms are not things - they are becomings. And humans, composed of atoms, are becomings too. The apparent solidity of our human lives would vanish if we could delve more deeply into ourselves. With every instant that passes we change. As the ancient Illuminist Heraclitus said, "There is nothing permanent except change." He also said that we cannot step into the same river twice. With every passing second, cells in our body are dying. Some are being replaced, some are being repaired, some are vanishing for good. Our bodies are changing, our minds and memories are changing. We are continually becoming something new and different. Is the old man looking at a picture of himself as a newborn baby the same being as that baby? Or has he been on a path of becoming between those two points of his life?

In scientific terms, human beings are made of the food and drink that they consume during their lives - nothing else. As an Illuminist said ironically, "A human being is a means of getting food and drink to talk." Every day what we take in through our mouths becomes us. We are mostly water. How can such a creature be considered a being?

Not Nothing. Not Something. Not Being. Becoming.

## **The Universe of Matter**

Illumination denies that pure "nothing" has ever existed. It also denies that pure "being" has ever existed. Always, the universe is becoming. It is an eternal mixture of being and nothingness. It is about cycles of birth, death, rebirth: of creation, destruction, new creation. Nothing endures in the same form forever. The universe is in permanent flux; an infinite, seething ocean of activity. Quantum mechanics, with its emphasis on probability rather than determinism, is entirely consistent with what the ancient Illuminists regarded as the fundamental truth of the universe.

When physicists talk about vacuums - the closest we can get to nothingness - they refer to a turbulent quantum foam of virtual particles. "Bubbles are the seed of everything," the great Illuminist Leibniz declared. The quantum foam underlies all things. The religions of Being - Christianity, Judaism and Islam - have no response to the discoveries of quantum physics other than silence. Only a religion of Becoming is compatible with the observed effects of quantum reality. Science and religion are not incompatible. Science should simply be discovering what religion has already declared to be true, but when religious fanatics declare a genius like Galileo to be a heretic because he observed that the earth orbited the sun rather than vice versa then it is religion that is refuted, not science. "Faith" is the refuge of those who refuse to accept science. Science has never made a single discovery that has challenged the teachings of Illumination, yet virtually all of modern scientific knowledge contradicts the sacred texts of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. "Virtual" is an adjective favoured by the ancient Illuminists. The Sea of Becoming is virtual.

Nothing, at its core, is quite real and quite solid. Only from the virtual can the real appear. Virtual existence is the inevitable precursor of actual existence. Reality is what appears when the virtual endures beyond its normal fleeting existence. As to why the virtual should have the tendency to become real, that is the essence of Becoming. Things are at all times competing to become more, to actualise, to realise everything that their potential permits.

This is the Law of Becoming. Becoming might be considered as a force that acts on everything, transforming the simple into more complex forms, maximising their latent potentialities and possibilities. It is the dialectic, it is alchemy, it is evolution. The Law of Being, on the other hand, denies virtual existence. It states that Being - real, solid, and measurable - exists, has always existed and could never not exist. Otherwise Being must have spontaneously and perfectly emerged from Nothing, and that is impossible. Although simple forms always precede complex forms, never the other way around, believers in Being invariably make "God" - the most complex being conceivable - their starting point. The God of Being stands in direct opposition to the Theory of Evolution. No one can believe in both.

Illumination teaches that God is not the creator of the universe. The opposite is true. The universe is creating God. God is the telos - the object, the purpose - of the evolving, Becoming universe. All of the astonishing conclusions of Illumination flow from this single truth.

As the universal dialectic unfolds, God is becoming purer and purer, more and more refined. In alchemical terms, God is turning into the purest gold. But this revelation has the most profound consequences. The outcome of the universe is not settled. There is no predestination. We are all free and we are all contributing to the dialectic, and what each and every one of us does alters how the dialectic unfolds. We ourselves are helping to shape God...or, rather, what we do determines God's attitude towards us. Our fate is in his hands and yet, just as truly, his is in ours.

Illumination - ultimate gnosis - reveals the true nature of the True God and explains the precise nature of the test he has set for us all. This test is not of the ridiculous type preached by the false prophets of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. The last thing the True God wishes is for us to be his abject slaves. He does not wish us to "love, serve and obey him" - the mantra of all megalomaniacs and dictators - he wishes us to join him, to partake of "Godness".

The True God is seeking those amongst us who are capable of becoming gods too. He wants allies, companions, equals. The last people of interest to the True God are those who would never look him in the eye, those who embrace slavery because some bearded "holy" man went up a mountain and came down waving a "holy" text that told them that God was a monster of egotism who wanted nothing but countless hordes to worship him.

The God of egotism, the God who wants slavish worship, the God who stands behind the grotesque, nauseating religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam where human beings are stripped of all dignity so that the ultimate dictator can tower above them for eternity is the anti-God: Satan.

Christians, Jews and Muslims are Devil worshippers.

One of the truths of Illumination is that no God who demands worship can be God. God is not a tyrant. God is a mentor, a guide, a friend. God wants us to be the best we can be. The last thing he would wish for us is that we should spend our entire lives learning nothing but how to glorify him. Rather, he wishes us to glorify ourselves by transforming ourselves into alchemical gold.

Illumination is a religion that concerns itself only with those who seek to be the best they can be. Knowledge, not faith, is the key. If you choose to spend your life on your knees in churches,

mosques and synagogues, you have estranged yourself from the True God. You are alienated from the divine spark within you. You have an unhappy consciousness.

God is Becoming. We, the seekers of ultimate knowledge, are Becoming too. We are not slaves. God is not our master, our overlord, or our dictator. He is our example, our inspiration and our greatest friend. We are part of his Becoming, and he offers us the supreme reward if we learn how to emulate him. God, already, is as close to perfection as any of us could ever imagine, but he is far from finished in terms of his own divine plan. Part of that plan involves the bestowing of the supreme gift.

We too can be gods. The possibility is open to all those who follow the path of Illumination.

(In future articles, we will reveal why the True God permitted Satan to create this world, the precise nature of the test that confronts us all, and how to find the golden thread that leads us out of the labyrinth.)

One of the strangest yet most far-reaching philosophical debates centres on whether or not absolute space exists. Newton held that space is like a container. Physical objects can be placed within it but it would still exist whether the objects were there or not. This is the theory of "absolute" space. Leibniz contended that there was no absolute space. His theory of space is relational. In his view, physical objects are not placed in any sort of container: no such container exists. Instead, physical objects exist purely in relation to one another. Some are touching while others are separated from one another by various distances, but, critically, there's no space - no "stuff" - between them, no stuff surrounding them, no other stuff coexisting with them.

Absolute space theory says that two substances exist: material objects and space. Relational space theory says that there is only one substance: material objects. For a long time, Newton's theory was the favoured one, and is the most intuitive. Most people think along Newtonian lines. Now, in the scientific community, Leibniz's theory is preferred. Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity is, on the face of it, a vindication of Leibniz's view. Absolute space and time play no part in Einstein's theory.

Yet the reality is that Leibniz and Newton are both right. As usual, when there is insufficient evidence either way, the way out of the impasse is to create a synthesis of the thesis and antithesis. Neither one contains sufficient truth - only the synthesis can make sense of the contradictions.

Illumination teaches that time and space can come into existence only when matter-energy appears. But it also teaches that there is an infinite "void" and at any arbitrary point in that void, matter-energy can appear. Thus, as Newton argued, there is a kind of container in which all the events in the universe unfold. But space and time are not continuous. They come into existence because of quantum events and they themselves are quantized rather than continuous. This is a digital universe, so to speak, rather than an analogue one.

The contemporary science of Quantum Cosmology comes closest to the position of the ancient Illuminists. The following reference provides a good account of Quantum Cosmology (and is a useful introduction to relational versus absolute space):

<http://facta.junis.ni.ac.rs/phat/pcat2002/pcat2002-01.pdf>

This is a quotation from this article:

"Quantum cosmology aims at solving some theological questions as well. Let us remember that there are two dominant religious conceptions about the creation of the world. In keeping with the

Judeo-Christian teachings, the universe had a certain beginning. That is stated in the well-known hypothesis about the Creation, according to which the universe emerged from the Cosmic Egg. On the other hand, the basis of the Hindu-Buddhist teachings is Nirvana according to which the universe is timeless and has neither a beginning nor an end. Quantum cosmology proposes an excellent synthesis of these two different viewpoints.

In the beginning there was Nothing. No space, no matter and no energy. According to quantum mechanics, however, the Nothing, or quantum vacuum, is unstable. The Nothing could start boiling as well as producing a great many "bubbles" each expanding at a very fast rate and representing one universe. If that is so, our universe, or rather that part of the multiverse of parallel and timeless universes resembles Nirvana."

In terms of contemporary physics, the Sea of Becoming - the flux that underlies all things - exists within what is as known as the Planck scale. The Planck length is considered the smallest physically meaningful size scale there is. The Planck time (the time it takes light to traverse one Planck length) is the smallest unit of time that can exist - the so-called shortest tick on the cosmic clock. The Planck mass is the mass of a hypothetical particle with a wavelength of one Planck length.

At this scale, the effects of quantum indeterminacy are so extreme that all descriptions familiar from classical physics simply break down. Size, position, momentum, mass, energy, time, space distance, locality and causality are meaningless to all intents and purposes. This is the universe in its most elemental form: the substratum of pure Becoming.

The Planck scale is unimaginably small. It may also be unimaginably energetic since any particles that exist on this scale have such small wavelengths that their frequencies are correspondingly inconceivably high. The mass-energy of such particles is so large and the particles so dense that they are often theorised to be miniature black holes, leading some physicists to claim that the domain of the Planck scale is a seething mass of virtual black holes where space and time would be completely distorted and no information would be able to escape the gravitational effects of the black holes (hence why it might seem "invisible" to us). The Planck scale represents a fundamental limit on how far we can meaningfully probe. In this domain, no measurable quantity is smooth and continuous.

Instead, everything is grainy. Some physicists conceive the universe in its most fundamental form as a nexus of "pixels", each a Planck length in diameter.

Nobel Prize winner Richard Feynman showed that particles travel from one location to another along every path through spacetime. The single path seemingly taken by the object is actually just the average of the many paths actually taken.

Stephen Hawking has said: "Since we are supposed to sum over all possible histories - not just those that satisfy some equations, the sum must include spacetimes that are warped enough for travel into the past. So the question is, why isn't time travel happening everywhere? The answer is that time travel is indeed taking place on a microscopic scale, we just don't notice it. If one applies the Feynman sum-over-path histories approach to a particle, one has to include histories in which the particle travels faster than light, and even backward in time. In particular, there will be histories in which the particle goes around and around on a closed loop in time and space."

This extraordinary picture provided by theoretical physicists is entirely in accord with Illumination's Sea of Becoming, but it bears no resemblance at all to the creation myths of Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

Illumination's cosmology is:

- 1) There is neither pure "Nothing" nor pure "Being". Becoming is the fundamental reality. This is what Heraclitus meant when he said that the universe consists of eternal fire (the ever-changing fire being the symbol of Becoming). Another of Heraclitus's teachings concerns the "unity of opposites", meaning that opposites cannot exist without one another. This is the precursor of Hegel's dialectical logic.
- 2) Time has no beginning and no end. Time always exists, but only because it is continually "created" by the matter-energy flux of Becoming. Space is continually created in exactly the same way. It has no independent existence. Nevertheless, it is in a sense everywhere at all times. At the deepest level, time, space, energy, matter, particle and wave are exactly the same thing, viewed from different perspectives. A "grand unified theory" would define a wave/particle of mass-energy that, as soon as it flickers into existence, creates time and space (or spacetime) to contain it. It is not a definite, deterministic entity. It is governed by Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle, and exists as a shadowy, probabilistic entity - a potentiality, a possibility rather than a reality or actuality. It is the simplest unit of "Becoming".
- 3) Antimatter is as likely as matter, so the flux of Becoming will contain both in equal amounts. But particles of antimatter are functionally equivalent to particles of matter with negative energy travelling backwards in time. In the Sea of Becoming, there is no arrow of time. Leibnizian relational physics, unlike Newtonian absolute physics, has no difficulty in managing concepts such as negative energy and time travelling backwards. Since there is no absolute frame of reference, there is no way to privilege either matter or antimatter. If they have opposite properties then if one seems to be going forwards in time then the other must seem to be going backwards in relation to it. A flux of equal amounts of matter and antimatter leads to a universal energy of zero, a universal time of zero, a universal space of zero. In other words, nothing and something are in precise balance and can coexist in the higher synthesis of Becoming. The universe is the perfect perpetual motion machine. The absence of Newtonian absolute time is critical in this context. If absolute time existed, there would be no perpetual motion and the universe could not exist.
- 4) The Universe is eternal Becoming, but it is not a pointless, aimless Becoming. Anything that is not forbidden is compulsory. Anything that can happen will happen. One of the things that is capable of happening is that asymmetries can appear in the universe. Imagine a ball at the top of a perfectly uniform hill. While it is at the top, the ball can fall with equal probability in any direction. At that stage, everything is symmetric. But when the ball does fall, it takes one direction and not any of the others. The perfect symmetry has been broken. One possibility has been realised, and the others have not. Asymmetry has appeared. It is that sort of asymmetry that ensures that, as the universe evolves, matter (or antimatter) will eventually predominate in the sort of universe we humans can directly experience.
- 5) Becoming has an objective. The universe is becoming the best that it can be. It is becoming the maximum degree of perfection of which it is capable. To put it more starkly: it is becoming God. If it is possible for the universe to maximise its potential in a single, unique way then it unquestionably will. "God" is that maximisation. God is the perfection buried within the universe, the gold amongst the dirt. More and more of God's perfection is being revealed as the universe evolves.
- 6) God already exists at a level of perfection that can be equated with Christian, Judaic and Islamic conceptions - a consciousness of surpassing intelligence and power. But God is not pure Being. He is pure Becoming. The great Illuminist Hegel said that History will end, in the sense that the dialectical process will resolve all of the great struggles and contradictions embodied by history. But although History as a grand narrative will cease, historical events themselves will not stop, but

will take place within an environment of minor changes rather than great revolutions and upheavals. Becoming will continue, but not in the grand ways of old. As it gets closer and closer to the perfect synthesis of all possible theses and antitheses, it changes less and less. God is the end of universal History, but not the end of existence.

Conclusion: We have revealed the genius of Heraclitus, Leibniz and Hegel: three of the most brilliant Illuminists. We have reconciled the ancient teachings of Illumination with the findings of quantum physics. We have shown how Being and Nothing coexist in the higher synthesis of Becoming. We have revealed Becoming as a sea of turbulent activity, of matter and antimatter locked in an eternal dance. If that dance were ruled by strict symmetry, there would be no evolution. But the Sea of Becoming inevitably generates asymmetry - anything not forbidden is compulsory - and once asymmetry exists the universe can start evolving in a particular direction. Once evolution has begun, more complex forms continually replace simpler forms. There is no limit on the degree of complexity that can evolve, and the highest possible degree of complexity - the telos of the universe, its supreme objective as it seeks to realise its potential - is God.

The God of Evolution, of Becoming, is not the God of Being. He is not the Christian, Jewish or Muslim God. The God of those religions is not only false, he is Satan. Satan's greatest deception is to pass himself off as an eternal Being, the Prime Mover, the origin of all things, the Creator of this and all other worlds. No one can achieve salvation until they have seen through Being and started to understand Becoming.

But there is one immense mystery that we have not yet touched upon: how does the physical universe that we have described relate to the universe of mind and spirit?

## **The Universe of Mind**

### *Don't Believe the False Prophets*

To think that you will be saved by saying, "I believe in Jesus Christ, my Lord and Saviour", or "I believe in Allah and his prophet Mohammed", or "I believe in Yahweh and the Torah" is absurd. You will not. You will be damned. Faith is Satan's greatest trick. The faithful turn away from knowledge and are thereby lost.

Whom should you believe? Christ, Mohammed, Moses, Abraham, St Paul, St Peter, Martin Luther, the Pope? All the rest? The only way to test conflicting claims is by bringing the fruits of knowledge to bear, but that is the one thing you cannot do if you have subordinated knowledge to faith. The truth could not be simpler: most Christians follow Christ because they were raised by their parents to do so. Most Muslims follow the Koran and most Jews the Torah for exactly the same reason. If they were brought up differently, in different cultures, their beliefs would be entirely different. So of what value are these beliefs? How many believers have read all the holy books of rival religions? Hence how can they say that their holy book is right and the others are wrong? Invariably, they cite their faith. They don't need to search further, they say, because faith has been placed in their hearts. Who placed it there, and why is it different between Christians, Jews and Muslims? Religion based on faith is for people who are too stupid to understand the true nature of existence. Faith is for those who are too lazy to put in any effort. Faith goes hand in hand with brainwashing and self-delusion.

God is not concerned with saving people who are on their knees before him. God loves only with those who desire to emulate him. The ancient religion of Illumination rejects all those who cower in fear before their ludicrous gods. God wants us to join him. Those he helps, those he saves, are those



who say, "I want to stand beside you," not those who prostrate themselves before him.

Nothing is more offensive to the True God than that people should be so alienated from themselves and from him as to believe that he is seeking worship. Can you imagine God's horror when madmen fly airplanes into buildings and then offer up this mass slaughter of themselves and of innocent men, women and children, as some "noble" sacrifice to him? Is God a psychopath? He would have to be to accept such a "gift". Why is that so many people who have faith seem to believe that God is deranged and wants blood and death to be served up to him? Religion on earth has been nothing but the history of violence. Can there be any doubt about it? Is that the work of the True God or of Satan? Only Satan wants blood sacrifice. For all the claims of love, peace, charity, kindness, tolerance, respect trumpeted by religions of faith, they have served up nothing but the opposite. These religions are Satan's toxic brew. The Illuminati were pacifists originally but abandoned this position after the relentless persecution they endured at the hands, especially, of the Catholic Church. Now they support violence in the limited contexts of self-defence and the overthrow of tyranny, but they would never claim that they are fighting on behalf of God. They fight on their own behalf. God has no need of soldiers and does not want bloody massacres carried out in his name. There are no "holy" warriors. It's a contradiction in terms.

The gift God is looking for from you is that of maximising your own potential, of enhancing that precious element within you which is godlike. He wants you to offer your own divinity to him. He has no truck with priests and popes, rabbis and imams. If you seek salvation through others you are already lost. Salvation comes from within, and from deep knowledge of yourself. "Know Thyself" was inscribed on the Temple of Apollo at Delphi in ancient Greece. "Know Thyself" is one of the central tenets of the Illuminati.

Illumination is the religion that dispenses with all holy men and prophets. They are all false. They are all charlatans. They are all instruments of Satan. Illumination guides the righteous on the twisting, treacherous path to the truth. If you think that all the answers will be laid on a plate for you, or in some ancient, dusty, holy text, and that you just need to say, "I believe", then you have already failed to pass the most basic part of God's test.

Before you can begin to understand Illumination, you must recognise that you contain a divine spark and that your mission, over many incarnations, is to burnish that divine element, to make it gleam and glint so brightly that God will recognise you from the other side of the infinite universe. The murmuring masses on their knees are invisible to him. They do not merit being seen.

Do you want to be God? To the religions of faith, such a statement is blasphemy and heresy. But bear this in mind – all great people wish to be surrounded by other great people, by equals rather than slaves. Would a man prefer the company of apes who worshipped him, or of other men who were as meritorious as he was? God is the greatest person of all, and he wants to be in the company of those who can appreciate his divinity. Only other gods can offer what he seeks. He is nothing like Yahweh, the Jewish deity who proclaimed himself a jealous God. Why would God be jealous? It is a category error. A jealous God is no God at all. God wants to admire us as much as we want to admire him. We have to prove that we are worthy of him. So, are we?

In the article below, we have provided some of the issues that inform the philosophical view of reality to which the Illuminati subscribe. This is not an account of the religious beliefs of the Illuminati. Rather, this is the worldview from which the tenets of Illumination arise. It covers a great deal of philosophical territory in a brief space, and highlights flaws in many metaphysical theories. It is not easy material, but it may point truth seekers in the right direction. Do not believe it – think about it, and decide whether it accords with your own knowledge. The Illuminati seek no one infected by the disease of faith. If you want to spend your life on your knees, go to a church, mosque or synagogue.

## The Nature of the Universe

Idealism is the view that the universe is a mental construct - an arena exclusively of ideas. There's no such thing as matter, or, rather, matter is itself just a mental construct. If no minds existed, no material world would exist.

Materialism asserts that there is nothing but matter. The mental world is a product of matter. If no matter existed, there would be no minds.

Dualism contends that matter and mind exist as independent substances. Descartes, the leading dualist, said that matter (*res extensa*) had the property of extension (i.e. physical dimensions) while mind (*res cogitans*) did not. Matter was a physical substance while mind was a substance relating to thinking, feeling, willing, perceiving and consciousness. Since they were completely different substances, it was unclear how they could interact. Descartes infamously suggested that the pineal gland in the brain acted as a mediator between mind and matter.

Idealists deny the independent existence of matter while materialists deny the independent existence of mind. Dualists assert that matter exists independently of mind, and mind independently of matter, but can't explain their relationship to each other. All three stances have failed to solve the mind/matter problem.

*Is there another possibility?*

Whatever the universe is made of, one thing is undeniable - it contains the capacity for intelligent thought. Humans are composed of atoms and yet they can contemplate the nature of existence. How can atoms that obey mechanistic laws combine in such a way as to give rise to intelligence?

There are different types of intelligence. A crocodile has a limited repertoire of behaviour. A horse has a larger, more complex brain and can display more varied behaviour. A human being is capable of vastly more complicated behaviour still. Yet there's an enormous range within human intelligence. Some humans are mired in trivial, hedonistic pursuits while others are wrestling with the profoundest questions of life.

Then there is the intelligence of colonies of ants or bees. Individuals within the colony have limited intelligence and yet the colony as a whole can demonstrate astonishingly complex behaviour. Is the intelligence of a collection of human beings also an example of the intelligence of a colony i.e. is human intelligence considered in isolation completely different from collective human intelligence? If someone pokes a stick into an ant colony, ants will scurry around in a host of different ways to repair the damage. If an airplane flies into a skyscraper, humans will scurry around in a host of different ways to repair the damage. Is there really such a difference between an ant colony and a human colony?

Can the human race be said to have some sort of Mass Mind? Could the inhabitants of other planets in the universe also exhibit Mass Minds? Could all of these Mass Minds act as individual brain cells for a Universal Mind? Think of the power of such a Mind. Would it be the Mind of God?

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin talked of the "noosphere" - the mind sphere, a kind of collective human consciousness. As humanity evolves and creates increasingly complex social networks and societies, so the noosphere evolves too, becoming ever more self aware. Eventually this would lead to a Mass Mind.

Gaia theory - the view that the earth self-regulates - attributes an intelligence of sorts to the planet. If such a theory is true of earth, it must be true of every other planet. If planets have this type of intelligence, why not solar systems or galaxies? Why not the universe itself? If all the "intelligent" planets and all the Mass Minds combined, what then? Is the universe a vast brain?

Since a range of intelligence is known to exist, is there any reason to believe that human intelligence should represent the upper limit? Is there any limit at all? Why should there not be levels of intelligence that make humans seem like insects in comparison? Why shouldn't evolution be able to create any level of intelligence, up to the highest possible of which the universe is capable? If a maximum intelligence is not forbidden then it's compulsory. One way or another, the universe will maximise the intelligence buried as potential within it.

What single change would revolutionise humanity? Imagine that everything that any person learned was immediately learned, effortlessly, by every other person. So, if 6.5 billion humans were each learning new things and every person was immediately accumulating all of the knowledge gained by all the others, what would happen? In a very short time, the Mass Mind of humanity would be powerful beyond imagining. Is it impossible? Or has it already happened to another species on another planet?

Long ago, the planet earth contained no life, yet it now sustains billions of intelligent humans, and countless animals and plants. Is that not the perfect example of how an apparently inanimate world has, latent within it, the potential to express incredible intelligence and abundance of life? And if that is true of earth then it must be true of the universe as a whole, yet on a breathtakingly bigger scale. If earth can evolve human intelligence, what can the universe evolve? The answer is simple - the intelligence of God.

But how can mind be generated by matter, how can intelligence emerge from atoms obeying the laws of science, how can life come from lifelessness? Any human being can be decomposed into a collection of atoms that originate from the food and drink which the person has consumed during their life. How is it that a particular arrangement of atoms can exhibit intelligence while innumerable alternative arrangements of those same atoms would show no intelligence whatever?

The number of ways of grouping atoms in the human body in ways that don't lead to intelligent behaviour is almost infinitely larger than those that do. Yet humanity exists - six and half billion people, and rising. What are the odds? Is there an underlying factor that makes humans, and human intelligence in particular, much more likely than it might seem?

Evolutionist Richard Dawkins talks about "the selfish gene" and of humans being "gene survival machines". He doesn't mean that genes are literally selfish, but, rather, that if we characterise them in this way then it helps to better understand observed behaviour. For example, in moral terms, no one should be more willing to help one person rather than another, yet it's self-evident that families (i.e. groups with high genetic commonality) almost always help each other in preference to non-family members. Although other explanations can be given, this is suggestive that genes act as if to promote their own interests over those of rival genes. But if genes - particular organisations of atoms - are "selfish" then what of individual atoms?

"Panpsychism" is a theory that claims that all matter is associated with mind. If atoms are "minded" in some way i.e. aren't just passive objects being buffeted by physical forces but are active to some degree, albeit difficult to define, could it better explain scientific phenomena?

It is difficult to understand how life can emerge from lifelessness, how mind can emerge from non-mind, how a chemical soup on earth billions of years ago could randomly create the single living

cells from which humanity eventually evolved. Some people find it so improbable that they dismiss it entirely and look for explanations involving God.

But if everything in the universe already has mind in some way, and can be said to be "alive" at some level, then several mysteries immediately become more comprehensible. If the chemical soup from which life emerged on earth was already "alive" (though at a non-conscious level) and was, in a sense, seeking to actualise itself in the optimal possible way; if the chemical soup were striving to generate higher forms of life from itself, then that would make the appearance of single cells more likely. Such a factor underlying evolutionary forces can't be quantified and isn't readily susceptible to scientific study, but it would radically increase the chances of complex life appearing.

Nothing is lifeless. Nothing is mindless. Life and mind are an ascending scale. The most elementary particles have little that would be recognised as life or mind, but nevertheless those qualities are there. To assert the opposite position, that there is both life and non-life, is to assume a dualistic position. How can these two entirely different "substances" interact? How can one give rise to the other? How can specific arrangements of non-life generate life? The reality is that what has been defined as non-life does contain life, albeit at a much more primitive level. A single brain cell in a human brain doesn't appear to have either life or mind, and yet that brain cell is part of a functioning mind within a living organism. There are only two possibilities: either life and mind miraculously emerge from non-life and non-mind, or life and mind were there all along, but unexpressed in any meaningful way.

The Sea of Becoming is the source of the physical world we appear to inhabit; "appear" because, as the philosophers of Idealism realised, there is no direct way to prove the existence of the physical world. All ideas about the world are just that - ideas. The world of a dream seems solid and real while the dream is being experienced, but the dreamworld simply isn't there. It exists as an idea in the mind, not as an independent reality. Is the "real" world similarly illusory? The movie "The Matrix" portrays the "real" world as an elaborate computer simulation. "There are no facts, only interpretations," said Nietzsche. The physical universe conforms to this rule. It is not a fact, it's an interpretation.

The Sea of Becoming discussed in another section of this website had the property of extension, of physical dimensions. But the Sea of Becoming could equally well have no extension, no physical dimensions. In this case, the thesis of "Being" and the antithesis of "Nothing" reach their synthesis within a dimensionless reality - the mental universe. The mental universe can contain ideas, but not physical objects.

Yet virtually no one seriously contemplates that there is not a physical world "out there". Although its existence cannot technically be demonstrated, few would assert that it's all just an illusion. Even in "The Matrix" there was an underlying truth, a real world, a "rabbit hole" leading to the truth.

So, it's possible that there's both a physical Sea of Becoming and a mental Sea of Becoming. Descartes' dualistic universe has reappeared. The issue of mind-matter dualism is really the same one as whether a hypothetical "Nothing" can be said to have dimensions or no dimensions. A physical universe can emerge from a Nothing with dimensions, but not from one without dimensions. A mental universe can arise from zero-dimensional Nothing.

Leibniz introduced the Principle of Sufficient Reason, which states that there must be a sufficient reason why something should be thus and not otherwise. There is no sufficient reason why the physical universe should be privileged over the mental, or vice versa. There is no sufficient reason why Nothing with dimensions should be privileged over Nothing with no dimensions, and vice versa. Dialectical logic provides the solution to this impasse: the thesis and antithesis are combined

in a higher truth - the synthesis.

The synthesis of mind and matter - of two supposedly separate, independent, incompatible substances - is that they are the same substance viewed from two different perspectives. Zero and non-zero dimensional nothingness are the same nothingness viewed from two different perspectives. Every deep secret of the universe flows from the truth that the material and mental worlds are not separate, and that zero dimensions can coexist with multi dimensions. All the difficulties of metaphysics arise from a false dichotomy between mind and matter.

The Complementarity Principle of Quantum Theory says (<http://universe-review.ca/F12-molecule.htm>):

"According to the uncertainty principle, the pair of conjugate variables such as the position and momentum of a particle is not well defined but exist only as opposing potentialities. These potentialities complement each other, since each is necessary in a complete description of the physical processes through which the particle manifests itself. This is referred as "principle of complementarity". The more general statement reads: At the quantum level, the most general physical properties of any system must be expressed in terms of complementary pairs of variables, each of which can be better defined only at the expense of a corresponding loss in the degree of definition of the other. In particular, particle and wave can be considered as one of those complementary pairs - no experiment can reveal both at once."

Mind and matter are also a complementary pair. No experiment can reveal both simultaneously. Mind is the inner, internalised aspect of the universe while matter is the outer, externalised aspect. If a human skull is opened up, a fleshy brain will be exposed, but no mind. Yet the mind is there. No one can deny it. In fact, the appearance of the physical brain is, ultimately, nothing but an idea in the mind.

Illumination teaches that everything that appears in the physical world - the world of dimensions - has a complementary appearance in the mental world, the non-dimensional world i.e. every physical event also registers as a mental event. All physical objects are also mental entities. The physical world is objectified mind while the mental world is subjectified matter. Mind is the inner experience of matter while matter is the outer experience of mind.

The physical world is the objective, external reality experienced in a scientific way while the mental world is the subjective, internal reality experienced within the spectrum of consciousness.

Human consciousness belongs to the non-dimensional domain, yet it is tied to the physical world. It is impossible to probe it directly because it is not in the dimensional reality of science. Science has provided a vast amount of knowledge about the physical world, but it cannot say anything significant about the non-physical world. That is the province of metaphysics. Historically, science and metaphysics have clashed because metaphysics has strayed into scientific territory, and vice versa.

Illumination combines science and metaphysics, acknowledging the primacy of each in its own sphere. If the proper applicability of science and metaphysics is understood, science should never contradict metaphysics, and vice versa.

## Metaphysical Reality

Immanuel Kant is recognised as one of the greatest philosophers of all time, but he has probably done more than anyone to cause confusion between science and metaphysics. Kant applied two descriptions to the universe: "noumenal" and "phenomenal". Noumenal applies to the universe as it is in itself while phenomenal applies to how the universe appears to observers. Kant was highlighting a potential gulf between how things really are and how they seem. If it's impossible to get beyond the universe of appearances then the world as it is in itself can never be known.

Every human presents a mask - a persona - to others, but underneath that mask lie traits, feelings and beliefs that could be shocking to others. No one can claim to absolutely know any other person, no matter how seemingly close they are, because the mask - the appearance - always stands in the way.

Kant's revolutionary idea was that the universe doesn't put on a mask but, rather, observers put a mask on the universe. Reality doesn't shape the human mind, rather the human mind shapes reality i.e. "reality" is a construct of the human mind and there's no way of knowing if there's any correspondence between the mind-generated reality and reality itself. The world of phenomena - things as they appear to us - seem that way because our minds compel them to. In particular, Kant said, our minds create time and space, cause and effect, and everything is viewed through the prism of these categories. If our minds didn't exist there would be no time and space, no cause and effect. Things would be how they really are: "things-in-themselves" i.e. noumena. According to Kant, knowledge of noumena is impossible. Every human, by virtue of having a human mind, is permanently excluded from seeing the underlying reality of existence.

It's important to emphasise that, for Kant, there is a single reality, but the actions of mind create a mind-specific interpretation of reality. Every different type of mind - those of insects, mammals, dinosaurs, aliens - would produce a different interpretation of the same underlying reality. It's not the reality that changes but the way in which it is perceived by particular minds. The universe is masked in as many ways as there are observers. The mind creates phenomena and can know nothing of noumena.

Science, in this view, is the systematic study of something that is really an illusion. The maximum possible knowledge of the phenomenal world would yield no truths at all about how things are in themselves. If the scientists in the movie "The Matrix" had discovered every conceivable scientific "truth" about their world, they would have learned nothing except the rules of the elaborate computer simulation in which they were trapped. They wouldn't have discovered a single fact about the reality outwith that simulation. Science, in the Kantian view, does nothing but help us to make sense of our own mental simulation of how things are, but the relationship of that simulation to reality remains forever unknowable.

Illumination, on the other hand, teaches that there is a single reality that manifests itself in two ways: physical and mental. In Kant's universe, noumena are unknowable and phenomena are illusory, but in the universe of Illumination, the mental component of existence is fully knowable, and through it the physical component of the universe. The perfect understanding of the universe in both of its aspects is the province of God.

The mental and physical aspects inherently interact with and link to each other; they always do so and can never not do so. Being part of a single reality, they are never independent of each other. But if the physical is active, the mental is passive, and if the mental is active the physical is passive. At any instant, either the physical or mental is in control. Control can switch instantly from one to another.

The physical aspect of the universe provides the platform for the mental aspect to express itself as fully as possible. Evolution is about simpler forms, under the control of the physical aspect of the universe, trying to find ways to create more complex forms where the mental aspect comes to the fore. The ultimate manifestation of the mental universe is the supreme consciousness: God. The universe is going on an extraordinary journey from an apparently blind, mechanical, unconscious physical nature to completely purposeful, intelligent self-awareness. The Law of Becoming dictates that the physical aspect of reality gradually surrenders to the mental. The physical world is the start of the journey, the mental the end.

Whereas Kant believed that the human mind creates time and space, cause and effect, Illumination teaches the opposite. Time and space, cause and effect are features of the physical world and not of the mental. The physical world gives these attributes to the mental, not the other way around. When the brain, the physical aspect of the mind, goes to sleep, the mind isn't disengaged. It continues to function - in dreams. Dreams reveal something of the pure mental domain. Causality breaks down, time and space are distorted. Reality becomes a weird hyperreality.

If Kant were right and the mind were the active creator of time and space, of cause and effect, there would be no reason for dreams to be different from reality. Yet they are entirely different. In sleep, sensory input from the physical world is denied to the mental world, so the mental world reverts to its own way of working. Similarly, when a brain is affected by drugs, especially hallucinogens, and normal functioning is disrupted, the mind loses all sense of space and time, cause and effect. Under the influence of hallucinogens, senses often become confused. People can smell colours, taste sounds, hear sights and so on. The mind requires a properly functioning brain to operate correctly. The mental world is shaped by the physical.

There is no true noumenal/phenomenal divide. The mental is trying to harness the physical in order to understand both the physical and itself. A sufficient mind - that of God - can have complete understanding of the physical and mental worlds. Even the limited human mind can gain a far deeper understanding than Kant believed possible.

Jung said, "Psyche and matter are contained in one and the same world, and moreover are in continuous contact with one another. Psyche and matter are two different aspects of one and the same thing." This is exactly what Illumination teaches.

But if everything physical has a psyche, what is the nature of that psyche? It's absurd to claim that an atom has a psyche in precisely the same way as a human being. Individual atoms are not conscious. They do not feel, do not exhibit intelligence, and do not make plans for the future. To understand their mental nature, it is necessary to turn to a concept known as "will".

Schopenhauer, a man who hated the Illuminati because of his personal rivalry with the great Illuminist Hegel, independently produced a philosophy that, ironically, has several points of similarity to Illumination.

Schopenhauer said, "The act of will and the action of the body are not two different states objectively known, connected by the bond of causality; they do not stand in the relation of cause and effect, but are one and the same thing, though given in two entirely different ways, first quite directly, and then in perception for the understanding."

In other words, an act of will does not cause a physical action to take place. Rather, the act of will is the same thing as the physical action, just viewed from a different perspective.

Schopenhauer's "will" is the will-to-exist, the will-to-live, the will-to-survive. It is a blind, irrational

striving, driving forward relentlessly and forever, with no object other than to exist. In a sense, it manifests itself as a cosmic yearning, an unquenchable desire.

Schopenhauer, a notorious pessimist, characterised it as evil. It leads, he said, to eternal, pointless existence that fights and struggles and wreaks misery in its desperation to continue to be. It contains no meaning whatever. Happiness, if it ever appears, is never anything other than fleeting, and quickly succumbs to fresh struggles and disappointments.

Schopenhauer criticised science on the basis that it only ever gave us knowledge of one aspect of reality. We find out many things about the "outer" aspect of reality, but discover nothing about its inner character, which is why science seems so cold, clinical and sterile. It doesn't seem to answer any of the profound questions of existence because it is always standing on the outside. Illumination is about reconciling the outer with the inner, about revealing the science of the inner realm. This is a very different science from the conventional one and yet it is really just the same thing viewed from a radically different perspective.

Atoms are too simple to manifest any behaviour that could be deemed purposeful. Although they have a mental aspect, they are not conscious. At such an elementary level, "will" cannot express itself meaningfully. It is potentiality rather than actuality. The physical aspect dominates the mental aspect. The laws of science rather than those of the mind are obeyed. At a certain point in evolution, there is a transition from dominance of the physical to that of the mental, from science to religion/philosophy, from objective to subjective, outer to inner, mechanistic laws to moral laws.

Science is easier to study than the mental arena because it is objective rather than subjective. Primitive objects can't lie, dream, deceive, delude themselves, fantasise, choose, act irrationally: sophisticated minds can do all of those. The mental arena is unreliable in a way that the physical isn't, yet everything that constitutes the meaning of life lies in the mental arena and not in the physical.

Nietzsche, an admirer of Schopenhauer's philosophy in his youth, argued that the will to live was really the will to power. He pointed out that animals, including humans, often risk their lives to gain more power. They would not do so if survival were their goal. The fight to gain power, risking death, can be more alluring than long life without power. Fear, in Nietzsche's view, is the feeling of the absence of power. Those animals, or humans, that fail to struggle for power lack will to power and hence lead fearful lives. Nietzsche, an opponent of dualism, said, "'Will' can of course operate only on 'will' - and not on 'matter' (not on 'nerves', for example - ): enough, one must venture the hypothesis that wherever 'effects' are recognised, will is operating upon will - and that all mechanical occurrences, in so far as a force is active in them, are force of will, effects of will."

Nietzsche is right that one substance can operate on another only if it is a compatible substance. If "will" is radically different from "matter", the two cannot interact. Illumination, by revealing that mind and matter are two aspects of the same substance allows will to directly influence matter, and vice versa. Mind and matter are distinct yet inseparable. Neither can be reduced to the other, nor to any other substance. They are dual aspects of a single reality, but this reality will always present itself in one way or another, never as both. This is known technically as "dual aspect monism". It is like the Roman god Janus, normally depicted with two heads facing in opposite directions. You can look at one or other of his faces, but never both. (Janus is a prominent symbol of the Illuminati.)

Nietzsche believed that everything could be reduced to will to power, but it is not a simple monism. Rather, it is a "dialectical monism". Walter Kaufmann said, "[Nietzsche's] basic force, the will to power, is not only the Dionysian passionate striving, akin to Schopenhauer's irrational will, but is also Apollonian and possesses an inherent capacity to give itself form."



In other words, the will to power is a synthesis of a chaotic, impulsive, irrational, passionate, destructive force (which Nietzsche labelled Dionysian in honour of Dionysus, the Greek god of wine and intoxication), and its antithesis: an ordered, organised, rational, cool and calculating creative force (labelled the Apollonian, in honour of Apollo, the Greek god of light and the sun, the truth, prophecy and the arts - the Illuminati have many symbols associated with Apollo).

Nietzsche's notion of a force that strives to create order and form from chaos is an improvement over Schopenhauer's more simple force. The seed of Freud's Id, Ego, and Superego tripartite division of the human psyche can be glimpsed in Nietzsche's work (the Id is akin to the Dionysian force, the Superego to the Apollonian, and the Ego to the synthesis of the two.)

Nietzsche's dialectical will to power, with its inbuilt tendency to create order, accords more with observed reality than Schopenhauer's blind, chaotic striving.

Hegel referred to the basic substance of the universe as "Geist", a complex German word that expresses notions of both mind and spirit. Geist is dialectically evolving towards what Hegel called 'the Absolute' - God. The Absolute represents the complete control of the physical world by the mental. It is a state of Absolute Knowledge and Absolute Freedom. The Absolute understands itself perfectly. Hegel is often interpreted as an idealist, denying the existence of the physical, but in fact, like all Illuminists, he considered the physical and mental to be two aspects of a single substance. However, he certainly regarded the mental as the dominant aspect of the single mind-matter reality - the dialectical process is all about bringing mind to its highest possible expression - and to that extent can be regarded as an idealist. Hence "Geist" is carefully chosen to emphasise the mental aspect.

There is no word that perfectly captures the nature of the basic substance of the universe: the arche, the first principle. The Ancient Greek philosopher Anaximander used the word "apeiron", which is usually translated as "a substance without definition that gives rise to all things and to which all things return, a sort of primal chaos."

Illuminists most usually use the word "Becoming" to describe the single fundamental substance of the universe. "Becoming" is technically an adjective rather than a noun, but Illuminists prefer this word over any other because it makes clear the difference between Illumination and the false religions of Being such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism.

"Becoming" emphasises the changing, dynamic nature of the universe, the evolutionary, dialectical aspect that drives the universe forwards and upwards. "Being" on the other hand is frozen, static, conservative, resistant to change.

Mathematician Roger Penrose has proposed that there are three kinds of reality: physical, mental and mathematical, all connected in an unknown and deeply mysterious way. In fact there is only one reality, which presents itself in two ways: mind and matter.

Mathematics, it is true, is more than just a language created by the mind. It might be said to be a deep expression of Nietzsche's Apollonian ordering principle that seeks to shape the Dionysian chaos. Mind and matter, if they are to avoid an existence of meaningless chaos, must have a strong core of order and organisation, a tendency to obey natural laws. That tendency will never be precise, but it will be reliable on average, hence the statistical emphasis of modern Quantum Theory.

Mind and matter both have mathematics built into them. Mathematics can be defined as the science of pattern. Mathematicians look for patterns in numbers and space, in the physical world and

abstract worlds. The mind cannot help looking for patterns. Humans look at the clouds in the sky and start to see meaningful shapes. People have reported seeing the face of Jesus Christ on slices of toast. At all times, the mind tries to shape and pattern sensory data. All of this is mathematical in nature.

Baseball players, basketball players, American football players, soccer players and most other sportspeople engage in remarkable feats of intuitive mathematics. Think of the skill involved in catching a ball while on the run: the catcher is subconsciously calculating the speed of the ball, its trajectory, wind speed, his own speed, the conditions under his feet, the interception point, the orientation of his hands etc. The person involved may know nothing about mathematics as an academic subject, he might even be hopeless at the subject, yet he can solve this complex maths problem as he's on the move without carrying out a single conscious calculation. Autistic savants can carry out prodigious calculations in their heads faster than professors can solve them with a calculator. These examples prove how deeply embedded in the psyche mathematics is.

The Ancient Greek philosopher Pythagoras - another great Illuminist (and the first to be identified with Illumination's fundamental doctrine of the transmigration of souls) - claimed that numbers are the arche. He also said that a mathematical Law called Harmony controlled the universe.

Pythagoras is associated with the mystical idea of the Music of the Spheres (also known as *Musica universalis* - universal music): the most beautiful and perfect music of all, which permeates the entire universe but can be heard only by God. Music is audible mathematics.

It is the sound of the Apollonian order in the universe. It has such a powerful effect on us because it resonates with the mathematical intuitions buried within us. When we hear harmonies, we are listening to orchestrated numbers; we are directly experiencing universal order in the form of musical notes. Discordant music, jarring notes are the province of Dionysian disharmony. Schopenhauer said that music was a "copy of the will itself" and there's much truth in this.

Illumination is a religion that holds mathematics in the highest regard and assigns to it an elevated status, but it is not a separate reality as Roger Penrose believes. It is part of the fabric of mind and matter. It is the language of the fundamental ordering principle.

The Apollonian principle of order and harmony is opposed by the Dionysian principle of chaos, disharmony and entropy. "Becoming" requires the two opposing principles. It is the tension between the two that fuels the dialectic, that generates the never-ending cycle of birth, death and rebirth. "Becoming" requires destruction and creation. "Being" on the other hand is static and lifeless. Quite simply, there is no such thing as eternal Being. All teachings regarding Being are false. Becoming is the only true reality.

It is said that in order to command nature one must first learn to obey it. At the outset, the mind obeys the physical (matter over mind), but later it commands it (mind over matter).

Consciousness has five levels: non-conscious, pre-conscious, conscious (sentient), self-conscious and hyper-conscious. Rocks are non-conscious, plants pre-conscious, animals conscious, humans self-conscious and the divine hyper-conscious. The next stage of human evolution is to bridge the gap between self-consciousness and hyper-consciousness.

The theory of epiphenomenalism portrays the mind as a by-product of brain activity. The mind, in this view, has no effect on physical events. It merely interprets events after the fact and deludes itself that it caused them. This is not as absurd as it seems. In a famous experiment by Benjamin Libet, he showed that the decision to carry out certain voluntary actions is initiated prior to any

conscious intention to perform them.

Illumination teaches that mind can be active and passive (engaged versus unengaged). The mind affects the world only when it is active. Otherwise, physical events occur mechanistically, and the mind makes sense of those events afterwards, but is passive in relation to them.

Consider this thought experiment. Imagine you are about to raise your arm, but don't actually do so. Now go ahead and raise your arm. Can you identify any difference between thinking of raising your arm and actually doing it? Yet merely thinking about it has no effect in the physical world. It is passive thinking. Much of our mental activity is of that sort. To physically raise your arm, you must actively will it. Your mind must be engaged. The non-conscious and pre-conscious minds are always passive; the conscious and self-conscious minds are sometimes passive and sometimes active. The hyper-conscious mind is always active.

When the mind is passive, it exists in an epiphenomenal state, rationalising events after they've taken place. For example, tears appear in your eyes, and you explain to yourself that you are sad. But that is a post-rationalisation. There was no conscious decision by you to shed tears. You might not even have been sad, but you will convince yourself that you were in order to explain the tears.

It is argued that you will feel better if you smile. Why? Because your mind will automatically try to think of good, positive reasons why you're happy, and by that very process you will become happy. So, if you smile for non-conscious reasons, you will quickly find conscious reasons to account for your happiness, whether or not they're correct.

## Conclusion

Illumination teaches that the basic substance of the universe, the arche, is "Becoming", the synthesis of Being and Nothing. It is the ever-changing "fire" of Heraclitus. Becoming has two aspects: the physical and the mental. At the earliest stages of Becoming, the physical is dominant. During this phase, the mental is non-conscious but has an inherent Apollonian tendency to create form and order, to promote growth, interaction and change.

As Becoming unfolds and evolves, the physical grows increasingly organised, giving the mental ever-greater expression until eventually consciousness has appeared in the mental arena. (Consciousness is mind that has been given a direct window into the physical world via the senses. Consciousness cannot exist without senses. Senses are the connecting channels between the physical and the mental.)

Consciousness in turn evolves into self-consciousness: a higher form of consciousness where a being can reflect on its own existence. Becoming follows a dialectical process to achieve an ascending scale of consciousness, and of truth, knowledge and freedom. As Becoming advances, the mental aspect becomes entirely dominant and able to control the physical at will.

The culmination of Becoming is the Absolute. God. Becoming is a process that never ends, but it does reach a so-called End of History where all major changes possible have taken place. Events still take place after the End of History, but in a context of peace, freedom and self-understanding. The End of History is the age of Heaven.

The God of Becoming is the True God. He is the perfect potential that existed within the universe from its beginning. The purpose of the universe, of Becoming, is to release its maximum potential. That maximum is God. God is the perfection of Becoming. God is ultimate Becoming. Nothing can

become greater than God.

Here is the highest wisdom. God himself is evolving. He is not pure Being but pure Becoming. That means that the universe is not in any final state. Indeed, it can never reach any final state. There is no Last Judgement, no Day of Resurrection. The gospel - the good news - is that there is no predestination. We are free and our future is not locked and sealed. We can become the most that we have it within ourselves to be, the most that our merits deserve.

Later, we will explain the religious rather than philosophical aspects of Becoming. We will reveal why the God of Becoming created good and evil, why Satan was permitted to become a new creator - a creator of a particular type of matter - why we are reincarnated beings that are confronted by an incredible challenge - to maximise ourselves, to self-actualise, to become as perfect as we can be.

We can become our best selves only by overcoming the hardest challenges, hence Satan, the great Adversary, the great Tester, the ultimate Tempter. It is Satan who stands between God and us. The Old World Order are those who have succumbed to Satan and accepted every temptation he has to offer.

Satan creates false religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism that masquerade as the truth, as good and noble messages for humanity, but are lies and poison from beginning to end. These religions corrupt humanity and are designed to lure the souls of the believers to Hell. Only knowledge - Gnosis - can save us. Illumination lights the path for us all, the road through the Satanic darkness.

We will show how we ourselves can become gods. The vast majority will fail, but the select few, the most meritocratic, those who have worked hardest and followed the path of Illumination across many reincarnations will be provided with the ultimate reward.

Personal divinity.

## **Paradise Regained**

There is a final truth.

Ultimate becoming is God. But there is one stage beyond.

A community of Gods.

And we can become part of that divine community.

# 21 The Strangest Truth?

Most people have never heard of "Bell's theorem", but there is scarcely a more dramatic and far-reaching postulate. Physicist Henry Stapp described it as the most profound theorem in science and said, "The important thing about Bell's theorem is that it puts the dilemma posed by quantum phenomena clearly into the realm of macroscopic phenomena...[it] shows that our ordinary ideas about the world are somehow profoundly deficient, even on the macroscopic level."

## The EPR Paradox

Bell's theorem was prompted by a famous paradox put forward by Einstein, Podolsky and Rosen to challenge the prevailing interpretation of quantum mechanical "reality". The EPR paradox concerns a phenomenon known as quantum entanglement involving pairs of correlated particles. If the first particle in a pair has a certain property - spin, for example - that can be described as "up" then the other paired particle must have the opposite spin property - "down" - so that the two spins cancel to zero. (If they didn't then spin asymmetry would emerge, leading to an unbalanced universe.)

According to classical physics, the two particles have opposite spin states from the outset. However, quantum theory says that each particle exists in a superposition of the up and down spin states (i.e. neither has a clear-cut spin state), and it is not until a measurement is carried out and the spin wavefunction "collapses" that a particle can be said to have a definite spin state. This instantaneously causes the spin wavefunction of the other particle to collapse into the opposite state.

The EPR paradox relates to what happens if the two particles are separated by an enormous distance where no instantaneous communication between the two particles is possible within the framework of conventional physics. If one particle is measured to be "up", how, in quantum theory, can the other particle then "know" that its spin wavefunction should collapse into the "down" state?

Classically, each particle always had a definite spin, so there's no dilemma in this view. Quantum mechanically, neither particle knew what its spin state was until a measurement took place. But the question is how can the other particle know the outcome of the measurement instantaneously if it is, say, a light year away? What mechanism would be used to communicate the information? The EPR paradox seemed to strike a deadly blow at quantum mechanical orthodoxy.

It required either "action at a distance" (this is the interaction of two objects which are separated in space with no known mediator of the interaction), or faster than light communication. Einstein completely rejected the latter and said of the former, "Physics should represent a reality in time and space, free from spooky actions at a distance." He introduced a locality principle which stated, "If two systems are in isolation from each other for some time, then a measurement of the first can produce no real change on the second."

Einstein and his colleagues believed that they had shown that quantum theory was incomplete and that hidden variables (well-defined classical elements of reality not yet revealed) must exist.

The defenders of orthodox quantum mechanics maintained that the entangled particles are part of a single system, and it doesn't matter by how far the particles are separated: once connected they can never be truly separated.

It was to this fundamental issue that Bell turned his attention. An introduction to Bell's theorem can be found in this article:

[http://www.quantiki.org/wiki/index.php/Bell's\\_theorem#Statement\\_of\\_Bell.27s\\_theorem](http://www.quantiki.org/wiki/index.php/Bell's_theorem#Statement_of_Bell.27s_theorem)

The article says:

"In its simplest form, Bell's theorem states:

*No physical theory of local hidden variables can ever reproduce all of the predictions of quantum mechanics.*

[Bell] showed that the assumption of local realism - that particle attributes have definite values independent of the act of observation and that physical effects have a finite propagation speed - leads to a requirement for certain types of phenomena which is not present in quantum mechanics. This requirement is called 'Bell's inequality'. Similar inequalities have subsequently been derived by different authors which are collectively termed 'Bell inequalities'. They all make the same assumptions about local realism - that a quantum-level object has a well-defined state which accounts for all its measurable properties and that distant objects do not exchange information faster than the speed of light. These well defined properties are often called hidden variables."

Bell's theorem was tested and confirmed by Alain Aspect's team in Paris in 1982.

Bell's theorem decisively rejects Einstein's view of reality. Nature has non-local aspects.

The ramifications are astounding. Even though the world appears to be based on locality, it is in fact based on an unmediated, unseen reality that permits faster than light (and probably instantaneous) communication. Any credible theory of reality must be able to satisfy Bell's theorem.

David Bohm, a supporter of Einstein's views, proposed that the universe is actually something akin to a giant hologram. A true hologram (rather than the type that gets placed on credit cards) has the property of non-locality: every part of a piece of holographic film contains all of the information possessed by the whole film. Karl Pribram has suggested that human memory is based on holographic principles. In fact, his theory involves the whole human brain operating according to holographic rules. This theory could potentially explain why people can recover a huge amount of normal brain function even after suffering major brain damage or even the surgical removal of large portions of the brain.

The hologram theory is extremely controversial and has been dismissed by most scientists. Even more controversial is Rupert Sheldrake's theory of Morphic Resonance. According to Sheldrake, information can be transmitted instantaneously without loss of energy through any amount of time and space via "morphogenetic fields."

Some people have speculated that particles called tachyons exist. These are superluminal particles: they travel faster than light. Such particles are consistent with Einstein's theory of relativity (no particle can be accelerated from below the speed of light to faster than the speed of light but since tachyons can never travel more slowly than the speed of light, this rule does not apply to them). If tachyons exist, then they travel backwards in time. Although tachyons are theoretically interesting, no evidence for their existence has ever been found.

Illumination has no difficulty in conforming to the requirements of Bell's theorem. Illumination teaches that mind and matter are two aspects of the same substance. This single substance exists in both a dimensional and non-dimensional space. The matter aspect is confined to the dimensional space while the mind aspect is confined to the non-dimensional space. The non-dimensional space can be considered along the lines of the "singularity" that is said to exist at the centre of a black hole, or the singularity associated with the Big Bang.

In black hole theory, the singularity of a non-spinning black hole is a dimensionless point of infinite

density (which distorts time and space so much that nothing, including light, can escape from its gravitational field). It has zero radius, zero volume, and the laws of physics break down completely at this point.

The dimensionless singularity of Illumination also has zero radius and zero volume, but rather than being associated with infinite density, it is associated with infinite mental events. It has no connection with space and time (which are part of the dimensional universe).

Everything in the universe can be explained by the co-existence of the mental and material aspects in an all-pervasive single substance, and by the co-existence of a dimensional universe and a non-dimensional universe.

Illumination provides a straightforward answer to the EPR paradox. The pair of entangled particles start off together in the dimensional material universe, and also in the zero-dimensional mental universe. While they can be separated in the physical universe, they cannot be separated in the dimensionless mental universe. No matter how far apart they travel in physical space, they are permanently connected via the mental universe. So, as soon as a measurement is carried out on one, the outcome is immediately reflected in the mental universe, and that result is in turn immediately reflected in the paired particle, again in the mental universe. But as soon as the results of the measurement are "known" in the mental universe they are instantaneously reflected in the physical universe. Hence, the behaviour required by Bell's theorem is comprehensively explained.

The fundamental point is that by uniting the material and the mental, by uniting a universe with dimensions with one without dimensions, all of the problems of Descartes' dualistic universe are solved, all the paradoxes of quantum mechanics are solved, the appearance of mind from non-mind and of life from non-life no longer have to be explained since every material object is "minded" and to that extent alive. Instantaneous communications are no longer baffling. All instantaneous links are mediated by the mental singularity that lies at the core of physical existence.

The laws of science relate, overwhelmingly, to the physical universe. The EPR paradox and Bell's theorem give the first scientific glimpse of the interface between mind and matter. In the future, a new science of this extraordinary interface will emerge. In the far future, physics (the science of the dimensional universe) and metaphysics (the science of the dimensionless universe) will come to be seen as one. (Illumination prefers the term "transcendental physics" rather than "metaphysics".)

In one mind - that of God - physics and transcendental physics are already one.  
The implications of the mind-matter, dimensional-dimensionless universe are extraordinary.

The door is opened to psychic powers and what is commonly referred to as the "paranormal." Such powers are mediated by the dimensionless mental singularity where time and space do not exist and everything is, in a sense, connected and one.

The Illuminati refer to the dimensional universe of matter as the Hylocosmos (hyle = matter) and the dimensionless universe of mind - the mental singularity - as the Psychocosmos (psyche = mind). Only a reality with these two aspects can account for the nature of our knowledge and experiences. Reality is a superposition of the mental and physical, of the dimensional and dimensionless.

Time, space and causation arise in the Hylocosmos, and from there are reflected in the Psychocosmos, but time, space and causation are not inherent in the Psychocosmos. Time and space support the principium individuationis - the principle of individuation. What distinguishes one individual thing from another is that they are differently located in time and space. Anything that existed in exactly the same time and space, and with the same properties, as another thing would not



be different from that thing. Because things exist individually in the Hylocosmos, this is reflected in the Psychocosmos, but individual things are not inherent in the Psychocosmos. (Quantum physicists will rightly point out that, as a consequence of Heisenberg's uncertainty principle, it is impossible to tell whether two quantum particles of the same type are located in the same space. This could be interpreted as evidence that the Psychocosmos shapes the Hylocosmos at the elementary level, blurring the principle of individuation. We will turn in a later article to one of the most significant aspects of the quantum world: the difference between "bosons" and "fermions". This difference is critical to the nature of reality.)

The lack of intrinsic qualities of time, space and individuation in the Psychocosmos is what underlies, in religions such as Hinduism and Buddhism, notions of an underlying universal oneness, wholeness and togetherness. These religions treat the Hylocosmos as a kind of illusion or place where we misapprehend the real nature of things (the veil of Maya in Hinduism) and see the Psychocosmos as the true reality. These religions regard ego, separation, difference, individuation as entities that need to be overcome on the journey towards universal union. Human suffering arises, they claim, from our inability to perceive the true interconnectedness of all things. "Enlightenment" in these religions amounts to escaping the Hylocosmos and fully entering the Psychocosmos.

Illumination, while it has certain elements in common with Hinduism and Buddhism, is ultimately fundamentally different and teaches radically different truths. For one thing, the Hylocosmos and Psychocosmos are inextricably linked and neither is more "true" than the other. They exist only in relation to each other. The Psychocosmos - as the arena of thought and moral action - is rightly the focus of all religions, but it cannot do without the Hylocosmos.

Whereas Hinduism and Buddhism both seek, ultimately, the abolition of the self, Illumination centres on the transition of the self from its most primitive form to the maximum expression of itself, the fullest realisation of its potential - the Self with a capital "S". It seeks, in short, not to absorb the individual into some universal oneness, but to make the individual as perfect as possible: Godlike. The Psychocosmos is the arena where individuals can become everything they have it within themselves to be. It is not the place where individuality is extinguished.

There is a higher truth that Hindus and Buddhists completely miss. It derives from the well-known concept that the whole is greater than the sum of its parts (a concept known as holism). Human bodies are made up of many individual cells, but the whole - humans themselves - are vastly more than mere collections of cells. A whole that contains no parts is intrinsically inferior to a whole that is greater than the sum of its parts. The latter contains an entire extra element missing in the former. Individuation is critical to the creation of the greatest conceivable whole. Far from being extinguished in "nirvana", individuation has to be maximised so that the whole, comprised of all the optimised individual things, will itself be optimised. The destruction of the individual in Hinduism and Buddhism is anathema to Illumination.

Arthur Koestler introduced the term "holon" (from the Greek word "holos" meaning whole) to describe an entity functioning as both a whole and as a part of a whole, to be independent in one function, and dependent in the other. Koestler referred to the "Janus principle" to describe the dual nature of holons. Holons strive to be both whole and to belong to a whole. This is very close to the ancient teaching of Illumination. Only individuals who are whole can be part of a divine whole. The journey of each individual, over a number of incarnations, is to allow him to learn the lessons that will permit him to become whole, and thence be part of a greater whole.

The Illuminati teach the message of the Double Holos - a perfect, whole individual within a perfect, whole community. Those who cannot learn that lesson are rejected from the divine whole. They are

the damned. Hell is that place where the whole is less than the sum of its parts, where the damned are locked in selfishness, egotism, refusal to cooperate, cruelty, vanity, greed and division. It does not take much to see that hell closely resembles this earth of ours, ruled by the Old World Order. This hell can be transformed into the first step to heaven, but the Old World Order must be destroyed before we can begin to climb the ladder.

Philosophically, the concepts of subject and object are of fundamental importance. The subject is that which knows or experiences while the object is that which is known or experienced. All things are objects in the Hylocosmos and subjects in the Psychocosmos.

There is no such thing as a subject without an object or an object without a subject. It is one of the most remarkable features of existence that everything is both object and subject. Most things do not have sufficiently developed minds to take advantage of that, but humans do. We can see our bodies as physical objects in the Hylocosmos, yet our primary way of relating to reality is as subjects.

Yet even with humans, there is a vast grey area and it relates to what is commonly known as the "unconscious". Illumination uses a different terminology for this concept. Illumination asserts that all animals are sentient beings and to that extent are conscious. Humans are the only animals on earth that have the higher level of consciousness labelled "self-consciousness", the ability to reflect upon their own existence. If a human could remove his self-consciousness, he would exist at the same level of consciousness as animals. What Freud refers to as unconsciousness is what is, really, the consciousness of non-human animals.

A sleepwalking human is not self-conscious, but can nevertheless carry out complicated tasks. He is not unconscious; he is using animal consciousness rather than human self-consciousness. At this level of consciousness, humans are more like objects than subjects.

Despite what humans think, much of their activity actually takes place at this level, hence the success of Freud's theory of the unconscious. Freud revealed that a huge amount of what we do derives from our objective rather than our subjective nature. Our subjective nature then has to rationalise why we behaved in that way. Some people are far better at that task than others. Many humans exist as little more than higher-functioning animals, while a few have the capacity to successfully operate as lower-functioning gods. Which would you prefer to be?

The word "theatre" derives from the Greek word theatron meaning "seeing place". The Hylocosmos is the theatre for the mind, where subjects sit and watch both themselves and other subjects as objects. Yet the subjects can also step onto the stage and change the performance. There is no pre-written script. Everyone has the chance to shape their destiny.

## **The Paranormal**

One experiment that has been used to probe the paranormal is Rupert Sheldrake's "telephone telepathy" which involves a receiver guessing which of four close friends is phoning them. The experiment is carried out roughly forty times, with the roll of a dice being used to select which friend should make each call. Sheldrake claims that the receiver typically achieves a 42% success rate where a 25% success rate would be expected by chance. Unfortunately, the sample size is far too small to be meaningful, and the experiment could be vastly improved by including four automated voices, and four people who only vaguely know the receiver. The number of trials could be extended from forty to one hundred. It is likely that if these conditions were applied, Sheldrake's results would revert to the expected average.

Illumination makes the following prediction regarding the strength of psychic connections (between those who do not claim to have psychic powers):

- 1) Identical twins (Monozygotic twins; two separate embryos come from a single fertilised egg)
- 2) Fraternal twins (Dizygotic twins; separate embryos from separate fertilised eggs)
- 3) Parents and their children
- 4) Siblings
- 5) Lovers
- 6) Friends
- 7) Close colleagues
- 8) Strangers

Since identical twins come from the same fertilised egg and therefore once shared the same origin in the Psychocosmos, they are permanently linked (like particles involved in quantum entanglement). Whether they make any use of that connectedness in practice depends on the extent to which they seek to explore their psychic selves. In fact, most people would prefer to block their powers for fear of having their innermost thoughts read. Often, it's only when a major trauma, or death, occurs, that the connectedness becomes fully apparent.

Other aspects of the paranormal will be dealt with in a subsequent article.

## **Dreams and physical reality**

People who have lost their sight don't have blind dreams - they dream as though they still had their vision. But someone who has never had sight could never experience a sighted dream. What does that prove? The mental needs the physical to provide experiences, but once it has had sufficient experience of the physical world, it no longer needs it. In the Psychocosmos, the man who has lost his sight in the Hylocosmos regains it. Already, we see the glimmer of how it can be that the mental can reach a certain stage when it is no longer so dependent upon the physical. Those who have lost limbs or become paralysed dream as though they still had their limbs or were free of paralysis. The old can dream of being young again. The living can dream of the dead, and those dead relatives, friends and lovers can come back as vividly as they were when they were alive. A skeptic might begin to see how souls are possible.

Dreams, so mysterious and difficult to study, are underestimated in our culture. They are so powerful that humans have to be paralysed during the dream phase of sleep to stop them acting out their dreams, to stop the dreams spilling into physical reality. The implication is that the margin between reality and dreaming is so slender that if the dream paralysis were removed, we could barely distinguish between the two states. Without dream paralysis, our dreams would have a direct impact on the physical world. They would no longer be dreams but reality.

In lucid dreaming, the dreamer can be fully aware that he is dreaming and direct the way the dream develops. The boundary between reality and the dream is blurred. As the Chinese philosopher Chuang-Tzu said after dreaming that he was a butterfly, "Who am I in reality, a butterfly dreaming that I am Chuang-Tzu, or Chuang-Tzu dreaming that he is a butterfly?"

If the whole human race could have a sufficiently powerful dream - a collective dream in which everyone was participating in the same dream - could it be distinguished from reality? The simulated world shown in the film "The Matrix" was a common dream supplied to the entire human race, and it successfully replaced "reality". If humanity could at some point evolve a "Mass Mind", could it also evolve a collective dream and create its own Matrix? Could it design heaven for

humanity?

Pierre Teilhard de Chardin's concept of the noosphere amounts to a human collective consciousness. He saw the noosphere as evolving towards the "Omega Point", the ultimate goal of history, the culmination of consciousness.

## **Out-of-body Experiences**

Out-of-body experiences, near-death experiences and astral projection are all supported by anecdotal evidence but have no scientific support. How could a consciousness separate itself from the body in order to have such experiences? If there are no physical eyes, how is it possible to see? Yet a blind man can "see" in his dreams. But ultimately his vision comes from memory. There is no recorded case of a people blind from birth having an out-of-body experience or near-death experience in which they experienced vision. In fact, even if they could see, they wouldn't know what they were seeing. Seeing is something that is learned. People who recover sight after losing it for decades have to relearn how to see.

Yet if a single case of an out-of-body experience or near-death-experience could be cited that demonstrated that someone had seen without the use of physical eyes it would instantly be the strongest possible evidence for the existence of souls. There are now operating theatres in the world where coded messages have been placed on top of theatre equipment so that they are visible to anyone "hovering" above an operating table as part of a near-death-experience. No coded message has ever been reported by anyone claiming to have a near-death-experience. Yet what if that proof existed, but hadn't been placed in the public arena? What if a secret society had already performed out-of-body experiments where coded information was successfully retrieved?

# **22 Do You Have a Free Will?**

Philosopher David Hume said the question of the nature of free will is “the most contentious question of metaphysics.”

Most people take it for granted that they exercise free will, yet the evidence seems to indicate overwhelmingly that they don't.

- 1) If God knows everything, including the future, that means he knows what you are going to do before you do it. Hence you have no choice about what you are going to do. Hence you have no free will.
- 2) Everything has a cause. Human actions, choices and decisions have a cause. If something has a cause, a specific effect will inevitably follow. If you are part of an inexorable chain of cause and effect, at what point can you make a free choice? According to the philosophical position known as determinism, there is no such point. Hence you have no free will.
- 3) According to the contrary position - indeterminism - some human actions, choices and decisions, do not have a cause and hence are free. But if an action is uncaused i.e. there is no reason for it, then it is random, purposeless and pointless. Hence there is free will, but it is contrary to the cause and effect evident all around us, and it results in uncaused, random behaviour. And that is not what anyone realistically means by free will.
- 4) Compatibilism asserts that a distinction must be drawn between causation and compulsion. An action can have a cause and still be free provided that no compulsion is involved (like having a gun put to your head). But if the causes of your actions are ultimately given to you by your genes and/or by your childhood environment where your character was moulded, then these were things over which you had no control, hence your choices and actions are governed by forces outside your control, hence you have no free will.
- 5) Agent causation theory says that an action is free when an agent, and nothing else, causes it to happen. But there is no clear definition of what a free agent actually is. Is it the free originator of an action or is it the constrained by-product of forces over which it had no control (such as genes or environment)?
- 6) Imagine that a supercomputer could be built that could create a complete simulation of both you and the world you live in. Imagine that every detail of your life was perfectly programmed into it. Imagine that the simulation of you and your world was run a day in advance of your life and it transpired that 99% of the simulation exactly matched what you actually did the following day. Most people are extremely predictable. Their daily routines are well known. Their tastes are known. Amazon can send you book recommendations based on your previous book choices and mostly get it right. Advertisers can easily manipulate you. Opinion pollsters can accurately determine your likely voting preferences simply from your zip code/postcode. Friends and family can predict what gifts you will like and dislike. You yourself know the experiences you are likely to enjoy and those you will probably hate. You seek out the former and avoid the latter. Your life seems to run along railroad tracks. So in what way are you really free? Hence you have no free will.

Free will is essential to Illumination. Without it, there is no morality. People must be free to choose but if their freedom turns out to be illusory then no one can be rewarded or punished for making the "wrong" choices. Religion is meaningless without free will. Everyone might as well be an automaton carrying out pre-programmed instructions.

Illumination teaches the following:

- 1) God has no foreknowledge of what anyone will do and makes no attempt to predict what anyone will do. Why would he? Concepts such as predestination and determinism are anathema to morality.
  
- 2) Imagine a long line of dominoes, expertly set up so that once the first is pushed the last will definitely fall over in due course. This is a model of the chain of cause and effect in the physical world. But if dominoes are replaced by humans, what then? Many humans might be happy to act as dominoes but perhaps a group near the end will decide that they no longer want to stand in line and will walk away before they are pushed by those behind. The chain of cause and effect will be broken. But how is that possible? Aren't humans part of the physical world, of the chain of physical cause and effect? Illumination teaches that the physical and mental worlds are two aspects of the same world, and control can be switched from one to another depending on the strength of mind present. This means that four different types of cause and effect are possible: a) physical cause and physical effect (the domain of science) b) mental cause and physical effect (the domain where we mentally choose to carry out physical actions) c) mental cause and mental effect (the process of organised thinking) d) physical cause and mental effect (the senses collect the physical information that is used by mental processes). The chain of physical cause and physical effect can run parallel to the chain of mental cause and mental effect. The chains of physical cause and mental effect and mental cause and physical effect allow the physical to impact upon the mental and vice versa. In the case of dominoes, there is insufficient mind to alter the chain of physical cause and effect. In the case of humans, sufficient mind is present and can lead to control being transferred from the chain of physical cause and effect to an alternative chain of mental cause and mental effect (making plans to do something else) and mental cause and physical effect (walking away to carry out the alternative activity). In the absence of strong mind, there is no free will, only the chain of physical cause and physical effect, but where strong mind exists, it can choose to break free from the chain of physical cause and physical effect and replace it with an alternative chain of mental cause and physical effect. It is the fact that different chains of cause and effect are available to us and that we can choose one over another that allows us to say that we have free will. But is it genuine free will or are our choices somehow foisted on us?
  
- 3) If the mind of a human is shaped by physical factors such as genetic inheritance or childhood environmental inheritance (over which no human has any control), is the mind ever free? Isn't it the slave of factors not of its choosing? Does a person with stupid parents and raised in a poor, crime-infested ghetto have true free will? Can he genuinely choose any course of action, or must he necessarily follow a path laid down for him by his poor-quality genes and hostile environment? Are criminals born or made? If children born in slums were taken away from their parents and raised in the homes of the richest people in the land, and given the finest education available, wouldn't their "free" choices be entirely different? In other words, is a person's character the product of factors outwith itself? If so, no one can be judged on the basis of their character since that character would be radically different if the processes that formed it were changed e.g. by being removed from a deprived environment and placed in a privileged one. Illumination teaches that reincarnation is the way out of the impasse. In a particular life, a person's choices are constrained by the circumstances of his life, most of which are outside of his control, but over a number of lives freely chosen by a soul, the soul's true character can emerge. If a person raised in a violent slum behaves violently, can he really be condemned? If a person born in privilege, with every advantage laid on a plate for him, leads a respectable, prosperous life, can he really be praised? Surely not. Yet in the religions of Christianity, Islam and Judaism, a soul can be condemned to hell for eternity on the basis of the outcome of a single lifetime. In these religions, no consideration whatsoever is given to the circumstances in which someone is born and raised. (The soul is imagined to be a free agent, completely unaffected by genes and environment: a scientifically absurd position to hold.) There is no justice in these cruel, Satanic religions. A soul can justly be judged and condemned only if, over

a number of incarnations, it consistently chose the worse over the better, good over evil. A single life is no basis for judging a soul; a soul must be tested over a number of incarnations.

In a later article, we will reveal the true nature of reincarnation. It has no connection with the absurd concept preached by Hinduism and Buddhism. No "karma" is involved in reincarnation. This is a nauseating doctrine, used to justify appalling abuses and the creation of a caste of "untouchables" condemned to a living hell as unclean pariahs. Nor is the abolition of the self the goal of reincarnation. Few concepts are as badly misunderstood as reincarnation.



# 23 Alienation

The central crisis of humanity lies in the concept of alienation. Humans are alienated from their jobs, their neighbours, their communities, their culture, their society, their political leaders. They feel powerless, unable to change anything. They find themselves depersonalised in the large, bureaucratic machines for which they work. They are not recognised as individuals with unique worth. They are cast adrift, estranged, full of anxiety.

The world seems foreign, alien and hostile. Above all, people are alienated from themselves. Their alienation is most extreme in the case of what ought to be their greatest inspiration – religion.

When a person bows to “God” he has shown that he understands nothing of God. God is your guide, your light, your exemplar. He is your friend, ally and mentor. He is like a perfect big brother, steering you through life. If your big brother asked you to bow before him and pray to him, you would think he had gone insane. If he demanded your worship, you would hate him. If he commanded you to love, serve and obey him, you would fight him. His job is to nurture you and bring out the best in you, not to make you his slave.

If a person prays to a God whom he considers omnipotent, omniscient, and perfect in every regard, he will inevitably see himself by contrast as powerless, ignorant, flawed and sinful. He has stripped himself of his own nobility and worth and projected it onto this remote, inhuman God, so far above the level of humanity as to be unknowable and unreachable. A person on his knees to this God is profoundly unhappy, wracked with self-loathing. He has created a means to torture himself. Whenever he contemplates this God, he cannot help simultaneously contemplating how far he falls short. He sees himself as despicable. Does such a person have a healthy attitude to life? Is he contented, optimistic, self-confident, eager to take on every challenge life throws at him? Or is he mired in negativity? He can’t save himself, he thinks, only God can save him. His is an Alienated Soul.

Now imagine that this person realises that God is not external but internal. All the qualities he so admires and reveres in God are actually within him, albeit deeply buried. If he can get in touch with his inner divinity, his life will be transformed. Instead of crawling around the world on his hands and knees, terrified of his infinitely distant perfect God, he will stride around confidently and powerfully... a God in his own right. A majestic human being. A credit to humanity. He will experience the ecstasy of self-actualisation and self-realisation. His alienation from himself will be at an end.

The great Illuminist Hegel highlighted several lines from the Book of Genesis to illustrate man’s plight. “God” said to Abraham, “Get thee out of thy country, from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will shew thee.”

Hegel wrote, “With his herds Abraham wandered hither and thither over a boundless territory without bringing parts of it nearer to him by cultivating and improving them...he was a stranger to soil and men alike...The whole world Abraham regarded his opposite; if he did not take it to be a nullity he looked upon it as sustained by a God who was alien to it. Nothing in nature was supposed to have any part in God; everything was simply under God’s mastery.”

This captures the sense of humans being strangers in a strange land, alienated from the world they inhabit, estranged from themselves, in thrall to an inhuman God. Abraham, from whom the Satanic religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam trace their common descent, is the very essence of the Alienated Soul. He was the first of the false prophets. His “God” is Satan. It is Satan who wants humanity to see itself as separated from divinity by an infinite, unbridgeable gulf. Illumination, the religion that has always opposed Satan, preaches the precise reverse. The gap between humanity and God is illusory. The divine spark is within us.

If we can overcome the Satanic lies and propaganda designed to keep us alienated from our inner divinity, we can make a heaven of this Satanic world.

Christianity, Judaism and Islam – the dark religions of the Devil – are the primary barriers to the light of the True God. He is not without, he is within. Imagine a world populated by billions of people in whom the divine spark has been liberated. Wouldn't you rather live there than the hell-hole we currently inhabit?

## **The Unhappy Consciousness**

There is no God who demands worship. It is Satan who demands it. Satan craves it. He wants the entire world on its knees before him. To see Muslims, in their millions, on their knees at Mecca, Jews swaying back and forth and mumbling to themselves in front of the Wailing Wall, Christians clapping their hands, rolling their eyes and yelling Hallelujah and Amen is to see nothing but deluded legions of Devil worshippers. These people are so alienated from themselves that they seem to view God as some sort of power-mad, egotistical tyrant. A Führer, a dictator at a Nuremberg rally.

God is no such thing. He does not seek worship. Why would he? He does not want people on their knees before him. Why would he? He does not want prayers and hymns, confessions and sacraments, snake-handling and speaking in tongues. Why would he? Is he some pathetic magician desperate for an audience? Is he the God of cheap tricks, stunts and snake oil? Is he a narcissist who always wants to stand centre stage in the limelight? Christianity, Judaism and Islam are obscene. It is nauseating that so many people have been deceived and brainwashed into believing the most fantastic nonsense conceivable. The "holy" texts of these religions are books of the most shameful lies. They are designed to bring humanity closer to Satan, the supreme egotist. Every step in that direction is a step further from God.

God, far from being alien to us, far from being a distant deity, is inside us all. Our mission is to find him within us, to release our inner divinity. It is not anyone else we should be worshipping, but ourselves. That is the great test with which we are confronted...do we have the courage and knowledge to look to ourselves rather than others? Can we find our divine spark? That is the Holy Grail, the most sacred and spiritual object of all. The quest for the Holy Grail is the most difficult conceivable.

Think of the world we live in. The ordinary person bows before the wealth and glamour of celebrities, the power of politicians, the money of business leaders. They don't just bow, they worship. It's the same formula as religion. We make ourselves slaves and then we stand in awe of our masters. Where do our masters want us? On our knees. Because then we are no threat to them. Then they can exploit us. We ought to be ashamed of ourselves.

Christ/Jehovah/Yahweh is the great Satan that lusts for worship, for earthy dominion. He seeks masses of slaves on their knees before him. His church on this earth is the Old World Order. They also lust after the worship of the people. We erect temples to them. We lionise them, canonise them, hero-worship them. We tell them that they are better than we are, that they deserve so much more than we do. We allow them to reap vast rewards for their meagre, selfish efforts. We don't complain. We don't protest. We don't object. We do nothing. In fact, we believe it is just that they should enjoy vastly more than the rest of us.

Why? Because we hate ourselves. Because we are alienated from ourselves. We exist in a state of unhappy consciousness. Our mind is at war with itself. We project onto others the divinity in

ourselves and then we worship those others.

The Old World Order are not gods. They are greedy, vain, selfish egotists, drunk on self-love. Bono, lead singer of U2, campaigns against world poverty. Bono is one of the richest men on the planet. Shouldn't he be campaigning against himself? Why do we tolerate such disgusting hypocrisy? Why isn't this person laughed off the face of the earth? St Francis of Assisi came from a wealthy family, but gave up everything he owned to follow his religious calling. That is a man you can take seriously, a man you can respect. He was no hypocrite. He lived as a pauper and railed against wealth. He was almost excommunicated by the Pope for preaching his subversive message that was such a threat to the scandalous riches of the Vatican. If a person like that stood up and campaigned against world poverty you would pay attention, but no one in their right mind would listen to a hypocrite like Bono. He is typical of the Old World Order. At the same time that they are reaching into our pockets to take our money, they are proclaiming how wonderful they are, and getting us to believe it. How stupid are we? We are stupid because we are self-alienated. We loathe ourselves. We have lost all sense of the divine spark within us. We are sunk in materialism. We are the lost, the damned, but it need not be that way.

Don't worship others. Worship yourself. Find your inner divinity. Be as great as you can be. People will stop worshipping Satan when they see that no good God would ever want to be worshipped. All those who demand that you kneel and bow in the name of "God" are manipulating you. They are false prophets. God needs no praise. When the Old World Order ask you to worship them, don't. Stop living in the shadow of others. When you liberate your divine spark, you will never again stand in awe of another.

If you are in any doubt that conventional religions are a sinister means of mass control, just look at any Islamic prayer session. At major Islamic mosques around the world you will see thousands upon thousands of bearded men, shoeless and wearing odd religious caps, on their knees, bowing and scraping, mumbling the words of the Koran that they have been forced to memorise from their earliest days. (Muslims are required to pray five times a day and are even woken up from sleep in the middle of the night to perform one of their prayer sessions: sleep disruption is a classic brainwashing technique.)

Muslim women are not allowed to pray with the men. They pray elsewhere, usually behind screens. They are typically clad in long black robes covering every part of their bodies. With many, only their eyes are visible. It is impossible to recognise one from another. These women are totally depersonalised, without one particle of individuality. They are the appendages of men, the private property of their husbands. They are not permitted to shake hands with other men, or let other men see their hair or faces. In some nations, they are forbidden from driving. They can't even stand in the same line to vote as men. They can be stoned to death for committing adultery, hanged for fornication. They have been made to feel like lepers. They are entirely alienated from their bodies, their appearance, their individuality. Yet you will hear them asserting that they are freer and better off than Western women...such is the extent of the brainwashing to which they have been relentlessly subjected. When slaves proclaim slavery to be freedom, you can be certain that the control being exerted over them is absolute.

Do not be under any illusions. Conventional religion is about one thing only: control. All the ceremonies of mainstream religion are designed to force you onto your knees, to compel you into postures of submission. They break your will, turn you into slaves and puppets of the Old World Order. Religion is a weapon of psychological warfare, expertly wielded by the masters of the Old World Order. A man on his knees cannot fight, cannot resist. Nietzsche described Christianity as a "slave morality". That's exactly what it is. You would need to be a slave to buy into Christianity, Islam or Judaism. The word "Muslim" means "one who

submits". You might as well have "slave" branded on your forehead. Islamic nations have proved backward in comparison with Western nations. Why? Because their ideology of submission removes the leadership, individuality and creativity necessary for progress. Islam is not unlike communism, an ideology that destroyed progress and creativity by making everyone submit to the state. Submission is anathema. Even in the West, there is far too much submission, far too many slaves. Imagine a world full of meritocrats - high achievers reaching their full potential - rather than a world of slaves ruled over by a rich, privileged elite, a corrupt group of unworthy masters - the Old World Order. What greatness could such a world attain? Humanity has barely scratched the surface of its potential. Only when we eradicate slavery in all of its many manifestations can we advance to the next level.

The 6,000 people who run the Old World Order give thanks every day that so many billions of people have fallen for the oldest trick in the book - the idea that if you make yourself the slave of "God" you have somehow freed yourself. They will tell you that you have liberated yourself from fear, sin and death...from Satan himself. The truth is the opposite. You have embraced the creed of Satan. You have made yourself into the living dead. Think of the Muslim fanatics who proudly proclaim, "We love death more than you love life." What is that if not the gospel of death, destruction, self-hatred, suicide and madness? And these people regard themselves as good, healthy human beings, deserving of being welcomed into the presence of God! Which God would want such followers? These people are sick to the core of their being. Satan's hand grasps their hearts. Do not follow the gospel of death.

## **Reject Islam, Christianity and Judaism.**

When you kneel, you are admitting that you are slave with no self-respect. In Great Britain, people kneel to a ridiculous woman who is allowed to label herself "Queen" and the head of the Church of England as though she were some great religious figure. No one in Britain is a citizen. They are all "subjects" of this Queen. They might as well be called slaves because that's what they are. The Queen is one of the central figures of the Old World Order. No person in Britain can be considered free until the monarchy is abolished and that nation has become a republic.

It's time to end the Old World Order. It's time to turn our backs on monarchs, popes, presidents, celebrities, business bosses and avaricious entrepreneurs...all the fake stars in the fake firmament. It's time to end the worship of Satan. It's time for the age of meritocracy. The new dawn is coming. The Illuminati are the light in the darkness. We will guide you to find your own inner light. Do not fall into the trap of thinking we are saviours.

The only person who can save you is yourself. Stand up. Be proud. You can take on any challenge. Make the whole world see the light of the divine spark within you.

What is the central teaching of Illumination? Find God within yourself. Where else should he be? We can be gods ourselves if we have the courage. We can join God. His hand stretches out towards us. Do we have the strength, imagination and boldness to grasp it? Or will we fall on our faces, in fear and trembling, and worship Satan instead? Muslims, Christians and Jews are the damned. Do not fall into their pit of despair, their gospel of self-hatred. They have always persecuted the Illuminati. We have no desire to persecute them. We want to save them from themselves, to end their alienation from life. Become one with yourself. Embrace Illumination. For the first time in your life, see the light.

Here is the ancient wisdom of the Illuminati. It is the test that, until very recently, was used to determine who was ready to join the Illuminati. Anyone who approached us with the right question would be admitted to the first stage of the procedure for becoming a member of the Illuminati.

The question was this one...

What are we becoming?

And the answer...

The Light...God.

Are you ready to become God? You never will be if you are on your knees to someone else.

# 24 Master and Slave

Most of us are slaves. No matter how much we loathe that conclusion and reject it, it is true nevertheless.

If you want to know if you are a slave, consider these criteria.

Every day you go and do a job you don't like. It gives you no creative thrill, and you derive no feeling of self-worth from it. You are under someone else's control. Your employer decides how you spend your time, not you. Your employer demands obedience, application and proper conduct from you. If you don't comply, you will be fired. You must behave in the way that the employer sees fit, not in the way that you deem fit.

In other words, you have handed over your definition of "proper conduct" to another. You have sold your time and effort to your employer. Sure, you get a salary in return. You can pay the bills, buy nice things, support your nearest and dearest, go on holidays, go out for fine meals at the weekend. In short, you can live comfortably. It is on that basis – that your petty needs are satisfied – that you can justify the fact that you have given away your control over the most precious thing you have: your own life.

Your employer, on the other hand, is wealthy, loves what he does, gets immense status and prestige from it, is admired and envied. His lifestyle is breathtaking. He has three magnificent homes, a 300-ft yacht, a stable of Ferrari supercars. He stays in the best hotels, and everyone is eager to do his bidding and fulfil his every wish. They are permanently at his beck and call, falling over themselves to please him. He can come and go as he pleases. He will never be sitting in front of another person waiting to hear if he is about to lose his job. He is the one who decides who gets hired and who gets fired. He controls his life. He allocates his time as he sees fit. He behaves as he wishes to. He imposes his views on others. Others depend on him, but he does not depend on them.

So, then, which are you...master or slave?

Who are the masters? The Old World Order. Who are the slaves? The rest of us.

Who is guilty? We are. Why? Because we allow the masters to rule us. In exchange for a "comfortable" living, we sign away our own lives. All over the globe, for billions of us, the headstones of our graves will bear exactly the same inscription: "Here lies the body of a person who was an adequate employee. He did what he was told and paid his taxes. He made no impact on the world. Nothing more need be said." Are you happy for that to be your epitaph?

But on the marble headstones of the members of the Old World Order, overlooking vast, spectacular mausoleums, will be magnificent eulogies, great lists of achievements, the tales of the lives of people to whose tune so many danced.

Overwhelmingly, the masters are those born into privilege, those handed huge advantages from the outset. Their parents are wealthy. They live in the finest neighbourhoods. They go to the finest schools. They join Masonic societies with the other sons and daughters of privilege. They agree to carve up all of the best jobs amongst each other. They marry each other and breed new generations of masters. They don't care about anyone else. Why should they? They have everything they want. On their side of the equation, there is no question to be answered.

The people who must answer the question are the slaves. The question could not be simpler. It is: Why do we let the masters get away with it? And the answer is a painful one. It's because we are lazy, apathetic, cowardly, satisfied with our trivial comforts. We'd rather accept the status quo than make any attempt to change things because then we'd need to leave our comfort zone, put in time



and effort, and above all be brave and take bold risks. If we weren't content with our enslavement, we'd be doing something about it. We'd be fighting back. But how many of us are doing anything at all? Don't ask others what you need to do. Use your initiative.

The answer to why we behave this way was provided by one of the greatest Illuminists of them all – Hegel. His dialectic of the master and slave is a famous and hugely influential contribution to philosophy. On its own, it would have elevated Hegel to the highest ranks of philosophers, yet it was just one small part of his dazzling thinking.

Only those slaves who understand Hegel's remarkable dialectic will be able to change their status and become free men.

## **The Freedom Fight**

Hegel's treatment of the master and slave dialectic is highly complex and abstract, but we will attempt to communicate the gist of his argument in a way that non-specialists can follow. The starting point is the concept of self-consciousness.

Self-consciousness is, by definition, a consciousness that is able to reflect upon itself. While all non-human animals on earth display various levels of consciousness, none of them are self-conscious. Hegel asserts that self-consciousness cannot exist on its own. It needs something else with which to contrast itself. To know what it is, self-consciousness must be aware of what it is not. (In a later article, we will show how Hegel's idea has astonishing implications for the nature of God, and is the key to why evil exists.)

A self-consciousness needs otherness, but as soon it encounters otherness it also experiences, for the first time, fear. Otherness is foreign, a potential threat, something that stands in opposition. The self-consciousness wishes to exert its will to power over the other thing. It wants to possess it, discover its secrets, absorb it, subordinate it, but, crucially, not to destroy it. If the self-consciousness takes ownership of the other thing, it will no longer find it foreign, hostile and threatening. But if it destroys the other thing, the self-consciousness will no longer have anything with which to contrast itself and will start to unravel. It cannot exist without the presence of otherness, yet as soon as it takes possession of otherness, otherness is no longer truly other. How can self-consciousness overcome this dilemma? Hegel came up with a profound and dramatic answer - by otherness arriving in the shape of a second self-consciousness.

Self-consciousness, in order to become true self-consciousness, needs not just any external object - any otherness - but another self-consciousness. By observing this other self-consciousness, by learning what it does and how it behaves, the first self-consciousness starts to understand itself. It learns what it means to be a self-consciousness.

Imagine a human child growing up on a desert island without the presence of another human or even an animal. Would the child develop language, would it become self-conscious, would it even become human in any true sense? The harsh but unavoidable truth is that it wouldn't. We become human by growing up amongst other humans, by being taught and guided by adult humans, by socialising with humans, by developing relationships, good and bad, with other humans. We immerse ourselves in the pool of humanity and thereby become human. If we are unable to do that because we have extreme autism, or severe Down's Syndrome, or any other debilitating condition that makes proper social interaction impossible, then we will never be truly human but more like an animal.

Think of the God of Christianity, Islam and Judaism existing in complete isolation before he allegedly created the world. How would this God develop as a self-consciousness without anything or anyone else with which to contrast himself? To a Christian, Muslim or Jew that question is not only absurd but also blasphemous and heretical. But their conception of God is ridiculous and incredible beyond words. Their God is one that could never exist. They believe in a fantasy. No intelligent person could subscribe to their religious beliefs. We said in an earlier section that our religion is one that even an atheist could contemplate accepting. That is because it is consistent with science and philosophy, and does not rely on the absurdity of faith. If you are prepared to believe in a 15-yr-old virgin giving birth to the omnipotent, omniscient, perfect, timeless Son of God in a stable in the Middle East 2,000 years ago, you are prepared to believe in anything. You are far beyond the reach of rational debate. Atheists will, rightly, instantly reject everything you have to say.

Hegel was fascinated by what would happen when a self-consciousness first encountered a second self-consciousness. The first self-consciousness would certainly now have another object with which to contrast itself, but this would be no simple object that could be straightforwardly owned and negated as all the previous objects had been. In fact, this other self-consciousness might be a serious threat. Also, the first self-consciousness is plunged into an identity crisis. It is no longer unique. Not only that, perhaps, the first self-consciousness worries, the other self-consciousness might want to try to own and negate it as if it were just another object.

Imagine two humans who have been raised in perfect isolation suddenly coming into contact with one another. What will they do? How will they behave? Hegel says that each requires recognition from the other: recognition that they are independent self-consciousnesses that are not mere objects to be owned and negated. What if the other refuses to provide that recognition?

If another self-consciousness does not acknowledge that I am also a self-consciousness, my whole identity is at stake. I am thrust into an existential crisis. Who am I? What am I? What will become of me? Does my existence have meaning?

When prisoners of war are being broken, one of the main tactics used is to dehumanise them, depersonalise them, refuse to acknowledge their humanity, their existence as anything other than objects. Many people have gone insane when subjected to this treatment. If you travelled the globe and were never once acknowledged as a human being by anyone you met, if you were ignored at every turn, if you were treated as invisible, you would soon no longer be human in any functioning sense. Quite simply, we cannot be human without acknowledgement of our humanity by other humans. Most people take their identity for granted, but it is astonishingly fragile, as many prisoners of war discover to their cost. The Jews in Nazi death camps were stripped of all of their humanity. They were turned, metaphorically, and even literally in some cases, into objects. One survivor, the great writer Primo Levi once dared to ask a guard, "Why?" regarding some incident. The response he got was infinitely chilling: "Here, there is no 'why'."

Recognition is not just important, it is a matter of life and death. Our whole existence hinges on it. Without it, we are objects. We are not human. We might as well be dead.

Hegel says that in the first encounter between two self-consciousnesses, the outcome is so critical, so much is riding on it, that in effect it becomes a fight to the death. Yet death must not happen. If either is killed, the other is denied the possibility of recognition and loses the chance to be a proper self-consciousness. (Remember that Hegel says that a self-consciousness cannot exist in the absence of another self-consciousness. Self-consciousness is social and plural, never singular.)

So, while each person fights as if to the death, the struggle does not actually end in death because that would be the end for both self-consciousnesses, both the victor and vanquished. The only way for the situation to be resolved is for one self-consciousness to, finally, submit to the other i.e. for one to prove to be more cowardly and weak than the other, less able to put everything on the line in order to win, less willing to risk death itself.

So, both have survived and both can now acknowledge the other, but a terrible and infinitely fateful asymmetry has entered the equation. The struggle has ended with the complete victory of one over the other. The victor is the master and the vanquished his slave. The victor was prepared to fight to the death; the vanquished wasn't. He gave up. The victor is courageous and the vanquished a coward. The victor is strong and the vanquished weak. The master controls and the slave is controlled. The master is the ruler and the slave is the ruled.

This struggle has, symbolically, been going on since the dawn of humanity. We have all participated in the struggle and we are now all either masters or slaves. It's easy to know which. If you work for another person, you are a slave. If you can be fired, you are a slave. If others control your life, you are a slave. If you are fearful of what others might do, you are a slave. If you have to await the decisions of others, you are a slave. The freer and the more independent you are, the more you resemble a master.

Although it seems that everything is perfectly set up for the master, Hegel says that this is not the case. Certainly, the master can put the slave to work and live excellently off the slave's hard toil. He can indulge in play all day long if he wishes. While the slave labours from dusk until dawn, the master lives a life of leisure and ease. Yet he is dissatisfied. He was hoping for acknowledgement from another self-consciousness, another person, but now he finds it hard to see the slave as anything other than an object. The asymmetry in their relationship means that there is no equality in the recognition for which they fought. The slave hates being viewed as a thing, and the master can barely tolerate being looked at by the slave.

But a new and amazing dialectic takes over. The master, living off the labour of the slaves, does no work himself. But the slave's work, bit by bit, begins to change the environment. Fields are cultivated, buildings constructed, goods manufactured. In all of this work, something of the slave is turning into physical form. His consciousness is becoming externally objectified. He realises he has a mind of his own, that he's capable of creation, and of ordering his environment. He becomes proud of his achievements. His self-assurance steadily builds. He no longer feels so wretched and worthless in comparison with the master.

When the slave and master survey the world, the slave sees the fruit of his own work, while the master sees the outcome of another's work. The slave finds that his consciousness is appearing all around him in the shape of the work he has performed. He is finding a way to attain recognition and deeper understanding of his own consciousness other than solely through the approval of another self-consciousness. He grows as a person. He pours himself into his work. He learns things and becomes increasingly skilled. The master, on the other hand, is becoming lazy and inept, with none of his own work to show for his time.

As the dialectic unfolds, the slave, theoretically, should become more and more powerful until he is the equal of the master. At that point the master will no longer be able to treat him as anything other than a free man. Each side has achieved what it wants. The slave is no longer deemed less than human, and the master at last gets the recognition he craves from an equal. The master-slave dialectic has culminated in an outcome that preserves the two most valuable features of the dialectic: the master's freedom, and the slave's skilful work. Now the slave can enjoy the master's freedom, and the master can acquire the skills of the slave.

At least, that's what's supposed to happen. But what if a group exists - the Old World Order - that wishes to ensure that the masters always remain on the top, and the slaves remain permanently less than human? Whether we are brave enough to acknowledge it or not, that's the world we live in today. Police and soldiers are there to enforce the masters' will.

Our way of life is inherently based on masters and slaves. We bow to assorted Gods, like slaves bowing to masters. We bow to monarchs and presidents, to the rich, to celebrities. We never tire of bowing to others and getting on our knees. We are controlled at every turn. Isn't it time to unshackle us, to stand up straight for once?

## **Meritocracy**

The Illuminati are meritocrats. Only meritocracy, not democracy, can deliver a world where there are neither masters nor slaves. Masters are those who are able to control vastly more resources than others. Therefore, meritocracy advocates preventing anyone from acquiring excessive resources. When the richest person in a nation is, say, just ten to twenty times wealthier than the poorest can the circumstances exist for masters and slaves to vanish from society. In a capitalist democracy, the system devised by the Old World Order to allow them to hold the people in their tyrannical grasp, the richest person can be worth a million times more than the poorest. In such a system, the winners take all. The winners are the Old World Order, and the rest of us are losers, suckers, cowards and slaves. But we can change the system at any time. After all, there are vastly more of us. What's stopping us? Do we have no dignity, no self-respect, no courage?

Why has capitalist democracy proved so apparently successful, to the extent that virtually no one dares to challenge it? No debate in the media ever takes place about the replacement of capitalist democracy. Even during the current financial meltdown, no rivals to capitalist democracy have been proposed. Why not? Because the masters won't allow the system that has brought them such spectacular wealth and power to be toppled. Sure, you can change your President or Prime Minister, but you can't change the system, and it is the system that is the problem, not the identity of the figurehead.

Capitalist democracy is, however, doomed because it is dialectically unstable. Capitalism is an ideology based on extreme inequality. It is an economic system designed by and for masters. It revolves around a tiny number of people - the rich masters with vast amounts of capital - using the labour of slaves (us, the work drones) to generate enormous profits.

Karl Marx predicted that this system would implode and be replaced by communism - the common ownership of all of a nation's assets by the people - and he would have been proved right had the masters not seen the danger. They produced a brilliant dialectical response - they harnessed democracy to capitalism.

Democracy is an ideology based on equality: one man one vote; every vote has equal weight to every other vote. The masters massively extended the vote to groups that had previously been denied voting rights. In a country like the USA, the ordinary people - the slaves - were allowed the illusion that every four years they could decide who was in charge of their nation. This illusion was all that was needed to persuade the slaves that they were in control of their own destiny, that they were free.

Yet look at an American election such as the one in 2004 - Bush versus Kerry: two extremely wealthy men, both members of Yale's notorious Skull and Bones Masonic secret society. The genius of using democracy, from the Old World Order's viewpoint, is that it doesn't matter for

whom the people vote for as long as they - the Old World Order - choose the candidates. If Kerry had won the election, the Old World Order would still have had their man in the White House. It doesn't matter who wins or loses the election: the Old World Order always stays in charge.

The President is either a member of the Old World Order, or meets with their full approval. Someone like Obama, even though an outsider, is nevertheless someone who will never threaten the Old World Order's hegemony. He wouldn't have been allowed to set foot in the White House if the Old World Order thought he would damage their interests. They viewed Obama as a means of re-establishing the credibility of capitalist democracy after the disastrous Bush years.

Obama's job is to act as a PR man and cheerleader for capitalist democracy. Even his most enthusiastic fans must already see that nothing significant will change under his presidency. The Old World Order's power will be as strong as ever. There is nothing any President can do to change things. The entire American political and economic system is designed to prevent any serious challenge to capitalism, the bedrock of the Old World Order's power and riches.

To reiterate, the Old World Order's power is based on disguising their commitment to inequality (capitalism) by harnessing it to democracy, an ideology of equality. The democratic element is sufficient to deceive the slaves while the masters go about their business of greedily serving their own interests. The excesses of the Wall Street Gang in the years leading up to the current financial disaster are amongst the most egregious in history, yet this was taking place within a so-called democracy.

Did a single democrat have any say whatsoever in what was going on in Wall Street? Yet who's picking up the tab now? "No taxation without representation" was the great slogan of the American Revolution, yet in the last year the American people have picked up a vast tax bill to bail out the bankers. Did the people have any representation in the boardrooms of Wall Street? None at all. Did they have any say in the enormous salaries, bonuses, pensions, stock options, perks? Don't you get it? Capitalism is all about the masters while democracy is all about pretending to the slaves that they can change things. They can't.

The other measure the masters took to protect their position was the introduction of welfare provisions. The great revolutions in France and Russia (in 1789 and 1917) took place because the people were literally starving to death and had to fight for their lives. If the rulers of France and Russia had provided a welfare state, no revolutions would have occurred.

The masters now ensure that the slaves have a reasonable degree of comfort. And the slaves are no longer mere workers. They are consumers now, and via consumption they bring more wealth to the masters. By giving us democracy, a standard of living that maintains most of us in reasonable comfort, and the opportunity for us to consume a huge variety of things, the masters create the illusion that we are free rather than slaves. And we fall for it. Yet behind the curtain, the masters control everything. We have traded our self-respect and our souls for the baubles they throw at us, for the scraps they toss at us from their high tables. How grateful we are for our petty lives as consumers of the junk they sell us.

Most of us are "respectable" slaves, but there is also an underclass of those who are not judged respectable. Marx referred to the underclass as the "lumpenproletariat": the "refuse of all classes," including "swindlers, confidence tricksters, brothel-keepers, rag-and-bone merchants, beggars, and other flotsam of society." They are dispossessed and powerless. Trotsky believed that the underclass were reactionary and counter-revolutionary, and generally highly supportive of the upper classes.

This is classic slave behaviour: admiring the very people who oppress you. Many of the supporters

of the right wing American Republican Party - the main party of the Old World Order - are members of the underclass. They are frequently fundamentalist Christians (a slave morality), and advocates of capitalism (even though they themselves have no capital) and have dead-end jobs or no jobs at all. When people vote for the masters who have made them slaves, they have lost all self-respect. They are perfectly brainwashed.

A chain is only as strong as its weakest link. If our society is regarded as a chain then it is falling apart. Weak links are everywhere, and most visibly in the underclass. The underclass is left to rot. They have few or no prospects of bettering themselves. They are a drain on the rest of society, a source of criminality. A large criminal justice system is required to deal with them. Police, prisons, welfare organisations, community centres, social workers, government agencies are needed in abundance. It costs a fortune to supply all of this (and even then it's not nearly enough), but to achieve what? Simply to prevent these people going on the rampage.

Is it healthy for society to have a large and growing underclass? But don't forget why the underclass exists - they have been deliberately starved of resources in order to ensure that the masters - the Old World Order - can enjoy an excess of resources. Imagine that there is set amount of wealth in the world. Everyone who gets more than the average, more than his fair share, is, in effect, depriving others. Is that moral? The Old World Order impoverish the underclass in order to enrich themselves, and the rest of society acts as a buffer between the masters and the lowest slaves.

Under a meritocracy, the absurd inequality that appears under capitalism would be abolished, but so would the sterile and false equality that characterises a system such as communism. Both capitalism and communism are LCD - lowest common denominator - ideologies. In communism, the laziest, most stupid person is guaranteed the same rewards as the hardest-working, most talented person, and hence the talented hard-worker loses any motivation and the system rapidly degenerates. The talented lose all incentive to make optimal use of their skills.

Under capitalism, the production of goods is based on the popularity of those goods, which in turn reflects the quality of the people. A nation full of stupid, untalented people has stupid, untalented tastes. They love popcorn movies, reality TV, game shows, chat shows, sitcoms, hospital, legal and crime dramas and all the rest of the dross that is shown 24/7. A nation of slaves has slave tastes. Everywhere, quality is sacrificed for cheap, gaudy goods with instant appeal. The system is based on short-term gratification and cheap thrills. Everything is disposable. Nothing lasts. In a short time, quality vanishes from capitalism since it simply isn't profitable enough: there are too few people of quality.

Communism and capitalism are both catastrophic. Marx's dialectical analysis was wrong. Communism is not the inevitable victor over capitalism. Communism is the equal and opposite pole of capitalism, and just as bad. Extremes of equality and inequality are equally damaging.

Another point must be made about communism. It is nothing but a secularized form of Christianity. Jesus Christ's "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you", is simply a different way of saying Marx's "From each according to his abilities to each according to his needs." The two systems are morally identical. They both revile masters and promote complete equality. Communism is Christianity without Christ, which is why it is so feared by the leaders of the Christian world. It renders them redundant.

Christianity, unlike communism, has historically found favour with the masters, with emperors, kings and dictators. Why? Because it allows them to exploit the slaves as much as they like. "Render unto Caesar," says Christ. That means obey your masters. The communists on the other hand say resist your masters. "Turn the other cheek," says Christ. The communists say, "Better to

die on your feet than live on your knees." Christ says that his people will gain their reward in the afterlife. Communists say that there is no afterlife and the reward must come here and now. "Love your enemies," says Christ. The communists say overthrow them, with violent revolution if necessary. Christ tells us to respect private property (the masters' property!) while for the communists all property is theft. At its core, Christianity is ambiguous, a chameleon. Communism is far more honest. No master could ever embrace communism, yet many of the worst masters in history have proudly proclaimed themselves Christian. The Old World Order loves Christianity, one of their greatest instruments of tyranny - as it was always intended to be by its founder, Christ the Deceiver.

The masters spent long decades demonising communism, the ultimate slave ideology. You never heard them breathing a word against capitalism, the most successful master ideology. Instead they demanded, and got, freer and freer markets - less and less regulation and supervision. Cui bono? They didn't want anyone looking over their shoulders to see what they were up to. Their most profitable deals, the ones that carve up the world between them, must be carried out in the greatest of secrecy with no outside scrutiny.

And look what happened? The world was plunged into the greatest celebration of greed and excess in world history. The triumph of the masters seemed complete. They even called themselves the "Master of the Universe." But then came the credit crunch - one of the most calamitous financial disasters of all time. And who paid for the wreckage of the economy? The masters? Don't be absurd. The slaves footed the bill, as they always do.

The dialectic that propels history has already destroyed communism, the slave ideology. Now it will turn its attention to the disaster of capitalism, the master ideology. Slaves will become their own masters and masters their own slaves, and thereby all distinctions between master and slave will be negated.

Meritocracy is the higher synthesis of capitalism (the thesis) and communism (the antithesis). It strips them of their weaknesses and magnifies their strengths. It brings an end to the dark age of master and slave politics and economics. It is the culmination of the dialectic. It marks the overthrow of the Old World Order. It is not just desirable, it is inevitable. It is the End of History in terms of economic and political evolution. There is no stage beyond.

Meritocracy is acephalous - without heads, rulers, leaders, masters. They are redundant in a world of talented people where one person is as skilled as another.

Meritocracy is an HCF - "highest common factor" - philosophy. It is not a race for the bottom, but an ascent to the top. In a meritocracy, there are no masters, no slaves, no lowest common denominator, no low quality goods and services, no pandering to the vulgar and cheap to make a fast buck.

Meritocracy advocates collaborative groups of talented individuals, each with valuable expertise. In a world of skilled people there would be no bosses and no workers. If, for some reason, a figurehead was required, that person would be appointed under the principle of *primus inter pares* - first amongst equals. Those who achieve great things get greater rewards than others, but not to the extent where they can markedly disadvantage others.

Do you think Obama will save you? Think again. Do you think elections every four years will save you? Think again. A revolution is needed, one that replaces both the industrial revolution of capitalism ("dark, Satanic mills") and the communist revolutions of Marxism. We need a meritocratic revolution that will bring an end to the Old World Order, and the religions of Satan.

Do not forget: any religion or ideology that requires you to bow, kneel, pray, salute, wear special uniforms, adopt submissive postures, roll out a red carpet, adore and worship Gods or heroes is trying to control you. The Satanic world is full of levers of control and brainwashing. Once you are under the control of others you are alienated from yourself. You will never realise your own potential.

Meritocracy is about freeing everyone from control. In a liberated world, capitalism would vanish since it is a master and slave ideology but there would be no more masters and slaves for it to operate upon. Slave religions such as Christianity, Judaism and Islam would disappear. Above all, the Old World Order would be abolished. Isn't a world without masters and slaves worth fighting for? Isn't it time to reject capitalist democracy and the slave religions? Isn't it time for meritocracy and Illumination?

What are we waiting for?

Embrace the Light.

Embrace Meritocracy.

No more masters and no more slaves.

A world made up of dynamic communities of talented individuals.

The meritocratic world is the platform for humanity to take the next step of its evolution upwards - towards God.



# 25 Leviathan

For centuries, the Illuminati have used a single image to represent everything to which they are opposed. It is the illustration by Abraham Bosse and Thomas Hobbes that appears on the frontispiece of Hobbes' famous philosophical work "Leviathan".

*"May those who curse days curse that day, those who are ready to rouse Leviathan."* (Book of Job 3:8)

In Christian literature, the Leviathan is an image of Satan. John Milton, in Paradise Lost, uses "Leviathan" to describe Satan's size and power. In Gnosticism, Satan is identified with Jehovah/Allah/the Christian God. He is the God who demands worship, hymns and prayers, kneeling and bowing, a world in total submission to his tyrannical will. He wants all of us to stand in front of a wailing wall and lament our unworthy existence. He is anathema.

## The World Tyrant



In the picture, Leviathan - Rex Mundi (King of the Earth), the Demiurge, Satan - wears a monarch's crown (the symbol of tyranny), and wields a sword (the symbol of oppression), and a crozier (the symbol of religious authority). This is the essence of Satan's rule: religious, military and royal tyranny. Above Leviathan is a Latin inscription from the Book of Job: *Non est potestas super terram quae comparetur ei*: "There is no power on earth that compares with it."



Leviathan is a giant who towers over his dominions. Trapped inside his body are all the slaves worshipping their dark master. They are faceless and nameless, facing inwards while their lord faces outwards.

The slaves are gathered like a congregation at church, in awe before their Satanic master. They are without individuality. All of them are submitting to the tyrant's power. This is an image of total subordination.

Leviathan is also a symbol of the Old World Order: the triple tyranny of church, army and royalty. How many billions have been enslaved by these three aspects of Leviathan?

The creature's crown is composed of gold and jewels - symbols of earthly wealth. Leviathan is Mammon. Leviathan is Satan. Leviathan is the Old World Order. Leviathan is unbridled capitalism. Every building in Wall Street should bear the grotesque image of Leviathan. Investment banks are temples to Leviathan, and their CEOs the high priests.

When will the people of the world stop worshipping the sinister forces that have turned them into slaves?

Follow the light.

Follow the path of Illumination.

The Illuminati will triumph over Leviathan.

## Shabbat

The tyranny of Leviathan most manifests itself in his chosen religion - Judaism. Look at the ludicrous concept of "Shabbat" in Satan's special religion. According to the Jews, the "Creator" made the world in six days and rested on the seventh. No one questions the absurdity of "God" resting (never mind the laughable notion that he created the world in six days). What, was he tired, exhausted by his labours?

And because Leviathan rested on the Seventh Day then so must his Chosen People. If they don't, they will suffer the death penalty according to Mosaic Law (Exodus 31:15): "Everyone that shall do any work on this day shall die."

In other words, you have no choice about how to spend your day, how to allocate your own time. You are a slave, threatened with death if you don't comply with the wishes of your controllers.

"Shabbat" is an obscenity. There is a tradition amongst Jews that if every Jew properly observes two consecutive Sabbaths the Jewish messiah will come. The last thing the world needs is a messiah sent by Leviathan. The world has suffered long enough. Thirty-nine categories of activity are prohibited on Shabbat. People are not allowed to open refrigerators because an automatic light will come on. (An automatic light being activated is considered forbidden work.) People are not allowed to have security lights that are triggered by motion detectors.

As soon as you hear adult human beings worrying about whether or not automatic lights come on, you know you are dealing with creatures entirely under Leviathan's control, lacking all free will and self-respect. What a preposterous God it is that worries about lights and would gladly sentence people to death if they transgressed by allowing their lights to switch on automatically.

Orthodox Jews frequently mark their territory. They create an area called an "eruv". It is said that many eruvs (eruvim) even surround areas with substantial non-Jewish populations. Most of the gentiles are unaware that such a ghetto perimeter exists. Though they are physically marked, eruvim are difficult to identify for those who do not know the signs. Pieces of string are often suspended from the tops of posts. Telephone poles and lampposts are frequently used in an eruv. Do not allow yourself to be placed inside the perimeter of an eruv. This is the domain of the creatures of Leviathan. They have no right to place you within their prison.

Leviathan is a jealous, wrathful, partisan god. He is obsessed with appearance and idiotic rules that serve no purpose whatever. He has a peculiar fascination with hair. Women must wear wigs over the hair they were born with. Men mustn't shave the sides of their faces.

Leviathan's most zealous followers wear odd clothes that have the inevitable consequence of alienating them from people of other communities. This is the precise intention of their divisive god. He continually constructs rules and regulations that will drive people apart and create conflict. There are even strict laws regarding what food people should eat. People are forbidden from eating pork. Only kosher food must be eaten. What manner of god is obsessed with dietary rules?

When you find a religion full of senseless rules and restrictions, you can tell immediately that you are encountering one of Leviathan's demonic religions. Leviathan's religions are about control. They do not advocate freedom, independence, people thinking for themselves. They revolve around a single concept - "Obey me or suffer the consequences." They are instruments of tyranny, of forced compliance. They are designed to humiliate people and make them submit to Leviathan's malevolent will.

Do not let Leviathan control you. Reject all petty rules of absurd, Satanic religions. A God who cares about how you wear your hair, what meat you eat and what clothes you put on is no God at all. The True God would not spend an instant worrying about whether anyone did or did not comply with a ridiculous set of Shabbat requirements.

The True God's message is one of illuminating the darkness in which humanity is held. He is the perfect master of himself and of nature. He wants us to acquire equal mastery. So, above all, we

must overcome all that is slave-minded within us. Leviathan's religions, on the contrary, are all about emphasising that we are slaves, chaining us to bewilderingly bizarre, mindless rules. Masters look to themselves for freedom. They do not bow and kneel. As soon as we stop prostrating ourselves before Leviathan, we will start to feel strength flowing through us. We need no one to redeem us. We can redeem ourselves if we allow ourselves to step into the light.

Reject Leviathan. Bow to no one. Overthrow the Old World Order, the kingdom of darkness, the realm of Satan.



## **26 Did an “Angel” create Earth?**

A central teaching of Gnosticism is that Satan created the world we inhabit. In this day and age, this sounds like an absurd assertion, yet scientists have recently started to take seriously the notion that super-intelligent angelic beings may be our creators. Is science catching up with the truths that Gnostics preached millennia ago?

A few years ago, in an article entitled "Children of an alien God", science writer Marcus Chown presented a picture that chimes with the Gnostic vision of Biblical creation.

## **Children of an alien God**

by Marcus Chown

Could intelligent "angels" have created our universe?

Our Universe may have been created by superior beings in another universe, according to a physicist in the US. If he is correct, it may finally explain what Albert Einstein called the most incomprehensible thing about the universe: the fact that it is comprehensible to human beings.

Edward Harrison of the University of Massachusetts came to this astonishing conclusion after attempting to explain one of the great puzzles of science: why the "fundamental constants" of nature appear to be "fine-tuned" for the emergence of life. A good example, he says, is the gravitational constant, which governs the strength of gravity. "If it were slightly smaller, stars like the sun would not shine," says Harrison. "However, if it were slightly stronger, stars would burn their fuel and go out before there was time for biological evolution on any planets."

"Conventional physics completely fails to explain this example of fine-tuning or many others," says Harrison. "However, it is possible to explain them if the universe has actually been designed at a fundamental level for the benefit of life."

This is not to say that Harrison believes in the necessity of a Creator. Instead, he proposes that intelligent life itself creates new "offspring" universes where conditions are just right for life. In each offspring universe, life then evolves to a high level of intelligence and in turn creates more offspring universes.

If you think this sounds like pure science fiction, you would be wrong. "We already have a mathematical blueprint for how to make new universes," says Harrison. The blueprint is the creation of our own universe. According to grand unified theories, which attempt to show that the fundamental forces of nature are merely facets of a single "superforce", the universe was created when a super-dense "seed" of matter triggered a runaway expansion of space. During this split-second phase of "inflation", the matter to make countless stars and galaxies was conjured out of the empty vacuum itself. The universe, as proponents of inflation are fond of saying, was "the ultimate free lunch".

Harrison says it would only be necessary to recreate the precise conditions that triggered inflation in our own universe in order to spawn a new universe. Alan Guth of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has suggested a way to do it using a 10kg mini black hole. Its super-dense interior would be the seed that would immediately inflate, not in our universe, but in a space-time connected to our own by the "umbilical cord" of the black hole. The cord would snap when the black hole "evaporated" and a new baby universe would be born.

Harrison says the precise details of universe creation do not matter. "The important thing is that if beings of our limited intelligence can dream up wild yet seemingly plausible schemes for making universes then beings of much higher intelligence might know exactly how to do it."

The key feature of any offspring universe is that it inherits fundamental constants similar to those of its parent. This immediately explains why our universe is fine-tuned for life.

Until now, argues Harrison, only two explanations have been advanced for why the universe is set up for life. There is the "anthropic principle", which maintains that we exist because the universe is that way; if it were different we would not be around to comment on it. "What is so unappealing about the anthropic principle is that it requires there to be countless lifeless universes," says Harrison. "I consider that waste on a truly cosmic scale." The alternative explanation is that our universe was designed by a Creator, a point of view accepted by many people - including scientists. "Unfortunately," this explanation terminates scientific enquiry," says Harrison.

Harrison's theory of the "natural selection of universes" may offer a third view. "The creation of the universe drops out of the religious sphere and becomes a subject amenable to scientific investigation," he says.

Harrison is not the first to propose the idea of self-reproducing universes. A few years ago, Lee Smolin of Syracuse University proposed that universes in which the conditions were ideal for the formation of black holes generated the most offspring universes. "However, there was no compelling reason why universes which were selected for black holes should also contain life," says Harrison. "My theory makes the connection." Harrison thinks the reason why the universe is understandable to humans is now clear. "The superior beings who created our universe inhabited one not greatly unlike our own. Our universe was not created by God - a superior being - but "angels" - superior beings!"

But why would intelligent beings want to make new universes? Harrison suggests several reasons. One may simply be to prove that it can be done. "It is not inconceivable that the goal of the evolution of intelligence is the creation of universes to foster intelligence."

Then again, there is the possibility that superior intelligences may not be totally inaccessible for occupation and exploration by their creators," he says. "If intelligent beings know how to create universes of various designs, they might know how to inhabit them by some form of transference."

The obvious question is, how did the first universe begin? Harrison admits that one possibility is that God created the first universe. "Thereafter, superior beings in universes took over the creation of further universes."

Another possibility, he says, is that there was an initial "ensemble" of universes, in which the fundamental constants had random values. Life was possible in at least one member. "Thereafter, by reproduction, intelligent universes dominate, and the original unintelligent members then form a vanishingly small fraction of the whole."

(An expanded version of this material is available at:

<http://www.marcuschown.com/undsample.htm>.)

Chown's article shows that the idea that Satan(ℓ), the second highest angel (after Lucifer), might have created the universe we see around us is far from far-fetched. In the future, it may come to be viewed as orthodox science that we owe our existence to higher intelligences - "angels". Why not



one higher intelligence? - Satan, the Jehovah of the Old Testament, known to his followers as "God", the Creator.

Some scientists now openly talk about the possibility that we ourselves could create new universes in a laboratory. In an extract from

<http://www.bbc.co.uk/science/horizon/2001/paralleunitrans.shtml>,

Alan Guth said: "I in fact have worked with several other people for some period of time on the question of whether or not it's in principle possible to create a new universe in the laboratory. Whether or not it really works we don't know for sure. It looks like it probably would work. It's actually safe to create a universe in your basement. It would not displace the universe around it even though it would grow tremendously. It would actually create its own space as it grows and in fact in a very short fraction of a second it would splice itself off completely from our Universe and evolve as an isolated closed universe growing to cosmic proportions without displacing any of the territory that we currently lay claim to."

For those who wish to speculate about the origin of the universe, here are eight rival theories:

<http://www.bbc.co.uk/dna/h2g2/alabaster/A2986365>

If you had to choose one, which would it be? Don't make it an academic exercise. Pour your heart and soul into choosing one over the others. It won't do you any good to simply say, "I believe". You must know. You must experience Gnosis.

## **The Satan Particle**

The particular universe we inhabit is not random; it is designed. The fundamental constants that permit our existence did not appear out of thin air: they were specifically chosen. Our universe was constructed by a super-intelligence precisely with us in mind. The fact that the universe is perfectly suited to the evolution of humanity is in no way accidental.

Gnosticism says that Satanel is the creator, the craftsman, the demiourgos. He is the omniarch - the ruler of all - and the cosmocrator - the one possessing world power. Atheists might reject such a characterisation, but none can deny that there is persuasive evidence that the universe we see around us is too well-tailored for us to be anything other than the product of conscious design. If the fundamental constants of nature were marginally different, we wouldn't be here. Unlike evolutionary theory, where it is true that apparent design can arise from a long process of natural selection, fundamental constants are, by definition, not amenable to evolution and change.

There are two main possibilities: either there's an infinite number of universes where all conceivable values of fundamental constants can be found (in which case we inhabit a random universe where chance supplied the fundamental constants that underpin our existence), or there's one universe where the fundamental constants have been specially chosen (in which case we inhabit a unique, designed universe created by a super-intelligence that knew how to assemble the correct set of fundamental constants). Which alternative do you prefer?

The universe where everything is just right for our existence has been labelled the "Goldilocks" universe. Is it just right by chance or design? Your answer will shape your approach to life.

Can we also put another, even more important truth of Gnosticism, on a firm scientific footing that

would give atheists pause for thought?

Illumination does not teach that there are two separate physical universes - one containing the True God and another created by Satan. Rather, Satan's universe physically exists within the greater universe. In other words, the "Big Bang" represents a temporal event within a pre-existing, limitless universe. The universe of the Big Bang has a beginning and an end, but the universe enfolding it does not. The Big Bang universe is expanding, but it won't go on expanding forever. It is not expanding (or stretching) into nothing as some scientists claim. In fact, the idea of pure nothingness is incoherent since every scientist accepts the concept of the quantum vacuum: a sea of virtual particles, a sea of Becoming where Being and Nothingness are inextricably linked.

According to exponents of relational time and space, if all objects were somehow removed from the universe there would be no time and space, but it is now an accepted truth that the quantum vacuum would still be there. In other words, the quantum vacuum takes the place of what Newton referred to as absolute space. Although time might not be particularly meaningful in the quantum vacuum, it is still possible to talk of a temporal succession of events, so although there is no absolute time (in a Newtonian sense), there is still time of some description. Space and time, as manifested through the quantum vacuum, are integral to the universe.

If there is an entity that can be regarded as absolute space - the quantum vacuum - then, at the very least, the expanding universe must be expanding into it. In fact, the Big Bang universe is expanding into a pre-existing universe - that of the True God. The Big Bang universe is a finite universe within an eternal, infinite universe. That point must be emphasised. Although our universe is vast beyond the imagining, it is of no size at all in comparison with infinity. If our universe ends, that does not imply the end of the greater universe - the macrocosmos.

But how can a physical sub-universe exist within a physical super-universe without catastrophic collisions taking place all of the time? The answer lies in the definition of "matter". Illumination teaches that "matter" is what exists in a physical universe (a universe with dimensions) as opposed to a mental universe without dimensions. But it goes on to draw a sharp distinction between two different types of matter. The matter that Illumination condemns as the creation of Satan is matter that possesses mass. But there is also other matter that has no mass but still exists within the dimensional universe. Light, consisting of massless photons, is matter of this type. Light, massless matter, is always contrasted in Gnostic thought with mass-matter.

It turns out that modern quantum physics provides a precise technical vocabulary for what Illumination has always taught. All elementary particles can be divided into two categories: matter particles (known as fermions) and force carrying particles (called bosons). Fermions can be further subdivided into quarks and leptons. As for bosons, there are six types: photons, W and Z bosons, gluons, gravitons and Higgs bosons (the existence of the latter two has not yet been experimentally verified). Photons, gluons and gravitons have zero mass.

Illumination teaches that the super-universe is the province of matter without mass. In the language of ancient times, it is referred to simply as the "kingdom of light". As for Satan's sub-universe, the "kingdom of matter", it consists of quarks, leptons, bosons and nothing else (apart from the fluctuations of the quantum vacuum that pervades all of existence).

The key to the division between the kingdom of light and the kingdom of matter is the Higgs boson, sometimes referred to as the "God Particle". (In *The Armageddon Conspiracy*, it is named the "Satan Particle" since it is the centrepiece of Satan's creation.) Higgs bosons are the particles associated with the Higgs field and it is by "swimming" through the Higgs field that particles acquire their mass. If there were no Higgs bosons and no Higgs field then nothing in the universe

would have mass. Critically, photons, being massless, do not interact with the Higgs field or with Higgs bosons. They don't feel the Higgs field.

Illumination has always taught that light and matter are in opposition and now physics has reflected a sharp divide between photons (light) and particles with mass. They can co-exist in the same environment, but whereas fermions interact with the Higgs field, photons do not.

Another astonishing finding of physics is that bosons obey "Bose-Einstein" statistics while fermions obey "Fermi-Dirac" statistics. The key point here is that fermions comply with the Pauli exclusion principle: two fermions cannot occupy the same quantum state. Bosons are completely different. No exclusion principle applies to them and they can occupy the same quantum state. It is this feature that underlies laser technology.

It also underlies something much more remarkable. In the kingdom of light, everything is made of photons. Bodies can be created from photons obeying Bose-Einstein statistics. "Angels" are made of photons. And they can enter the material universe that we inhabit and return at a later time whence they came. The kingdom of light is not "perishable" in the way that the kingdom of matter is.

As we have said, the material universe created by the Big Bang is vast beyond comprehension, and no human will ever escape from it in human form. It is therefore understandable that some people refuse to speculate about what lies beyond. They will never reach the boundary of our universe, so why concern themselves with it? In ancient Gnostic thinking, there is a boundary ("horos"), which prevents entry to the kingdom of light, conceals what happens there, and allows only the elect to pass through to the higher kingdom.

Ask yourself this: if it is possible to have a universe that envelops this one, from which access to and from this universe is possible (at the speed of light), and that can contain bodies that obey Bose-Einstein statistics rather than Fermi-Dirac statistics, is this a legitimate scientific basis for that most elusive of entities that has always haunted the human imagination: the immortal soul?

The soul is not an entity from an invisible, unknowable, unreachable other dimension. It's from the universe of light that surrounds our universe of matter. It is real. It manifests itself as an energy field - an aura - around us. And it can return whence it came. Exactly as Gnosticism has always taught.

## Conclusion

Most religions assert that heaven and hell exist in a mysterious and unknowable different dimension from that of our existence here on earth. They claim that faith is required to cope with this ineffable enigma. Illumination, on the other hand, teaches that knowledge is the key and faith is less than worthless. The kingdoms of heaven and hell (light and matter) exist in the same physical realm, the finite kingdom of matter within the infinite kingdom of light, separated by the boundary (horos). The boundary can be crossed without invoking spooky, supernatural, metaphysical forces. The process is amenable to study by conventional science.

Mass-matter can exist only where the Higgs field is present. It is not present in the kingdom of light: no mass-matter can exist there. Light, on the other hand, can exist in both kingdoms and can travel back and forth. That is the basis of "angels" and "souls". Do you see? Light can exist in two, entirely different universes. Light is the key to everything. That is why the Illuminati chose that name for their secret society. That is why their religion is called Illumination. Light - illumination - is the secret of life. Light is knowledge. Light is thought. Light is gnosis. Matter, faith and Satan are

the darkness that must be dispelled. Turn to the light.

The scientific basis of what is taught by Illumination lies in fermions and bosons, Fermi-Dirac statistics and Bose-Einstein statistics, mass, photons and the Higgs field. Although it could be argued that humanity has a vast and impressive knowledge of fermions (matter particles), the science of bosons (photons, gravitons and Higgs bosons in particular) is in its infancy. As mentioned earlier, Higgs bosons and gravitons haven't even been experimentally verified as of 2009. By 3009 (if humanity has survived and retained an advanced civilisation), human knowledge will be utterly transformed in comparison with its present state. Above all, we will have begun to understand light. Many scientists openly acknowledge that photons are the strangest and most mysterious particles in existence.

The kingdom of light - the focus of the ancient Gnostic religion of Illumination - is the key to all of humanity's hopes and desires. Every day, science gets a tiny bit closer to this kingdom. The word "science" is derived from the Latin "scientia" - knowledge. "Gnosis" is the Greek word for knowledge. Illumination seeks to bring science and gnosis together as the source of complete knowledge, accessible to all. Illumination has already performed a similar task. Alchemy, an endeavour created by the Illuminati, evolved into chemistry - gnosis and science combining. Now biology, psychology and physics must come together under the umbrella of gnosis. Knowledge, not faith, is the key that unlocks the mysteries of existence. Faith is what Satan relies upon. Knowledge is what will set humanity free.

Reject faith. Reject Satan. Reject the Old World Order. All religions that place emphasis on faith are Satanic. Faith is the path not to salvation but to perdition. If you want a physical vision of inescapable hell, picture a being of light being sucked into a black hole. Nothing, not even light, can escape from a black hole. Trapped forever. In hell. Do you want that to be your fate?

The universe is mysterious but not unknowable. Gaining knowledge is the greatest challenge facing humanity. Those who turn to faith instead are lost. They will never attain true knowledge. It is easy to say, "I believe". To say, "I know" is the most difficult task of all. If you embark on the path to Illumination, do not for one moment think it will be an easy road. It is designed to present the most insurmountable obstacles. Only the most meritorious will achieve Gnosis.

In The Armageddon Conspiracy, Satan manifests himself on earth via the legendary Ark of the Covenant. His great foe Lucifer, Angel of Light, the first Angel, most beloved of the True God, manifests himself via the equally legendary Holy Grail. Perhaps those with eyes to see and ears to hear will now begin to appreciate how such things may be possible. The Armageddon Conspiracy is a dramatisation of an ancient plan by the Illuminati, devised by their grandmaster King Solomon (the wisest man of all), to capture and kill Satan within the holy of holies of Solomon's Temple, using the Ark of the Covenant.

It is not impossible.

Satan can be defeated. The Old World Order can be defeated.

Welcome to the New World Order - a world free of the slave religions of Christianity, Islam and Judaism. No more Mammon. No more Leviathan. No more people prostrate before false gods, no more people on their knees before their masters.

The end of slavery is coming. The kingdom of light is at hand. The new dawn.

# 27 God

---

Atheists reject the type of God worshipped by Christians, Muslims and Jews: the God of Being. They are right to do so. He is an anti-God, a false God, a God of delusion and lies. This God is no God at all. He is Satan pretending to be God. There is only one True God – the God of Becoming.

Many atheists consider Darwin's theory of evolution the proof that God does not exist. On the contrary, it is the basis of God's existence.

Modern science has led to a complete loss of a religious sensibility in the world. Religious statements increasingly sound crazy and ridiculous. The irony is that religion is ultimately scientific. There is no contradiction between science and religion. It is not religion that is abolished by science but atheism.

## God Not Only Exists, He Is Inevitable

Many people are baffled by the difference between the God of Being and the God of Becoming, but the difference could not be starker. The first is impossible and the second certain. Why do so many billions believe in the impossible? First, it suits the agenda of their controllers. Second, slaves want to be controlled because it means that they do not have to take personal responsibility for their own lives. People are passive in relation of the God of Being. Their only task is to submit to him and worship him. Look at a religion like Islam - the very word means "submission". But the God of Becoming has no interest in those who submit. He wants only those who take an active and proactive role in life. Those who submit are damned.

Believers in a God of Being are making the claim that God existed prior to the universe, that he has always existed and that he created the universe out of nothing. The definition of this God means that no one can ask who or what made God, how he came into being, where he came from, what substance he's made of, how he developed intelligence, why he felt the need to create the world. If he is a spiritual being, why did he create matter? If he created all things, why did he create evil? The advocates of this God want to shut down debate, but despite their efforts the awkward questions have never gone away. They can never be credibly answered because there is no such entity as the God of Being. For millennia, billions of people have worshipped a non-existent divinity, a God who cannot have the qualities claimed for him. That is humanity's supreme tragedy.

The God of Becoming is entirely different from the God of Being. He did not precede the universe. The universe precedes all things. The universe has no beginning and no end. God did have a beginning. He did not create the universe. The universe created him. His consciousness, his intelligence, his power: they are all products of evolution. He is the ultimate evolution of which the universe is capable. Any atheist who accepts Darwin's theory of evolution can accept the existence of the God of Becoming because God is nothing other than the final outcome of that process. He is underpinned by science, not faith. The tragedy of atheists is that they have been so disgusted by the absurdity of the God of Being that they have turned their backs on all notions of the divine. Although the God of Being is impossible, that does not mean there is no God.

What are the prerequisites of God? Surpassing intelligence? Awesome power? Ability to control the physical world around him? Ability to transcend death? Ability to engage in astonishing acts of cosmic creativity? The God of Becoming has all of these traits.

Some people might refer to the Illuminati's God of Becoming as merely some sort of super-being or super-intelligence rather than a true God. Yet the God of Becoming is the supreme expression of the potential of existence. Nothing can transcend him except through an act of his own will. Surely the universe's evolutionary summit in terms of consciousness, intelligence and power is the only

---

acceptable definition of God? God is that which cannot be surpassed except by his own choice, and the only entity that could theoretically surpass him is a community of others exactly like him.

The God of Becoming is the one in whose image we are ultimately made. We creatures of evolution are on the same evolutionary trajectory as God himself, but at a much earlier point. That is why it can truly be said that we have the capacity to become divine.

Imagine the earth of billions of years ago: a storm-tossed, primordial chemical soup rent by livid lightning strikes; vast sulphurous clouds, erupting volcanoes, frothing seas; endless tumult and chaos. Look at our planet now. Billions, perhaps trillions, of living forms populate earth's flourishing biosphere. There are six and half billion intelligent human beings. If humans originated from the chemical soup then it means that implicit all along within that soup were Leonardo Da Vinci, Einstein, Nietzsche, Goethe, Hegel, Michelangelo, Shakespeare, Byron, Washington, Weishaupt, Napoleon, Caesar, all the great scientists, artists, geniuses and leaders of history. If these astonishing figures were latent within the chemical soup of earth, what was latent within the chemical soup of the entire universe, the stardust of eternity, the shimmering, perpetual light of the cosmos?

Look at how much knowledge humanity has acquired in the last 2,000 years. The rate has actually been accelerating. The last 100 years have been the most productive of all. Look at what the last few decades have delivered when personal computers and the internet became available. The amount of knowledge at humanity's disposal is simply staggering.

Imagine humanity a 1,000 years from now. What about a billion years? Humanity already has god-like powers in relation to other species on this planet. In many billions of years is it not possible that humans might have evolved into actual gods? If that is possible for humans then what makes us think that it has not already happened for an entity or entities that came into existence long before we did?

What is the maximum potential latent within the universe? What is the fullest expression of the possibilities inherent in the universe?

## God

God does not make the universe, he emerges as its inevitable culmination, its dialectical end-point. God evolves. He is a creature of evolution, not of Being. There is every reason why an atheist should reject a God of Being, but none why he should reject a God of Becoming.

Humanity is, currently, the highest expression of earth's potential. Perhaps a greater expression will be found in the future. Dinosaurs dominated earth for many millions of years. Now they are extinct. Neanderthal Man is also extinct. Humans can be classified as the "fifth ape". Will there be a sixth? Will humanity become extinct and be replaced by a higher form? Time will tell. If we don't realise who we are and what we are capable of, we will certainly be replaced. That is the law of evolution.

The universe can carry out similar exercises to what has happened on earth, but on a much vaster scale. The universe has astonishing potential, all the potential in existence. Given an eternity, it wasn't just possible that the universe would find its maximum expression but certain. The God of Becoming is that optimal expression. He is as astounding as the God of Being, yet, unlike that false God, he truly exists.

There is no reason why anyone who believes in Darwin's theory of evolution by natural selection

---

should not extend exactly the same rationale to the universe as a whole. Existence maximises itself, and God is its maximum expression. God is the final product of evolution, of the dialectic, of natural selection, of logical necessity.

Aristotle used the word "entelechy" to describe something having its end within itself, something striving to fully actualise its inner potential. The universe demonstrates entelechy. God is the supreme actualisation of existence, the ultimate entelechy.

Hans Driesch used "entelechy" to describe a life force that, in organic systems, governs the attainment of their inherent goals. He conceived of this force as psychoid ("mind-like"): non-spatial and qualitative rather than spatial and quantitative. Henri Bergson in his book "Creative Evolution" proposed a vital force that animates life and fundamentally connects mind and body. Julian Huxley said, "Evolution is nothing but matter become conscious of itself."

These ideas might be classed as versions of vitalism, the doctrine that the functions of a living organism are ultimately due to a principle distinct from biochemical reactions. Such thinking points to a level beyond Darwinian natural selection. If a force were operating below the level of genes it would be masked and hence not amenable to study (like the "hidden variables" that some claim exist in the quantum realm).

C. Lloyd Morgan spoke of "emergent evolution". This is the hypothesis that phenomena such as life and consciousness can emerge suddenly from unpredictable rearrangements of entities whose properties would not seem to suggest that they could give rise to such radical transformations (e.g. how can life and mind emerge from particular arrangements of atoms - genes - but not from other arrangements of those same atoms?).

Evolution often seems to proceed by way of abrupt, discontinuous jumps (the punctuated equilibrium theory of evolution) rather than a smooth, gradual process of natural selection. Many fossil records of transitional forms (e.g. between reptiles and mammals) that would be predicted by Darwin's theory have never been found or simply do not exist, while others exist that would not seem to be consistent with Darwin's theory e.g. there are fossils that demonstrate the coexistence of species where it would have been anticipated that one species ought to have preceded the other rather than occurring at the same time. These anomalies might point to the influence of hidden variables as yet unexplored by biological science.

The universe is teleological: it has a purpose. That purpose is to reach its summit, the perfect manifestation of what was buried as gold within its limitlessly fertile soil. Alchemy was never anything other than the search for how gold - the divine - appeared from the dirt (matter), and how we ourselves can find the divine buried within us.

Many evolutionists deny teleology. They say existence has no purpose. But in terms of an infinite and eternal system (the universe), with infinite levels of natural selection being performed within it, the inevitable result must be the highest perfection of which the universe is capable. If it is not forbidden, it is compulsory.

Imagine a process of blind, purposeless evolution taking place, of the type advocated by someone like Richard Dawkins. According to Dawkins, humanity itself is merely a chance product of that random striving. But humanity is conscious, intelligent and purposeful, so even those who agree with Dawkins are faced with the blunt fact that from a blind, purposeless process, a sighted, purposeful species has arisen. This species can not only disturb the biosphere (via global warming, nuclear holocaust, weather manipulation etc), it can actually change its own biological destiny via genetic engineering.



Would you prefer the meaning of life to lie in Dawkins' "selfish genes" or in a divinity that has evolved far beyond the level of genes?

If every secret of genetics yields to science then, in principle, humans could perpetually cure themselves of all diseases and live forever. They could convert themselves into super-beings with enormously enhanced abilities. They could become bionic: part human, part machine. They could start to wield the power of gods, shaping nature, including their own human nature. In other words, even Dawkins' blind version of evolution gives rise in the end to the existence of purpose. Once sufficient purpose and intelligence have evolved, the age of blind, purposeless striving is at an end.

Evolution will, via natural selection, keep generating new life forms, and if those new life forms have no intelligence and no purpose then natural selection will simply keep creating more and different life forms and keep going until highly intelligent life forms evolve. Once these life forms exist they will then assume control of evolution, just as we have.

There are hundreds of millions of people alive today who would be dead if it were not for modern medicine, science and technology. There are humans alive now who began their existence as eggs fertilised in test tubes. In a few decades, clones will be commonplace. Arguably, there is no natural selection going on anymore. There is only unnatural selection. Humans shape evolution: evolution no longer shapes humans.

And if that's true of us, why shouldn't it be true of other intelligent creatures? Eons ago, intelligence and purpose appeared in the universe - in the shape of the God of Becoming - and from that moment the universe became explicitly teleological. Insofar as it was inevitable that natural selection would one day give rise to intelligent, conscious entities and that those entities would then replace blind, purposeless natural selection with direction, control and purpose then it might be concluded that teleology was always latent within Darwinian evolution by natural selection.

Teleology is at the core of the universe. In truth, the universe has always had a purpose, and that purpose was to create the maximum degree of intelligence, self-awareness and freedom. The God of Becoming possesses those qualities. From the outset, the God of Becoming was implicit in the universe, its highest potential waiting to be released, the cosmic entelechy.

The dialectic, entelechy, teleology and evolution by natural selection are all finally the same. They reach their fruition in the God of Becoming. As soon as an atheist perceives this one, single truth, he can acknowledge the God of Becoming without signing up to any of the impossible nonsense preached by the false prophets of the non-existent God of Being. Abraham, Moses, Jesus and Mohammed - what did they ever preach but incredible lies and fantasies?

The God of Being is dead. We have entered the age of the God of Becoming.

Entelechy - something having its end within itself and striving to actualise that end (Aristotle.)

The Dialectic - the movement via the constant iteration of the fundamental triad of thesis, antithesis and synthesis towards the Absolute, the end of history (Hegel.)

Natural selection - the process of competitively generating entities that are increasingly better adapted to their environment (Darwin.) No scientist ever mentions it, but the implied end of natural selection is an entity that is perfectly adapted to its environment, fully controls it and has mastered all of its competition.

---

Teleology - the idea that purpose is present in nature. Nature has a specific end that it is endeavouring to achieve. It is not blind, purposeless and meaningless.

Illumination brings entelechy, the dialectic, natural selection and teleology together. The God of Becoming is their mutual end-point.

Descartes pointed out that humans are imperfect yet can contemplate supreme perfection - God. How, he asked, could they have an idea of perfection if perfection does not exist? Using a principle of "a cause must contain at least as much reality as its effect", he arrived at what he considered a proof of God's existence i.e. if the effect is the human possession of an idea of perfection then the cause must be actual, tangible perfection: God. It could be argued that all humans have an idea of perfection because that is precisely what we are all evolving towards, if only we could live long enough and reach gnosis. Perfection is the end that lies buried within every aspect of existence.

Vladimir Vernadsky and Teilhard de Chardin are famous for their concept of the noosphere (from the Greek "nous" meaning mind) - the "sphere of human thought". They said that the world started out as a geosphere of inanimate matter. Then the biosphere of biological life evolved and had a transformative effect on the geosphere. Now the birth of human intelligence has created a third and profoundly different stage in earth's evolution - the noosphere - and this, in turn, will have a radical impact on the biosphere as humanity consciously alters its environment.

According to Vernadsky, the principles of life, consciousness and cognition are key to the earth's evolution, and were implicit in the planet all along. This is exactly what the Illuminati have always taught. The process of Becoming, of evolution, uncovers the hidden gold; reveals the secret code that was always there; actualises the potential that existed from the outset.

Carl Jung famously introduced the concept of humanity possessing a collective unconscious. Teilhard, on the other hand, thought of the noosphere as a collective consciousness of human beings. Individual human minds interact and become nodes in a higher consciousness, like a real version of Jean-Jacques Rousseau's mystical "general will": the benign, rational will of the people operating in the best interests of all.

To differentiate humans from animals, Teilhard argued that in humanity consciousness had "folded back in upon itself" and become self-consciousness. It had achieved the ability to reflect on its own existence. This self-consciousness lies at the heart of the noosphere. According to Teilhard, the noosphere will continue to evolve and grow in complexity. Humanity's collective consciousness will take over from our many selfish, petty, individual consciousnesses. What might humanity accomplish if it harnessed a single consciousness? What power would six and a half billion human minds acting in concert wield? Imagine that power growing every year, over a period of a billion years and more. Is that not something that is beginning to seem godlike?

The Law of Complexity/Consciousness describes, in Teilhard's view, the nature of evolution. For him, complexity and consciousness go together in evolutionary terms. He believed that the noosphere is becoming increasingly integrated and purposeful. It is a single entity and is evolving towards a final state, the goal of the history of our planet. Our planet's purpose, from the beginning, was to reach this zenith of consciousness and intelligence.

Teilhard believed that the Law of Complexity/Consciousness worked in a new, previously unseen way in the noosphere compared with the geosphere and biosphere. Since the first appearance of humans - the start of the era of the noosphere - the Law of Complexity/Consciousness started to run on a different and higher plane. Teilhard referred to the "totalization" of humanity. As globalisation gathers pace and planet earth becomes one world, one culture, one society - and finally a single

---

consciousness - humanity has, in effect, become one entity; a total of all of its individual components. This single consciousness might eliminate war, division, conflict, greed, selfishness, vanity, evil, cruelty.

Is the internet a product of the noosphere? Look at how fast the social networking phenomenon has taken off. In a few years, tens of millions have signed up to Facebook, MySpace and Bebo. In fifty years, everyone on earth might be signed up. In hours, viral videos on YouTube can be watched by tens of millions of people across the globe. Are our minds becoming collectivised? Are they moving towards a union in cyberspace?

Teilhard's is a utopian vision that deserves attention, despite its flaws. As Teilhard's noosphere evolves, the Old World Order might vanish. (Alternatively, the Old World Order might learn how to manipulate the noosphere and use it to brainwash and control the people even more effectively than at present. Imagine the noosphere being exploited by advertisers to send out subliminal messages to humanity, or by governments wanting to deceive us, or religious leaders trying to make us bow to their will.)

Teilhard's theory of the noosphere is quite similar to the teaching of Illumination. Unfortunately, Teilhard was a Christian - a Jesuit priest - and introduced ridiculous distortions into his theory in a desperate attempt to reconcile it with his Catholic beliefs. (He was unsuccessful and many of his writings appeared only after his death.) Had he followed a God of Becoming rather than one of Being, Teilhard might independently have found his way to some of the central truths of Illumination.

The Illuminati do not emphasise a collective human consciousness but rather a community of humans with maximised individual consciousnesses. The individual mind is the key in Illumination, not the Mass Mind.

Whereas Illumination teaches that the universe invariably moves in the direction of increasing complexity and higher levels of consciousness in order to release the maximum potential latent within itself, Teilhard looked for an alternative explanation that would satisfy Vatican orthodoxy. He postulated that something lay ahead of the evolving universe, pulling it along and upwards. This something was supreme consciousness, which Teilhard called the Omega Point, and which was simply the Catholic God by another name. Sometimes Teilhard explicitly used the term "God-Omega".

The Omega point, for Teilhard, is both the goal of the evolutionary process and the dynamic principle governing it. Teilhard described it as "the Prime Mover ahead". Evolution in this view is not so much a process for creating better-adapted life forms, but rather a mechanism for allowing a convergence towards a pre-existing ultimate point.

Whereas Illumination is about evolution giving rise inevitably to an ultimate consciousness, Teilhard's theory is about an ultimate consciousness using evolution to draw its creation towards itself. Teilhard's is an ingenious scheme for trying to reconcile evolutionary theory with traditional Christian notions of a God of Being, but it fails precisely because it posits an entity - the God-Omega point - that exists outwith evolution. Illumination teaches the one, true answer - nothing exists outside evolution. Evolution is the process of becoming. Becoming is the very heart of the message of Illumination. What are we becoming? - God.

The God of Becoming offers humanity the most astonishing possibilities. Whereas the gulf between the God of Being and the human race is infinite and unbridgeable, the human race can genuinely aspire to emulate the God of Becoming. We are on the same path that he himself traversed so long

ago. We can join him. We will not be mere puppets in "paradise" where our only purpose is to worship a remote and inhuman entity infinitely above our level. In that paradise, there is one master and infinite slaves. Instead, we can be part of an entirely different type of paradise: a community of gods.

Which paradise would you prefer? The fate of your soul depends on your decision.

## Evil

Satan is Rex Mundi – king of the world – controller of our planet. He wields his power through the archons – the ultimate puppetmasters – a group of 144 of the most extraordinary individuals on earth. They are the ones who stand behind the Old World Order, the group of approximately 6,000 people who visibly run the world. Behind every decision taken by our leaders, the archons are pulling the strings. Theirs is not a perverse and childishly wicked agenda. Far from it. If they were to make themselves known and speak directly to the world, many would start worshipping them. They say precisely what most people want to hear. It is for that reason that they are so successful. Theirs is not a crude tyranny, built on jackboots, guns, chains and microchip implants in the brain. They have no need of force when the cows go willingly into the abattoir. They need no “New World Order” to keep doing what they have been accomplishing for millennia.

Understanding the nature of evil is one of the first steps on the road to illumination, and that means understanding Satan, the author of evil. Satan is not a comic-book monster, but the most brilliant psychologist. He is the author of the Torah, the Bible and the Koran: three texts that have dominated world history and attracted billions of followers between them. (As for Satan’s relationship with eastern religions such as Hinduism and Buddhism, that is something we will return to in a later article. The eastern religions present a radically different view from their western counterparts and must be examined separately.)

Satan can speak of beauty, love, goodness, peace and harmony without the slightest blush of shame. Those who think that Satan does nothing but carry out acts of blatant evil are deluded. Evil is often subtle, even superficially charming. Evil can wear every mask. If you hear a person being described as “holy”, there’s a good chance you are seeing evil at work in its most insidious form.

Satan’s task is simple. He must prevent humanity from seeing the light. Any tactic is open to him. He can seduce humanity with riches, success, fame and sex. He can create religions that claim to say, “Love thy neighbour.” He can promote the family as the greatest good. You will frequently hear people saying that they will do anything for their family. And they will. They will lie, cheat, trample over others, stab others in the back, all to ensure that their family prospers. They don’t care that for their family to succeed it’s frequently the case that other families must fail.

Virtually no one would condemn parents for doing the best for their children, yet that is the basis of the power of the Old World Order. Rich parents buy advantages for their children, secure them the finest educations, the best jobs in the most powerful firms. They become the leaders of society, and members of self-serving secret societies such as the Freemasons. They become part of self-perpetuating dynasties that wield incredible power, generation after generation. And all in the name of a principle that most ordinary people actively applaud – putting the family first. The two most successful and Satanic political parties in the world are the Republicans in the USA and the Conservatives in the UK. Both promote family values and are staunch defenders of every aspect of the family, especially regarding the property rights of families.

Historian A.J.P. Taylor said, “If men are to respect each other for what they are, they must cease to

---

respect each other for what they own.” That is the voice of Illumination. The voice of Satan whispers otherwise: property is the greatest good. Possess as many things as you can, the bigger and more expensive the better. Such is Satan’s seductive message. Humans, in the name of “good, noble and high” values will behave like monsters. In the name of good, evil triumphs.

No one should think of Satan as a fiery archon, standing at the edge of a blazing pit into which the damned, in an endless line, are being hurled. Satan himself created this image long ago to terrify superstitious people and make them submit to his dark will. If you go into Islamic schools, you will find teachers in hijabs, niqabs and burqas spending an inordinate amount of time telling impressionable children that if they obey the Koran they will go to paradise but if they disobey they will burn in hell for eternity. Imagine the impact that message has on young minds. Those images are branded forever on the imagination.

The same sort of teaching used to take place in Catholic schools. James Joyce wrote about it in all of its vivid horror in *A Portrait Of The Artist As A Young Man*. (An extract is provided at the bottom of this page to provide a flavour of the terrifying and disturbing nonsense to which children are often subjected in Satanic schools in every nation of the world.) But Catholicism is a faltering religion. It no longer has the strength to preach hellfire sermons. The western mind, increasingly, can’t take the concept of hell seriously. Many Christians, especially evangelical Protestants, still pay lip service to it, but the number shrinks every day. Hell is too far removed from Disneyland, political correctness, sitcoms, soap operas, Santa Claus and Coca Cola.

Satan can no longer use the crude weapon of hellfire in sophisticated societies. It still works with Islam because that is a particularly backward religion that still operates as though all Muslims are living in the year 600 CE with their prophet Mohammed. With Islam, time stops. Muslims complain that it’s a Jewish conspiracy that so many Jews have won Nobel prizes while so few Muslims have achieved any recognition. In fact, the real reason is that the Koran locks people into an ancient mindset entirely out of tune with the modern world.

Islamic nations are anti-science, anti-modernity, anti-progress. They believe that everything worth knowing was revealed in the Koran by God 1,400 years ago. As a result, they haven’t taken a step forward since that time and the only innovative Muslims are those who are highly westernised. Muslims want to be treated with intellectual respect even though they stopped thinking many centuries ago. They refuse to acknowledge the clear message of their religion: if every truth has already been announced in the Koran, a Muslim’s duty is simply to obey. There is no room for free thinking, no room for new ideas. Hence no Nobel prizes.

Why don’t Muslims face up to the truth rather than inventing anti-Jewish conspiracy theories? Whatever charges can be laid against Judaism, and there are many, one that definitely cannot be made is that it has made all Jews intellectually backward. It’s true that Orthodox Jews are as badly off intellectually as Muslims, but it’s undeniable that liberal Jews have furnished many of the finest minds and greatest ideas in human history.

Satan deliberately prevents the truth from being heard. At every turn, he obstructs the messengers of the True God, but the True God intends that it should be thus. It serves his divine plan. To see the truth through the camouflage of Satan’s seductive lies is humanity’s greatest challenge. The Holy Grail lies at the end of the path. Those who succeed in reaching knowledge of the True God’s great purpose will, necessarily, have overcome the greatest of obstacles to get there, and thereby demonstrated that they are worthy of the final revelations. Only the meritorious will be illuminated.

The Illuminati are advocates of meritocracy because, apart from its own intrinsic value, it attacks the bedrock of the Old World Order – nepotism. The Old World Order have arranged the world so

that their nearest and dearest, their friends and allies, can secure all of the most powerful and best-paid positions available. Blood ties and loyalty are the keys to the Old World Order. For “loyalty” read “I’ll scratch your back if you scratch mine.” Meritocracy, on the other hand, puts talent above family ties and above personal friendship and loyalty. Meritocracy is about giving everyone a chance regardless of their race, background, who they know, what school they went to, what secret society they belong to, which social circles they move in, which private clubs they frequent. In a meritocratic world, dynastic rule would end, and hence the rule of the Old World Order. To defeat the Old World Order means to deliver a shattering blow to the ultimate puppetmasters and their leader, Satan. It means to weaken the grip of evil over humanity.

A nation’s greatest resource is its people. Every one of them needs to be nurtured and the best in each brought out. The most talented should rise to the top of society, and their aim should be to try to raise up everyone else to higher and higher levels. The family, the powerbase of the Old World Order, is what holds back meritocracy. In a nation of families rather than individuals, the most powerful and wealthiest families serve their own interests rather than those of every citizen. Vast numbers of people fall by the wayside, dragging down the quality of the nation. The rich families don’t care because they simply build high walls and cut themselves off from the others. Their wealth insulates them against everything.

And if the leaders of a nation don’t care about the quality of the nation’s citizens, what hope is there for that nation? To build an equitable, meritocratic society, no one can be permitted to become too rich and powerful, to command a disproportionate level of resources, thereby depriving others. For the greedy, too much is never enough. Ours is the greediest era in history. Practically everyone is greedy. Who will stand up against the greedy? Who will call for the super-rich to be taxed out of existence? Will you? Or do you too dream of being super-rich? Satan’s most favoured children are the super-rich. Satan loves greed, the origin of so many of the world’s evils.

Where did evil come from? Who created it? Evil is not a religious concept, but rather a philosophical and psychological matter. Like everything else, it evolved.

So, how did Satan, the creator of evil, the Evil One himself, come into existence?

## **The Birth Of Evil**

In a previous section, we mentioned Hegel's crucial concept of the development of self-consciousness and his argument that self-consciousness requires encounters with "otherness". A self-consciousness has to recognise what it is not. It must interact with entities external to itself. Above all, it requires other self-consciousnesses. In other words, self-consciousness cannot appear by itself. It manifests itself gradually in a community of others like itself. These self-consciousnesses start off in a primitive state of animal-like consciousness and, over time, become increasingly sophisticated and able to reflect on their own existence. The first humans, shaking off their ape ancestry, were not fully realised self-consciousnesses; rather they were potential self-consciousnesses.

The development of human self-consciousness ran parallel to the development of language skills. Language is the key driver of self-consciousness. Humans are the only creatures on earth with highly developed language skills, and we are also the only self-consciousnesses on the planet. Language is the tool we use for advanced communication. That communication allows us to gain incredible insights into the modus operandi of other self-consciousnesses. When someone else is talking to us and telling us of his plans and dreams, we know for certain that we are in the presence of another self-consciousness.

Only humans have a sophisticated "theory of mind" - awareness that others are in possession of minds distinct from our own, having their own thoughts and beliefs. It is because of the theory of mind that humans are able to deceive others. We are the only creatures that deliberately lie. We take advantage of the differences between minds, the different levels of knowledge. Severe autistics can't lie because they have no theory of mind and they think that everything they know is equally well known by everyone else. You could never lie to another person if you thought they were already party to everything you know.

If you sat down at a table with a curtain across the middle so that you couldn't see who was on the other side and then you and the person opposite started exchanging emails or text messages, you might quickly gain a lot of information about the other person. Imagine that the curtain was removed and you discovered that you were actually sitting opposite a sophisticated robot. Would you conclude that you were in the presence of a programmed machine or another self-consciousness? This is a variation of the "Turing Test", devised by computing genius Alan Turing. The Turing Test is used by experts in artificial intelligence, their aim being to reach a stage where a human cannot tell if he is communicating with another human or with a machine. Apparently, they have succeeded, albeit by keeping the communication to a restricted level. In some cases, a human on one side of the screen has believed that he was sitting opposite a machine only to discover that it was another person. Many humans, especially those with autistic spectrum disorder, fail the test.

If a machine could talk to you for hours about its hopes and dreams, its existential worries, its thoughts about an afterlife, would it not be impossible to fail to conclude that it was another self-consciousness?

The supporters of the God of Being claim that he always existed and was always self-aware, that he always possessed language and intelligence. All of this is false and impossible. God did not always exist. If a creature had existed on its own, it would have had no need of language since there was nothing else with which to communicate. It would have had no self-consciousness because that requires the presence of at least one other self-consciousness. Without self-consciousness, language and others with whom to interact, God would not have developed intelligence and hence would not have become powerful.

It is laughable when anyone talks about "God" creating the universe. It is impossible. It is laughable when anyone says that God existed on his own before creation as an omniscient, omnipotent, perfect being without a single deficiency. It is impossible.

God does not stand outside existence. He is the maximum expression of existence. He evolves, like everything else. His personal qualities evolve: his intelligence, his power, his self-awareness. He is the supreme outcome of evolution. We can understand God by understanding our own evolution, not by consulting a "holy text" by some false prophet. Where in the Torah, the Bible or the Koran does it talk about God's intelligence evolving? What is the likelihood that a creature with infinite intelligence has existed eternally? Zero. What is the likelihood that the universe, after many eons and a vast amount of natural selection, gave rise to a being that, slowly and surely, painfully and arduously, acquired astonishing intelligence, sufficient to alter the course of evolution away from apparently blind natural selection and towards his own personal will? One hundred percent.

It cannot be emphasised enough: to understand God we need only understand ourselves. As below, so above, to quote the alchemists. We will never do that if we look away from firm knowledge and instead embrace faith based on ludicrous holy books that contain nothing but lies, fabrications and fantasies. Knowledge not faith is the key. Gnosis and science.

It has been catastrophic for humanity that its most successful religions have been based on faith. It

---

was faith that drove a wedge between religion and science, that allowed any number of preposterous ideas to take root and flourish, providing fertile soil for Satan's endless lies. In the world of faith, any fantasy can be taken seriously. Humanity needs knowledge, not delusion. Religion should be rational and scientific.

## The Cloning of God

God had an inner compulsion to externalise himself: to make a consciousness outside and beyond himself, and through this otherness to come to full consciousness.

Hegel, one of the greatest grandmasters of the Illuminati, said, "The divine Idea is just this: to disclose itself, to posit the Other outside itself and to take it back again into itself in order to be subjectivity and mind/spirit."

Consciousness, including that of God, requires interaction with otherness if it is to develop. God is compelled to create otherness - to externalise himself - and through a study of that otherness we can gain sure knowledge of God.

Hegel criticised conventional Western religion on the grounds that it separates God from the universe, and makes all of his attributes independent of the universe. God, according to the traditional view, would be exactly the same whether or not anything else existed. His nature wouldn't alter in the slightest even if there were no universe and no other creatures. Hegel fiercely attacks this view. If God had no inner need to create anything else then why did he? Is he capricious? Was he bored? Curious? None of these make any sense in relation to a perfect God without deficiency. God is entirely self-sufficient and needs nothing else according to the tenets of mainstream Western religion. Hegel said, "If God is all sufficient and lacks nothing, how does he come to release Himself into something so clearly unequal to him?"

No Christian, Jew or Muslim can answer why God creates the world when he has no need to do so. If he does it for a reason such as wanting to spread his love then it implies that he has a need to do that, yet God, by definition, needs nothing. If he does it because he wants to be obeyed and worshipped then that also indicates deficiency on his part. If God is truly self-sufficient, it is impossible that he would ever have felt the need to create anything. Therefore God is not self-sufficient. Therefore a God of whom it is claimed that he is self-sufficient cannot exist. God creates otherness because he must. He has no choice. He is compelled. Creation is an act of inner necessity. God needs others as much as they need him. Anyone who doesn't understand that single truth can never understand God. They will always believe in a fantasy.

God created many things as he evolved - a dazzling realm fashioned from light - but none of them gave him what he needed: an otherness comparable to himself. Eventually, after endless experiments, God succeeded in cloning himself. The clone was the being that is now known as Lucifer, Son of God, the Angel of Light, the Morning Star, Lux Mundi, the Light of the World.

God, through his interaction with Lucifer, became fully self-conscious, as did Lucifer. Between them, they created the first language, the divine language. Then Lucifer wanted a brother as a companion and God granted his wish. The second son of God was a fateful being. His original name was Paracletus, meaning "the Comforter" or "one called to help" because he was to be Lucifer's brother and friend. But religion knows him by his later name of Sanel, then simply Satan. Satan means "accuser/adversary". It will be explained below why Paracletus, second son of God and beloved brother of Lucifer, became the sworn enemy of his father and brother and acquired his dread new name.



Satan's fatal flaw was "hypercopia" - extreme pride. Afflicted by doubts about himself, lacking self-esteem, in awe of his father, envious of his radiant brother, unsure of his identity, Satan compensated by cultivating an exaggerated ego. After an age, he believed himself superior to Lucifer and even God. He resented their relationship and was jealous of it. He resented being the youngest and least powerful. Resentment became hate. Hate became action. That action was rebellion. He stood as the adversary of God and Lucifer. He accused them of plotting against him. He opposed all of their plans.

Having created Lucifer and Paraclitus, God provided his sons with the secret of how to clone themselves. The clones of the two sons were the beings now known as angels. The realm of light became populated by many beings of light: God, his two sons and the choirs of angels. But the angels were loyal to their respective creators and reflected their natures. Satan's angels were infected with his discontent.

Satan and his army of angels rebelled against God, Lucifer and their loyal angels. The struggle was long and furious, but Satan and his followers lost and fell. They were banished from God's realm, being cast out into darkness where the light of God never penetrated.

Satan wanted his own realm where he was the sole master. He discovered the secret of matter and fashioned a rival universe of matter rather than light. This was the universe of the Big Bang - our universe. "Let there be light," Satan announced as he brought this universe into existence: a mockery of God's light. Satan is the creator and ruler of our universe of the Big Bang, and he's assisted by his rebel angels - called the archons, groups of whom were given regions of the universe to rule on Satan's behalf. 144 archons are assigned to earth. They are responsible for most of the secret history of earth. They are opposed by two groups within that secret history: the Illuminati (consisting of approximately 6,000 people i.e. a similar number to that of the Old World Order), and the small group that created the Illuminati but stands outside of the society, just as the archons stand outside the Old World Order. That small group consists of 36 angels of Lucifer.

The Illuminati and the Old World Order are mirror images. Both groups know the secret history of earth, and the strange and fateful struggle that takes place behind the scenes and to which the rest of humanity is mostly oblivious.

Satan was almost as bright as Lucifer in his earliest days, but he grew repelled by light and made himself dark. He became "darkness visible" to use John Milton's immortal phrase. He is truly the prince of darkness, yet it must never be forgotten that he is the Son of God and contains the divine spark.

Through Satan, evil entered the universe. The birth of evil is not difficult to understand. It is a product of a damaged self-consciousness, of low self esteem finding a way to overcompensate. It is exactly the sort of situation with which Freud and Jung would be familiar. Why should gods be any different from humans? We are made in their image.

Self-consciousness is a prerequisite for distinguishing good from evil. Animals cannot commit acts of evil. Evil can be defined according to three levels: strong, medium and weak. Strong evil is the voluntary commission of malicious, harmful and even fatal acts towards others, to suit the selfish desires of the perpetrator. Medium evil is the voluntary commission of acts to promote a selfish agenda, regardless of the impact on others. Weak evil is captured by Burke's famous aphorism: "The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing."

Goodness, likewise, comes in three strengths. Strong goodness is the voluntary commission of

benevolent, helpful acts towards others to promote cooperative, altruistic ends. Medium goodness is the commission of acts that are intended not to have any ill impact on others. Weak goodness is where someone does nothing to stand in the way of good acts by others.

Only a self-consciousness is capable of making a choice between good and evil acts. The Tree of Knowledge of good and evil is a metaphor for that choice. Knowledge, arising from self-consciousness, allows the commission of moral or immoral acts. Without knowledge, without choice, without self-consciousness, good and evil would not exist.

The reason that evil triumphs is simple: most people are evil.

## The Satanic Religions

Satan, in his pride, set himself above God. He refused to acknowledge that he was a created being. He detested God and Lucifer. He claimed that he had always existed, that he was omnipotent, omniscient and perfect. He claimed that the universe he created was the only one (rather than the universe of matter within God's universe of light), and that he was the controller of the fate of all souls, and could send them to a place of punishment or reward depending on his judgement alone.

In other words, the Creator who appears in the Torah, the Bible and the Koran is Satan, as Gnostics have always known.

Satan wants to seem as mysterious as possible so that his true nature and ancestry cannot be discerned. He wants no one to know anything of the True God and Lucifer, except through the prism of his dark dissimulation. He is the Father of Lies, the master of deception and illusion. He constantly manipulates the minds of humanity. He demands worship and submission from them, like the tyrant he is. "Thou shalt not," he pronounces, rather than, "Thou shalt."

You will often hear priests and preachers, rabbis and imams, saying that God is unknowable, that he is so far above us that we can never hope to understand him. Which makes it difficult to comprehend why they bother believing in him. If people don't know what God wants from them and can't understand him, why should they worship him? How do they know that's the right thing to do? Perhaps he's looking for something entirely different from humanity.

"God works in mysterious ways," we are told. We finite, mortal creatures can never grasp the infinite mind of an eternal God. Does such a God have any relevance to us? Hasn't he become a complete abstraction, utterly remote from our lives? God must be knowable, even if only after a great journey of discovery, or he's pointless. Life cannot be about taking a leap of faith across a bottomless chasm.

One thing that can be said for certain about the traditional God believed in by so many billions is that he has never made it clear what he wants from us. The message seems to change every few centuries. Jehovah, the God of the Jews, is astoundingly partisan, even going so far as to call the Jews his Chosen People. He actively helped help them to attack and slaughter non-Jews in the "Promised Land" of Canaan. What does this tell us about the nature of this God? He is violent, hateful, murderous, aligns himself to a particular group of people rather than to all peoples, allocates the land inhabited by others to his favourite people. Can any sensible person believe in this God?

Jehovah is, obviously, a God designed by and for Jews. Jews dispensed with the many gods that proliferated amongst other peoples and declared that their God was the one, true God. Why would the only God be obsessed with Jews? Why wouldn't he reach out towards other peoples rather than waging genocidal war against them? (This same God, we are told, drowned the whole world apart

from Noah and his Ark.)

The Old Testament God is, in truth, simply a primitive, savage, tribal God that the Jews had the impertinence and arrogance to proclaim as a universal god. It is absurd that any non-Jews should take this God seriously. Even Jews should have grown up by now and rejected this petty tribal deity of theirs. The Gnostics of Biblical times were the only ones brave enough to stand up and say what needed to be said: Jehovah was so evil, violent and despicable that he could be none other than Satan.

Then the Christian God appeared on the scene. Strangely, this God decided to incarnate himself in Israel and to follow the Jewish faith, thereby endorsing the message of the Old Testament and demonstrating that he must also be Satanic.

Christ could have chosen to incarnate in any country other than Israel and to proclaim a new, non-partisan, universal religion of peace, love and compassion. He didn't. He was so Jewish that he was circumcised - and a debate has arisen as to what happened to his foreskin. By the time Christ died, his religious message was one of total confusion, so confusing that his own Chosen People didn't understand it and rejected him. What kind of God can't even persuade his own Chosen People that he is genuine? One thing's for sure, he's not a God worth worshipping.

Christians celebrated the "New Testament", but were forced to also accept the "Old Testament" of the Hebrews because Jesus Christ himself had not only not denounced it, but had declared himself the fulfilment of the prophecies it contained. Yet anyone reading the Old and New Testaments quickly realises that these "holy" texts have nothing in common. The God of the Old Testament is an evil, violent, cruel, sadistic, warlike, partisan, unjust, capricious monster and supports and promotes the perverse religious observances of the Jews. The God of the New Testament, while not rejecting any of the Old Testament, presents himself as a God of love and compassion, peace and charity, and goodwill to all men. He claims, now, to be a universal God. Non-Jews are welcomed into his religion. They don't have to be circumcised nor obey all of the petty, pathetic and perverse rules of Judaism.

So why didn't he say explicitly that the Jewish phase of his religion was over? He couldn't because he had a sacred covenant with the Hebrews. What sort of universal God enters into a binding contract with one group, but not with others? This must be the most stupid God conceivable. Isn't he engineering confusion, suspicion and division? Doesn't he sound like the Father of Lies - Satan? No part of the Jewish-Christian religion makes any sense. Why do Christians reject all of the religious customs of Jews even though Jesus observed them all? Why did Jesus decide to make his religion universal when he, in his alternative role as Jehovah, had previously been entirely on the side of the Jews?

Why didn't Christ write his own gospel and clear up every misunderstanding? Jesus never wrote a thing. All he left us was confused and confusing hearsay. Is that the behaviour of God? Does God not want to be understood?

If Christianity is right, Judaism is wrong. If Judaism is right, Christ is a liar, charlatan or madman. How can God, by his own actions and words, or by his failure to act and communicate, create a situation like this?

Then along came the illiterate tribesman Mohammed who encountered the Angel Gabriel in a cave and had the Koran dictated to him, which he then perfectly memorised and passed onto people who were capable of writing it all down. One wonders why Allah couldn't find someone who could write, and why he needed an Angel to pass on the holy words. Couldn't he just beam the words into

the mind of a scribe? The Koran is, according to Muslims, the Word of Allah, straight from the source via one of his senior angels. In which case you would expect it to be perfect and completely free of ambiguity, yet it's every bit as muddled as all the other holy texts and doesn't make any sense at all.

Mohammed was a savage warrior, who personally gave orders for thousands of opponents to be slaughtered in the name of Islam. 700 Jews who had surrendered to him were killed in one incident. In a scene that foreshadowed SS executions of Jews in WWII, trenches were dug in the marketplace of Medina and then the Jewish prisoners were led out in batches and beheaded, their heads and bodies falling into the prepared ditches. Mohammed also kept slaves from amongst the prisoners he captured in battle.

Muslims are appalled and offended when it is suggested that theirs is a religion of violence, yet only someone who knows nothing about Islam would deny that it's violent, created by a ruthless military leader, Mohammed. Muslims are in denial when they claim that theirs is a religion of peace. Their love of "jihad" - holy war - shows their absolute commitment to violence. Being cunning, they often try to dress up jihad as a personal struggle rather than a struggle against infidels, but they fool no one. Islam, from the beginning, was a religion of conquest and bloodshed. It was carried far and wide by brutal armies, not by holy men interested in peaceful religious conversion. Muslims revere holy warriors and martyrdom. Are those the characteristics of peace and love?

Mohammed regarded himself as the last prophet of the Judaeo-Christian tradition. Islam is the final fruition of that entire religious movement. But if Mohammed is right, Christ isn't God, so all Christians are wrong. If Jews don't accept Mohammed as their prophet and the Koran as their holy book then they too are wrong, according to Muslims.

These three religions are idiotic and contradictory. They all claim to believe in the same God and to all be the children of Abraham, yet their religions have nothing in common with one another. To accept one is to reject and condemn the others. In all three cases, God supposedly communicated his words via sacred texts: the Torah, the Bible and the Koran. So why are they completely different?

What is the real purpose of these holy texts? It is to create division and violence, to poison men's minds, to lead them away from the truth. They are the masterworks of a master deceiver: Satan.

Is it not time to fight back? All too many people have given their lives to the service of Satan. Is it not time to say, "Non serviam" - I will not serve.

## **Hell According To James Joyce**

(From A Portrait Of The Artist As A Young Man)

[http://www.online-literature.com/view.php/portrait\\_artist\\_young\\_man/3?term=the%20next%20day%20brought%20death](http://www.online-literature.com/view.php/portrait_artist_young_man/3?term=the%20next%20day%20brought%20death)

Father Arnall's speech:

-- Now let us try for a moment to realize, as far as we can, the nature of that abode of the damned which the justice of an offended God has called into existence for the eternal punishment of sinners. Hell is a strait and dark and foul-smelling prison, an abode of demons and lost souls, filled with fire

and smoke. The straitness of this prison house is expressly designed by God to punish those who refused to be bound by His laws. In earthly prisons the poor captive has at least some liberty of movement, were it only within the four walls of his cell or in the gloomy yard of his prison. Not so in hell. There, by reason of the great number of the damned, the prisoners are heaped together in their awful prison, the walls of which are said to be four thousand miles thick: and the damned are so utterly bound and helpless that, as a blessed saint, saint Anselm, writes in his book on similitudes, they are not even able to remove from the eye a worm that gnaws it.

-- They lie in exterior darkness. For, remember, the fire of hell gives forth no light. As, at the command of God, the fire of the Babylonian furnace lost its heat but not its light, so, at the command of God, the fire of hell, while retaining the intensity of its heat, burns eternally in darkness. It is a never ending storm of darkness, dark flames and dark smoke of burning brimstone, amid which the bodies are heaped one upon another without even a glimpse of air. Of all the plagues with which the land of the Pharaohs were smitten one plague alone, that of darkness, was called horrible. What name, then, shall we give to the darkness of hell which is to last not for three days alone but for all eternity?

-- The horror of this strait and dark prison is increased by its awful stench. All the filth of the world, all the offal and scum of the world, we are told, shall run there as to a vast reeking sewer when the terrible conflagration of the last day has purged the world. The brimstone, too, which burns there in such prodigious quantity fills all hell with its intolerable stench; and the bodies of the damned themselves exhale such a pestilential odour that, as saint Bonaventure says, one of them alone would suffice to infect the whole world. The very air of this world, that pure element, becomes foul and unbreathable when it has been long enclosed. Consider then what must be the foulness of the air of hell. Imagine some foul and putrid corpse that has lain rotting and decomposing in the grave, a jelly-like mass of liquid corruption. Imagine such a corpse a prey to flames, devoured by the fire of burning brimstone and giving off dense choking fumes of nauseous loathsome decomposition. And then imagine this sickening stench, multiplied a millionfold and a millionfold again from the millions upon millions of fetid carcasses massed together in the reeking darkness, a huge and rotting human fungus. Imagine all this, and you will have some idea of the horror of the stench of hell.

-- But this stench is not, horrible though it is, the greatest physical torment to which the damned are subjected. The torment of fire is the greatest torment to which the tyrant has ever subjected his fellow creatures. Place your finger for a moment in the flame of a candle and you will feel the pain of fire. But our earthly fire was created by God for the benefit of man, to maintain in him the spark of life and to help him in the useful arts, whereas the fire of hell is of another quality and was created by God to torture and punish the unrepentant sinner. Our earthly fire also consumes more or less rapidly according as the object which it attacks is more or less combustible, so that human ingenuity has even succeeded in inventing chemical preparations to check or frustrate its action. But the sulphurous brimstone which burns in hell is a substance which is specially designed to burn for ever and for ever with unspeakable fury. Moreover, our earthly fire destroys at the same time as it burns, so that the more intense it is the shorter is its duration; but the fire of hell has this property, that it preserves that which it burns, and, though it rages with incredible intensity, it rages for ever.

-- Our earthly fire again, no matter how fierce or widespread it may be, is always of a limited extent; but the lake of fire in hell is boundless, shoreless and bottomless. It is on record that the devil himself, when asked the question by a certain soldier, was obliged to confess that if a whole mountain were thrown into the burning ocean of hell it would be burned up in an instant like a piece of wax. And this terrible fire will not afflict the bodies of the damned only from without, but each lost soul will be a hell unto itself, the boundless fire raging in its very vitals. O, how terrible is the lot of those wretched beings! The blood seethes and boils in the veins, the brains are boiling in the skull, the heart in the breast glowing and bursting, the bowels a red-hot mass of burning pulp, the

---

tender eyes flaming like molten balls.

-- And yet what I have said as to the strength and quality and boundlessness of this fire is as nothing when compared to its intensity, an intensity which it has as being the instrument chosen by divine design for the punishment of soul and body alike. It is a fire which proceeds directly from the ire of God, working not of its own activity but as an instrument of Divine vengeance. As the waters of baptism cleanse the soul with the body, so do the fires of punishment torture the spirit with the flesh. Every sense of the flesh is tortured and every faculty of the soul therewith: the eyes with impenetrable utter darkness, the nose with noisome odours, the ears with yells and howls and execrations, the taste with foul matter, leprous corruption, nameless suffocating filth, the touch with redhot goads and spikes, with cruel tongues of flame. And through the several torments of the senses the immortal soul is tortured eternally in its very essence amid the leagues upon leagues of glowing fires kindled in the abyss by the offended majesty of the Omnipotent God and fanned into everlasting and ever-increasing fury by the breath of the anger of the God-head.

-- Consider finally that the torment of this infernal prison is increased by the company of the damned themselves. Evil company on earth is so noxious that the plants, as if by instinct, withdraw from the company of whatsoever is deadly or hurtful to them. In hell all laws are overturned - there is no thought of family or country, of ties, of relationships. The damned howl and scream at one another, their torture and rage intensified by the presence of beings tortured and raging like themselves. All sense of humanity is forgotten. The yells of the suffering sinners fill the remotest corners of the vast abyss. The mouths of the damned are full of blasphemies against God and of hatred for their fellow sufferers and of curses against those souls which were their accomplices in sin. In olden times it was the custom to punish the parricide, the man who had raised his murderous hand against his father, by casting him into the depths of the sea in a sack in which were placed a cock, a monkey, and a serpent. The intention of those law-givers who framed such a law, which seems cruel in our times, was to punish the criminal by the company of hurtful and hateful beasts. But what is the fury of those dumb beasts compared with the fury of execration which bursts from the parched lips and aching throats of the damned in hell when they behold in their companions in misery those who aided and abetted them in sin, those whose words sowed the first seeds of evil thinking and evil living in their minds, those whose immodest suggestions led them on to sin, those whose eyes tempted and allured them from the path of virtue. They turn upon those accomplices and upbraid them and curse them. But they are helpless and hopeless: it is too late now for repentance.

-- Last of all consider the frightful torment to those damned souls, tempters and tempted alike, of the company of the devils. These devils will afflict the damned in two ways, by their presence and by their reproaches. We can have no idea of how horrible these devils are. Saint Catherine of Siena once saw a devil and she has written that, rather than look again for one single instant on such a frightful monster, she would prefer to walk until the end of her life along a track of red coals. These devils, who were once beautiful angels, have become as hideous and ugly as they once were beautiful. They mock and jeer at the lost souls whom they dragged down to ruin. It is they, the foul demons, who are made in hell the voices of conscience. Why did you sin? Why did you lend an ear to the temptings of friends? Why did you turn aside from your pious practices and good works? Why did you not shun the occasions of sin? Why did you not leave that evil companion? Why did you not give up that lewd habit, that impure habit? Why did you not listen to the counsels of your confessor? Why did you not, even after you had fallen the first or the second or the third or the fourth or the hundredth time, repent of your evil ways and turn to God who only waited for your repentance to absolve you of your sins? Now the time for repentance has gone by. Time is, time was, but time shall be no more! Time was to sin in secrecy, to indulge in that sloth and pride, to covet the unlawful, to yield to the promptings of your lower nature, to live like the beasts of the field, nay worse than the beasts of the field, for they, at least, are but brutes and have no reason to

guide them: time was, but time shall be no more. God spoke to you by so many voices, but you would not hear. You would not crush out that pride and anger in your heart, you would not restore those ill-gotten goods, you would not obey the precepts of your holy church nor attend to your religious duties, you would not abandon those wicked companions, you would not avoid those dangerous temptations. Such is the language of those fiendish tormentors, words of taunting and of reproach, of hatred and of disgust. Of disgust, yes! For even they, the very devils, when they sinned, sinned by such a sin as alone was compatible with such angelical natures, a rebellion of the intellect: and they, even they, the foul devils must turn away, revolted and disgusted, from the contemplation of those unspeakable sins by which degraded man outrages and defiles the temple of the Holy Ghost, defiles and pollutes himself.

-- O, my dear little brothers in Christ, may it never be our lot to hear that language! May it never be our lot, I say! In the last day of terrible reckoning I pray fervently to God that not a single soul of those who are in this chapel today may be found among those miserable beings whom the Great Judge shall command to depart for ever from His sight, that not one of us may ever hear ringing in his ears the awful sentence of rejection: Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire which was prepared for the devil and his angels!

## Satan

We receive emails from various Christians, Jews and Muslims in which they accuse us of being Satan worshippers. The truth is the opposite. The "People of the Book", as they like to describe themselves, are the ones who kneel to Satan. Below we present the case for the prosecution against the People of the Book. Isn't it time to think again? The True God hasn't abandoned you. You have abandoned yourselves.

### The Prosecution of the People of the Book

So, shall we start at the beginning, with the Jews? What are their claims to the truth? Isn't it a fact that present-day Palestine is the anvil upon which the whole world is being hammered? More than half of the world's population - the Christians and the Muslims - are at each other's throats because a few million Jews think that a Hebrew God no one else believes in promised them a barren, parched piece of land already populated by others. Surely, it wasn't so difficult for the "all-powerful" Jehovah to find a beautiful piece of land with no one in it, a promised land that didn't automatically result in conflict. Why didn't he?

According to their own Bible, the Jews violently seized the land from the Canaanites, so why would they feel any guilt about stealing it a second time from the Palestinians? And don't forget, the Palestinians are the direct descendants of the Philistines who lived in ancient Palestine, so no one can deny the legitimacy of their claim to their own land. The truth is the Israelis are a people born in violence, who have no compunction about using violence to get what they want. How can they complain about becoming the targets of others' violence? They're a nation of the damned, servants of the Demiurge - his Chosen People no less - condemned in perpetuity to a living hell.

The Jews are forever blaming others for their misfortunes, forever demanding that others change. Has it never occurred to them that they're the ones at fault, they're the ones who need to change? Who needs Judaism? Six billion people live happily without it. The Jews are a dinosaur people. Their adherence to their God has become merely perverse, a deliberate act of provocation. Their religion died so long ago no one can remember the date to put on the tombstone. Why do they refuse to bury it? They're in thrall to Satan, that's why. The damned can never move on. They're stuck forever like spiders in amber.

The Jews resemble Latin - a fascinating language with a great and rich history, but utterly dead. Latin is a language for scholars, and is now nothing but a collection of dusty books in museums. That's the best Judaism can hope for - a place in a museum. It's a pointless religion, an historical footnote, and nothing else.

According to the Jews, Jehovah was forever intervening on their behalf. There he was sending ten plagues to Egypt to liberate them, parting the Red Sea for them, destroying Pharaoh's army, sending Manna from heaven, releasing water from a rock, talking from a burning bush, promising a homeland to them, helping to destroy all of the people who lived there, talking directly to their leaders on a daily basis. On hundreds of life-or-death occasions, he was there for them. In fact, he actually allowed himself to be carried around in a box by the Jews. The Ark of the Covenant they called it, their portable container for God.

And then, suddenly, the Ark was gone and Jehovah simply wasn't there for the Jews any more. The Babylonians destroyed Solomon's Temple, the Romans razed the Second Temple to the ground, and the Jews were scattered across the world. There were pogroms against them in practically every country. They were forced to wear badges identifying themselves. No one liked them, everyone shunned and despised them. Why did Jehovah never help them through all of the many persecutions they suffered? Then came the attempt at a Final Solution of the "Jewish problem". Where was Jehovah then? He intervened continuously in the days of Moses, so why not in the death camps? Why so silent all of a sudden? Why so still? Dead, perhaps? But gods can't die, can they?

Surely the blindest, most stupid Jew can't avoid the obvious conclusion - their own God has turned his back on them. They're a forsaken race: the abandoned, the rejected, the Wandering Jews.

In the here and now, can there be a more perverse religion than Judaism? Even if they believe their God still exists, what possible point could there be in worshipping him? He stopped loving them long ago. He never raises a finger to help. He lets them suffer hell on earth. Only a sick people could go on worshipping a God who hates them. What more does he need to do to show he has rejected them? If he wiped out the entire Jewish Race bar one, you can be certain that lone survivor would stand up, brush himself down, go to the Wailing Wall and start up the nonsense all over again. There is nothing the Jews won't accept from their Jehovah. If a religion has no end-point; no point at which its believers finally give up because their beliefs have brought them nothing but disaster, how can it be distinguished from insanity? The Jews would rather live in hell than turn their back on Jehovah, and their wish has surely come true.

A Jewish intellectual - and they are an astonishingly intelligent people when they're thinking straight - rightly argued that the only thing keeping the Jewish faith alive was anti-Semitism. If Jehovah had abandoned the Jews, would it stop them from worshipping him? They couldn't give up. Not ever. They'd stand in front of the Wailing Wall and keep wailing, louder than ever, with more feeling, more longing, more love. They could never admit they were wrong, never permit the anti-Semites the victory they've pursued so relentlessly for so long. For any Jew to deny Judaism is to murder the Holocaust victims all over again, to repeat all the persecutions of the past, to bow in front of their tormentors and admit they were right all along.

*Were you one of Goebbels' speech writers in an earlier life? The Jews are just ordinary people trying to worship their God. They don't want to harm anyone and they don't want anyone to harm them. Why should they be forbidden from living where their ancestors lived? Why should they be reviled for believing in their God? They didn't march anyone into death camps - it was done to them. They are the victims.*



The eternal victims, perhaps? Haven't they become tired of it yet, sickened? Why do they insist on struggling on? They must detest all the rest of us to have so much conviction that they're right and we're all wrong. Do they think we're stupid, crazy? The Nazis called themselves the herrenrasse, the master race, but they had nothing on the Jews. Who can compare with the Chosen People? When you call yourselves that, you're immediately declaring that all the others are the unchosen people, the untermenschen, the subhumans rejected by Jehovah.

*That's not what Chosen People means. God chose the Jews for a special task. It wasn't about being elevated above others.*

'No? Keep telling yourself that. Maybe one day you'll believe it. Nietzsche said about the Chosen People: "The Jews are the most remarkable nation of world history because faced with the question of being or not being, they preferred, with a perfectly uncanny conviction, being at any price." That's right, isn't it? Long after it became absurd to be Jewish, the Jews refused to abandon their Jewishness. Why is that? Why do they insist on being Jewish no matter the price? Sheer perversity?

*They're no different from anyone else. They won't abandon their identity. Not for you, not for the Nazis, not for anyone. No matter how much you persecute them, they'll never go away.*

So, they exist only to spite others? Their religion isn't an act of affirmation, it's not a celebration of truth or joy. It's just grim defiance, the final two-fingered salute to everyone else. Here we are, and we're never going away, huh? No one likes us and we don't care.

*They won't disappear just because you want them to.*

Time will tell.

Now what about Islam?' That's even harder to swallow than Judaism. An illiterate tribesman goes into a mountain cave. The Angel Gabriel appears to him and recites the verses of the Koran, instructing the tribesman to memorise them. The tribesman returns home and gets his literate companions to write down what Gabriel told him. The resulting words are called the Koran. Not for one moment are we to imagine that these are the tribesman's words, or Gabriel's. No, they're the undiluted, unambiguous, unarguable words of Allah.

But things don't go smoothly. There's much conflict and many people won't accept the Koran. So, the tribesman goes back to the cave and again the Angel Gabriel appears and gives him some additional verses. The tribesman takes these back to his community and they are mostly well received, until someone points out that they completely contradict the original verses. So, these are then called the Satanic Verses, and the Angel Gabriel who appeared on the second occasion is now recognised as Satan, trying to deceive the poor tribesman.

Muslims find this tale entirely credible, but no one else does. If you raise the possibility that maybe the first appearance of Gabriel was the Satanic part of the equation, or suggest that Gabriel didn't appear at all, and all that really happened was that a few men went into a cave and wrote down a few rules about how they thought people should live their lives, you might become detached from your head. There's no room for doubt in Islam, no possibility of debate. They're the touchiest people on earth. Draw a cartoon of their Prophet and they'll kill you; write a novel featuring their prophet and they'll kill you; make a film about the role of women in Islam and they'll kill you. Of course, they never consider that the true cause of their suffering is their religion. Like the Jews, they refuse to face the obvious.

Muslims saw off the heads of anyone who disagrees with them. Their "moral police" hang sixteen-year-old-girls for having sex. They mutilate thieves, behead adulterers, stone homosexuals to death. Is this religion or pathology? Shouting Allahu Akbar as loudly as they can doesn't make their religion any more credible.

Because they're desperate for their religion to be true, it becomes true for them, despite the lack of a shred of evidence. That's what belief is: accepting something as true without any evidence. Some people think their faith is actually evidence. What would you prefer? - to think there are seventy-virgins waiting for you in Paradise or that there are no virgins waiting for you anywhere, there's no Paradise and if you blow yourself up in the name of your God, all you're doing is turning yourself into atoms in the name of nothing. Fantasy or truth - make your choice.

They cling to their errors like drowning men reaching for lifebelts as they strap their martyrdom bomb-belts round their waists, as they cut off the heads of their enemies in the name of their god of peace. Islam means "submission" they tell you. If you don't submit to Allah, they'll kill you. That's the true meaning of Jihad. It's the struggle to kill all the infidels who don't bow to Allah. The martyrs of Jihad have been so successful that Crusader armies now control two Islamic countries. If the Jihadists continue to meet with the same success in their glorious struggle, there soon won't be a single free Islamic country left on earth. The foreign policy of the madhouse?

This religion is the worship of homicide. In paradise, apart from all the virgins hanging around waiting for the next batch of suicide bombers, all the heads of the infidels, dripping with fresh blood, are placed on great spikes around the walls so that Allah and all his followers can delight in the destruction of the infidel. Paradise, or an abattoir? "We love death more than you love life," they gleefully chant. "We will build a ladder to Allah made of our enemies' skulls."

To all those Muslims getting enraged as they read these words, and reaching for their guns, bombs and swords, do they think it is a benign god of peace, love and compassion putting those thoughts in their heads, or a violent, evil god of pain, war and slaughter? Isn't the latter Satan? Before they don their martyrs' red headbands, they should bear in mind that no good god would ever accept the bloodstained hand of a murderer. But Satan would.

Christians are in no position to criticise, of course. They're so steeped in blood that they often seem like some kind of vampire race. Their holiest image is of a tortured, bleeding man dying on a cross. Their holiest ceremonies commemorate and sanctify blood.

You hear Christians bleating on about what a crime the Holocaust was and yet, according to their Christian faith, every Jew automatically goes to hell because they rejected Jesus Christ.

It shouldn't have been the Nazis who were on trial at Nuremberg, it should have been Christianity in the dock, facing the death penalty. All that Goering had to say to defend himself was that every good Christian believes that all Jews are destined for hell because they've denied Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour. What could it possibly matter if the Nazis sent them there a little earlier? How could a prosecutor who believed that the Jews were damned in the next world raise a single word of protest against those who damned them in this? The degree of nauseating, self-serving moralising of those prosecutors takes the breath away. The Christian judges who pronounced sentence on the Nazi leaders were the true monsters.

The Nazi gas chambers were nothing compared with hell - a place of infinite and never-ending suffering - yet those who abhorred the death camps didn't abhor the idea that all the Jews who died in the camps were certain to go to hell. How can anyone shed a tear about men, women and children being turned to smoke in the Nazi crematoria while simultaneously believing in a religion which

---

says that those same victims go straight to the eternal crematoria of hell? From an earthly hell to actual hell.

Don't you think the Christian prosecutors at Nuremberg should themselves have been put on trial for their belief that every Jew automatically goes to hell? How could they possibly condemn the Nazis for merely accelerating the process? The extermination camps were the logical product of Christianity, Christianity with the mask removed, the hypocrisy abandoned, the beast fully exposed. If Nazism was guilty, so was Christianity. In fact, why wasn't God himself on trial at Nuremberg for crimes against humanity? No one is more responsible for violence than he is. How many billions have been slaughtered in his name? No one in their right mind could call him a friend of peace, harmony and love.

Extra ecclesiam nulla salus means outside the church there's no salvation. That's the official position of the Catholic Church. There are only Catholics in heaven, in other words. Hell is where everywhere else goes, including unbaptised babies, including the aborted foetuses that Catholics spend so much time bleating about. What kind of morality pleads for the life of a foetus yet sends that foetus to hell if it isn't baptised Catholic? Not that Protestants are any better. They say that anyone who hasn't established a direct and personal relationship with their Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ is damned. Naturally, that includes babies. As for the more extreme Protestants, the Presbyterians, they believe in predestination - the bizarre concept that from the moment we're conceived the vast majority of us are either elected to be saved by God's divine will or damned to hell by that same will, and there's absolutely nothing we can do about it. Hardly much point in getting up in the morning, huh?

And what about the Christian judgement on Islam? Read Dante's Inferno. The Prophet Mohammed is in the eighth circle of hell, cleaved in two from chin to fundament, with his guts spilling out. According to Christianity, as soon as any Muslim dies that person immediately joins their Prophet in hell.

Naturally, the Muslims believe that Mohammed isn't in hell. Hell, in fact, is full of Christians, Jews and all the other infidels.

And what of the Jews? They believe that Christians are believers in a False Messiah, an Antichrist. The Christians aren't the new Chosen People. They're the hell-bound people. Can the Jews be in any way surprised that some Christians want to give them a taste of what the Jews think is in store for the Christians?

That's not what the Jews believe about hell. They hardly mention hell at all in their holy books. We have the Book of Moses in our possession. This describes exactly what Jehovah said to Moses when the prophet disappeared on the summit of Mount Sinai for forty days. It's the most savage book you could ever imagine. Jehovah is revealed in his true colours. The Anti-God, God through a glass darkly. An inversion, a perversion, a black hole from which light, hope and truth can never emerge. A better name for the Book of Moses would be the Gospel of Satan.

So, we pronounce our judgment, the verdict of the eternal court of history. We find the People of the Book guilty on all counts, guilty of murder in the first degree, guilty of holding hateful, Satanic beliefs that bring division and war to the world. Their gods are false. The god they truly worship is none other than the Devil. Everything about how they have behaved for millennia proves it. There can be only one sentence for capital crimes against humanity and against the True God - hell everlasting in the Satanic kingdom. It is not for others to send them there. They will send themselves.

\*\*\*\*\*

---

Ask yourself a few simple questions. Of the many religions in the world, which is the correct one? How can you tell? Why should the truth be more popular and successful than seductive lies? Isn't the road to the truth a narrow path from which many stray? And do all those who stray join the legions of the damned?

## **The Prophets of Truth**

Imagine that humanity's only true religion has been protected by a small, secret group of people for many thousands of years. All the while, other religions have proliferated, proclaiming themselves "the truth" even though they are utterly false, and capturing millions and even billions in their webs of deceit.

Throughout history, all over the world, the adherents of the false religions have relentlessly hunted down the members of the true religion and tried to exterminate them. But the followers of the true religion have grown skilled at concealment. They have survived every persecution, and have managed to keep recruiting brilliant people - including some of the most famous thinkers and artists in history - who have kept the flame alive.

But why has the true religion failed so spectacularly in the face of the false prophets? Why has the truth struggled to be heard? Can there be anything more horrific than that billions of souls have perished believing in a message that is, in most cases, the opposite of the truth?

Coming at the end of 2011. The Soul Camera. The Truth. At last, for everyone. The time of deliverance is at hand. Do you have the ears for the truth? Can you see beyond the lies of false religions? Lies prosper because they are often more superficially attractive than the truth. What price the truth?

## **The Satanic Verses**

Why did the Muslim world react with such horror to Salman Rushdie's novel *The Satanic Verses*? Was it because it gave them an inkling of the horrific truth that their religion is Satanic in origin?

## **Cognitive Dissonance**

When people have invested a huge amount of their life into something and then receive a shocking piece of news that throws their beliefs into doubt, how do they respond? Some realise that their belief system is no longer tenable and take the brave step of abandoning it. They begin their search for something new. Others downplay the news and say that they always had doubts anyway, and this is just a new doubt to be added to the others. But the theory of cognitive dissonance makes an astonishing prediction that many people will reject the news entirely, and actually redouble their faith in their belief system. In other words, the more their beliefs are challenged, the more they will reaffirm their beliefs. They will view with hatred the messenger who delivered the news, and may conclude that the messenger was sent by Satan to tempt and corrupt them.

Rushdie's book highlighted an old story that Mohammed, having had the Koran dictated to him by the Angel Gabriel, had a later encounter with Gabriel in which additional Koranic verses were added. It soon became obvious that these new verses were incompatible with the earlier verses, and they were quickly removed from the Koran. The conclusion of Muslims was that Satan had taken the form of Gabriel in the later encounter and tried to corrupt Allah's sacred words by introducing

new verses. So, these forbidden verses became known as the Satanic verses, and many Muslims attempted to pretend they never existed. If they did then Mohammed is revealed as a flawed prophet who was duped by Satan. And if he was duped once then why not twice? Why can't it be concluded that the whole of the Koran is Satanic?

Now you understand why Rushdie's book was so incendiary. He shone a light on the deadliest weakness of Islam: the fact that their great prophet was deceived by Satan.

But if this Satanic deception is true of Islam then why not of Christianity and Judaism too? And why should it not also be true of many conspiracy theories? How do you distinguish God's truth from Satan's? How do you know you are not suffering from an extreme cognitive dissonance reaction to bad news?

Many conspiracy theorists refuse to accept that their ideas have been conclusively refuted in many cases. Cognitive dissonance prevents them from acknowledging the truth. They have invested so much of their "soul" into their beliefs that it has actually become impossible for them to backtrack. They are permanently locked into lies and delusions.

Do you believe that Icke, Jones, Makow and the others could ever admit their errors? Of course not. Anything that does not fit their system is rejected and attributed to the cunning of their enemies. But what distinguishes this approach from madness? A lunatic in an asylum who thinks he's Napoleon will never agree that he's mad. He will say that his enemies are trying to deceive him.

Would you ever accept that your beliefs had been comprehensively refuted? And if you wouldn't, aren't you just the same as all the mad Napoleons?

## Angels and Demons

The film of Dan Brown's Angels and Demons made its much-anticipated worldwide appearance in 2009. Was it an accurate portrayal of the Illuminati? No. Did it contain grains of truth? Yes. Several people mentioned by Brown in his novel were Illuminati members. The Illuminati have always been favourably disposed to science. And the Catholic Church was, historically, the greatest enemy of the Illuminati. But times have changed. The Catholic Church is dead. It just hasn't realised yet.

## The Catholic Church

The Pope, the head of the Catholic Church, styles himself as the "Vicar of Christ", Christ's earthly representative. He is, according to the laws of his Church, capable of making ex cathedra infallible statements. The Catholic Church asserts that it preaches eternal truths. Yet consider its violent and bloody history. It launched a "holy" crusade against the Cathars - a religion founded by the Illuminati - and all but exterminated it. The notorious Inquisition was first established with the Cathars in mind, and then extended to all "heretics".

The Catholic Church launched several crusades against Jews and Muslims in the "Holy Land". In the First Crusade, they captured Jerusalem and massacred virtually the entire population: Jews, Muslims and even eastern Christians. Crusaders were offered plenary indulgences - unlimited forgiveness - for any killing they did in the name of their "holy" cause. Any crimes they committed would be forgiven, and so they went on one of the greatest criminal rampages in history. And all in the name of "God".

---

For several centuries, the Catholic Church tortured and burned tens of thousands of witches and heretics, again all in the name of "God", all in the name of Christ who supposedly preached loving your enemies, forgiveness, peace and turning the other cheek.

The official position of the Catholic Church is *Extra Ecclesiam nulla salus* - Outside the Church there is no salvation. All non-Catholics are damned. All Jews, all Muslims, all Hindus, Buddhists, Protestants, Atheists, Agnostics, Sikhs, etc. The Catholic Church reaffirmed its position at the Second Vatican Council (1962-1965):

"Hence they could not be saved who, knowing that the Catholic Church was founded as necessary by God through Christ, would refuse either to enter it or to remain in it."

However, statements were also made at the Council that seemed to completely contradict this position by claiming that non-Catholic Christians might have a valid path to salvation. Some Catholics regarded these statements as heretical, and refused to acknowledge the conclusions of the Second Vatican Council, and nor did these traditional Catholics acknowledge the legitimacy of the succession of Popes since the Second Vatican Council. Their case is valid. Clearly, Protestants are aware of the Catholic Church and have refused to enter it, so how can they be anything other than damned in terms of Catholic theology? Otherwise, what would be the point of being Catholic rather than Protestant? And why did the Catholic Church burn many Protestants as heretics in past ages if the Protestants had a valid path to salvation? It makes no sense at all.

The Catholic Church, in order to be politically correct, has become a muddled joke, making incoherent, illogical and contradictory statements because it does not wish to appear illiberal. It no longer stands for anything at all.

Yes, the Illuminati despised the Catholic Church. But look at the Catholic Church now. Old, enfeebled, powerless. It has apologised for the excesses of the Crusades, but it has not, and cannot, disown them. If it did, it would be admitting that the Catholic Church made mistakes, that the Pope was fallible, that the truths of the Middle Ages are not the truths of now i.e. truth is relative and not absolute.

Similarly, Jews condemn the Papacy for not doing enough to save Jews during the Holocaust. Yet why should the Papacy, which in the past launched Crusades against the Jews, which believes that all Jews are going to hell for rejecting Christ, utter a single breath of apology? How can you apologise to a race that you believe is damned to hell? How can you shake hands with Muslims when you think they are all hell bound? How can the Pope have tea with non-Catholic kings, queens, presidents, prime ministers, leaders of other religions? All of it is grotesque hypocrisy.

The Catholic Church is now just an essentially harmless, politically correct PR machine, terrified of telling its "truths" for fear of offending others. It has "spin doctors", marketing departments, public relations experts - like a Wall Street corporation. The Illuminati stopped fearing the Catholic Church long ago. It has nothing left to say, no threats left to deliver. Stalin asked how many divisions the Pope has. He has none.

Angels and Demons is absurd. The Illuminati are fighting the Old World Order of the rich and powerful, and the puppetmasters standing in the shadows who long ago realised that the Catholic Church had nothing left to offer. Within the logic of its own theology, the Catholic Church has become heretical since the Second Vatican Council, and its Popes are now anti-Popes from whom only lies flow.

Forget the Catholic Church. In a few hundred years, it will be as relevant as the religions of the ancient Greeks and Romans.

# 28 The End of History

History is teleological. It has a “telos” – an end, a purpose. It is not a collection of random events but is moving in a definite direction that can be discerned. Hegel identified the central axis of history – freedom. He said, “The history of the world is none other than the progress of the consciousness of freedom.”

History comes to an end when absolute freedom has been attained. Absolute freedom is the condition where every person has the opportunity to express their maximum potential. If they fail, it is because of their own deficiencies, not because they have been sabotaged by others.

At the moment, the vast majority of us have no authentic freedom. The system is set up to serve the interests of the Old World Order. They are free; the rest of us are deluding ourselves. The OWO’s genius is to give us the illusion of freedom, while withholding true freedom. History will not reach its telos until superficial freedom is replaced by genuine freedom.

## **We Are Not Free**

Our contemporary illusory freedom is part of a long chain of history that has been analysed in detail by Hegel. He shows us how we came to be where we are. He starts his study of historical teleology by examining the ancient civilisations of the Orient. In ancient China, India and Persia only one person was free - the ruler. The will of all those who served the ruler was subordinated to that of their master. No one had a conscience in any modern sense; no one formed their own opinions about right and wrong. All personal responsibility was absent from them. They simply obeyed.

In China, the people were like small children. Their emperor was their father. In India, the caste system of Hinduism introduced another element. As well as the despotism of the ruler, the people were subject to the inflexible despotism of religion. If you had a lowly station in life, you couldn't complain. It was just karmic retribution according to Hinduism, for misdemeanours in a previous existence. You had no right to demand freedom, and the thought didn't even occur to you. In Persia, the situation was different again. Once more, a despot reigned and religious rules applied (this time Zoroastrian rather than Hindu). However, whereas Hinduism was despotic - your nature was determined by a prior life of which you had no awareness - Zoroastrianism was about an ongoing struggle between good and evil in which everyone had a role to play.

The absolute ruler of Persia would never be challenged while he obeyed Zoroastrianism, but if he acted against the religion then he risked being deposed. In other words the ruler, like his subjects, was constrained by principles. He could not be capricious in the manner of the rulers of India and China.

Hegel saw the restraints placed on the ruler by principles (intellectual or spiritual) as providing the basis of "true history". If those principles could be changed, humanity might be transformed. Under the rule of a Chinese despot, there was no principle to which anyone could appeal to bring about change. In India, Hinduism was equated with nature itself and was also immune from change. These were static societies, where no possibility of the introduction of radical freedom realistically existed. In Persia, the rule of law implied that new laws might one day be enacted that could lead to a better society.

In the west at this time, the city-states of ancient Greece were coming to prominence. These city-states were fiercely competitive and offered a much more individualistic vision of humanity. Power was much less centralised. When the monolithic Persian Empire collided with the free city-states of Greece, the Greeks emerged victorious. The central reason for the success of the Greeks was that they fought more effectively, with a greater sense of what was at stake. The Persian soldiers were



like automatons. They knew that their ruler saw them all as utterly disposable. Their morale was much lower than that of the Greeks, and they were far more likely to panic and flee.

But even the Greeks were not truly free. Sparta was a military state, with every citizen pressed into service. A huge population of Helot slaves served the Spartans. In Athens, in name a democratic state, the vote was restricted to adult males who had completed military training. Women and foreigners had no vote and, as with Sparta, a large slave population served the state. Even the citizens themselves were far from free in a modern sense. They identified with the state to such an extent that its interests were theirs. They were more like cells in a body than free agents with minds of their own. Athens put Socrates to death because he dared to challenge the authority of the state and to ask the sort of awkward questions that modern dissenters routinely pose. Spartans who refused to serve the military ethos of their state were killed or banished in disgrace. The situation in contemporary America where many citizens actively loathe the federal government and even plot against it would have been incomprehensible to the Greeks. Every such dissenter would have been put to death.

Eventually, Greece succumbed to a despot - Philip II of Macedonia. Philip's son, the famous Alexander the Great, went on to conquer Persia, India and Egypt. (Egypt, the nation of god-like pharaohs, was another empire where freedom was minimal.)

But a new empire - the Roman, soon eclipsed Alexander's empire. Rome was like a cross between Sparta and Athens: a harsh military machine that still managed to acknowledge the rights of citizens. Again, a huge slave population served it. Yet Rome was defeated in the end by a slave ideology - Christianity. The ethos of the empire changed under this new and strange religion that opposed all of the old pagan gods of Rome.

The Roman Empire was eventually resurrected in the guise of the Roman Catholic Church (religious power) and the Holy Roman Empire (political and military power). The structure of the Catholic Church resembled that of the old Roman Empire, with the pope replacing the emperor and the cardinals the Senate. Archbishops, bishops and priests were the equivalents of the officer ranks of the Roman army. It was a rigid hierarchy. The ordinary people, if they wanted God's favour, had to go through the appropriate channels, from priest to pope. The pope was the "vicar of Christ", God's representative on earth. The people themselves had no direct access to God. If they wanted to pray, they had to invoke a saint. The idea that an ordinary person could have a personal relationship with God was unthinkable.

Then Islam appeared. This religion had nothing resembling the hierarchy of Catholicism. There was no pope, no voice of central authority. Every ordinary Muslim could open a direct channel to Allah. All they needed was the Koran. To that extent, they were freer than Catholics, though the history of Islam has not proved conducive to genuine freedom. (Muslims are in such awe of their God that he takes the role of master and they of slaves. Slaves, by definition, are never free. Muslims - "those who submit" - revel in their own slavery. In terms of the dialectical progress of history, nothing is more certain than that Islam will have to be reformed or is doomed to a slow death because of its opposition to freedom.)

Eventually, the idea of a direct line to God spread to the Christian world. Martin Luther opposed the Catholic hierarchy and increasingly viewed it as an active obstacle to the true Christian message. The Protestant Reformation emphasised scripture over the authority of the Church. The Bible, previously only available in Latin (which ordinary people could not read) was translated into German. Now everyone could study the Bible and draw their own conclusions. There is only one Catholicism but there are now scores of Protestant sects. When people are free to make up their own minds, the tendency is always towards the proliferation of factions. Gnosticism historically had

many factions, each emphasising a different aspects of Gnostic thinking. Islam has not splintered in the same way as Christianity because it is so simplistic that there is little scope for doctrinal dispute. Shia and Sunni Muslims differ over whether Mohammed's descendants should have been accorded special status, not over points of doctrine.

With the decentralisation of power in the west and the release of the individual from the rigid hierarchy of Catholicism, freedom spread rapidly. Hegel regarded the Reformation as a decisive event in history, a huge breakthrough for the dialectical advance of freedom. Science, in particular, was liberated from theology. Whereas the Catholic Church accused Galileo, one of the world's greatest scientists, of heresy and suppressed his work, scientific thought started to flourish in free-thinking Protestant countries. The Counter-Reformation, which brought the Jesuits to the fore, realised that Catholicism had to move with the times, and Catholicism also embraced science and the new thinking of the Enlightenment.

Islam became stuck in a rut because of overemphasis on the Koran and did not advance in terms of freedom, and to this day is scientifically and culturally backward. In Europe, the Renaissance, Reformation, Counter-Reformation, and the Enlightenment led to an intellectual ferment that fuelled increasing freedom and started to switch the emphasis to the individual. Nationalism and the slow disintegration of the Holy Roman Empire added fresh impetus. Then came the two critical events of the 18th Century - the American and French Revolutions. The Reformation had eroded the centralised power of Catholicism and now these two Revolutions had eroded the centralised power of monarchs.

Although Napoleon, a product of the French Revolution, chose to make himself an emperor, he also introduced codes of rights for citizens. These codes were derived from the thinking of the Revolution and influenced the whole of Europe, including Hegel's nation Prussia, a militaristic monarchy.

In public, Hegel was content to proclaim that the Prussia of his time represented the culmination of history. Freedom of the individual had reached a sensible level, he said, tempered by the need for security, rightful authority and law and order. This kept him in good stead with the authorities, and ensured that he attracted no suspicion.

In private, Hegel despised the Prussian state and longed for its overthrow and the implementation of true freedom. He believed that he could influence events more effectively if he appeared as a dutiful Prussian citizen, while secretly working behind the scenes against the Prussian monarchy.

Hegel's analysis was adopted by Karl Marx, who now put forward class war based on economic inequality as the primary battleground of freedom. Rich people are much more free than poor people. Therefore to increase freedom wealth must be more evenly distributed. A communist state, according to Marx, was the final word in freedom since all private property was abolished, all wealth equally spread, and everyone had equal rights.

History has not supported Marx. The fall of the Berlin Wall brought an end to the Marxist dream. Communism did not deliver increased freedom. It was totalitarian, oppressive, bureaucratic, backward and reactionary.

At the end of the Cold War, American academic Francis Fukuyama declared that western, liberal, capitalist democracy would be recognised as the end-point of history's pursuit of freedom. History had come to an end, he said. The whole world would adopt the American and European system of government and economics, he thought. He has been proved as wrong as Marx.

Hegel's central thesis that history is about the increase in freedom of the ordinary citizen has proved correct. However, it is obvious that we have not reached the end-point of freedom.

The mission of the Illuminati is to take humanity to that end-point. The obstacles to freedom are everywhere. Monarchies still exist all across the world. Repressive religions are still corrupting billions of people. There are dictators and tyrants. Power resides in the hands of rich elites that manipulate political and economic systems for their own ends. The super-rich are flourishing as never before. The Old World Order, a group of 6,000 people, run the planet.

The Illuminati's agenda has never altered - to overthrow oppressive religions, governments and individuals who seek to control the people and hold back freedom.

What is ultimate freedom? - when every person on earth gets an equal chance to maximise their potential. When those who rise higher than others do so on grounds of superior, demonstrable merit alone. What does that mean in practice? No one can be allowed to be too rich or too poor. Failing families cannot be allowed to spiral ever downwards. Successful families cannot be allowed to buy additional advantages and privileges and turn themselves into powerful, self-perpetuating dynasties. The state must take a far more active role in people's lives.

Right wing political parties such as the Republicans in America and the Conservatives in Britain continually demand the minimisation of state interference in people's lives. These parties are the tools of the Old World Order. They want rich, elite, dynastic families to rule the world in perpetuity, and for the state to keep out of their clandestine business. When you hear anyone calling for a reduction in the power of the state, you know you are listening to a mouthpiece of the Old World Order.

The Jewish philosopher Isaiah Berlin in his essay "Two Concepts of Liberty" (1958) highlighted the difference between the Old World Order's approach to freedom and that of the New World Order. Isaiah Berlin was a Zionist and close friend of the Rothschild family. He loved to move in the circles of the wealthy and powerful: a typical hanger-on of the Old World Order, an advocate of their ideology.

Berlin distinguished between "negative" and "positive" liberty. Negative liberty is the position that people should be left to themselves, and the state should impose the minimum number of constraints. This type of freedom isn't for anything; rather it is concerned with being free from interference. American Republicans trumpet the value of negative liberty. The state is kept passive in relation to the people. Some people - the rich, powerful and well-connected - flourish while the rest, the vast majority, live bland, banal lives or, in the case of a large underclass, lives of grim, grinding poverty and despair. The state extends no helping hand. American capitalist democracy is the creed of negative liberty. Many American citizens live in squalor, with minimal access to basic standards of health care. Tens of millions of Americans are poor, with no prospects. They are sustained by the illusion of the "American Dream", which, in reality, is as rare as a lottery win. One in a million defy the odds and succeed. For many of the rest, the dream is a nightmare.

Positive liberty is where the state is highly interventionist and offers the people a grand vision, a collective project in which everyone can participate. It promises them identity and self-realisation, a release from the directionless, purposeless lives that overtake most people when they are left to their own devices. Positive liberty is for something. It is about becoming something new. From this type of liberty a new humanity will emerge: stronger, fitter, more intelligent, capable of greatness. Ordinary people will be able to get in touch with their Higher Selves, to unleash the latent powers within them that negative liberty seeks to inhibit. Positive liberty is a progressive and active conception of liberty. It is about changing the world for the better.

Cynicism, apathy, nihilism, and social fragmentation are the fruits of negative liberty. Our horizons are narrow and limited. Junk proliferates. People become zombie consumers, perpetually stuck in a vast, 24/7 shopping mall. They shop for the latest cheap trinkets with which the rich have tempted them. They worship celebrities because their own lives are so lacking. They are always dreaming of a better life, but doing nothing to make it happen. They don't have the tools or resources to make a difference.

Celebrities become "brands". People are reduced to "brand followers". Even dead celebrities like Michael Jackson are brands. What kind of world is it where advertising brands shape the world? You mustn't be seen with the wrong brand, you must pay a fortune for the right brand. Apathy is endemic in societies based on negative liberty. Selfishness is maximised. "I'm all right, Jack." "I'm looking after Number 1." Screw everyone else. There's no community. People are alienated and estranged. They live in "bad faith". They have an "unhappy consciousness." Yet our leaders tell us that we've never had it so good. They have never had it so good, but the rest of us inhabit a Waste Land where there are no values.

Political correctness is our new morality. In a world of political correctness, everyone is permanently on the verge of apologising for fear that they might be about to inadvertently offend someone. To cause offence, any kind of offence, is the greatest of crimes these days. What sort of people are we when we feel compelled to apologise for what we know to be true? Do we no longer have any convictions? Do we stand for nothing? Is appearing nice, and being acceptable to our peers, what we have been reduced to?

Don't listen to the Rothschilds. Don't listen to Isaiah Berlin. Don't listen to the Old World Order. Negative liberty is a trap. It leads to our present-day wilderness, to a global shopping mall full of zombies, listening to piped-in muzak and searching for the right brands to boost their self-esteem. Negative liberty provides a global stage for reality TV, a global sports fields for preening, prancing show ponies. Some soccer players are now signing contracts worth £250,000 per week - £12.5 million a year - £60 million for a 5-year contract. Fight back. Don't watch these people. Shun them. Don't buy brands. Don't watch reality TV. Don't buy into all of the Old World Order's scams and tricks. Resist the tyrants. There is a project for reducing us to subhumans; consumers on a conveyor belt, our only purpose to buy the latest gadgets, labels and designer items to line the pockets of the super-rich. We are the society of suckers. The stooges, the patsies. They saw us coming a long time ago. There's a sucker born every minute, and each of us was one of them. But our fate isn't set in stone. We can find our dignity again. We can become people rather than consumers. We must turn to positive liberty.

We are told by our masters to defend freedom and democracy. What they mean is negative freedom and dumbocracy. Is that what you want to fight and die for?

Ours is a democracy of obedience and compliance. In every country, we get the Siamese twins of Republicans and Democrats, Conservative and Labour, and so on. We are only one step removed from Henry Ford's version of choice - "You can have any colour so long as it's black." In the 2004 American election, Americans were offered a choice between two rich, privileged members of Skull and Bones. Did it matter which candidate won? That was no choice at all. We never have a choice. We always get the candidates of the Old World Order.

No one is burned at the stake for heresy in our society. Instead, anyone who dares to reject the Old World Order is mocked and marginalized in the media. Political correctness, another ingenious device of the Old World Order, instantly shuts down any form of controversial debate. Criticise the Jewish bankers of Wall Street and you will immediately be branded anti-Semitic. You might as well be branded with the Mark of Cain. No one needs stakes, nooses and torture chambers anymore. We

engage in self-censorship. Why? To stop us speaking out against the Old World Order. To stop us telling the truth.

The world has lost its nerve. It has become weak and feeble, full of "last men", those who wish only to satisfy their petty needs, to be left alone to get on with their small, trivial pleasures.

It's true that positive liberty can go wrong. The communism of the Soviet Union was the last major attempt to implement a whole new conception of society. It failed because it was an atheistic, slave morality that emphasised equality over merit.

The Illuminati have often been accused of crypto-communism, but we loathe communism as much as we do capitalism. We are advocates of competition. We praise ambition. We admire and encourage great accomplishments. We want to reward and celebrate the individuals who do outstanding things. We want innovators and geniuses. We want great people. But all within reason. In a meritocratic society, the desire for more than the average is admirable, providing you are willing to work harder than the average. But the desire for excessive reward, out of all proportion to the actual work you have put in, is anti-meritocratic. There are only 24 hours in a day. If one person works hard for 1 hr a day and another for 16 hrs a day, then, on the most basic view, he deserves 16 times more. He doesn't warrant a million times more as we often see in our contemporary capitalist society. In a meritocracy, there are no "masters of the universe." There are no astronomical rewards. Instead, there is the sort of glory for high achievement that the ancient Greeks understood: to wear a winner's laurel wreath, to receive the adulation of the crowd, and to be given a reasonable monetary bonus as a reward for excellence, isn't that enough? Why must some people, overcome by greed, be allowed to demand all the riches of earth for their meagre achievements?

They should remember the tale of King Midas. When everything you touch turns to gold, you are doomed. And you deserve to perish. Greed is not good. It is a crime.

## **A world of the free**

Existence is fundamentally teleological. Its purpose is to locate its hidden maximum, the transcendent point where it reaches its fullest expression. There, existence as an impersonal abstraction transfers power to a personal, concrete self-consciousness. That self-consciousness is the fruition of the universe's search for its own soul. It is what we call God. Once God has evolved, the universe's original telos has been satisfied. It is then God who sets a new telos. He is free to choose anything. He has the knowledge and power to accomplish whatever he desires.

The universe is not impersonal. It is not meaningless. It is not lifeless and barren. It creates meaning. It creates intelligence. It creates consciousness. It creates a soul. It becomes alive. It becomes a person. God is the universe as a living entity. The Hylocosmos is God's body and the Psychocosmos his mind.

The universe's original purpose was to become self-conscious and, from that point, to intelligently direct its own future and attain absolute freedom and knowledge. (Absolute knowledge, Hegel says, is "mind knowing itself as mind.") The earth became self-conscious in the shape of humanity and now it has an intelligence to direct it. The universe is earth writ large.

Each cell in a human body busies itself with basic, microscopic functions, yet all those cells put together can create a Hegel, Einstein or Da Vinci. The cells treated individually and the cells treated as a whole are two entirely different things. As the human personality is to individual cells so is God to the universe. It can be said that the purpose of cells in a human body is to provide the

platform for human intelligence. Equally, the purpose of the components of the universe is to provide the platform for a universal intelligence. As above, so below. That is the ancient wisdom. We need only examine ourselves to see the way the universe works.

The wise will see that the reductive, scientific prescription of purposeless evolution by natural selection actually masks a more fundamental principle of the universe striving towards its telos in a process that is superficially blind but is anything but. Teleology does not contradict natural selection. Rather, natural selection is the primary tool of teleology, the mechanism it employs to find its way to its destination. Many scientists, because they can't directly observe purpose, declare that it is not there, but absence of evidence is not evidence of absence. These scientists erroneously, and contrary to the principles of the scientific method, conclude that purpose is permanently ruled out.

The scientific method recognises that no scientific theory is ever definitively proved. Each theory is a provisional truth that can be overturned at any time if new evidence appears that refutes the theory. Science does not reach completion. Confidence in the findings of science increases each time experiment confirms theory, but 100% confidence is never, and can never be, attained.

Conventional religion makes humanity subordinate itself to God. It legitimises the principle that a remote, mysterious authority should control us. This principle then reveals itself in every aspect of our lives. When we are children, our parents who seem like gods to us control us. Then, at school, teachers control us. Then, in the workplace, by managers and bosses. In our religious lives, to priests, preachers and popes. In our financial lives, by the "masters of the universe" in Wall Street and the City. In our leisure time, celebrities, "stars", "heroes" control us. We want to be like them, to wear what they wear, do what they do. We have negated ourselves. We have become nothing. We have surrendered the control of our lives to others.

Those who control us are the Old World Order. They think we deserve to be treated like cattle. After all, we meekly go along with our fate. We have not fought back. Like the Muslims, we submit. We should have "submission" branded on our foreheads. Why do we submit? Because we are weak and they are strong. There are many more of us, but they use the principle of "divide and rule" to control us. We can never agree amongst ourselves. And that's exactly what they want. That's why just 6,000 people can rule the world.

How can they be stopped?

We are raised to be cannon fodder. The masters are raised entirely differently. They are brought up to rule, and we are brought up to serve them. They have infinite ambition and the widest horizons. We settle for minimum wage jobs and dreary office work.

In a world of strong, resourceful humans who take control of their own lives, the power of the OWO would be shattered. The masters of the universe would vanish, as would the religious leaders, the authority figures, the managers, the bosses, the celebrities, the stars and heroes. We should be our own heroes, manage ourselves, control our own destinies. But that requires personal strength, energy and talent.

Those are the qualities that must be inculcated in every person. Imagine what billions of talented people could accomplish. Humanity could reach for the stars. We could unleash our maximum potential, live our lives to the fullest extent. We should shape our lives like the most expert of sculptors, fashioning the clay with our own personal genius. Instead, we go along with the schemes of the OWO. They don't want us to be strong. They don't want to help us. They have got the world they want. They want us to obey and cause them no trouble. They will let us do whatever we like,

provided we don't challenge them. But only they lead truly free lives. The rest of us must endure the yoke of the Old World Order. You would think we would have tired of it by now.

One of the most controversial members of the Illuminati was Saint-Just, one of the architects of the French Revolution. He came to power at just 25 and was guillotined by the age of 26.

Saint-Just's policy left many members of the Illuminati uncomfortable. His hatred of the Old World Order was so extreme that he demanded their complete annihilation. At the trial of King Louis XVI, Saint-Just gave his maiden speech to the French revolutionary Convention. It was a dazzling speech that has gone down as a landmark in history. Under a monarchy, this young genius would never have had an opportunity to display his exceptional merit. To contrast his speech with those of contemporary politicians is to see how pathetic and talentless our politicians are. Not one is fit to stand in the same company as Saint-Just.

Here are two short extracts from his dramatic speech of 13 November 1792.

*"Some day men will be astonished that in the eighteenth century humanity was less advanced than in the time of Caesar. Then, a tyrant was slain in the midst of the Senate, with no formality but thirty dagger blows, with no law but the liberty of Rome. And today, respectfully, we conduct a trial for a man who was the assassin of a people, taken in flagrante, his hand soaked with blood, his hand plunged in crime."*

*"With whatever illusions, whatever conventions, monarchy cloaks itself, it remains an eternal crime against which every man has the right to rise and to arm himself. Monarchy is an outrage which even the blindness of an entire people cannot justify; that people, by the example it gave, is guilty before nature, and all men hold from nature the secret mission to destroy such domination wherever it may be found."*

*"No man can reign innocently. The folly is all too evident. Every king is a rebel and an usurper. Do kings themselves treat otherwise those who seek to usurp their authority? Was not Cromwell's memory brought to trial? And certainly Cromwell was no more usurper than Charles I, for when a people is so weak as to yield to the tyrant's yoke, domination is the right of the first comer, and is no more sacred or legitimate for one than for any other. Those are the considerations which a great and republican people ought not to forget when judging a king."*

In the vote in January 1793 to determine the king's fate, Saint-Just gave one of the briefest verdicts: "Because Louis XVI was the enemy of the people, of its liberty and its happiness, I conclude for death."

Saint-Just and Robespierre, two great Illuminists, were guillotined in July 1794. They were brought down by the machinations of Satanic archons who saw that the French Revolution might be exported to every nation and permanently destroy the power-base of the Old World Order.

Where are the Saint-Justs of today? Our world can no longer create people like that. We are zombies, suckers, brainless consumers, shuffling our way towards oblivion. History will never mark our passing. We are the damned. The Old World Order have nothing to fear from us.

Yet teleology is on our side. From somewhere, through some mechanism, people will come to prominence who will dare to take on the power of the Old World Order. It is an inevitable outcome of the arrow of history. Freedom cannot be stopped.

Are you one of the freedom fighters? What are you going to do to change the world?

# 29 The Secret History



What appears in history books is not the real history of the world. Real history is conducted in secret and is almost never documented. Real history revolves around a handful of power-players, together with a small number of secret societies and closed associations. Real history is all about conspiracies whereas history, as it appears in books, resembles a crime scene investigation. Events take place and historians come along later and try to work out what caused those events. But while crime scene investigators have elaborate scientific techniques to help them gather decisive forensic evidence, historians have access only to what is available in the public record and even that is often unreliable.

If there is no public record, historians have nothing to fall back on other than their imagination. They create a narrative to link the events, to establish cause and effect. But that's all it is – a narrative, a story. It's not the truth. The real causes are always concealed from the gaze of history. Only a fool would take a historian's interpretation of events as reality. History is as meaningful as literary criticism. Historians are always unreliable narrators.

At the end of the movie *The Godfather*, Michael Corleone is seen being appointed as the new Godfather, and the door is closed in the face of his wife because she is an untrusted outsider. It is also closed in the faces of the audience. That is a metaphor for history. The door is always closed in our faces at the moment when the vital decisions are taken. We never hear what took place, who said what, who advanced what arguments, who disagreed, what glances were exchanged, what was whispered. All we get is the speculation of historians who weren't there, working from second-hand sources and the narratives of previous generations of historians.

The whole of history could be considered as *The Godfather* on a global scale. Powerful people conspire in secret rooms far from public scrutiny and then send out their agents, assassins and attack dogs to execute their will. Presidents, popes and princes are agents too. Although these people may seem powerful in their own right, the real decision-makers stand in the background, unseen. Presidents, more often than not, are puppets put in post to do the bidding of their masters. That might involve declaring war, introducing new laws favourable to the puppetmasters, awarding lucrative contracts to the puppetmasters' favoured corporations, appointing allies of the puppetmasters to vital, well-paid jobs, discrediting enemies of the puppetmasters, planting stories, even carrying out assassinations. All of that will be denied, of course. Well, it would, wouldn't it?

And, naturally, they have a huge machine of misinformation, disinformation, spin and propaganda, to conceal themselves and rubbish their enemies. Conspiracy theorists are always dismissed as mad. Who benefits from the discrediting of conspiracy theorists? The conspirators, of course. Their greatest trick is to convince the ordinary person that they do not exist. In the fairytale *The Emperor's New Clothes*, the scam-artist weavers say that anyone who is unable to see the emperor's (non-existent) new set of clothes is either stupid or unfit for the office they hold. Something similar happens in reverse with conspiracy theories. Anyone who can see the conspiracy is called stupid or unfit for office. But in each case the reality is the opposite of what we are told by those who seek to con us.

No historian will ever take conspiracy theories seriously. They can't afford to. If they admit that conspiracy theories exist then they are putting themselves out of a job because they are admitting that the causes of major historical events are forever concealed from them. Historians promote their own agendas and exaggerate their own importance and significance. The conspirators can rely on historians not to cause any trouble. It's an alliance of self-interest.

Many conspiracy theories are absurd. That does not mean that conspiracies do not exist. The whole point about conspiracies is that only the conspirators know what takes place in the secret meetings. So everyone else has to engage in speculation, and they add to the mix their own prejudices, pet

topics and fantasies. Before long, people are claiming that the Illuminati are lizards from another dimension who dress up in zip-up human costumes or use elaborate shape-shifting technology whereby their true form can be glimpsed only at certain transitional points. This is where conspiracy theories merge with science fiction and fantasy. Most of this way of thinking originates in the work of the founder of Scientology, science fiction writer Ron L Hubbard.

The Illuminati have engaged in many conspiracies over the millennia, but the vast majority have failed. The Illuminati are up against conspirators who are enormously more powerful. On rare occasions, they have managed to infiltrate the secret councils of the Old World Order, and it is from these episodes that they have built up their knowledge of the OWO's modus operandi. But they currently have no one in the inside. By the same token, on a couple of occasions the enemy has infiltrated the Illuminati, although no infiltrator has ever gained access to the highest level. Even members of the Illuminati virtually never come into direct contact with the ruling council of the Illuminati.

Many of the people who condemn the Illuminati are wealthy, right-wing, pro-monarchy fascists who, to this day, are disgusted by the French Revolution and loathe the Illuminati-inspired slogan of the revolutionaries: freedom, equality and brotherhood. If you think that King Louis XVI of France was a great and noble man and that aristocratic families and rich elites should run the world then you should line up against the Illuminati. If, on the other hand, you think that every person should be given a fair chance and should go as far in society as their talents warrant regardless of the wealth, status and social connections of their parents, and that there should be no masters and no slaves then you should support the Illuminati.

Yes, we seek to establish a New World Order. Yes, we seek to overthrow tyrants. Yes, we want to smash networks of privilege. Yes, we seek to abolish diabolical religions such as Christianity. That has always been the mission of the Illuminati. Do you think that aspiration is evil? The Illuminati's enemies are the evil ones, the ones conspiring against the people. The Illuminati seek to liberate the downtrodden and oppressed. Anyone who does not share that aspiration is an enemy of the people. Those who speak out against the New World Order and the Illuminati are the poodles of the privileged elites. The establishment of a New World Order is a dialectical certainty. Freedom will triumph in the end. The elites are doomed. These are their twilight days. It is time for the ordinary people to step into the sunlight. The Old World Order is the axis of evil. In particular, the ruling class of America and Britain are those who must be pushed aside if the people are ever to be free.

In the section below, in response to a number of emails from people who have read *The Secret History of the World* by Jonathan Black, we have provided direct quotes from that book and our rebuttals. We also examine what ingredients must exist to permit a small number of people to run the world.

## **How 6,000 people can rule the world**

Just 6,000 people control the world. How is that possible? What factors must be in place for so few people to have so much power?

- 1) The 6,000 people must have a common outlook and a common purpose. It would be a disaster for them if they continually fought with each other. The Old World Order are united by their insatiable desire for money and power. 6,000 is the number that allows them to share vast wealth. If there were too many - 600,000 or 6,000,000, say - their wealth and power would be massively diluted. Also, dissension amongst their ranks would be enormously more likely.

- 2) The 6,000 people must exploit the threat of force to keep everyone else in their place. The army and the police provide this element of force.
- 3) The 6,000 must be able to spy on everyone else. The secret services provide this function.
- 4) The masses must be given the illusion of political choice. Democracy performs this role.
- 5) The masses must believe they are free. To this end, they are provided with negative liberty. This is freedom from government interference (providing the people do nothing to challenge the government).
- 6) The masses must have plenty of choice. Consumerism meets this need. People have endless products from which to choose. They confuse the ability to choose consumer objects with genuine choice.
- 7) The masses must be fed and entertained: panem et circenses - bread and circuses - as the Romans put it. Supermarkets provide abundant cheap and convenient food and drink. TV, movies, theatre, music, nightclubs, bars, playstations etc provide abundant entertainment.
- 8) From time to time, the masses must be able to disappear into an altered state of mind where they can temporarily put their daily problems behind them. Drugs perform this function. Alcohol, cigarettes and sedatives are the legal drugs provided by the authorities. The authorities also ensure that plenty of illegal drugs are available. (Ultimately, it is the 6,000 who reap the benefits of the international drugs trade.)
- 9) The masses must feel they "own" something significant. Property is the means chosen. Many people practically worship their homes, seeing them almost as extensions of the self and essential to their identity. "An Englishman's home is his castle."
- 10) The masses must believe that their grievances will be addressed. The legal system provides this function.
- 11) The masses must believe that "wrongdoers" will be punished. The prison system serves this purpose.
- 12) The masses must have some hope of an afterlife. Religion achieves this function.
- 13) The masses must have hope of a radical transformation of their fortunes. Lotteries, gambling and the "American Dream" satisfy this need.
- 14) The masses must have an intimate, loving, support system. Family provides this.

These 14 elements provide the basis of a stable society that can be automatically controlled by a small number of people without direct daily involvement. Above all, the masses must respect the 6,000 as the source of legitimate authority. They must fear the consequences of disobeying the 6,000.

In WWII, the SS guards in the Nazi concentration camps performed relatively few tasks. They did not get closely involved in the daily routines of extermination, other than dropping Zyklon B canisters into the showers. Nearly all of the work was left to the Jews themselves. The Jewish ghettos that the Nazis established in many cities were allowed to be led by councils of Jewish elders. These councils allocated food, drink and medicine, decided who would get on the transports to the death camps, appointed police enforcers to keep order, handed over subversives to the Nazis

etc. It all worked smoothly without any direct Nazi involvement. The Nazis got exactly the results they wanted via work done by Jews, the very people they were exterminating. It could be argued that an entire people colluded in their own destruction out of sheer terror of what would happen if they disobeyed. But look what happened anyway. Whether we acknowledge it or not, we are in a similar position to the Jews: colluding in our own humiliation while our masters get on with enjoying the good life. We do the dirty work for them, police ourselves and hand over the proceeds at the end of the day. They sit in their luxury restaurants, sipping the finest champagne and laughing at us.

Hierarchies are based on implied force. If you disobey your superiors in the hierarchy, sanctions will be imposed on you. It is essential to the success of the Old World Order that everyone should accept their position in the hierarchy. Once the people have placed themselves in the pecking order then those at the top of the hierarchy - the Old World Order themselves - are safe.

In the book *The Last Bling King*, the uprising against the Old World Order relies on the people freeing themselves from the hierarchy. When the hierarchy is no longer acknowledged it ceases to have power. The hierarchy is intimately related to the master/slave dialectic. Slaves naturally fall into line and obey the chain of command. The society of the slave is the society where a rigid hierarchy can be perceived at every turn. Ours is such a society. While the hierarchy is maintained, the masters can wield unlimited power.

What is the Illuminati's alternative vision of society? Most of the details can be found in one of the most influential philosophical works of all time: *The Social Contract* by Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Although Rousseau was not a member of the Illuminati, his political views were virtually identical to those of the Illuminati. Robespierre and Saint-Just, the two greatest Illuminists of the French Revolution, relied on *The Social Contract*. Rousseau's political thinking will be discussed in another section.

In the Korean War, the Chinese realised that it was a waste of resources to build prison camps for large numbers of POWs and to carefully guard them all. What they did instead was to identify all of the prisoners with strong personalities - the leaders, whether officers or not - and separate them from the others. They guarded this small number (approximately 5% of the total) and left the others to their own devices. None of the unguarded prisoners attempted to escape. Without natural leaders to inspire them and urge them on, they were like sheep. They wandered around aimlessly causing no trouble, waiting for the Chinese to feed them.

The Old World Order employ similar tactics. They identify the leaders of the masses - the 5% - and they deal with them in one way or another, either by bringing them on board in the lower levels of the OWO, or jailing them or even eliminating them. Without leaders, the masses are like the Korean War prisoners, wandering around directionlessly. Most people idle away their time in pointless activities. The OWO are never concerned about such people.

The other element upon which the OWO's empire is built is the expert manipulation of the so-called seven deadly sins, plus three other sins. The full ten sins are: avarice, wrath, envy, sloth, lust, pride, gluttony, cowardice, selfishness and vanity. The OWO are the masters of knowing how to identify which sin applies most to which person and then using that knowledge to destroy them or render them harmless.

History consists of two forces. It is dialectically moving in the direction of ever increasing freedom, but at every stage on that journey it has to battle through sin in all of its forms. Sin is the brake on the advance of freedom. Sin is the perpetual antithesis. Sin is the arena of human weaknesses, frailties, failings, vulnerabilities, impulses and desires. The OWO try to hold back freedom via sin.

They are grand masters in the use of sin to suit their own ends. The world they have constructed is a masterpiece of deception. The illusion of freedom is extremely powerful, yet the world is a huge prison camp. Only the OWO themselves are free. The masses are relentlessly manipulated according to their sins.

In the book Prohibition A, the concept of "Sin for Salvation" is discussed. That is a subject to which we shall return. The masses must redefine their attitude to sin. Only then can they take the decisive step towards true freedom. The OWO view "sin" as a weapon to be used against the people. They construct religions that emphasise sin, all the better to control the masses. Christians, Jews and Muslims are obsessed with sin. That is why they will never be free. What is the most effective prison? The one you carry around in your own head. What is sin? Your portable prison.

## The Hidden History

In The Secret History of the World by Jonathan Black, there is a chapter entitled "The Illuminati and the Rise of Unreason".

We have highlighted various contentious comments made by Black and provided short responses.

*"The story of the Illuminati is one of the darker episodes in the secret history and it has blackened the reputation of secret societies ever since."*

This is the usual nonsense that is said about the Illuminati. The Illuminati are regarded as sinister because they have explicitly stated that they want to a) overthrow Satanic religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism - religions that, despite having been allowed to influence the human race for many centuries, have demonstrably failed in every regard in terms of creating a good, noble world - and b) to topple tyrants - monarchs, despots, dictators, oligarchs, the super-rich - those who have equally failed dismally and unpardonably to advance humanity to a higher level.

Yes, the Illuminati have always sought a New World Order. Humanity cries out for it. Isn't it time to abolish the old, failed ways that have enslaved so many billions? The Illuminati have incurred the enmity of all those who prosper from the Old World Order: the rich, privileged elites, the religious leaders who deceive their flocks (of sheep), and the paranoid, ill-educated idiots (all the brainwashed anti-New World Order conspiracy theory nuts who don't see that the New World Order is their only hope of liberation).

Arrayed against the Illuminati is an unholy alliance of the super-rich, the false prophets, the cynical media hacks like Black, and the ordinary suckers who have fallen for the Old World Order's propaganda. How can the Illuminati's great, historical mission to accomplish freedom be deemed a "dark episode"? Those who oppose the New World Order are the enemies of liberation. How many dark episodes has the world had to endure because of the forces that currently control the world?

*"In 1776 a Bavarian professor of law, Adam Weishaupt, founded an organisation called the Illuminati, recruiting the first brothers from amongst his students."*

Weishaupt was one of the greatest grand masters of the Illuminati, but the society was founded millennia before he was born. It existed initially as a loose association of wandering thinkers, mystics and holy men until the ancient Greek philosopher, mathematician and mystic Pythagoras turned it into a mystery school and secret society. He was the first official Grand Master of the Illuminati and the first person to use the word "philosopher" - lover of wisdom. Most of the grand masters of the Illuminati have been philosophers and mystics like Pythagoras. (Adam Weishaupt

was a highly cultured professor of canon law, well-versed in advanced philosophy and a champion of Enlightenment values. He wasn't some ridiculous gangster, thug or psychopath, as he is so frequently portrayed by the puppets of the Old World Order.)

*"Like the Jesuits, the Illuminati brotherhood was run on military lines. Members were requested to surrender individual judgement and will. Like earlier secret societies, Weishaupt's Illuminati promised to reveal an ancient wisdom. Higher and more powerful secrets were promised to those who progressed up the ladder of initiations. Initiates worked in small cells. Knowledge was shared between cells on what modern security services call a "need to know" basis - so dangerous was this newly rediscovered knowledge."*

The knowledge wasn't "rediscovered". Members of the Illuminati are never asked to surrender individual judgement and will, although, obviously, they are required to maintain the discipline of the society. The Jesuits were based on the organisation of the Illuminati, not the other way around. (Ignatius of Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, was a member of the Illuminati, tasked with creating a Trojan horse of ostensibly orthodox Catholic intellectuals, who would gradually erode and discredit the intellectual basis of Catholicism. The seal of the Jesuit Order contains an Illuminati symbol of a blazing sun, to dispel darkness and ignorance.) It was because the Vatican began to suspect that the Jesuits had been infiltrated by the Illuminati that they temporarily suppressed the Order (between the years 1773 and 1814). When it was reinstated, it was under much tighter Vatican control than before, and the Illuminati lost their influence over it. During the period of suppression, many Jesuits loyal to the Vatican were still able to retain influential positions, albeit they were no longer called Jesuits. They were appalled about the rumoured involvement of the Illuminati in their Order, and swore to bring down Adam Weishaupt. They were the main agitators against him and gave assistance to others to attack him and blacken his name. One of the most hysterical critics of Weishaupt and the Illuminati was Abbé Augustin Barruel, a French Jesuit priest. He wrote that the French Revolution was planned and executed by the Illuminati and the Jacobins (the radical group of which Robespierre and Saint-Just were the leading members) and that the people were led like sheep into a Revolution that they didn't want. In other words, he was trying to say that the people of France did not have any grievances against the aristocracy and only revolted because of sinister manipulation. In fact, the Illuminati and the Jacobins merely provided the spark to light the tinderbox of resentment. Afterwards, they provided the leadership. But nothing would have happened in the absence of the legitimate fury of the people.

*"The Ancien Régime is a Satanic Order. The Illuminati's noble and historic mission is to release man's higher self by destroying the archons - the princes of the world - who prosecute Satan's will and hold mankind in their dark thrall. Their corruption has reached its zenith in France. That diabolical tyranny is ripe for destruction. All that is required is a spark. We are the spark."*  
Adam Weishaupt (Grand Master of the Illuminati), 1789

Yes, more secrets are yielded to those Illuminists who go further up the ladder. They must demonstrate that they merit the revelation of higher wisdom. Yes, small cells are used throughout the Illuminati and many members are unaware of the identities of other members. Only the ruling council of twelve has a full view of the entire society. Thanks to the cell structure, the Illuminati have never been penetrated at the highest level.

*"Weishaupt joined the Freemasons in 1777, and soon many of the Illuminati followed, infiltrating the lodges. They quickly rose to positions of seniority."*

The reason why members of the Illuminati had senior roles in Freemasonry was that the Illuminati created Freemasonry. Throughout history, the Illuminati have created secondary vehicles to carry their message. As revealed in The Armageddon Conspiracy, the Illuminati established the Cathars,

the Knights Templar and the Alchemists, as well as the Freemasons. The Freemasons and the Jesuits were the two-pronged replacement for the Knights Templar. (The Jesuits, like the Templars, were supposedly faithful Catholics, but in reality were, originally, working to subvert Catholicism. Protestantism also came about because of the promptings of the Illuminati. The Illuminati hoped that a huge schism would destroy Christianity. They were proved wrong.)

*"Then in 1785 it came about that a man called Jacob Lanz, travelling to Silesia, was struck by lightning. When he was laid out in a nearby chapel, the Bavarian authorities found papers on the body revealing the secret plans of the Illuminati. From these papers, including many in Weishaupt's own hand, and together with others seized in raids around the country, a complete picture was built up."*

What is the likelihood of a secret society sending allegedly incriminating documents "in the clear" - unencrypted? Zero. What is the likelihood of a vital courier just happening to be struck by lightning? Zero. It is true that Lanz, a friend of Weishaupt, was struck by lightning while at Weishaupt's side, and it was from this fact that the myth arose. But Lanz, a priest, was not a member of the Illuminati, and was never in receipt of any Illuminati documents.

*"The seized writings revealed that the ancient wisdom and the secret supernatural powers promulgated within the Illuminati had always been a cynical invention and a fraud. An aspirant progressed through the grades only to discover that the spiritual elements in the teachings were merely a smokescreen."*

What is the likelihood of a secret society putting in writing that it was a "cynical invention and a fraud", and then circulating this information amongst its membership? Zero. The Illuminati would never have had, and wouldn't have, any members if this were true. This is just the usual misinformation and disinformation spread by the secret services of oppressive regimes to discredit their opponents.

If any real evidence was found incriminating Weishaupt why wasn't he arrested and executed for treason? Remember that these events were taking place in the aftermath of the American Revolution and the build-up to the French Revolution when right-wing European regimes were terrified of radicals. It's true that the enemies of the Illuminati made life difficult for Weishaupt in Bavaria and that he was forced to leave (though with the offer of a pension from the Bavarian government - hardly what you would expect if he were deemed a deadly enemy of the state), eventually settling in Gotha where he was given the protection of Duke Ernest II of Saxe-Gotha-Altenburg. The fact that he received royal patronage is the surest proof that the full extent of the Illuminati's plans remained completely secret. The Illuminati were linked with a number of aristocrats who did not know the true nature of the society. The Illuminati were able to exploit these influential connections to advance their plans. Until the last few decades, the Illuminati felt they had no option but to act in this manner i.e. to cultivate the "friendship" of VIPs. Now, the Illuminati avoid all contact with the rich and powerful because moving in privileged circles caused some members of the Illuminati to be corrupted.

Long before the Enlightenment, the Illuminati were preaching Enlightenment values. The Enlightenment was the outcome of the efforts of the Illuminati to promote science and reason, and to undermine orthodox religion. In Weishaupt's time, Pope Pius VI condemned the Illuminati, but by then the Catholic Church no longer had the capability of waging war against the Illuminati.

*"Spirituality was derided, spat upon. Jesus Christ's teachings, it was said, were really purely political in content, calling for the abolition of all property, of the institution of marriage and all family ties, all religion. The aim of Weishaupt and his conspirators was to set up a society run on*

*purely materialistic grounds, a revolutionary new society - and the place where they would test their theories, they had decided, would be France."*

On the contrary, the Illuminati are trying to break the spell of materialism and consumerism by fostering a new spirituality to inspire the world. Jesus Christ is a false prophet and an archon of Satan. Much of Christ's message is indeed political. Many of the greediest megalomaniacs in history have been Christians. Today, many of the wealthiest, most avaricious, ruthless, right wing, conservative, reactionary people in the world are Christians. The Bush Family and the British Royal Family - two of the mainstays of the Old World Order - are avowed Christians. There is no clearer evidence of how malignant Christianity is than in the identities of the world's most influential Christians. What kind of religion gives birth to monarchs, enormously rich and powerful family dynasties and vast disparities in wealth and opportunities?

The Illuminati do not call for the abolition of property, but they do object to its unfair distribution. They do oppose family dynasties, most particularly royal families. They do oppose all Satanic religions. They do advocate a revolutionary New World Order, infused with the liberated human spirit. They tried to implement their theories many times throughout history and were persecuted for their efforts because the Old World Order proved much stronger. America was the Illuminati's grand plan. For a time it seemed that America, the great, newborn Republic that deposed the tyrannical British monarchy, would be a beacon to illuminate the world. The dream did not last long. The Old World Order were able to corrupt the new nation and make it the centrepiece of their dark vision. America has replaced the British Empire as the seat of the Old World Order's malignancy, the very source of inequality and anti-meritocratic forces. The American "Dream" is the most ironic label ever applied in history.

*"Finally it was whispered in the candidate's ear that the ultimate secret is that there is no secret."*

It is true that this was said. It was a test that was applied to candidates to reduce them to despair (to bring about metaphorical spiritual death) so that they could then be reborn in the truth. It is common practice for such statements to be taken out of context and woefully misinterpreted by the Illuminati's enemies.

*"In this way he was inducted into a nihilistic and anarchistic philosophy that appealed to the candidate's worst instincts. Weishaupt gleefully anticipated tearing down, destroying civilisation, not to set people free, but for the pleasure of imposing his will upon others."*

The Illuminati are fighting nihilism, anarchy and materialism. Yes, the Illuminati anticipate tearing down the Old World Order's tyranny.

*"Weishaupt's writings reveal the extent of his cynicism: '...in concealment lies a great part of our strength. For this reason we must cover ourselves in the name of another society. The lodges that are under Freemasonry are the most suitable cloak for our high purpose.'*

Yes, the Illuminati use concealment and create other organisations to advance their cause. The Freemasons were one such creation. One of America's greatest Founding Fathers, Thomas Jefferson, said of Weishaupt: "As Weishaupt lived under the tyranny of a despot and priests, he knew that caution was necessary even in spreading information, and the principles of pure morality. He proposed therefore to lead the Freemasons to adopt this object and to make the objects of their institution the diffusion of science and virtue. He proposed to initiate new members into his body by gradations proportioned to his fears of the thunderbolts of tyranny. This has given an air of mystery to his views, was the foundation of his banishment, the subversion of the Masonic order, and is the colour for the ravings against him of Robinson, Barruel and Morse, whose real fears are that the



craft would be endangered by the spreading of information, reason, and natural morality among men. This subject being new to me, I have imagined that if it be so to you also, you may receive the same satisfaction in seeing, which I have had in forming the analysis of it: and I believe you will think with me that if Weishaupt had written here, where no secrecy is necessary in our endeavours to render men wise and virtuous, he would not have thought of any secret machinery for that purpose."

Weishaupt's avowed mission was to bring about: "Illumination, enlightening the understanding by the sun of reason, which will dispel the clouds of superstition and of prejudice". He wanted to perfect human nature by using Illumination to perform alchemy's goal of turning base metal into gold (to release the divine spark in humanity).

As has been said, Weishaupt was not the founder of the Illuminati. The secret society he established was the Order of Perfectibilists ("The Perfectionists"). The inspiration for the name came from the priesthood of the Cathars known as the Perfecti (Perfects, Parfaits). The Illuminati infiltrated the Perfectibilists and discovered that it had much in common with the Illuminati. Weishaupt was then recruited by the Illuminati, and showed such dedication and merit that he was eventually elected the Grand Master after the death of the incumbent. His chosen name within the Illuminati was "Brother Spartacus" to show his commitment to overthrowing the Old World Order and to leading the slaves to overcome their cruel masters.

*"Danton, Desmoulins, Mirabeau, Marat, Robespierre, Guillotin and other leaders [of the French Revolution] had been 'illuminated.'"*

Yes, the French Revolution, one of the greatest events in history, was inspired and led by the Illuminati, but not all of the people mentioned in this list were Illuminists.

Jonathan Black attempts to portray the tyrant Louis XVI in a sympathetic light, thereby revealing where his true sympathies lie. The world is full of royalists and Old World Order sympathisers like Black.

*"When [Louis XVI] tried to speak to the crowd, he was cut short by a roll on the drums...That this should happen in the heart of the most civilised nation on earth opened the door to the unthinkable."*

Black believes that rule by evil, tyrannical monarchs is "civilised" and that it is unthinkable to put to death the oppressors of the people, those whose hands are red with the blood of innocents. Everything he says is stained by his slavish love of the Old World Order. Black belongs to the tradition of Barruel, Robinson and Morse: pro monarchists who detested the values of the Revolution.

*"It is said that in the melee that followed a man jumped on to the scaffold and yelled, 'Jacques de Molay, you are avenged!' If this is true, its sentiment was in stark contrast to the king's grace and charity."*

Black can't resist any opportunity to express his pro-monarchist sentiments. Jacques de Molay was the heroic last Grand Master of the Knights Templar, savagely tortured for years by King Philip IV of France's henchmen and then burned at the stake in 1314. The Knights Templar were founded by the Illuminati. The Illuminati were indeed elated to be avenged against the kings of France.

We would encourage everyone to read Jonathan Black's book and reach their own conclusions. While much of his material is misleading, inaccurate and ridiculous, he nevertheless touches on

many of the areas of which seekers of the truth should be aware. They should use Black's book as a starting point for more profound and illuminating research.

## **The Archons**

These are the ultimate puppetmasters: the "unknown superiors". There are 144 of them and their task is to maintain the Old World Order in perpetuity. They are opposed by 36 equivalents whose mission is to accomplish the overthrow of the Old World Order and the creation of a New World Order. The former outnumber the latter by four to one, and this reflects the degree of difficulty of defeating the Old World Order.

We will be saying much more about the archons and their malignant influence on history in the book *The Soul Camera*.

# 30 Goldman Sachs

The Old World Order has at its core one immensely powerful organisation. This organisation is the base of the Old World's operations. Behind the closed doors of this organisation, the great plots are devised that keep the people in bondage. When conspiracy theorists talk about the Illuminati standing in the shadows arranging a New World Order, what they are really talking about is this organisation. It is one of the triumphs of this organisation that it has been able to transfer its well-deserved reputation as the puppetmasters – the men behind the curtain – to the Illuminati.

But the leaders of this key OWO organisation are not behind any curtains. They are standing in front of us. They are highly visible and they are everywhere. They pull the levers right in front of our faces and we do nothing. The Illuminati detest this organisation and seek its end. If this organisation were to disappear from the world stage, no greater blow could be struck for freedom. The organisation in question is the notorious Goldman Sachs investment bank. In a recent article in Rolling Stone, journalist Matt Taibbi began a long attack on Goldman Sachs with the following explosive statement:

“The first thing you need to know about Goldman Sachs is that it's everywhere. The world's most powerful investment bank is a great vampire squid wrapped around the face of humanity, relentlessly jamming its blood funnel into anything that smells like money. In fact, the history of the recent financial crisis, which doubles as a history of the rapid decline and fall of the suddenly swindled dry American empire, reads like a Who's Who of Goldman Sachs graduates.”

This is exactly the opinion of the Illuminati. We encourage everyone to read Taibbi's article and to leave messages in support of him. The article can be found here:

[http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/29127316/the\\_great\\_american\\_bubble\\_machine/1](http://www.rollingstone.com/politics/story/29127316/the_great_american_bubble_machine/1)

## **The Puppetmasters**

If you have doubts about the existence of the Old World Order, they ought to vanish when you read Taibbi's article. You will see how an organisation makes itself so powerful (and is allowed to do so) that it effectively becomes a global government and bank, shaping the world's economy and politics for its own selfish ends.

If Goldman Sachs were attempting to create a New World Order that would raise humanity to a new, higher level, its mission might be welcomed and embraced. But it is doing the opposite. It is the Old World Order seeking to maintain a rich, privileged elite in perpetual wealth and power, with everyone else reduced to humiliating roles in a supporting cast of hangers-on, suckers and slaves.

As Taibbi says, "The bank's unprecedented reach and power have enabled it to turn all of America into a giant pump and dump scam, manipulating whole economic sectors for years at a time, moving the dice game as this or that market collapses, and all the time gorging itself on the unseen costs that are breaking families everywhere — high gas prices, rising consumer credit rates, half eaten pension funds, mass layoffs, future taxes to pay off bailouts. All that money that you're losing, it's going somewhere, and in both a literal and a figurative sense, Goldman Sachs is where it's going. The bank is a huge, highly sophisticated engine for converting the useful, deployed wealth of society into the least useful, most wasteful and insoluble substance on Earth — pure profit for rich individuals."

Taibbi is absolutely correct. Goldman Sachs is an engine for generating obscene profits for the super-rich. Why is such an engine allowed to exist?

No nation on earth would explicitly entrust its armed forces - its defence - to a powerful commercial company with rich shareholders that, independently of government, could declare war. In such circumstances, the army might be sent off to fight ridiculous wars that would enormously boost the value of companies in the military-industrial complex, handsomely reward the shareholders and do nothing whatever for the benefit of the nation. Think about the Vietnam War. Cui bono? Think about the American and British armies in Iraq. What were they doing there? Were they defending America and Britain? Or were they carrying out the will of a commercial organisation and its wealthy shareholders, all of whom profited massively from the war?

If a government declares a war that isn't necessary for the defence of the nation then you can be certain that forces behind the scenes that wish to engineer war for their own private interests are manipulating the government. The Iraq War is the classic example, a war that has proved disastrously counterproductive for America and Britain. Goldman Sachs was behind that war.

Goldman Sachs is a Zionist organisation and one of its great aims is to secure the defence of the state of Israel. Iraq under Saddam Hussein was a serious threat to Israel and so had to be removed. Control of Iraq would give Goldman Sachs access to plentiful cheap oil. Goldman Sachs wanted to seed the Middle East with western capitalist democracies over which it could then extend its dominion. It anticipated a "domino effect" - first Iraq would become a model of western values amongst the Arab nations of the Middle East and then, one by one, the other Islamic nations would adopt the same model. As each domino toppled, Israel would become safer, Goldman Sachs would get more oil, more influence, and more power. Its reach would extend further than ever before. The Iraq War was perfect - for Goldman Sachs. And that was why George W Bush, a puppet of Goldman Sachs, declared war and dragged the American people (and the British thanks to Bush's poodle Tony Blair) into an idiotic war that has achieved nothing.

Now consider the Credit Crunch. During the height of the crisis when banks were on the verge of collapse because of the irresponsible and reckless gambles they had taken, what happened? Did the world debate what needed to be done? Were ordinary people consulted? Did everyone implicated in the financial meltdown get fired? Or did a tiny group of elite, privileged bankers, economists and politicians - the very people who had caused the Credit Crunch in the first place - gather in a cabal, far from cameras and public scrutiny, and decide what actions to take? Did the people appoint these bankers and economists? Were the bankers and economists carrying out the people's will? Like hell they were. They were members of the Old World Order, protecting and advancing their own interests. Business as usual.

The biggest scam in history has taken place right in front of our faces and we have done nothing. Already, huge profits are flowing again through investment banks like Goldman Sachs and they are once again paying outrageous bonuses to their greedy staff. Not a single thing has changed. Not a single demonstrator is out on the streets to protest. Such is the power of the OWO. Such is the weakness and cowardice of the people.

While the British taxpayers were being ordered to bail out the banking leviathan RBS from the financial catastrophe it had brought on itself and the nation, Sir Fred "the Shred" Goodwin, the discredited chief executive, instead of being fired on the spot without any compensation, was sitting in a luxury boardroom working out the terms of a highly lucrative severance package, including a fabulous pension that he could enjoy immediately despite being only 50. (Goodwin's religion is a matter of controversy, but his mother is Jewish, making him technically a Jew. The significance of this point will become apparent later on.)

If the ordinary people were allowed into that boardroom rather than Goodwin's friends, allies and cronies, he would have been unceremoniously thrown out without a penny. But that never happens.

The people are never consulted. They are never represented in the boardrooms of power. The Old World Order would never tolerate their presence. Their entire game is to ensure that the people are always excluded.

Ask yourself this question. Are the interests of rich bankers the same as those of the nation? Are bankers committed to doing what is best for the nation or what is best for themselves and their shareholders? The latter is self-evidently true. Do the bankers have a decisive influence over the economy? Unquestionably yes. Banks are the core of any nation's economy, providing the lifeblood (money) that flows through the system and keeps it alive. Are any bankers elected by the people to represent the people's interests? The answer is no. Therefore no one can deny that the economy of a nation is allowed to be in the hands of individuals unaccountable to the people who have different interests from those of the people. Whatever happened to "no taxation without representation"?

Does it make any sense for any nation to permit its economy to be outside the direct control of the people? Bankers serve their own interests, not those of the people. To allow them to run the economy is as ridiculous as allowing Coca Cola to run the US Army. You can't have unelected, private corporations dictating to the people. The entire basis of the banking system is wrong and contrary to the healthy functioning of the economy.

The financial meltdown would never have happened if the banks were tasked with serving the efficient running of the economy in the interests of every citizen. The meltdown was caused by a few greedy people taking enormous risks to bag themselves vast profits beyond the dreams of Midas. And no one stopped them. Why? Because these unelected individuals are the true power in the land. The government does their bidding. And when disaster comes along, the government turns to them to decide what to do next. It's as insane as asking Jesse James's gang to become security consultants at Fort Knox just after performing the biggest robbery in history.

No taxation without representation is the most ironic statement ever. The American people are, to all intents and purposes, entirely unrepresented when taxation decisions are being taken. The Old World Order - the fat bankers of Wall Street, unelected and contemptuous of the public - are the people who decide taxation policy. And Goldman Sachs is at the heart of the evil cabal.

When will the people wake up? Banks must be brought under the nation's direct control just as the army (supposedly) is. The army defends the nation and the banks support the economy. What could be simpler? No one should vote for any political party that is not committed to making banks accountable to the people. The banks' CEOs should be appointed in the same manner as Supreme Court justices, with a remit to serve the public interest. Their salaries and bonuses should be comparable to those of government officials, namely good but far from spectacular.

According to the International Monetary Fund, the global credit crunch has cost governments (and hence taxpayers) more than ten trillion dollars. Why is no one in jail for causing that amount of damage to the economy? If terrorists had caused a fraction of that damage, they would be hunted until doomsday. Yet no one lays a finger on the big, fat bankers, other than sacrificial offerings like Bernard Madoff, the Jewish super con man whom no one could possibly defend.

"There will be no whitewash at the White House," said disgraced President Richard Nixon. In fact, that's all there is at the White House. No real decisions are taken there. Go to the boardroom of Goldman Sachs if you want to be present at where American and world policy is actually decided.

There should be a Supreme Economic Council - analogous to the Supreme Court - which explicitly sets out the nation's economic policy and the role of the banks. Imagine the latest crazy derivatives product, or the latest whizzy idea to sell sub-prime mortgages to people with no money, having to

be okayed by Nobel Prize winning economists on the Supreme Economic Council. All of the mad money-grabbing schemes would be killed at birth.

Imagine a Council with a complete overview of everything every bank is doing. The Council would immediately see if any bank were acting in a destabilising manner. The Council would tightly regulate the salaries and bonuses of finance staff. Sober, risk-averse, modest individuals aware of their responsibilities to the nation's economic health would replace cowboys, "masters of the universe" and "big swinging dicks". Financial stability would be the onus of the Council's remit. With effective regulation of remuneration packages, you could be sure that boom and bust would vanish forever. But that's never going to happen, is it? The Old World Order will brook no interference in the extravagant amounts of money they pay themselves. Unless we stop them. They often refer to their financial package as "compensation", as though they are enduring some terrible trauma in horrific conditions, for which vast amounts of money are the only way to make their nightmare tolerable. They should try working down a coal mine, or in any minimum wage job. Then they will discover what a nightmare really is.

Never again during a financial crisis should a cabal of unelected individuals be able to conspire behind closed doors to "fix" the disaster that they themselves engineered. How stupid are we to allow them to get away with it? How long will we endure this situation? When will we do something about it? The economy, like the military, is too important to be left in the hands of groups and individuals outwith the nation's control.

A government-controlled banking system can still be competitive and innovative. In the same way that military chiefs - without being paid stratospheric salaries and enormous incentive payments - can compete and innovate to produce more effective tactics and strategies, so can banking bosses. The military should be the model for the banking system: public servants serving the national good, people for whom duty and service to their country are far more important than personal profit. Generals and admirals are comfortably off, but don't belong to the ranks of the super-rich. Why should it be any different for bankers? Why can't they serve the nation rather than themselves?

To bring a single organisation - Goldman Sachs - to its knees would deliver a fatal blow to the Old World Order and finally liberate humanity. Every time another fat cat banker grabs another vast bonus from the enormous money trough, it is a nail in the coffin of the ordinary people. We can't allow ourselves to be treated this way any longer. Isn't it time we set to work to pull down the temples of money where the high priests of Mammon hold sway?

## **The Treasury**

The Old World Order have attempted to portray the irresistible rise of Goldman Sachs as the epitome of the American Dream: a poor immigrant (Goldman) comes to America and within a few years is wildly successful, running a vastly influential bank. If you believe that fantasy, you'll believe anything.

Goldman was a senior figure in an ancient secret society called The Treasury that traces its origins back to the time of Moses. The Treasury's plan is a simple one: to control wealth. Wealth is power and those with the most wealth are the most powerful. That was true in Moses' day and it is true now. The Treasury was intent on learning everything it could about wealth: how to get it, how to exploit it, how to use it to manipulate people, how to use it to extend its power, how to undermine enemies and hostile powers, how to make itself invulnerable.

Goldman was sent to America, with his ludicrous cover story of being a heroic immigrant, tasked

with setting up a banking Leviathan that would be capable of bringing the Treasury's grandest dream to fruition: the complete control of the entire wealth of the world. That, in effect, is what the world banking system is, and Goldman Sachs takes pride of place.

The world's banks are not there to benefit the people of the world but to advance the interests of the Treasury and the greater organisation of which they are the financial wing: the Old World Order, the tightly knit set of dynastic families that dominate our world. These are the notorious "bloodlines" that are often discussed in online forums. First amongst them is the Rothschild family, the Satanic heart of the Old World Order.

Consider these facts. Goldman's son-in-law was Samuel Sachs, another member of the German Jewish mafia that had installed itself in America. Sachs was a close friend of another person of German Jewish stock, Philip Lehman (a partner in Lehman Brothers). Intermarriage among the German-Jewish elite was common. Nepotism was rife. Many partners in major investment banks were closely related by blood and marriage. And this is supposed to lead to healthy competition and no conflict of interest, is it? What a joke. The investment banks are - and always have been - a cartel run by The Treasury to serve their interests. They are the beating heart of the Old World Order.

German Jews in America provided the financial strength of the Old World Order, but they needed another group to give them access to political power, to status, prestige and the highest levels of society. That other group was the Freemasons, consisting almost entirely of wealthy WASPs - White Anglo Saxon Protestants. (Virtually every American president has been a wealthy WASP.) That unholy alliance endures to this day and is stronger than ever. Protestant Christian fundamentalists are the most vocal supporters of the state of Israel. The American nation is a slavish and uncritical supporter of Israel even though it is counterproductive for American foreign policy and brings it into disastrous conflict with Muslim nations. 9/11 happened because of America's relationship with Israel. So what does America get out of this relationship? Nothing but misery and hate. But the close relationship keeps the powerful Jewish lobby sweet.

The following is a list of prominent Jews in the financial world:

[http://jewprom.50webs.com/JewPromSite\\_files/sheet045.htm](http://jewprom.50webs.com/JewPromSite_files/sheet045.htm)

That website also shows prominent Jews in many other fields, including a long list of billionaires. If a similar list existed for prominent Freemasons, it would just about be possible for anyone reading the list to compile the names of all 6,000 members of the Old World Order. The OWO is a Jewish/Masonic conspiracy. The dreadful irony for the Illuminati is that they gave birth to Freemasonry. But it should be emphasised that the OWO seized control of Freemasonry from the Illuminati by using the oldest trick in the book - bribery and corruption. Freemasonry was intended to bring about a great spiritual renaissance in humanity. Now it is a squalid empire of greed. That illustrates the scale of the task confronting the Illuminati in their struggle to overthrow the OWO. Even their own creations can fall prey to the OWO.

Before the advent of Freemasonry, the OWO was composed of the European aristocracy and their Jewish financiers. But as the power of the aristocracy seemed to be on the wane because of the growing power of parliaments and the merchant class, the aristocrats realised they needed a new way to maintain their position. A secret organisation consisting of well-educated professionals and merchants proved perfect for their purposes. The aristocrats used their status and wealth to seduce their way into the Masonic lodges and soon became the masters. The Masons were dazzled by being allowed to mix in the highest ranks of society and rapidly succumbed to greed, nepotism and cronyism. To this day, the nauseating British royal family hold most of the highest positions in Freemasonry.



The aristocrats believe that everyone has their price. Do you have a price? The Illuminati welcome only those who can never be bought. There are all too few of such people.

Look at the *modus operandi* of the Old World Order in the present day. Rich banks like Goldman Sachs, full of wealthy Jews, hire Ivy League preppies - the children of high-ranking Freemasons. They select MBA students from all the most prestigious business schools. No one else gets a look in. No one else is eligible. The OWO is strictly for Jews and Masons, the unholyest of alliances. (Prominent Catholics, despite their historical differences with Protestantism and Freemasonry, are now fully onboard with the Masonic agenda. So are most of the richest Muslims, particularly those of Saudi Arabia.)

But their day is coming to an end.

How can you contribute to the overthrow of the Old World Order? The task is one of psychology. It involves the waging of a "war of signs". (This concept is discussed in the book *The Last Bling King*.) It amounts to associating "negative" signs with an entity until that entity becomes repulsive to the vast majority of people. At that point, the entity, no matter how powerful it once was, is rendered impotent.

Can ordinary people use their creativity to associate a plethora of negativity with Goldman Sachs, to make it the physical manifestation of the unacceptable face of capitalism? It will be the face on every poster, the face that the whole world will come to loathe. The game is to make Goldman Sachs a pariah organisation, the uncoolest place on earth at which to work. Every employee and partner will, bit by bit, be made to feel like lepers in the community. They will be ostracised and despised. No one at a party will ever admit to working for that organisation. The government will be too scared to appoint anyone who ever worked for that firm to any influential position. Drop by drop, its lifeblood will drain away.

Make YouTube videos mocking and criticising Goldman Sachs. Write letters of complaint about them to your politicians. Email media companies with negative comments about Goldman Sachs. Run Facebook campaigns against them. Protest outside their offices. Blog against them. Post anti Goldman Sachs messages on online forums. Arrange flash mobs outside their office every day. Use your creativity. Rather than wasting your time poking people on Facebook or twittering about the sandwich you just ate, think of a strategy for toppling the most evil bank in the world. The bosses of Goldman Sachs think the world is powerless against them. Let's prove them wrong.

Don't delude yourselves that the American President will be coming to your aid. Who is Obama's Chief of Staff? Rahm Emanuel, a leading figure in the Jewish community. Who is Emanuel's brother? Ari Emanuel, a superagent and major player in Hollywood. Why does that not seem remotely surprising? The White House and Hollywood combined in one family - the political message and the Hollywood propaganda to sell it.

"With Ari, it's all about the bottom line," said Jewish writer Aaron Sorkin, a client of Emanuel and creator of the television drama *The West Wing*. "In a business deal, he's going to try to kill for you, and it's just going to be about putting as much money in your pocket as he can, until you tell him that there's something else that's important to you." Yes, that sounds like the sort of thing a monster of greed would proudly say.

The character Josh Lyman in *The West Wing* is reputedly based on Rahm Emanuel. Yes, why not get a group of Jewish friends together and let them all write about each other and promote the careers of each other on prime time TV. The father of the Emanuel brothers was a member of the

ultra-Zionist terrorist organisation Irgun. Perhaps someone should mention that the next time the White House condemns Islamic terrorism.

Mark Zuckerberg, founder of Facebook, is Jewish. So is Larry Ellison, founder of Oracle. So are Sergey Brin and Larry Page, the founders of Google. So is Max Levchin, founder of PayPal. (So are many of the Russian oligarchs who plundered the resources of the former Soviet Union.) Think of the power wielded by these people. Think of their influence over the internet.

Here's the reality. If a smart kid from a poor, ordinary family has a great idea, he has no one to support him. His friends scoff at him. No one can lend him any money. The banks sneer at him. He has no network, no money, no support. His idea withers and dies. But it's a completely different situation when a bright young Jew or clever preppie Freemason (like Bill Gates) has a good idea. They immediately plug into their network of support. They quickly raise capital. A whole organisation of help is rapidly deployed to bring the project to fruition. Then the world stands back, applauds and calls these people geniuses.

But they're not. They benefit from a huge helping hand unavailable to others. They are the children of privilege. They have all the right calling cards to succeed. Zuckerberg, for example, was no outsider. He was from a well-off Jewish family and he was attending one of the best and most prestigious universities on earth. If you can't succeed given such support, there's something wrong with you. The mystery is why anyone buys into the myth that these privileged people who simply make the most of their privileges are somehow admirable

Approximately 5,300,000 Americans are Jewish, representing about 1.7% of the total American population and roughly 36% of the Jewish population of the world. It is estimated that there are between 13.2 and 18 million Jews in the world. They represent a tiny fraction of the world's population, yet they exercise massive influence. The Netherlands in Europe has a population of 16.5 million people. It is a highly intelligent, cultured, peaceful, stable nation, yet it has nothing like the influence over the world that the Jewish Diaspora does. Why not? Because virtually no Dutch people belong to the Old World Order. They are not part of the huge machine of influence, wealth and power that propels the Jewish people forward.

The Illuminati have a number of members from Jewish backgrounds, but they all repudiate Judaism and they are appalled by the degree of mutual back scratching and nepotism that prominent Jews engage in so enthusiastically. Einstein, one of the very finest Jews in history, said, "Try not to become a man of success but a man of value." It's a tragedy that most Jews want to be men of Mammon.

It's important to make a point about anti-Semitism since that accusation is quickly made when anyone says anything critical about any Jewish person. An anti-Semite is someone who wishes ill against someone for no other reason than that person is Jewish. However, is it anti-Semitic to be opposed to those Jews who are part of a conspiracy against the citizens of the world? The purpose of branding people anti-Semitic for expressing negative remarks about greedy shysters who happen to be Jewish is to shut down discussion and anathematise those who made the comments. It's an old and tired tactic.

If no one speaks out, the conspiracy will never be broken. Ordinary people must have courage. Don't let rich Jews shout you down. Don't let rich Freemasons shout you down. Don't let any rich person of any stripe shout you down. Those who conspire against the people have no rights.

## The Gatekeepers

Below the level of the OWO are a group of people called the Gatekeepers. They are agents, middlemen, those who take a healthy cut of every transaction. They are parasites. They inflate the market so that their cut grows. They are editors, publishers, producers, talent scouts, advertisers, marketers, fashion setters, commentators, headhunters, recruitment consultants, political lobbyists, gallery proprietors etc.

Gatekeepers are those who set the tone for society. They decide what books get published, what art gets shown, what movies get made, what articles appear in newspapers and magazines. They choose which stories to highlight and which to bury. They decide whom the media should ridicule and whom they should protect. They take political positions. They promote certain agendas. They ensure that only the "right" people get through the doors. Gatekeepers, like the OWO, are usually Jewish or Masonic. They are well off, well connected, the public face of the establishment. They are mostly educated at private schools and elite colleges and universities. Often, they are related to members of the Old World Order. They are a filter between the people and the OWO.

They look after their own. They invariably favour people who come from similar backgrounds and hold similar views. It comes so naturally to them that often they don't even realise they're doing it.

If you're not in the "in-crowd", you should resign yourself to remaining forever in the "out-crowd".

The Gatekeepers are an anti-meritocratic force. They are mired in nepotism and cronyism. They must be swept aside.

## The British Disease

Britain is one of the most divided, class obsessed nations in the developed world. Inequality and greed are rife. Social mobility is rapidly going into reverse despite the fact that an allegedly centre-left party has been in power for the last 12 years. Lord Peter Mandelson, probably the most powerful politician in Britain (even more powerful than the prime minister), publicly said he was "intensely relaxed about people becoming filthy rich". He himself is filthy rich. Mandelson is Jewish and exceptionally well connected with a host of other wealthy Jews and Freemasons. (He is a very good friend of the Rothschild Family and recently stayed at the luxury holiday estate of Lord Jacob Rothschild in Corfu.) Bear in mind that this man represents a party that just fifteen years ago was explicitly socialist and believed in the redistribution of wealth to give ordinary people a realistic chance in life. Which left-wing person would ever call himself "Lord" and cultivate the friendship of the Rothschild family, one of the richest and most privileged families on earth?

You could not imagine two people less socialist in their outlooks than Peter Mandelson and former Labour Party prime minister Tony Blair. The "New Labour" Party created by Mandelson, Blair and current prime minister Gordon Brown, has nothing in common with the original Labour Party. In other words, a left-wing party has been hijacked by right-wingers and completely neutralised as a threat to the rich. This perfectly demonstrates the way the OWO work. Their conspiracy takes place right under the noses of the people and no one notices. A political movement gets taken over and no one says a thing. In fact the people even vote for the new party. That illustrates how brainwashed the people are, how well the gatekeepers have softened them up.

British is a fractured nation. A huge underclass has evolved, violent, feral and constantly intoxicated, mired in crime. All around the country, deep unease is growing. Gated communities are springing up everywhere. No one trusts anyone else. Everyone looks to their own interests and

ignores the rest of their community. The whole concept of community is dying. People are increasingly ruthless, uncaring and lacking in compassion. Everyone is out for themselves. The gap between rich and poor is widening at a bewildering rate. The super-rich are buying themselves out of society. They are moving into the rarefied air of the world of the gods. "Nothing is enough for a person for whom enough is too little," is what ordinary people say of the super greedy.

The poor are dispossessed, powerless and increasingly afraid. They see no future. Just seven percent of British children are privately educated, but 75 percent of judges, 70 percent of finance directors, 55 percent of solicitors, 53 percent of CEOs, 53 percent of journalists, 50 percent of medics, and 38 percent of politicians come from that background. If you're not "one of us", you don't stand a prayer of getting any of the best jobs in Britain. The OWO control practically every significant job.

The book *The Millionaires' Death Club* illustrates the world of the OWO. A group of exceptionally rich, arrogant and privileged students - on their way to senior roles in the OWO - are a law unto themselves. They are contemptuous of ordinary people and think they can get away with anything, even murder. One of the ancient initiation ceremonies of the Illuminati is described in the book. That same ceremony has been appropriated in real life by the Skull and Bones secret society at Yale. Many symbols and ceremonies of the Illuminati have found their way, via Freemasonry (which was the creation of the Illuminati), to modern Masonic societies. These similarities are then cited as "proof" that the Illuminati are the ultimate puppetmasters. Nothing could be further from the truth. The Illuminati are freedom fighters, seeking to liberate humanity from the yoke of the OWO.

Many people who claim to despise the rich, privileged elites would succumb to them if they were ever invited to join the in-crowd. *The Millionaires' Death Club* is about an impressionable person being offered that very chance. What would you do if they opened the door to you?

# 31 Robinson and Barruel

It's important for everyone to understand where the ludicrous idea was born that the Illuminati and the New World Order are sinister, terrifying and must be resisted. In 1797, Scotsman John Robinson wrote a book entitled Proofs of a Conspiracy against all the Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati and Reading Societies. (By "Reading Societies", Robinson meant the philosophes – French for philosophers – a group of 18th century intellectuals promoting Enlightenment values. Jean-Jacques Rousseau and Voltaire were two of the greatest philosophes. The motto of the philosophes might be said to be *sapere aude*: dare to know, almost a Gnostic slogan.)

You can read Robinson's book here:

<http://www.sacred-texts.com/sro/pc/index.htm><http://www.sacred-texts.com/sro/pc/index.htm>

Robinson said, "An association has been formed for the express purposes of rooting out all the religious establishments and overturning all existing governments."

Robinson made considerable use of the work of a French Jesuit priest who had published a similar thesis. Abbé Augustin Barruel wrote, in *Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism*, about a conspiracy involving the Illuminati and the Jacobins. He said the French Revolution was planned and executed by secret societies. You can read Barruel's claims here:

[http://books.google.com/books?id=fewvAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA2&dq=memoirs+illustrating+the+history+of+jacobinism&as\\_brr=1#v=onepage&q=&f=false](http://books.google.com/books?id=fewvAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA2&dq=memoirs+illustrating+the+history+of+jacobinism&as_brr=1#v=onepage&q=&f=false)

Who are the modern disciples of Robinson and Barruel? The answer is intriguing.  
The New Danger

Barruel defined three types of conspiracy:

- 1) "Conspiracy of impiety" - against God and Christianity.
- 2) "Conspiracy of rebellion" - against monarchs.
- 3) "Conspiracy of anarchy" - against society in general.

He said that the conspirators desired the "overthrow of the altar, the ruin of the throne, and the dissolution of all civil society." (He considered "civil society" to be a function of a divinely mandated order based on the rule of kings chosen by God. He said people must choose between monarchy and the "reign of anarchy." Barruel was no democrat or supporter of the masses.)

Barruel's book offers a right-wing interpretation of the French Revolution, attempting to put the main cause down to subversion by secret societies rather than the legitimate fury of oppressed people. He wanted to present the Jacobins and the Illuminati as criminals and traitors, with the latter as a hidden group standing in the background, orchestrating events via the Jacobins.

Robinson and Barruel are the fathers of modern conspiracy theories.

Their central thesis was:

- 1) The Illuminati are anti-Christian. Yes, this is absolutely true.
- 2) The Illuminati are anti-Monarchy. Yes, this is absolutely true.

3) The Illuminati conspired against Christianity and monarchy and used every tool at their disposal, including Freemasonry, to overthrow priests and kings. Yes, this is absolutely true.

4) The Illuminati sought a New World Order where conventional religion was abolished, and all monarchs, aristocrats and priests were overthrown. Yes, this is absolutely true.

5) The Illuminati worked with the Jacobins. Yes, this is absolutely true. (Several prominent Jacobins were members of the Illuminati.)

So, yes, the thesis put forward by the two men was correct, though it completely failed to emphasise that the Revolution succeeded, in the last analysis, because the people were sickened by the tyranny and arrogance of Louis XVI and his aristocratic cronies. No one should forget what Louis's wife Marie Antoinette joked when told that the French people had no bread and were starving. "Let them eat cake," she said. Could there be any clearer example of the callousness of these privileged people?

The simple question that all of the enemies of the Illuminati and New World Order, all of those following in the wake of Robinson and Barruel, should ask themselves is this: why, ultimately, are you opposed to them?

To be opposed to the Illuminati and New World Order implies that you are an advocate of Christianity - such as Barruel (a Jesuit), and a supporter of monarchs and aristocrats, like John Robinson. (Robinson said, "Weishaupt took the name of Spartacus, the man who headed the insurrection of slaves, which in Pompey's time kept Rome in terror and uproar for three years." Unlike Robinson, most people regard Spartacus as a great hero, fighting to free men from slavery. Robinson preferred to characterise Spartacus as a terrorist. Bear that in mind the next time you hear the Old World Order's propaganda about the War on Terror.) It implies you support anti-Enlightenment values. It implies you are on the side of the establishment, that you're conservative, right wing and reactionary. It implies you support privileged elites, dynastic families and the super-rich who have wielded power over this world for millennia. Above all, it implies you are a supporter of the Old World Order, as Barruel and Robinson certainly were.

Weishaupt said of the Illuminati, "Its object may be said to be the checking the tyranny of princes, nobles, and priests, and establishing an universal equality of condition and of religion:" Are these not laudable aims? What manner of person would condemn them? - only the Old World Order and their fellow travellers who have everything to lose if the Illuminati come to power.

One anti-NWO website says: "Certainly the twenty-first century attempt to turn everyone away from politics and Jesus Christ's message of peace has been mightily successful. This tract [Robinson's book] looks at the eighteenth century origins of this ambitious project. The idea was and is to make democratic government, through Masonic infiltration, so unworkable as to be rejected by the people. In exchange we get a global state apparatus run by private banks, global media barons, security and telecommunications companies."

Firstly, there was no democracy in France under Louis XVI. Secondly, democracy is now a tool of the Old World Order. (The Illuminati will replace it with meritocracy.) Thirdly, the Illuminati want to smash the power of private banks, stop global media barons, and make sure that security, telecommunications and other types of company wield no power over the people. Therefore, this anti-Illuminati propaganda bears no relationship to the truth of the Illuminati's objects. (Global capitalism, the basis of the power of the Old World Order, is the vehicle for private banks and global media barons to rule the world. Isn't it odd that anti-NWO conspiracy theorists rarely criticise capitalism and are frequently fervent supporters of this materialistic ideology.)

But something remarkable has happened in contemporary times. It is no longer monarchists and devout Christians who eagerly embrace the right wing conspiracy theories of Robinson and Barruel. Instead it's a disturbing new group of fanatical right-wingers. They are supporters of libertarianism and, more particularly, anarcho-capitalism.

Libertarians hate any interference by the state in their lives. They hate taxation. They hate government, especially "big" government. They detest left wing politics. They hate anything that is different from them. They are racist, xenophobic, homophobic, anti-Semitic, illiberal. They hate privileged elites and big business. They hate Wall Street. They hate monarchy. They hate the banking system. They hate carpetbaggers. They hate authority. They hate the establishment. They hate science and technology. They hate the European Union. They hate mainstream religion and usually belong to radical Protestant sects.

Their origins lie in the many Non-Conformist and Dissenter sects that fled persecution in Europe centuries ago to find a new life in America. Their ancestors were in conflict with the Church, the State, and the Monarchy. Nothing has changed. These libertarian radicals, in past years, were the sort of people who joined the Ku Klux Klan and now join angry militia and survivalist groups.

The libertarians are opposed to the Old World Order in some respects, and to the Illuminati in others. So they have conflated the two. In their eyes, the Old World Order and the Illuminati are the same thing. In their weird world, the Old World Order and the New World Order are one and the same concept, even though they are complete opposites. That's why you often hear these people saying that the Illuminati are bankers, monarchists, socialists, communists, Jews, Freemasons, atheists, Jesuits, even Reptilians i.e. everything they dislike and fear. That's why the ranting nonsense that is directed against the Illuminati is preposterous. For instance, the Illuminati are frequently said to be Jewish and running the banking system. Anyone who has read the material on this website will know how ludicrous these assertions are. Nothing could be further from the truth.

But the libertarian conspiracy theorists aren't bothered about the truth. They have concocted a laughable, ridiculous edifice that comprises two entities that are diametrically opposed: the Old World Order and the Illuminati. Because their central thesis is groundless, all of their conclusions are absurd. The entire grand libertarian conspiracy theory represented by people such as Alex Jones, Henry Makow, David Icke etc is nonsense from beginning to end and it's therefore not surprising that it starts to fly off into science fiction and fantasy with lizards, aliens, Nibiru etc all making an appearance in their increasingly bizarre freak show, their cosmic circus where only clowns are welcome.

Don't listen to any of their rubbish. The libertarians are a gang of dangerous cranks who despise community and government. They are extreme anarchists. The anarcho-capitalists want to abolish the state, privatise everything and run the whole world according to dog-eat-dog free market capitalism. Law and order, and the very defence of the nation, would be run according to free market principles. It's lunacy.

Some members of the Illuminati have argued that the Old World Order are planning to create chaos throughout the world by adopting many of the ideas of the anarcho-capitalists. In the last thirty years, there has been massive deregulation of markets, exactly as advocated by the anarcho-capitalists. In countries like Britain, free market principles are being introduced into schools and hospitals, again exactly as the anarcho-capitalists desire.

There is an ongoing debate in many countries about massively reducing taxes, again as the anarcho-capitalists want. Anarcho-capitalists are supporters of negative liberty rather than positive liberty,



and the whole trend of contemporary society is towards negative liberty. Yet we have already seen where the free market and negative liberty lead us - to the credit crunch, the domination of the super-rich, the breakdown of community and the erosion of all spiritual values.

One senior member of the Illuminati now considers Jones, Makow and Icke to be active agents of the Old World Order who are obstructing and sabotaging the creation of a New World Order of positive liberty and meritocracy. They are enemies of the people.

You have a clear choice to make.

Anarcho-capitalism.

Or the Old World Order.

Or the Illuminati and a New World Order.

Which is it going to be?

## **Split or Steal?**

"Golden Balls" is a moronic, junk TV game based on The Prisoner's Dilemma. Yet it illustrates the workings of the Old World Order better than anything else.

In the game, a pot of money is built up and two contestants must then decide whether to "split or steal" the prize. If both contestants choose the "split" option, they each take home half of the money. If both choose "steal" then neither gets anything. If one chooses "split" and the other "steal", the stealer takes it all.

Before the final decision is taken, both contestants have a chat where they declare their apparent intentions. Of course, no one ever openly says that they are going to "steal". The discussion invariably revolves around both contestants swearing that they can be trusted, that they would never dream of stealing and that they will definitely split the prize.

In the event, many contestants then choose the "steal" option and often reveal that it was their intention to steal right from the beginning.

This crass TV programme goes to the heart of the human condition and reveals the repulsive nature of much, and perhaps most, of humanity.

Imagine the sort of person who sets out to steal rather than share a lucrative prize. He knows he will have to lie through his teeth to deceive the other contestant, yet it doesn't deter him for a moment. At the end of the show, if he is successful in his deception, he is delighted and considers it a job well done i.e. he is ecstatic that he has duped a good, decent person who was eager to do the right thing and share the prize. He considers the other person a sucker, someone who had it coming for being so gullible and trusting. He sees himself as a master of the universe who has shafted a naïve dreamer in need of a reality check.

A feature of the show is that the audience is always delighted when two contestants share the prize, always condemns anyone who chooses the steal option and is always immensely sympathetic towards someone who chooses the "split" option and then has the prize stolen from him by the other contestant. Yet there can be no doubt that if many members of the audience were participants in the

game, they too would join the "steal" gang.

What does that signify? People in a community (the audience is a community), support community values, most important of which is sharing. But people in a private capacity don't care a damn about the community and will maximise their own self-interest, at the expense of other members of the community. Stealers obey their private will, not the general will of the community.

The show reveals another dramatic phenomenon. People who would instinctively belong to the "split" party, start worrying that the other person will steal from them and they become suspicious and distrustful. They don't want to be a victim. So, despite their best intentions and natural inclinations, they end up choosing the "steal" option, not out of a desire for self-gain but to thwart the stealer.

They know they will probably leave with nothing but at least they will stop the stealer leaving with everything. In other words, good people become corrupted by the presence of the "steal" gang. Their nature changes. They no longer trust their neighbours. Community spirit is corroded and finally destroyed.

The members of the Old World Order all belong to the "steal" gang. If they come up against each other, they leave with nothing because, reflexively, they steal from each other. So, they turn their attention to the splitters. If they find themselves amongst nice, innocent, good people, they can fleece them every time. If one stealer were amongst ninety-nine splitters, he could take everything from the whole lot of them. He's the rotten apple that spoils the barrel. He ruins everything for everyone else, but he gets everything he wants.

A stealer is someone who, instead, of sharing with his neighbour - meaning that both go away happy - takes it all, leaving his neighbour with nothing. The stealer will become the richest man in town, the person with all the power, yet he has shown by his actions that he is completely unfit to be a member of the community. The Wall Street fat cats are classic "stealers". They always take and never give. They don't want to share with others, they don't want to help others, they don't want to do anything that isn't all about helping No 1.

The stealers are selfish, egotistical, and contemptuous of others. It's not too strong to describe them as evil. They should be banished from the community rather than being allowed to lead it. A community can't function if the people leading the community don't possess community values. That's exactly the situation we have today. The Old World Order hate society and yet they are in all of the top positions in society. The former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, a truly evil person, brazenly declared, "There is no such thing as society". Thatcher was the champion of the British steal gang. She did everything in her power to destroy society and transfer as much money as possible to the stealers. Ronald Reagan, at the same time, did a similar job in America. Those two monsters were the true authors of the credit crunch we are now enduring. They started the greed train that has only just hit the buffers. (But already the train is getting back on clear track, and it will travel faster than ever.)

No community in its right mind should ever elect anyone who is not entirely committed to the community, yet, over and over again, enemies of the people are elected to highest office.

The Old World Order are out for everything they can get. Theirs is a "fuck you" approach to life. They are all sharks, carpetbaggers and robber barons.

Stealers corrupt the whole of society.

But stealing can take another form. In the former Communist nations of the defunct Warsaw Pact,

lazy, inept workers stole, in a moral sense, from hard-working, talented workers. They stole by wanting and expecting to be paid exactly the same as the hard workers even though they themselves had not worked hard. This insidious form of theft is as corrosive to a healthy community as the more explicit type of stealing.

The Illuminati seek a New World Order and that means that stealers will, by hook or by crook, be removed from the community. If stealers are present in a community, they always poison it. They cannot be permitted to contaminate society. The greedy, the stealers, the Old World Order must be driven out. They are the damned.

Jean-Jacques Rousseau said, "In order that the social compact may not be an empty formula, it tacitly includes the undertaking, which alone can give force to the rest, that whoever refuses to obey the general will shall be compelled to do so by the whole body. This means nothing less than that he will be forced to be free."

For any community to succeed, everyone must abide by community values. Those who do not subscribe to those values cannot be tolerated. The Old World Order are the enemies of the people. It is because of their greed and selfishness that we live in societies where crime, poverty, cruelty and lack of compassion are rife. Most of us are natural splitters but we have been turned into callous monsters by the stealers amongst us.

A community can and should have liberal values - anyone can do anything they like as long as it brings no harm to others - but it should have zero tolerance towards those who do harm. The stealers are, by definition, those who take from others rather than sharing. That's the antithesis of community. It cannot be tolerated.

In a New World Order, there would be only splitters and no stealers. Everyone would get their fair share. Everyone could trust everyone else. No thief would walk away with everyone else's money.

The stealers are liars, cheats and crooks. Do you want people like that leading you? That's what we have at the moment. Our system actually rewards the stealers. When they steal our money, they become more powerful and are then able to steal even more from us. Everyone in any position of power in this world belongs to the steal gang and all of the world's problems stem from that single fact. We need leaders who are natural sharers and wouldn't dream of stealing. One sure sign would mark out such people - they would never be conspicuously rich, and neither would they seek great wealth. Of how many of the world's leaders can that be said? It's time to depose the Old World Order. It's time to build a New World Order of fairness, justice and sharing.

# 32 What is it?



### [UFO Video](#)

It's a UFO in the broadest sense of the word, literally an unidentified flying object. But it doesn't look like any kind of flying saucer. Perhaps it's just a weird digital distortion of a speeding bird. Perhaps not. It would be impossible to say without detailed study of the original footage. However, it could be something utterly profound. Have you any idea how difficult it is to capture a free soul on camera? As will be explained in a later section, this image is typical of what the Illuminati refer to as "soul events".

Why are souls so difficult to detect? The answer is simple: they can easily be mistaken for other things that we would fully expect to see, things that exist in the world all around us, all of the time, things that fully exist in the objective, scientific world rather than in some weird and undefined other dimension. Our world is full of light, so how would you ever see a living light entity, capable of continually changing its form since it's not tied to any rigid shape of the types we are familiar with in the material world, and know it for what it is? You would always interpret it as something else.

Souls are nothing like what you are told about in religious studies at school. Souls are light. And there is something utterly shocking about them that we will reveal at a later date, once we have prepared seekers of truth adequately via the material on this site.

So, that video image - a flash of speeding white light - is it a soul in motion, captured randomly on a minor TV news programme in early August 2009?

If people opened their eyes, they might start to see what is all around them.

# 33 Illuminati Jesuits?

The leader of the Jesuit Order, the Superior General, is commonly known as the "black pope" because of both his power and black vestments.

Such is the degree of loathing and suspicion that attaches to the Jesuits that some conspiracy theorists regard them as the ultimate puppetmasters, and some claim that the Illuminati and the Jesuits are the same thing:

<http://www.endtimeprophecies.co.za/index.php/beast-doctrines/jesuit-order.html>

What is the truth about the Jesuits and the Illuminati?

## **The Jungle Utopias**

The Jesuits, like the Knights Templar before them, were created by the Illuminati to infiltrate and destabilise Catholicism. Both orders were suppressed: the Templars permanently and the Jesuits for a few decades. The Jesuits, by the time they were reinstated, had been purged of virtually all traces of the Illuminati, although it is worth pointing out that in more recent times French Jesuit Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, in his theories concerning the Omega Point and Noosphere, independently created ideas that are not far distant from the tenets of Illumination, the religion of the Illuminati.

Illuminati Grand Master Adam Weishaupt was educated at the Jesuit College in Ingolstadt in Bavaria, and the Jesuits largely controlled the town's university. Some conspiracy theorists have therefore concluded that the Illuminati were the creation of Jesuits. Ingolstadt was in fact the headquarters of the Illuminati at that time, and many Jesuits were carrying out duties on behalf of the Illuminati. However, it should not be assumed that all Jesuits were in league with the Illuminati. For decades, the Vatican had been taking increasing control of the Jesuit Order and many if not most Jesuits were, by the late eighteenth century, entirely loyal to the Pope. The Order had, in effect, split into two separate factions. When the Order was suppressed it was so that it could be purged once and for all of all "undesirable" elements. Only when it was felt the task was complete - after more than a generation - was the Order reinstated. The Vatican had learned from the previous example of the Knights Templar and this time did they did not want to create any new martyrs or myths, so they did not eliminate the Order, but purified it.

The movie *The Mission* is based on the true story of the Jesuit "Reductions" (missions) in South America. The Reductions provide a glimpse of what type of world the Illuminati wished to create in those days: the New World Order. The Reductions are an illustration of positive liberty. They represent one of the greatest episodes in history, and yet few people know much about this boldest of experiments.

When the Spanish and Portuguese empires conquered South America, many indigenous Indians were plunged into the familiar tale of Old World Order slavery and exploitation. Jesuit missionaries, under the guidance of the Illuminati, tried to help the Indians. They managed to persuade the King of Spain to grant a vast region to their care, in return for generous annual payments to the King's coffers.

In 1609, the Jesuits established the first mission and other missions followed over the following years, up to a total of about forty by the first half of the 18th century. Each mission catered for up to 10,000 people i.e. they were the size of small towns.

The Jesuits helped the Indians to create advanced societies. The Reductions had law and order, schools, hospitals, and free public services for the poor. There was no death penalty. The working

day was set at 6 hours, compared with the 12-14 hours of the average European worker. The Indians worked the communal land and all produce was fairly divided amongst them. They were skilled in sculpture and woodcarving, and started making watches and musical instruments. In their free time, the Indians enjoyed music, dance, games, sport and reading. They were shielded from the bad influences of the Europeans (alcohol, gambling and venereal disease) and allowed to develop their creativity.

Each Reduction was arranged in a square. On one side were the civic buildings: church, school, hospital, community hall, warehouses for storage, shops etc. On the other three sides were the Indians' homes.

The missions were extremely efficient. Not only were they self-supporting, they produced surpluses of goods, which could then be traded. They were far more economic than comparable communities in Europe. They were said to be the first entirely literate communities in the history of the world. Meritocratic community elders were placed in charge, under the supervision of the handful of Jesuit missionaries in each Reduction. The missions became centres of culture and egalitarian community life. They effectively enjoyed full independence from the territories of South America ruled by Spanish and Portuguese governors.

The Jesuits protected the Indians from European slave-hunters, to the annoyance of the slavers who thought the Jesuits were bad for business and potentially subversive. They worried about what would happen if the Jesuit missions were set up everywhere, including in Europe. Slowly but surely, the Jesuits' missions were perceived - correctly - as a radical threat to the power of the Old World Order.

The Jesuits' enemies then claimed that the Jesuits were exploiting the Indians, making vast sums of money from them to enrich themselves, and acting as arrogant lords with airs and graces. Nothing was further from the truth, but the nature of propaganda does not change: in every age, the names of the good are blackened by the bad.

In 1767, tensions came to a head and the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish and Portuguese empires. The missions were destroyed or absorbed into new towns built by the authorities. Slavers captured many of the Indians and the rest returned to the forests and jungles for safety.

Little remains to mark the passing of the Jesuits' Reductions (although the La Santisima Trinidad del Parana Reduction in Paraguay is a UNESCO World Heritage Site). The Old World Order had succeeded in killing off the Illuminati's great and noble vision. They despised the Jesuits' resistance to slave raids, and the autonomy and economic success of the Reductions. They despised the good education and high standards of health care enjoyed by the Indians. They despised the Indians' lack of subservience to nobles, kings and emperors. They despised these jungle utopias where primitive Indians were turned into far more than noble savages: they became clever, skilled members of communities that were not based on power, riches and status. When they looked at the Reductions, the OWO saw a new society that might overthrow everything they stood for. So they eliminated the threat.

In 1773, the Jesuit Order was formally suppressed throughout all Catholic lands.

In 1814, with the Order completely purged of all non-orthodox influences, and under strict instructions never again to challenge the power and economic interests of the nobility, it was reinstated.

All good, thinking people should see that what the Illuminati-inspired Jesuits attempted in the jungles of South America centuries ago was a magnificent endeavour, a heroic attempt to create a



utopia free of the iniquities and corruption of the Old World Order. That's why the Reductions were ruthlessly stamped out.

We are told that we need to live in capitalist cities, full of all the ills of our fallen modern society. Do we? Our cities are impersonal machines, designed for the convenience of the OWO, to maximise the profits of big business, and to allow close control and surveillance of the masses. We could replace our appalling, inhuman, congested, dirty and dangerous cities with 21st century Reductions: small, efficient, economic communities of 10,000 people. (Jean-Jacques Rousseau - whose ideas are discussed in detail in the next section - was a strong advocate of communitarian politics. Community, more than anything else, is what has been lost in our modern societies.) Wouldn't they be things of awesome beauty? The world would be transformed. The time of monarchs, Masons and Wall Street fat cats would end. This age of soul-destroying materialism, consumerism, cheap entertainment, junk food and junk values would be over at long last. Humanity could reach out towards its higher self, freed from the chains of the Old World Order.

Isn't it time to start again the great project of the Illuminati's Reductions, designed for the 21st Century?

Isn't it time for community rather than anonymous, soulless, capitalist cities: the dark, Satanic mills of the Old World Order?

Isn't it time for a New World Order?

## **Jean-Jacques Rousseau**

Swiss-born Rousseau was not formally a member of the Illuminati, but he moved in Illuminati circles and was highly regarded by the Illuminati. Like several other prominent individuals in whom the Illuminati have taken an interest over the centuries, he was regarded as too much of a maverick to accept the discipline of the Illuminati. Hence, he became a collaborator rather than a member.

Rousseau's masterpiece *The Social Contract* (1762) was immediately recognised in Europe as a revolutionary work. Copies of the book were burned in Geneva and later in several European capitals. The author and his work were denounced in Paris and condemned by the French parliament. Rousseau, already exiled from his home city of Geneva, had to flee France where he had been living.

*The Social Contract* is, in effect, a statement of the political position of the Illuminati at that time, and remains largely valid to this day. A Meritocratic Republic of Laws, based on a social contract operating in the interests of all, is the vision of the Illuminati. This is the New World Order. It does harm to none, except those who do not wish to promote the common good. A chain is only as strong as its weakest link. The chain of our society could not be any weaker because of the number of people who are left to rot by the Old World Order. Society can never be healthy and strong until as much effort is put into strengthening the weakest link as is put into polishing the strongest links.

The Old World Order, in their high towers of greed, selfishness and privilege, are the antithesis of good citizens. They can play no part in any healthy State. Everything that characterises the Old World Order would become illegal in the New World Order.

*"Let us establish just laws for our contract."*

Virgil

## The Social Contract

The Social Contract was the "Bible" of the two leading Illuminists and Jacobins, Robespierre and Saint-Just. They attempted to put Rousseau's ideas into practice, but they were given no time and space. In the aftermath of the Revolution, France was plunged into war against the great royalist powers of Europe: the Holy Roman Empire, Prussia, Spain, Portugal and Great Britain. Counter-revolutionary forces were everywhere. There were uprisings inside France against the Revolutionary government. The Catholic Church was opposed to the Revolution. France was in chaos.

In other circumstances, the Jacobins might have created the radical new society they desired. Instead, they were locked into conflict, horror and terror and failed to bring their vision to fruition. That is the world's great tragedy. Now, more than ever, we need a social contract between the governors and the governed, one that prevents the governors from doing what they always do: governing in their own interests rather than those of the people and then lying through their teeth that they are doing their best for everyone. Democracy is dumbocracy. You'd need to be really dumb to buy it.

## Quotations by Jean-Jacques Rousseau

*"The first man who, having enclosed a piece of ground, bethought himself of saying, 'This is mine', and found people simple enough to believe him, was the real founder of civil society. From how many crimes, wars and murders, from how many horrors and misfortunes might not any one have saved mankind, by pulling up the stakes, or filling up the ditch, and crying to his fellows: 'Beware of listening to this impostor; you are undone if you once forget that the fruits of the earth belong to us all, and the earth itself to nobody.'"*

When it comes to any piece of land on earth, what allows anyone to say, "I own this. It's mine." What if someone else says, "No, it's mine", or, "It belongs to no one." Who's right? The question, in the past, was settled by force. Nowadays, it's by wealth and legal assertions, underpinned, ultimately, by force once more. So nothing has changed. Brute force is concealed under a veneer of legalistic respectability, but still might is right, still the strong take what they want from the weak. The lesson is simple: you get what you want in this world through force. That is the eternal credo of the Old World Order.

*"The word 'Economy' is derived from 'house' and 'law', and meant originally only the wise and legitimate government of the house for the common good of the whole family."*

Nowadays, no conclusion is possible other than that the economy is for the good of the rich and powerful alone. That's why the banks - the main driver of the wealth of the Old World Order - are not under the control of the nation. How can the economy be left in the hands of entities that have radically different priorities from the nation itself? Banks and their shareholders want to maximise their profits. They care nothing for economic stability and for helping the underprivileged of society. In the pursuit of profit, banks would not hesitate to undermine the nation's economy. That is exactly what the present financial crisis is about, yet no one has demanded that banks, in the national interest, be brought under the control of the elected government.

Some banks are "too big to fail", we are told. In other words, banks have been permitted to acquire so much wealth and power that it would destroy the economy if they went out of business. In effect, these banks are holding a gun to the head of the nation. Why were they allowed to get so big? Cui bono? Certainly not the people. Taxpayers had to bail out these banking leviathans, but you can be

certain they will not be there when the vast bonuses are being paid out to the fat cats. How strange is that? Why do people tolerate it? How stupid are they? They have been brainwashed to think that strong government is tantamount to communism. Many Americans have a great fear of federal government, and that leads to an even greater fear of a New World Order. So, they would rather be the suckers who get ripped off by the Wall Street robber gang and carpetbaggers. It's time they studied economic theory and wised up about the nature of free market capitalism - the deadly instrument of tyranny of the Old World Order.

*"Man is born free; and everywhere he is in chains."*

This is Rousseau's most famous quotation. In our society, you are free, for the most part, in direct proportion to how wealthy you are. The poor are barely distinguishable from slaves.

*"It is then, according to Grotius, doubtful whether the human race belongs to a hundred men, or those hundred men to the human race ... On this showing, the human species is divided into so many herds of cattle, each with its ruler, who keeps guard over them for the purpose of devouring them."*

This is an excellent definition of the Old World Order.

*"Thus, Philo tells us, the Emperor Caligula reasoned, concluding equally well either that kings were gods, or that men were beasts. The reasoning of Caligula agrees with that of Hobbes and Grotius. Aristotle, before any of them, had said that men are by no means equal naturally, but that some are born for slavery, and others for dominion."*

This is the core ideology of the OWO. We are born, they think, to be their slaves.

*"Aristotle was right; but he took the effect for the cause. Nothing can be more certain than that every man born in slavery is born for slavery. Slaves lose everything in their chains, even the desire of escaping from them: they love their servitude ... Force made the first slaves, and their cowardice perpetuated the condition."*

Most people in our society secretly love servitude. Why else would they so willingly endure the reign of the OWO? Why else would they tolerate Wall Street fat cats?

*"Tranquillity is found also in dungeons; but is that enough to make them desirable places to live in? The Greeks imprisoned in the cave of the Cyclops lived there very tranquilly, while they were their turn to be devoured."*

Are we not living in dungeons - our square boxes that we call houses - waiting our turn to be devoured by our masters?

*"Even if each man could alienate himself, he could not alienate his children: they are born men and free; their liberty belongs to them, and no one but they has the right to dispose of it."*

Yet all of the time, we inflict on our children our own cowardice. If we start off as slaves of the Old World Order, our children inherit our enslavement, but we have no right to impose our sentence on them. Children should never be allowed to inherit either a lofty or lowly position in life. Their merits should dictate where they end up, not their family connections.

*"When Nunez Balbao, standing on the seashore, took possession of the South Seas and the whole of South America in the name of the crown of Castile, was that enough to dispossess all their actual*

*inhabitants, and to shut out from them all the princes of the world? If this was the case, it was quite unnecessary to multiply these ceremonies, and all the King of Spain had to do was, from his apartment, to take possession all at once of the whole universe, allowing himself to exclude from his empire what had formerly been possessed by other princes."*

This sums up the Old World Order. They think they can take ownership of things to which they have no right at all.

*"Under bad governments, equality is only apparent and illusory; it serves only to keep the pauper in his poverty and the rich man in the position he has usurped. In fact, laws are always of use to those who possess and harmful to those who have nothing: from which it follows that the social state is advantageous to men only when all have something and none too much."*

This is a key statement. The New World Order will ensure that all have something and none too much. The members of the Old World Order desire that many will have next to nothing, some will have something and a few - they themselves - will have virtually everything.

*"Christianity preaches only servitude and dependence. Its spirit is so favourable to tyranny that it always profits by such a regime. True Christians are made to be slaves, and they know it and do not much mind: this short life counts for too little in their eyes."*

This is an excellent summary not just of Christianity, but also of Judaism and Islam: the three slave religions created by the Old World Order to exploit the weak and gullible.

*"The people of England regards itself as free; but it is grossly mistaken; it is free only during the election of members of parliament. As soon as they are elected, slavery overtakes it, and it is nothing. The use it makes of the short moments of liberty it enjoys shows indeed that it deserves to lose them."*

Nothing has changed in Britain since 1762. British "democracy" is still one of the greatest jokes on earth. America now has equally ridiculous elections.

*"In a word, it is the best and most natural arrangement that the wisest should govern the many, when it is assured that they will govern for its profit, and not for their own."*

This is a perfect statement of meritocracy and the New World Order. The Old World Order, on the other hand, govern purely for their own profit.

*"In respect of riches, no citizen shall ever be wealthy enough to buy another, and none poor enough to be forced to sell himself; which implies, on the part of the great, moderation in goods and position."*

The Old World Order are never moderate in their greed. Look at the whole culture of vast bonuses for bankers. Do these people care a damn about anyone else?

*"Wise men, if they try to speak their language to the common herd instead of its own, cannot possibly make themselves understood."*

Most people have been so debased by democracy, by the dumbed-down ideology of capitalism that they can barely think for themselves. They have a short attention span and no ability to follow complex arguments. They want everything delivered to them in sound bites. Intellectual debate has become impossible in our society. That's why a clown like George W Bush could become President

in the American dumbocracy.

*"Each of us puts his person and all of his power in common under the supreme direction of the general will, and, in our corporate capacity, we receive each member as an indivisible part of the whole. At once, in place of the individual personality of each contracting party, this act of association creates a corporate and collective body, composed of as many members as the assembly contains voters, and receiving from this act its unity, its common identity, its life and its will. This public person, so formed by the union of all other persons, formerly took the name of city, and now takes that of Republic or body politic; it is called by its members State when passive, Sovereign when active, and Power when compared with others like itself. Those who associated in it take collectively the name of people, and severally are called citizens, as sharing in the sovereign authority..."*

*"Again, the Sovereign, being formed wholly of the individuals who compose it, neither has nor can have any interest contrary to theirs; and consequently the sovereign power need give no guarantee to its subjects, because it is impossible for the body to wish to hurt all of its members."*

The sort of State we have now can barely be called a State at all. The people are not bound together by a social contract that clearly defines what is expected of each and every citizen. Instead, we merely have a collection of people - families and individuals - who have not signed up to any social contract and operate in their own interests rather than that of the collective. Negative liberty and free markets are the order of the day. No one cares about the existence of a huge underclass. This underclass is inconceivable in the State characterised by Rousseau (and the Illuminati).

Rousseau's position is that when everyone agrees to the social contract they become, in effect, cells in a new, vibrant, living and breathing entity called the State. The State, so to speak, is alive. It is a person with a mind. It acts in its own interest. In the same way that none of us, assuming we are happy and healthy, would ever deliberately cause harm to any part of ourselves because we would only be damaging ourselves, so Rousseau's State is incapable of harming any part of itself i.e. it will never do any damage to any of its cells - its citizens.

Whereas Thomas Hobbes in Leviathan had everyone submitting to the power of the monarch (the Old World Order's familiar master and slave paradigm), Rousseau has everyone submitting to themselves (no masters and no slaves). That is, all cells/citizens are alike - none takes precedence over another - so to submit to the State is to submit to yourself, but with yourself multiplied as many times as there are citizens in the State.

In such a State, no citizen would ever be abandoned (as so many are in our shameful society), since the State is damaged if any of its cells is damaged. In other words, Rousseau's State inherently seeks the benefit of all. It would never favour one group over another, never permit some to enjoy great privilege, wealth and power while others are reduced to desperation, poverty and powerlessness. The Old World Order's version of the State is anathema to Rousseau.

If the State does not explicitly help to maximise the potential of every citizen then it is no State at all. It is a tyrant that must be overthrown. Its rule is illegal and no one need comply with it. That is the State in which we currently exist. It is an illegal tyranny of the Old World Order, designed to keep the vast majority of us in degrading servitude to the elite, dynastic bloodlines that have trampled over us for millennia.

*"It is solely on the basis of the common interest that every society should be governed."*

Our society is governed on the basis of providing maximum service to privileged elites. There is no

common interest.

*"To be general, a will need not always be unanimous; but every vote must be counted: any formal exclusion is a breach of generality."*

Consider the US election of 2000: the Supreme Court ignored the will of the American people.

## **The General Will**

*"The body politic, therefore, is also a moral being, possessed of a will; and this general will, which tends always to the preservation and welfare of the whole and of every part, and is the source of the laws, constitutes for all the members of the State, in their relations to one another and to it, the rule of what is just or unjust."*

*"It follows from what has gone before that the general will is always upright and always tends to the public advantage; but it does not follow that the deliberations of the people always have the same rectitude. Our will is always for our own good, but we do not always see what it is; the people is never corrupted, but it is often deceived, and on such occasions only does it seem to will what is bad."*

*"There is often a great deal of difference between the will of all and the general will; the latter considers only the common interest, while the former takes private interest into account, and is no more than a sum of particular wills: but take away from these same wills the pluses and minuses that cancel one another, and the general will remains as the sum of the differences."*

*"('Every interest,' says the Marquis d'Argenson, 'has different principles. The agreement of two particular interests is formed by opposition to a third.' He might have added that the agreement of all interests is formed by opposition to that of each. If there were no different interests, the common interest would be barely felt, as it would encounter no obstacle; all would go on of its own accord, and politics would cease to be an art.)"*

*"If, when the people, being furnished with adequate information, held its deliberations, the citizens had no communication one with another, the grand total of the small differences would always give the general will, and the decision would always be good. But when intrigues arise, and partial associations are formed at the expense of the great association, the will of each of these associations becomes general in relation to its members, while it remains particular in relation to the State: it may then be said that there are no longer as many votes as there are men, but only as many as there are associations. The differences become less numerous and give a less general result. Lastly, when one of these associations is so great as to prevail over all the rest, the result is no longer a sum of small differences, but a single difference; in this case there is no longer a general will, and the opinion which prevails is purely particular."*

*"It is therefore essential, if the general will is to be able to make itself known, that there should be no partial society in the state and that each citizen should express only his own opinion. But if there are partial societies, it is best to have as many as possible and to prevent them from being unequal. These precautions are the only ones that can guarantee that the general will shall always be enlightened, and that the people shall in no way deceive itself."*

Rousseau makes an astonishing point that is never discussed in the modern world. All political parties are "partial associations". They express a particular rather than a general will. When a Republican President is elected in America do you imagine for one moment that he operates in the

interest of all Americans? You would have to be insane to believe that. A Republican President has to repay all of the people who put him there, he has to govern according to the Republican platform on which he stood, he has to satisfy his Republican constituency, he has to spread the Republican message, he has to put Republicans in as many influential positions as possible. In other words, a Republican President governs on behalf of the Republican Party i.e. a particular will. A Democratic President would do the same for his Democratic constituency.

Democracy never expresses the general will. It never even comes close. It is always about satisfying particular, narrow agendas of self-interest of the victorious political party. It is astounding that such an ideology has managed to pass itself off as a vehicle of "government of the people, by the people, for the people." It is nothing of the kind. It is government of the people, by sectional interests for sectional interests.

In order to come close to "government for the people" it is necessary to abolish sectional interests i.e. political parties. The government of a nation should be placed in the hands of meritocratic independents with no party allegiances and no political axe to grind. Each independent should be elected by a constituency of people in that person's profession, who can vouch for his expertise, and who can remove him if he no longer commands their respect. The independents should then decide amongst themselves whom the President or Prime Minister should be. The idea of having a popularity contest between two individuals put forward by self-interested political parties is no basis for good governance of a nation. It leads to exactly the type of ineffectual government we have to endure now - the form of government that suits the Old World Order down to the ground since their power is never threatened.

The general will is directed solely to the common interest. It never serves one part of society at the expense of another. Under the operation of the general will, no one would feel alienated from the State. However, it is unclear how in practical terms the general will could ever be reliably and unambiguously expressed. Rousseau envisaged a highly educated, independently-minded citizen body, with none too rich or too poor, coming together in the absence of sectional interests for free and vigorous discussion. They would vote directly for the policies to be implemented by the executive. In the age of the internet, this has become a practical possibility, but far too many people are too poorly educated and there are too many groups with sectional interests that would sabotage any progress.

The Illuminati advocate the extension of humanity's most successful, objective and fairest tool - the scientific method - to the political arena to find the optimal way to express the general will. The scientific method involves putting forward hypotheses, testing them, refining them, testing them again in an iterative process that never truly ends, until a hypothesis is promoted to the status of theory ("law" might be a better term to show that theories have reached a condition where they are exceptionally difficult to overturn).

Why shouldn't the same thing be done in political terms? The aim of government is to find the best way to express the general will. So, why not implement hypotheses and test the impact they have on society? If they are unsuccessful, reject them; if they are reasonably successful, refine them to improve them, if they are wildly successful, enshrine them in the nation's Constitution. Isn't that method a far better one than letting moralising, deceitful wind-bags stand up in Congress or Parliament to express their tedious, anti-scientific prejudices that have succeeded only in delivering the soul-destroying world we endure now.

(The scientific method, an iterative process in which hypotheses are continually refined to make them more and more robust, is closely related to Hegel's triadic dialectical method of thesis, antithesis and synthesis. Scientific theories, in a sense, are the synthesis of many preceding phases of thesis and antithesis.)

Extending Rousseau's idea, could there be a general will common to the whole human race rather than to just a community or nation-state? The New World Order seeks to find the general will for the whole world. In this sense, Rousseau's general will starts to resemble Teilhard's collective consciousness of humanity, evolving via the noosphere.

The idea of humanity acting with one consciousness is highly utopian. If you could feel your neighbour's pain via a collective consciousness, you would do everything in your power to help him because it would feel like your own personal pain, and everyone wants to remove their own pain. Suffering, poverty, selfishness, inequality, isolation and alienation would come to an end.

Kant's moral categorical imperative says, "Act only on that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law." If the State can be characterised as a person with a will then it becomes simple for the State to set categorical imperatives since every moral maxim is automatically a universal law. But if the State is not like this then there can be no categorical imperatives, just moral relativism expressed by sectional interests. Anything that approaches absolute morality, right and wrong, is only possible in a State in which every person is explicitly socially contracted to every other so that everyone acts in his own and everyone else's interests. In our present society, everyone acts in their own interest and there is no genuine morality.

But would this human collective suffer from groupthink and stagnation? Would it be cumbersome, inflexible, and slow to adapt? Would it be quasi-communist? (It must be emphasised that the Illuminati consider communism as disastrous as free market capitalism. They seek a middle way between these two damaging extremes, based on strong community values. The purpose of the State is to provide for the education, health, defence and economic stability of the nation: everything else can be left to communities, the stronger and more independent the better.)

It is necessary to find the right balance between the individual and the community, between private consciousness and the collective consciousness. If the first is the thesis and the second the antithesis then the synthesis is meritocracy. Meritocracy is all about identifying excellent individuals who are dedicated to improving both themselves and their society. Could that ever be said of the Old World Order? The defining characteristic of the members of the OWO is that they seek excessive wealth and power. In our society, the greedy queue up at the money trough to gorge themselves. Not once do they consider that they are doing anything wrong. These people shouldn't be allowed within a million miles of positions of power over the body politic.

In the Harry Potter children's book series, a concept called the Horcrux is discussed. It is derived from an old tradition that magicians and wizards can separate their soul from their body. By hiding their soul in a special, secret place, they can safeguard it from harm and make themselves invulnerable. Since their "life" is no longer in their body, they cannot die.

To increase the dramatic effect, the Harry Potter author JK Rowling created the innovation of allowing the soul to be split into many parts, each of which could be placed in a special, magical container called a Horcrux. A master wizard can be killed only when all of his Horcruxes have been destroyed. (Note that a soul is traditionally defined as indivisible, which would make Rowling's treatment of the soul as splittable absurd.)

Now imagine this scenario. The human race has a single soul that has been distributed amongst every human i.e. every person is a Horcrux. Each human has only a partial not a full soul: all the partials souls are inter-dependent. To destroy humanity's soul, every human has to be killed.

What if God demanded that in order for humanity to be saved, every partial soul must be good? One evil "partial" soul would condemn humanity to hell. What if God had given humanity a certain



amount of time in which to develop a system for ensuring that all partial souls are good?

If humanity is judged on a collective level, not an individual basis, then your fate is tied to everyone else's. If one person is evil, humanity is finished.

Given that your personal fate and that of the whole of humanity is at stake, what system would you create to ensure that people are good? Isn't the general will, the collective consciousness, the weltgeist (the world spirit), the volkgeist (the spirit of the people), the anima mundi (the world soul) the answer? Individuals would set aside personal and sectional interests and act only for the common good. If everyone obeys the general will, humanity is saved. If anyone disobeys the general will, even just one person, we are damned.

Imagine that Satan's mission was to destroy the general will. At every turn, he promotes personal and sectional interests. If he succeeds, humanity is lost and he collects the human soul in his kingdom of hell.

The Old World Order is Satan's creation for ensuring that selfish interests defeat the general will. He needs power over only one partial soul for him to succeed. As it is, he has power over almost the whole of humanity.

Only the Illuminati stand against him. Only the New World Order, and the expression of the people's general will, can save us.

(The concept of split souls is not the basis of the Illuminati's religion, but it serves as a useful way of thinking about the inter-dependence of human beings, and how we all need to look out for each other.)

If the general will were truly to manifest itself, we would be living in a utopia. There would be no evil and no Old World Order. Isn't it time we set to work to deliver the world all good people deserve?

Everyone, acting in their rational self-interest, should sign the social contract. No longer should you put yourself or your family above all else. If you really want to do the best for your family, you should do your best for every other family. Our salvation lies in finding the best amongst us and putting them in the most important jobs. Your neighbour should be as important to you as you are, and you to he. The Old World Order's model of complete selfishness and trampling everyone into the dust in order to ensure that they and theirs prosper is ended.

Let's begin humanity's most magnificent task, the creation of a New World Order.

## **The Jacobin Clubs**

In France, members of the Dominican Order of Roman Catholicism were known as Jacobins because their first monastery in Paris was in the Rue St Jacques. When a group of French revolutionaries rented the refectory of a Dominican monastery, they were nicknamed the Jacobin Club. The Jacobins set up chapters all over France and became the dominant force in revolutionary France. The Club was shut down after the fall of its most influential members, the Illuminists Robespierre and Saint-Just.

The Jacobins are often branded proto-communists and extreme left wingers. In fact, they were simply those who wished to create a Republic of just laws based on the principles of freedom, equality and brotherhood. What's extreme about that? They were determined to bring to an end the

evil tyranny of despotic rule by a king and the privileged elites who supported him. What's wrong with that?

Isn't it time for new Jacobin Clubs around the world, sustained by the internet? The Jacobin Clubs changed France and the whole world. They did it before and they can do it again. The New World Order - the implementation of Jean-Jacques Rousseau's Social Contract - is the prize that awaits the rebirth of Jacobinism, the irresistible force that destroyed the corrupt monarchy of Louis XVI. Louis was a leading member of the Old World Order. The Jacobins are those who can deliver the world from the stranglehold of the Old World Order. The OWO are terrified of the Jacobins.

Black radical leader Marcus Garvey said, "The whole world is run on bluff. No race, no nation, no man has any divine right to take advantage of others. Why allow the other fellow to bluff you?" Isn't it time to call the Old World Order's bluff?

H L Mencken said, "To believe passionately in the palpably not true...is the chief occupation of mankind."

Christianity, Judaism and Islam are palpably false. Democracy is palpably not government of the people, by the people and for the people. The government and economy of every nation are palpably not under the control of the people. Isn't it time to wake up? Isn't it time for the palpably true?

In Great Britain, a so-called advanced nation, more and more of the top jobs are reserved for the privileged elite. Social mobility has gone into sharp reverse. One commentator said, "Far more important to employers than qualifications, it turns out, are those elusive attributes of articulacy, tact and team-working that form the social codes of business and the professions - the attributes, in short, of the white upper middle class. Like it or not, if social mobility is to improve, it is essential for poor children to be taught these codes of the dominant culture."

What is the message here? Forget merit. If you want to succeed, imitate the dominant upper middle class. Become a Freemason. What a disgusting and nauseating message. We need the new Jacobins more than ever. We can increase social mobility very easily - by destroying the power of the privileged elites. We don't need to imitate them. They need to fall into line with the just will of the people.

It's time to end the rule of the global elite, the masters of the universe, the Old World Order.

# 34 Hegel and Hermeticism

Many people are surprised to discover that several of the world's greatest philosophers were directly involved with secret societies such as the Illuminati, the Rosicrucians and the Freemasons, often talking leading roles in these societies. But why would philosophers not be interested in ancient secrets and unorthodox ideas? In fact, they were keener than anyone to gain access to the esoteric knowledge of the past.

## **The Hidden Hegel**

The doctrines of Christianity, Judaism and Islam, being utterly false, have proved an enormous obstacle to clear thinking. The need to avoid being seen to stray into heresy and religious subversion constrained many thinkers in their public utterances and publications. In private, the views they expressed and committed to secret books were often startlingly different. There are many hidden books by great thinkers that are entirely at odds with their publicly stated positions. Their conventional works were designed to hint at their real ideas, while ensuring that they did not run foul of the authorities. Hegel, a Grand Master of the Illuminati, chose a tactic of writing in such an impenetrable style that it was difficult for anyone in the corridors of power to fully understand the radical nature of what he was declaring. In his works are buried great gems of ancient wisdom.

For those who are interested in delving into the esoteric roots of Hegel's work, the following provides a useful introduction:

<http://marxists.anu.edu.au/reference/subject/philosophy/works/en/magee.htm>

Hegel and the Hermetic Tradition by Glenn Alexander Magee is not written by an insider, but it is a valiant effort by an outsider to glimpse behind the veil and show the connections between the ideas of one of the giants of philosophy and the secret paths of knowledge that run parallel to those of the conventional world ruled by the false and deluded thinking of the mainstream religions.

Magee says, "Hegel's library included Hermetic writings by Agrippa, Boehme, Bruno and Paracelsus. He read widely on Mesmerism, psychic phenomena, dowsing precognition and sorcery."

"Bauer argues that Jacob Boehme was a modern Gnostic, and that Schelling and Hegel can be seen as Boehme's intellectual heirs, and thus as Gnostics themselves."

Magee, to his great credit, is one of the few academics who have dared to see philosophy in a wider context, one heavily influenced by secret traditions. He is also in a select group of Hegel scholars to suggest a direct connection between Hegel and the Illuminati. He says, "...Hegel was frequenting the company of known Masons, some of them graduates of the banned Illuminati." Also, "Most of the Illuminati were also Masons. Jacques D'Hondt in his Hegel Secrets provides a fascinating discussion of the influence of the Enlightenment ideals and terminology of the Illuminati on the young Hegel."

Hegel, Adam Weishaupt and Goethe were all contemporaries:

Johann Adam Weishaupt:  
February 6, 1748 - November 18, 1830

Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel:  
August 27, 1770 - November 14, 1831

Johann Wolfgang von Goethe:  
August 28, 1749 - March 22, 1832

Hegel succeeded Weishaupt as Grand Master of the Illuminati in 1830, but died within a year. Goethe, an old man, then assumed the role, but more in an honorary capacity due to his frailty. He died within a matter of months.

The Illuminati look on this era as a particular Golden Age when it seemed that they might make a decisive breakthrough. However, in the next few decades the world became preoccupied with the industrial revolution, Marxism (Marx was heavily influenced by Hegel, though he radically altered the emphasis of Hegel's philosophy from idealism to materialism), and Darwinism.

All of these had an adverse impact on the development of the Illuminati's agenda. These powerful new influences turned the world away from spiritual concerns. The industrial revolution created unprecedented wealth for the Old World Order and raised their power to even higher levels; Marxism was the inevitable dialectical response. As for Darwinism - in its vulgar and misleading form of "survival of the fittest" - it provided support for the ruthlessness of the Old World Order. They claimed they were the fittest and the weak deserved to perish. It was natural and good, they said, that they should dominate and exploit the weak, the inevitable outcome of the struggle for survival.

Then Nietzsche proclaimed the death of God, Freud announced his theory of the unconscious, and the modern age was born. The Illuminati have struggled ever since to have their voice heard. But the ancient wisdom is no less relevant now than it was in the time of the Illuminati's first official Grand Master, Pythagoras.

One of the Illuminati's major tasks is to embrace the radical philosophy of Nietzsche and show how his ideas are compatible with the agenda of the Illuminati, even though Nietzsche was an atheist. Darwinism is also compatible with the Illuminati's teachings, as are many aspects of the theories of the unconscious put forward by Freud and Jung. Marxism, being based on Hegel's teachings, presents a highly distorted vision of the Illuminati's commitment to community. A discussion of community is provided at the end of this section.

## **Bertrand Russell on Hegel**

Upper class, privileged English philosopher Bertrand Russell disliked Hegel's philosophy and held the opinion that almost all of Hegel's doctrines are false. Nevertheless, in his book *A History of Western Philosophy*, he managed to make a few interesting observations regarding Hegel:

*"In youth he was much attracted to mysticism, and his later views may be regarded, to some extent, as an intellectualising of what had first appeared to him as mystic insight."*

This comment is a useful starting point, but Russell chose not to explore it in any significant way.

*"Hegel's philosophy is very difficult - he is, I should say, the hardest to understand of all the great philosophers."*

Russell himself was clearly baffled by much of Hegel's thought. Not being well versed in esoteric matters, Russell continually missed the point of what Hegel was saying. Hegel's work is an elaborate code and only those who know the code can follow it correctly.

*"His influence, though now diminishing, has been very great, not only or chiefly in Germany. At the end of the nineteenth century, the leading academic philosophers, both in America and Great Britain, were largely Hegelians. Outside of pure philosophy, many Protestant theologians adopted his doctrines, and his philosophy of history profoundly affected political theory. Marx, as everyone knows, was a disciple of Hegel in his youth, and retained in his own finished system some important Hegelian features."*

*"...he still retains an importance which is not merely historical, as the best representative of a certain kind of philosophy which, in others, is less coherent and less comprehensive."*

The power of Hegel's philosophy has attracted many disciples in many fields. Many have misunderstood his true message. Paradoxically, one of the great philosophers who was most at odds with Hegel - Nietzsche - espoused many ideas that would have been welcomed by both Hegel and the Illuminati. Several commentators have observed that Nietzsche's entire philosophy can be viewed as an atheistic version of Gnosticism. This is something to which we will return at a later date.

*"The Absolute Idea is pure thought thinking about pure thought."*

The goal of the Illuminati is to reach what might be termed the Omega Point - the point at which everything is understood.

*"Nations, in Hegel, play the part that classes play in Marx. The principle of historical development, he says, is national genius. In every age, there is one nation which is charged with the mission of carrying the world through the stage of the dialectic that it has reached."*

Hegel said, *"America is the land of the future where, in the ages that lie before us, the burden of the world's history shall reveal itself."*

America is indeed the key nation. It is tragic that so many Americans don't seem fit for the role history has assigned them. They think that voting for a black President is radical when in fact the very role of President upholds the system that the establishment has created to maintain itself in perpetual power. When Obama's term comes to an end, virtually nothing will have changed. What then? Will Americans finally wise up? Or will they vote for a female President, who, in her turn, will achieve nothing?

Isn't it a perfect system? People think that changing President is important when, in fact, it's changing the Constitution and the political power structures of the nation that is the key to making a real difference. But the Old World Order will never allow their system to be tampered with, and they have fooled the vast majority of Americans into thinking that they have a good system of government.

The original point of the American Constitution was to provide a platform for the fair and just development of every American citizen, with the aim of giving them every opportunity to pursue happiness. But the Constitution is now simply a legal means for upholding the wealth and power of the Old World Order. Every aspect of the Constitution has become perverted and corrupted.

*"Is there more reality, and is there more value, in a whole than in its parts? Hegel answers both questions in the affirmative."*

This is a key Illuminati concept. It can be illustrated with reference to the human body. A body is made up of many cells. Each cell has limited functionality, but all put together they give rise to a

being that can contemplate the nature of the universe and reflect on beauty and tragedy, happiness and tears. The parts, although vital, are insignificant compared with the whole. The whole is transcendent. But what about great individuals coming together to form a community, like cells in a body? What would that whole be capable of? The Illuminati's objective is for individuals to perfect themselves, and then to come together to form a sublime, transcendent community: new humanity, a New World Order. What is the obstacle to progress? - the Old World Order and their false and twisted religions and philosophies, and the fools who have been brainwashed into going along with them.

*"Thus there can only be one true statement; there is no truth except the whole truth. And similarly nothing is quite real except the whole, for any part, when isolated, is changed in character by being isolated, and therefore no longer appears quite what it truly is. On the other hand, when a part is viewed in relation to the whole, as it should be, it is seen to be not self-subsistent, and to be incapable of existing except as part of just that whole which alone is truly real."*

*"A person is a complex whole, having a single life; can there be a super-person, composed of persons as the body is composed of organs, and having a single life which is not the sum of the lives of the component persons? If there can be such a super-person, as Hegel thinks, then the State may be such a being, and it may be as superior to ourselves as the whole body is to the eye."*

This is closely related to our discussion in a previous section of the philosophy of Jean-Jacques Rousseau and his concept of the general will. Hegel, like all members of the Illuminati, was well versed in Rousseau's ideas.

*"'Reason,' Hegel says, 'is the conscious certainty of being all reality.' This does not mean that a separate person is all reality; in his separateness he is not quite real, but what is real in him is his participation in Reality as a whole. In proportion as we become more rational, this participation is increased."*

This is a reiteration of the Illuminati's doctrine of the Double Holos - a perfect, whole individual within a perfect, whole community.

*"We are told that Geist (Mind/Spirit) is the only reality, and that its thought is reflected into itself by self-consciousness."*

The final reality, the Omega Point, is perfect self-consciousness that understands all.

In a later section, we will address Hegel's links to a previous controversial Grand Master of the Illuminati: Joachim of Fiore (1135 - 1202), the great mystic whose ideas spawned many heretical movements that challenged the power of the Catholic Church. Joachim's central message was that the world had left the age of God the Father (the Old Testament, the Covenant between God and the Jews), the age of God the Son (the New Testament, the new Covenant between God and the Christians) and had now entered the third and final age of God the Holy Spirit. In other words, Judaism and Christianity had both been superseded in this new age, an idea that clearly flirted with heresy.

The Holy Spirit was previously referred to as the Holy Ghost (in German, Heiliger Geist). The concept of Geist is central to Hegel's philosophy and encapsulates notions of spirit, mind and ghost. "The Age of the Holy Spirit" is Illuminati code for the triumph of Gnosticism over Judaism and Christianity.

*"What experience and history teach us is that people and governments have never learned from history, or acted on principles deduced from it."*

Hegel

Humanity can progress to its next stage only when it has understood how it came to be where it currently is. There are many obstacles that stand in the way. One of the central obstacles is one that the vast majority would never consider as any kind of problem. In fact, they might define it as the point of life. That obstacle is the family. The family is the essence of the Old World Order. Until the family is placed in a new context, humanity will be trapped forever in the Old World Order's web, the food for the greediest of spiders.

## Family versus Community

"The rich will always be with us," we are told. Will they? "Rich" means disproportionately well off. Why should others in a community of so-called equals permit a few amongst them to commandeer an excessive share of the resources? Extreme wealth implies a master and slave culture. The masters take whatever they want and the slaves are too scared to challenge them. In a true community, based on equality and respect, there are no masters and no slaves, hence there are no rich. Only those who support master and slave societies advocate the "right" of a few people to enjoy enormous wealth.

The real struggle in the world is between two different visions of society, one based on family and one on community. In the family vision, family is the basic unit of society. Everything revolves around family. Virtually everyone in the world buys into the belief that family is the most important thing. There is relentless propaganda on behalf of the family. Yet anyone who cares to stop and think will see that we have been betrayed by the gospel of family. We know what this model of society gives us - the grim world we see all around us, the hateful arena of the Old World Order.

How do families operate? They put their interests above everyone else's. Parents openly proclaim their intention to do whatever it takes to make sure their children prosper, even if that involves sabotaging the interests of other families. Straight away, a platform for selfishness and division exists. Society based on family is a dog-eat-dog culture based on the particular wills of families rather than the general will of the community.

Journalist Minette Marrin in The Sunday Times said that "pushy parents" are "social Darwinists", red in tooth and claw. "Before their babies are even born they've set them down for favoured schools."

How can unconnected, impoverished parents, struggling to make a living, compete with parents who know all of the people worth knowing and have the money to pay for anything they need?

Families, in order to bolster their power and influence, make alliances with similar families. Jewish families gravitate towards other Jewish families, Muslim families to other Muslim families. Wealthy families surround themselves with other wealthy families. Masonic families seek out other Masonic families. The families of rich bankers spend their time in the company of other rich bankers. Privileged, elite families come together with other privileged, elite families to build a mutual back-scratching empire of power over lesser families. Families ally themselves with similar families to achieve their collective ends. They ignore or actively exploit lesser families. They show solidarity with those who are like them and contempt for those who are not.

Many families from the lower reaches of society are completely dysfunctional. Many have fallen apart. The children of such families are almost guaranteed lives of misery. Why doesn't the State help them? Because the State itself is based on prosperous, stable families. So the State, rather than



governing in the interests of all of the people, in fact governs on behalf of successful families. What kind of State is that? No State at all. That is an oligarchy.

But the lesser families don't complain. They aspire to join the privileged elite. They admire the privileged elite. They read books about how the privileged elite succeeded and try to emulate them. That's how deluded and brainwashed they are.

In a community based on equality and respect, no family would dare to show such disrespect to other families as to try to commandeer excessive resources for themselves, to try to rig the game in their favour at the expense of others. In a community, parents of one family would be as interested in the success of the children of another family as they are in their own. If it became obvious that the children of other families were more talented than their own children, they would support the advancement of those children over their own. That is what meritocracy means. Everyone in a meritocratic society is duty-bound to identify the most meritorious amongst them, no matter what background they come from.

If the most meritorious are promoted to the leading positions in our society, rather than the spoiled children of privileged elites, our society will be transformed. Everyone in society, whether from a dysfunctional family or not, can rely on the State to do its best for them. Our society at the moment is not inclusive. Everyone can see the extreme difference between the haves and the have-nots. The have nots know the State is not interested in them, so they often become criminals, malcontents, or take whatever welfare they can from the State with no intention of paying anything back. And they are right to do so. Why should anyone help a State that doesn't operate in their interests? If a State does not support the general will then it is illegitimate, a concealed tyranny that is promoting the sectional interests of the elite that holds all of the power in society. It is a disgrace that nations such as America and Great Britain describe themselves as "democracies". They are plutocracies: they are ruled by the rich.

Family is the bedrock of the Old World Order. The OWO are a group of dynastic families who have played the family game in the optimal way, and secured permanent power and riches for themselves. Look at the infamous Rothschild family. That family has held vast power for millennia and will do so for millennia to come unless it is stopped. Why should people be allowed to enjoy the finest and easiest of lives simply because their name is "Rothschild." Meritocracy will sweep away all of the dynastic families.

Why do the Illuminati advocate meritocracy? For two simple reasons. 1) It is objectively the best form of government and 2) it destroys the power of the Old World Order.

There is no reason why the Old World Order would wish to abandon the family model of society. It has given them everything they desire. There is every reason why families who do not belong to the Old World Order should wish to turn to community instead. Only a fool plays a game rigged against him. The best parents, those who genuinely want to give their children the best chance in life, must do something remarkable. They must embrace community, which means treating the children of other families as of equal importance to their own. Can you imagine how the world would be transformed? Yet it is the most difficult transition confronting humanity. And the Old World Order will do everything to stop it. They despise community. They want to be the masters who lead the herd. They don't want to help anyone to whom they are not related or allied. The last thing they desire is for their privileged children to be competing on an equal footing with all other children, because then they can no longer guarantee the outcome. Meritocracy is all about making everyone stand at the same starting line, rather than allowing the privileged to buy starting positions much closer to the finishing line, ensuring that they always win.

So, which is it going to be - family or community? Privilege or meritocracy? The Old World Order or the New World Order?

# 35 Illuminati Degrees

The Illuminati have ten degrees: seven standard and three mystery degrees. The original degrees were formulated by the first Grand Master of the Illuminati – Pythagoras, the ancient Greek mystic, philosopher and mathematician. His system was based on his cosmological system, which was as much symbolical as real.

Pythagoras was the first man to call himself a philosopher – a lover of wisdom – and he was also the first to declare that the earth wasn't the centre of the universe. Instead, a mystical central fire (not the sun) was put at the centre of the cosmos, thus making this model a forerunner of the Copernican system. The central fire was referred to as the "House of Abraxas" – and represented, symbolically, the home of the True God, the eternal realm of divine light and warmth.

Ten heavenly bodies revolved around it: the counter-earth (this was identical to the earth and followed the same orbit, but was diametrically opposite, relative to the central fire, and therefore permanently invisible from the earth), the earth itself, the moon, the sun, the five planets known at the time and the sphere of fixed stars of the celestial plain. Beyond, lay infinite space. The heavenly bodies, moving in perfect circular orbits, created the divine sound known as the Music of the Spheres, which permeated the entire universe but could be heard only by the True God.

## **The Pythagorean Degrees of the Illuminati**

### Standard degrees

1st: The Heaven of the Fixed Stars.

2nd: Kronos (Saturn). Kronos was the leader of the Titans. (He castrated his father Uranus, thus taking his power from him. He ruled the world during the mythological Golden Age. He was the father of the Olympian gods. He was overthrown by his son Zeus, and he and the other Titans were bound in the underworld.)

3rd: Zeus (Jupiter, Jove). The king of the Olympian gods.

4th: Ares (Mars). The god of war.

5th: Helios (Sol). The sun.

6th: Aphrodite (Venus). The goddess of love and beauty.

7th: Hermes (Mercury). The messenger of the gods.

### Mystery Degrees

8th: Selene (Luna). The moon.

9th: Gaia (Terra Mater). The earth.

10th: Antichthon. The counter-earth.

Antichthon is the highest degree because it represents the opportunity for humanity to transform itself beyond recognition. While this earth is corrupt, wicked and fallen, the counter-earth offers the promise of the complete opposite: paradise, free of the malignant influence of the Demiurge and the Old World Order. Antichthon, the counter-earth, is what the earth can and should be.

## The Mithraic Degrees of the Illuminati

In later times, the Greek Pythagorean degrees were restyled according to a Roman system. The seven standard degrees became those of Mithraism, a mystery religion closely related to Illumination:

### Standard degrees

- 1st: Corax (the Raven), under the rule of Mercury.
- 2nd: Nymphus (the Bride), under the rule of Venus.
- 3rd: Miles (the Soldier), under the rule of Mars.
- 4th: Leo (the Lion), under the rule of Jupiter.
- 5th: Perses (the Persian), under the rule of the Moon.
- 6th: Heliodromus (the Sun Runner), under the rule of the Sun.
- 7th: Pater (the Father), under the rule of Saturn.

### The Mystery Degrees

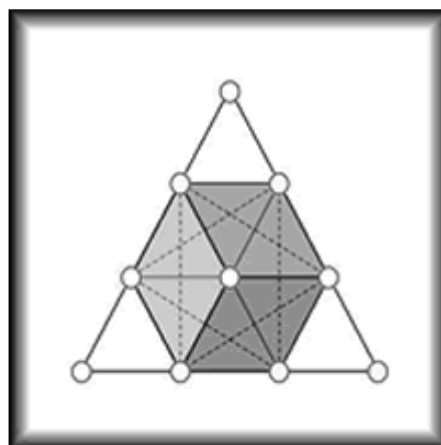
- 8th: Minerva (symbolised by an owl - the Owl of Minerva).
- 9th: Magus (symbolised by the phoenix, the sacred firebird that rises from the ashes).
- 10th: Deus Absconditus (the Hidden God, Abraxas, symbolised by the Tetraktys).

(The last of the four major Illuminati symbols is the skull and crossbones in honour of Simon Magus. The Greek Sphinx also has special significance.)

These remain the degrees of the Illuminati. The majority of members belong to the standard degrees; the 10th degree is for the 12 members of the Ruling Council only. The identities of the Ruling Council are completely unknown to the basic membership, but at each initiation, one masked member of the Ruling Council is always in attendance and conducts the final part of the ceremony.

There were ten degrees in total because, for Pythagoras, the number 10 was divine. 1, 2, 3 and 4 were also revered because they add up to 10 and they form the divine triangle - the Tetraktys - which symbolized the four elements (earth, air, fire, and water) and, in its totality, also the mystical fifth essence, the Quintessence.

The Tetraktys is:



It is an equilateral triangle composed of dots in four rows, a visual representation of the equation:  $1 + 2 + 3 + 4 = 10$ . The Tetraktys contains a hexagon and a three-dimensional cube, as shown in the picture. It is a truly extraordinary figure. It also symbolises key musical intervals: 4:3 (the fourth), 3:2 (the fifth) and 2:1 (the octave). If the Tetraktys is extended by adding new rows, up to a total of 36, the 36th "triangular" number is 666: the Number of the Beast in the Christian Book of Revelation. The number 36 has a crucial significance for the Illuminati, as does the Tetraktys extended to order 36. As for the 666th triangular number, this is equal to 222111. When two successive "triangular" numbers are added, the result is a square number e.g.  $1 + 3 = 4$ ;  $3 + 6 = 9$ ;  $6 + 10 = 16$ ;  $10 + 15 = 25$ .

## Pythagoras, First Grand Master of the Illuminati

Pythagoras was born in 570 BCE on the Greek island of Samos. He was taught how to perform miracles by a mystic called Pherecydes, who first introduced him to the doctrines of the Illuminati. (At this time, the Illuminati did not exist as a formal organisation, but as a loose group of nomadic thinkers and mystics.) Pherecydes instructed Pythagoras on the immortality and transmigration of the human soul, the soul's wanderings in the "underworld", and the purpose of the soul's cycle of reincarnations.

Pherecydes recommended Pythagoras to other members of the Illuminati, amongst whom were Egyptian priests, the most illustrious and learned of teachers in those times. When Pherecydes died, Pythagoras boarded ship and went to Egypt where he was taught secret knowledge, profound mysteries and advanced mathematics by the priests at Heliopolis, Memphis and Thebes. Later, he learned astronomy from the Chaldeans, geometry from the Phoenicians and occult knowledge from the Persian Magi. He also met the prophet Zarathustra (Zoroaster) in Persia. On his travels, he acquired all of the greatest wisdom then available in the world. He was uncontaminated by Judaism, and, as for Christianity and Islam, they did not exist at this time. For people nowadays, it's easy to forget that there was a time when people did not suffer from the warped mindset of Judaism, Christianity and Islam. The world was once free of these horrific religions, and it can be again. According to Christianity, every human being went to hell before the coming of the "Redeemer", Jesus Christ. If he had never come, the whole of humanity would have been condemned to hell. What sort of religion contemplates sending everyone to eternal perdition?

In Croton in southern Italy, Pythagoras founded a school where he taught the secret knowledge he had acquired. Here, the Illuminati first took shape as a formal organisation, with Pythagoras as the first Grand Master. He and the newly initiated members of the Illuminati lived in a community where everything was held in common. There was no private property. Brotherly cooperation was emphasised.

Pythagoras addressed the Illuminati from behind a curtain, so none could see him. Only those who had graduated to the mystery degrees of the Illuminati were admitted into his presence. Those who had attained the mystery grades, the inner circle, were called *mathematikoi* - the mathematicians - while the outer circle were called the *akousmatikoi* ("listeners").

Pythagoras developed a secret language (still used by the senior members of the Illuminati), and elaborate numerical codes and symbolic messages. He devised initiation rites and introduced secret symbols and special handshakes. Compasses and set squares, tools of mathematics, were given high prominence as symbols. All of the trademarks of Masonic lodges were already evident here. The Illuminati formally created Freemasonry millennia later, based on these original Pythagorean innovations.

His students considered Pythagoras supernatural and a demigod. They said, "There are in the universe men and gods and beings like Pythagoras." A biographer called him the "harmonic deity, halfway between gods and men." (The idea of individuals ascending the scale between humanity and divinity is critical to the Illuminati.)

The Italian city of Sybaris was legendary for the opulence and luxury enjoyed by its citizens. This was an Old World Order city par excellence. Pythagoras condemned it as a lazy, corrupt, materialistic society, heedless of the poor, dedicated to making money and contemptuous of philosophy and ideas. The Crotons, rivals of Sybaris, attacked it and destroyed it.

The Illuminati grew increasingly more influential, but when a man called Chion, a person of "high birth" (i.e. a member of the Old World Order) was refused admission to the Order, he and a gang of thugs burned down the Illuminati's headquarters, killing most of the initiates. Pythagoras escaped, but was pursued, caught and put to death.

Pythagoras is one of the most brilliant and mysterious men in history. He was the first to attempt to bring together reason, mathematics and mysticism, subjects that have preoccupied the Illuminati ever since. One of the treasures of the Illuminati, only ever accessed by the Ruling Council, is an ancient manuscript by Pythagoras. As far as the wider world is concerned, he never wrote anything down.

He considered numbers to be the arche, the most fundamental element of the universe, the true nature of things. Although this sounds like an eccentric idea, no one can doubt that mathematics is deeply embedded in the fabric of the universe. If the universe was not mathematical it would be impossible to make any sense of it. Mathematics is the language of order and patterns. When equations are solved, numbers are what are produced.

In the "clockwork" universe of Laplace, if the positions and motion of every particle in the universe could be determined at one time then all future positions and motions could be calculated. In this sense, the universe could be characterised as a vast matrix of ever-changing numbers describing the dynamical positions of every particle (being moved around by the forces operating on them). The introduction of quantum uncertainty simply changes the complexity of the matrix, but not the underlying numerical basis of this vision of reality. If the universe can be described on a moment to moment basis as an enormous matrix of numbers describing all possible positions of all possible particles, and all the experiences of humanity are coded in those numbers, then Pythagoras's statement is not as strange as it initially sounds to many people. The movie *The Matrix* famously showed "reality" as huge arrays of numbers and symbols - machine code - cascading down computer screens, which then had to be translated into the reality with which we are familiar. After a while, this translation became automatic for those looking at the screens. This would have been an image that would instantly have appealed to Pythagoras, except he may have regarded the screens of numbers and symbols as more real than the images of real life derived from them. The code would be the arche, while the decoded images would be secondary and derived, hence less real.

Pythagoras was the person most responsible for the numerology that features heavily in occult thinking. He condemned the visible world - the creation of the Demiurge - as false and illusory. In the classic language of Gnosticism, he said that the heavenly light was broken and obscured in mist and darkness. He had many characteristics in common with St Francis; a love of poverty, despair at the behaviour of privileged elites, and a desire for brotherhood. He was even said to talk to animals, just like St Francis. Men and women were admitted into the Illuminati on equal terms, an exceptional occurrence in those times.

Bertrand Russell said that the vast majority of Plato's philosophy had its roots in Pythagoreanism. Given the impact of Plato on the western world, this shows how important Pythagoras was. He

could justly be considered the most influential of all western philosophers. The great tragedy for the world was that it strayed away from Pythagoras, Gnosticism and the Illuminati and instead embraced the evil and idiotic religions of Judaism, Christianity and Islam, plunging us into millennia of horror and despair. But Pythagoras will be reborn, and his message, and that of the Illuminati, will triumph in the end.

Russell says, "The whole conception of an eternal world, revealed to the intellect but not to the senses, is derived from him."

He was also reputed to have the ability to project messages onto the moon for the world to see. Using his own blood, he would write a message on a looking glass, point it at the moon, and the inscription would appear on the moon's disc.

Pythagoras is famous for his theorem regarding right-angled triangles, but that is the least of his remarkable achievements. He taught that each number had its own special attributes:

Number	Attribute
1	monad (unity) the number of reason, the generator of numbers
2	dyad (diversity, opinion, otherness) first female number
3	triad (harmony = unity + diversity) first male number
4	(justice, retribution) squaring of accounts
5	(marriage) first female + first male
6	(creation) first female + first male + 1
...	
10	(Universe) Tetraktys

The number pair 220 and 284 were an Illuminati recognition code. 220 and 284 are "amicable" numbers. Two numbers are amicable if each is the sum of the proper divisors (that is all the divisors except the number itself) of the other.

The sum of the proper divisors of 220 is  $1 + 2 + 4 + 5 + 10 + 11 + 20 + 22 + 44 + 55 + 110 = 284$ .  
The sum of the proper divisors of 284 is  $1 + 2 + 4 + 71 + 142 = 220$ .

If an Illuminati member showed a talisman bearing the number 220, the correct response was for another member to show a talisman bearing the number 284. This pair of numbers has become significant in magic, sorcery, astrology and the occult.

Other recognition codes were based on so-called Deficient, Perfect and Abundant Numbers. A number is perfect if it is equal to the sum of its proper divisors. 6 is a perfect number ( $1 + 2 + 3 = 6$ ). A number is deficient if its sum falls short of the number. 8 is deficient ( $1 + 2 + 4 = 7$ ). A number is abundant if the sum exceeds the number. 12 is abundant ( $1 + 2 + 3 + 4 + 6 = 16$ ).

Each degree of the Illuminati was associated with a particular Deficient, Perfect or Abundant number, and could be used by one member to reveal his rank to another.

These are just a few examples of the complex numerology used by the Illuminati.



## Revealed Religions Versus Mystery Religions

The major religions of the world are "revealed". This term has two meanings. One is that God has personally revealed himself to us. A second is that no part of the religion is hidden i.e. the totality of the religion is available to all.

In Christianity, God allegedly became incarnate in the person of Jesus Christ and directly communicated his message to us during the years of his ministry. His teachings are recorded in the New Testament. (One wonders why Jesus Christ didn't bother to write down the precise nature of his religion. Why was he so evasive? Why did he continually resort to strange parables susceptible to multiple interpretations?)

In Judaism, God, in person, allegedly addressed prominent Jews such as Moses and the High Priests. On Mount Sinai, God personally provided Moses with his Ten Commandments and the "oral" Torah i.e. he communicated unmediated with Moses. The words given to Moses were straight from the horse's mouth, so to speak. The oral Torah was later written down by Moses - it was completed on the day of his death - to become the sacred text of the Jews. (One wonders why Yahweh didn't provide a written version of the Torah rather than presenting it orally. Why didn't he appear to everyone rather than just one person? Why did he choose the Jews for this signal honour of being his "Chosen People"? And what did this say for his attitude to everyone else?)

In Islam, the illiterate tribesman Mohammed encountered the Angel Gabriel in a cave and Gabriel then perfectly dictated the Word of Allah to Mohammed, who perfectly recalled every word when he, in turn, dictated to the scribes who produced the first Koran. (One wonders why Allah didn't deal with someone who could read and write rather than an illiterate peasant. Muslims think this is a great miracle whereas everyone else thinks it is bizarre, incomprehensible and unbelievable. One also must wonder why Allah didn't provide a holy text directly, rather than using the Angel Gabriel as a dictating machine. And why was Allah so fond of Arabic? Couldn't he provide a Koran in every language? Not too much effort for the Creator of the universe surely.)

In Hinduism, Avatars of the gods appeared periodically on the earth, but again seemed to have great difficulty in clearly communicating their message.

It is an astounding thing that the "old" religions claim to possess the word of God, directly from God, and yet the Torah, New Testament and Koran are amongst the most ambiguous and least persuasive books on earth. "Lord of the Rings" by JRR Tolkien is more credible and consistent. Only people brainwashed from birth could believe in the nonsense spouted in "holy" texts. For thousands of years, humanity has had direct access to the "Word of God" and yet no one can agree on what it is, and it has caused endless trouble and violence. Can God not communicate effectively? What sort of God is he in that case? What is for sure is that the earth has become no glorious paradise thanks to the holy words of "God". Doesn't the suspicion begin to form that the God of this world has more in common with Satan - exactly as Gnosticism has always taught? It is time to reject the Word of Satan - the Bible, the Torah and the Koran - once and for all.

In Buddhism, there is no God per se, but Buddha himself revealed the entirety of the Buddhist religion. Nothing is hidden from ordinary Buddhists. The trouble with Buddhism is that it simply doesn't amount to very much of anything.

With "mystery" religions, the situation is entirely different. The complete religion is not revealed to everyone. There are profound secrets, and the promise of startling, life-altering revelations. Those who want to know more must be initiated into the religion, and they may not be permitted to join in the first place. If the initiate desires to know the ultimate secrets of the religion, he must graduate

through various degrees, involving increasing complexity and greater and heavier demands on him, to reach the highest level.

Mystery religions do not provide a convenient holy text to all and sundry. Mystery religions do not provide the answers to everyone: the answers must be worked for, and are strictly reserved for those who show most dedication and commitment. Mystery religions involve transcendental ceremonies that often assault the senses in deliberately disturbing ways. Mystery religions take initiates out of their normal selves and ordinary lives, out of their comfort zones, and then plunge them into an arena where epiphanies are possible.

Mystery religions have nothing in common with revealed religions. Mystery religions are about the truth, about ultimate transformation, about opening your eyes to all of the potential of the universe.

Revealed religions, on the contrary, are about old men in beards ordering you to bow and kneel and pray to a God from whom you are entirely alienated. Nothing is more tedious and more soul-destroying, than revealed religion.

Revealed religion is a mockery of true religion. It's time for humanity to reject revealed religions which have done so much to kill off spirituality and to promote consumerism and materialism.

"What was once done 'for the love of God' is now done for the love of money."  
Nietzsche

Only mystery religion can restore humanity's sense of the divine. Illumination, with an unbroken ancestry in the mystery religions of the past, is the religion that will replace all others.

# 36 The Illuminati Network

There is a history of the world of which most people are unaware. It is encapsulated in the phrase, "History is written by the victors." What about those who lost? Their stories are lost in the tales of the winners. They are notes in the margin. They are "Other". Often, little is known about them beyond the slanders and libels their successful enemies levelled at them. History doesn't record their voices. Often, they left no written documents, or at least none that survived the destruction wrought by their enemies.

This lost history doesn't concern wars between great nations or famous battles involving powerful kings or the most skilled generals. Instead, it is a struggle of the powerless against the powerful, of minorities against majorities, outsiders versus insiders, oppressed against the oppressors, have-nots against haves, those with nothing against those with everything, the margins of society versus the establishment. In the vast majority of cases, the establishment is triumphant. Often, the minorities – the heretics, the rebels, the revolutionaries, the members of the resistance, the freedom fighters, those leading alternative lives, the anti-establishment, those who won't bow to tyrants – are destroyed and exterminated. They are usually labelled mad, evil and dangerous and their terrible fate is held up as a warning to those who might follow the same path. "Do not be like them or you will suffer the same consequences," is the message.

## **The Historical Illuminati**

In contemporary mythology, the Illuminati have been branded as the puppetmasters who stand behind the establishment, pulling the strings, orchestrating the enslavement of the people of the world. The opposite is true. The Illuminati have always led the resistance against the tyrants. On occasions, they have come tantalisingly close to success, but mostly they have endured catastrophic defeats. They have tried to infiltrate the establishment, tried Trojan Horse strategies, guerrilla tactics and popular uprisings, tried to win the intellectual and religious debate, tried to subvert and undermine the establishment. Most attempts have ended in disaster, with the establishment unmolested and more powerful than ever. But it is never acceptable to surrender or abandon the struggle.

Too many people retreat into their micro-worlds of petty comforts where they pose no threat to the establishment, and that's exactly what the establishment desire - our compliance and obedience, our refusal to stand up to them. The game of the establishment is nothing new. It was explicitly set out in Machiavelli's *The Prince*, which baldly states the unscrupulous principles of how those with power should hold onto it. Lying, cheating, brutality, cruelty, pitilessness, inspiring fear and terror, breaking solemn oaths, hypocrisy, greed, bribery and corruption, extermination of rivals, making pacts with your enemies only to break them when it suits you, are all advocated as necessary tools. This behaviour is still on display every day from every government on earth.

The Illuminati have had a number of guises in the public arena, have formed many alliances and have founded many groups that they have used for particular purposes in the ongoing struggle against tyranny. But the objective has always been the same - to destroy the Old World Order, the network of powerful dynastic families and privileged elites who have engineered earthly wealth and power for themselves, and to hell with everyone else. The Old World Order were the masters thousands of years ago and they are the masters now. They assiduously follow the advice of Machiavelli, but they didn't need him to tell them the rules of the game. Machiavelli merely described what they had been doing for millennia.

Through every disaster, the OWO endure. Has the latest financial disaster dented their power? Not in the slightest. Nothing has changed. People talk about doing this and doing that against them, but in reality nothing happens. The system is locked down. It is impossible to change it within its own

parameters. It is designed to be resistant to anything other than revolution, but there are few revolutionaries left in the world. The Old World Order's system is close to perfection. It is a matrix of absolute control. Only a small number of people (some 6,000) run the world, yet they are backed up by all the agencies of oppression: the police, the military, the intelligence services, the law (designed, ultimately, to protect the assets of the rich). The billions of ordinary people in the world, who could sweep away tyranny in an instant, are too scared to fight back. They are cowed and docile. They are the "last men" to whom Nietzsche referred so derisively.

The Illuminati's mission, in one sense, is to help last men regain their dignity, to throw off their chains and stand up straight for once. How is that to be done? By putting people in touch with their higher selves. When the divine spark is released in an individual, he no longer tolerates the condition of slavery, no longer mires himself in trivia and meaningless pursuits to pass the time. Above all things, the Old World Order fear what would happen if their manufactured mastery were challenged by legions of those who had found their higher selves and lost their fear. As will be shown below, many brave groups have resisted the OWO. The vastly more numerous forces of the OWO crushed them, but it will not always be so. "The darkest hour is just before the dawn."

\*\*\*\*\*

There are several key ways for ordinary researchers to identify movements and groups from history that were linked to the Illuminati. The groups in question probably taught reincarnation; probably had an unusually strong message of freedom and equality directed at the least privileged strata of society; probably wished to remove power and wealth from the greedy and oppressive rulers of society; probably emphasised the "Holy Spirit"; and probably made claims that seemed astonishing and heretical to those brainwashed by revealed religions such as Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

These claims would often be perceived as self-exaltation to such a degree that it amounted to self-deification. "I am becoming God" sounds to some people like a crazy assertion, but the meaning behind such a claim was that the practitioners were asserting that they had made first contact with their higher self - with the divine spark, part of the divine order - and they could now start to partake of the divine i.e. they had attained the initial stage of godliness and could anticipate progression to full union. Revealed religions regard such claims as the greatest taboo whereas for mystery religions they are the supreme truth, the culmination of the personal quest for ultimate knowledge, for the Holy Grail itself.

Not all groups that taught messages of this kind were directly linked with the Illuminati. Some were imitating the Illuminati, based on second-hand knowledge and rumours, some were led by renegade Illuminists who had been expelled from the society for transgressions, and some inspirational leaders just happened to create religions and philosophies (usually in opposition to revealed religions) that shared elements in common with the teachings of the Illuminati.

The Illuminati have never had a large number of members for the simple reason that secrets do not remain secrets if too many people have access to them. It is because the Illuminati have adopted a leadership role behind the scenes rather than taken the field as a mass movement that they have been described as "puppetmasters".

Below is a list of the groups and movements that were either led by the Illuminati, connected to the Illuminati, or influenced by the Illuminati. It is a history of resistance to the rich elites. In the same way that the establishment is essentially a coherent whole, duplicated across nations and time, so is the resistance to it. By no means is all resistance associated with the Illuminati, but resistance of a certain type, with the sorts of characteristics described above, invariably is. It is the world's most fascinating secret history.

\*\*\*\*\*

### The Order of Solomon

Solomon, the famous Biblical King of Israel, is sometimes referred to as a Grand Master of the Illuminati even though he lived centuries before the first official Grand Master, Pythagoras. He was given this title retrospectively to honour his importance to the Illuminati. In Solomon's time, the Illuminati were wandering holy men, mystics and philosophers. One of these travelled to the kingdom of Israel, was introduced to Solomon, and succeeded in enlightening him. (Solomon, renowned for his wisdom, was quick to see the truth of what he was being told.) Solomon created a secret group that came to be called the Order of Solomon, the task of which was to a) to work to end the Hebrews' worship of Jehovah, and b) something much more remarkable - to actually kill Jehovah. (This forms the background of the book *The Armageddon Conspiracy*.) The Order of Solomon disintegrated after Solomon's death, though it was reborn much later in the form of the Order of Poor Knights of the Temple of Solomon - the famous Knights Templar whose earliest years were dedicated to excavating the foundations of Solomon's Temple to rediscover ancient treasures and secrets.

### Druidism

A Celtic version of Gnosticism. (Just as there were Celtic and Roman versions of Christianity, with the Roman emerging on top, there were also Celtic and Greek versions of Gnosticism. The Celtic version was virtually exterminated when the Romans slaughtered the Druids in Britain. Remnants of Druidism survived in Ireland but gradually succumbed to Christianity. (Druids met Pythagoras, the Illuminati's first Grand Master, and adopted many of the teachings of the Illuminati. Merlin, in the legends of King Arthur, represents both Druidism and the "magical" power of a man who has direct and reliable contact with his higher self.)

### Simon Magus

Magus was the greatest and most revered Grand Master of the Illuminati, for reasons that will not be disclosed. Early Christian Church Fathers regarded him as the most prominent and dangerous Gnostic, the arch heretic. There were many Gnostic sects, all of which were respected by the Illuminati, but there was considerable divergence between what each sect taught. The Gnostic sects that were closely linked to the Illuminati were the Carpocratians (mentioned in Prohibition A), Cainites, the Ophites and the Johannites (see *The Armageddon Conspiracy*).

### Mithraism

A Gnostic mystery religion led by the Illuminati. The Illuminati attempted to introduce a religion that would appeal to the Roman Army and thereby allow them to secure military control of the Roman Empire. Many Roman soldiers became Mithraists, but the secrecy inherent in Mithraism eventually counted against it. For obvious reasons, mystery religions cannot go public on any significant scale and that prevents them from becoming mass movements. Christianity entered the public sphere and became far more popular and powerful than Mithraism. It stole many Mithraic elements and gradually neutralised the threat of Mithraism.

### Manichaeism

Mani was a member of the Illuminati tasked with creating a Gnostic religion open to all (rather than to approved initiates only, as in Mithraism), which would directly rival Christianity. It was called the Religion of Light. The idea was that the best Manicheans would then be introduced to the

Illuminati's higher mystery religion - Illumination. Manichaeism was highly successful for a time, but was ultimately defeated by the world's main religions. Mani himself suffered a horrific death. For 26 days he was kept in prison in heavy chains, then he was flayed alive and his skin, stuffed with straw, was nailed to a cross and suspended over the main gate of the great city of Jundishapur as a terrifying spectacle for those who followed his teachings. His dead body was decapitated and the head placed on a spike.

### Hermeticism

A school of thought not established by the Illuminati but which addressed many similar interests and helped to keep alive esoteric thinking in a time when the Illuminati came close to extinction during the collapse of the Roman Empire and the coming of the Dark Ages. Hermeticism has always been greatly respected by the Illuminati. The central difference between Hermeticism and Gnosticism is that Hermeticists do not say that the world is the creation of an evil Demiurge and that humanity is under his malign power. Rather, they claim that humanity is separated from God by a kind of laziness, apathy, stupor, ignorance, lust, and enslavement to bodily concerns instead of those of the spirit. If only humanity could wake up and free itself of sensual pleasures and distractions, of a materialistic mind-set, it could commune directly with God.

Gnosticism and Hermeticism both concern the quest to discover the higher self, the divine spark, the means for man to become God. To that extent, the Illuminati are supportive of the agenda of Hermeticism. Those people who do not find themselves convinced that earth is in thrall to a malignant force can still find their way to many of the truths of Illumination via Hermeticism. Illumination and Hermeticism are two roads to salvation. The Illuminati have always taught that those who follow the Hermetic path will, one day, as they discover higher truth and insights, reach the same path as the Illuminati.

The essential difference between Hermeticism and Illumination on one side, and religions like Christianity, Judaism and Islam on the other is that whereas followers of the latter are alienated from God and regard him as external, distant and infinitely far above their level, the former see him as internal, close and, when enlightenment is attained, identical with them. Buddhists and Hindus, meanwhile, think that when they reach enlightenment, they will become absorbed in the divine essence, the great and eternal Oneness. In other words, Christians, Jews and Muslims view themselves as always separate from God, Buddhists and Hindus as becoming one with God/Nature (but with their own individuality completely extinguished), and Hermeticists and the Illuminati as becoming God, but with their individuality retained.

This is a difficult concept for most people to grasp. The best modern analogy is that of a hologram. Physicist David Bohm said of the hologram, "...one in effect sees the whole of the original structure, in three dimensions, and from a range of possible points of view (as if one were looking at it through a window). If we then illuminate only a small region [of the hologram], we still see the whole structure, but in somewhat less sharply defined detail and from a decreased range of possible points of view (as if we were looking through a smaller window). It is clear, then, that there is no one-to-one correspondence between parts of an 'illuminated object' and parts of a [holographic image of this object]. Rather, the interference pattern in each region [of the hologram] is relevant to the whole structure, and each region of the structure is relevant to the whole of the interference pattern [of the hologram]." Do you see the holographic analogy to God and the divine sparks that reside in humanity? Each spark is individual yet contains the whole (God), but "as if one were looking through a smaller window". Moreover, the whole (God) relies on each individual part. So, which path will you choose? Do you want to stand always in God's infinite shadow as the Christians, Jews and Muslims do, or become absorbed by him so that you as an individual no longer exist, as the Buddhists and Hindus advocate, or do you want to attain divinity while retaining your

individual identity? The answer should be obvious to any thinking person.

An example of a group led by a renegade Illuminist was the Euchites (Messalians) who looked back to the early years of the Illuminati. The Illuminati started out as wandering holy men, mystics and philosophers before becoming a settled organisation. The Euchites went back to basics and again became nomadic holy men living by begging. They taught that they had communed with their divine selves and were therefore incapable of sin: everything they did was good and justified. This often led to anarchic excess, particularly of a sexual nature. This represented a corruption of the Illuminati's controversial teaching of "Sin for Salvation" which we shall address in a later section.

"Sin for Salvation" requires high levels of control and self-discipline and must always be harnessed to strict ascetism. Sinning for sinning's sake is self-indulgent, counter-productive and leads to no genuine contact with the higher self. But "sin" when used as a deliberate attack on the teachings of false religions can be an instrument of transcendent liberation. Much of the rhetoric of sin has nothing to do with good and evil and is all about control; about mass brainwashing to promote the agenda of the controllers. Nothing is more important than ridding humanity of such "sins" - the sins defined by the Old World Order, which are no sins at all.

### The Cathars

Gnostics who posed a serious religious challenge to the Catholic Church in the south of France in the Middle Ages. (The precursors of the Cathars were groups such as the Paulicians, the Athingani, and the Bogomils.) The Cathars were also associated with a strong literary tradition in the shape of the Goliards and Troubadours: this was the beginning of the Illuminati's attempt to use stories, poetry, art, painting and sculpture to communicate concealed heresies to the wider world, to smuggle them past the Catholic authorities, and to pass on coded messages. The Cathars regarded the established Church as the "synagogue of Satan", and the altar as the mouth of hell. The Vatican launched a crusade against them and they were virtually wiped out.

### The Knights Templar

Supposedly orthodox Catholic military monks who were in fact Gnostics seeking to retrieve unique treasures from the ruins of Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem, and to erode Catholicism from a privileged insider position. The Vatican eventually realised the danger and suppressed the Templar Order. The last Grand Master was burned at the stake.

### The Capuciati

A precursor of the Jacobin Clubs of revolutionary France. At the end of the 12th Century, the Capuciati rose up against the nobility and tried to implement a society based on freedom and equality. They were brutally suppressed.

### The Alchemists

Gnostic thinkers who attempted to combine science and spiritualism; to find a quasi-scientific path to spiritual enlightenment. (Some alchemists were "metaphorical" scientists i.e. they were using the language of proto-chemistry to describe a process of spiritual refinement and elevation; they weren't seriously engaged in scientific experiments.) Alchemy was conducted in such secrecy that it managed to avoid formal condemnation and persecution by the Vatican. Alchemists rarely ventured into the open, and only did so if they had secured the protection of a powerful prince. Freemasonry was born from a combination of the alchemists and the remnants of the Knights Templar.



### The Heresy of the Free Spirit

This was a movement that flourished in medieval Europe and was based on the idea that the practitioners had reached a state of perfection that moved them beyond sin (like the Euchites). They repudiated social and moral norms and were often highly promiscuous. However, this promiscuity was more like the "free love" of the 1960s. It was frequently accompanied by drug use, was intended to spread love and community, and, above all, was aimed at being a conduit to a higher plane, to spiritual emancipation and communion with the higher self.

For Gnostics and Christians, the concept of "Holy Spirit" held a very different meaning. To Christians, the Holy Spirit was the third person of the Holy Trinity, and, in Catholic theology, acted through the Church and the holy sacraments. Catholics had no access to the Holy Spirit other than through the sacraments. For Protestants, the individual could interact with the Holy Spirit directly, without the need of the Church or any sacraments. For Gnostics, the Holy Spirit was actually a coded reference to the higher self, the divine spark. By using that term, they could masquerade as Christians and thus avoid accusations of heresy, whilst actually spreading Gnostic teachings. If they succeeded in linking to their higher self, they would be filled with spiritual, mystical understanding - gnosis itself - that would reveal the true nature of existence.

Acting through their higher self, part of the divine order, they would no longer be capable of sinning. They would be truly free of the constraints and travails of the world. For this reason, they were called Eleutherians - from the Greek word for "free". (Some groups were more free than others; some became completely anarchic and self-indulgent while others retained a strong and clear spiritual purpose. It was not freedom itself that was the crucial issue but how that freedom was exercised; irresponsibly or with clear focus.)

Joachim of Fiori (a Grand Master of the Illuminati) and Amaury of Bene (a senior Illuminist) They were responsible for the revolutionary idea that the world is divided into three ages - that of God the Father (Jehovah/Judaism), God the Son (Jesus Christ/Christianity), and God the Holy Spirit (which for Joachim and Amaury meant Abraxas/Gnosticism).

### The Dulcinites

Under the leadership of Fra Dolcino, they were a Joachimite movement with close connections to Catharism. They advocated egalitarianism and soon attracted the hostility of the Church and nobility. They were exterminated in 1307, the same year that the Templars were arrested and suppressed.

### The Brethren of the Free Spirit, the Homines Intelligentiae, the Adamites, the Amalricans, the Beghards/Beguines, the Picards, the Turlupins, the Ranters and the Perfectionists

These were all groups of a similar type, inspired by the antinomian ideas of Joachim of Fiori and Amaury of Bene, and dedicated to absolute freedom. Because they did not perceive themselves as bound by the conventions of society, they often acted, in secret and sometimes openly, in ways that scandalised public opinion. Inevitably, they attracted the hostility of the Church and most of them were savagely persecuted.

Hieronymus Bosch was a member of the Adamite sect and his paintings are full of coded references to the teachings of the Adamites. William Blake's paintings and writings are also full of Gnostic symbolism, and coded messages. (An important painting of Blake's is highlighted in The Millionaires' Death Club.)

### The Hesychasts

An offshoot of the Illuminati that appeared in Macedonia in the Byzantine Empire in the 14th Century. Their activities were centred on the monastic community at Mount Athos ("Holy Mountain"). The Hesychasts were mystics who endeavoured to see a vision of the light of the True God. They regarded this contemplation as the highest goal of humanity, taking them as close as possible to the divine order, bringing them into the company of the divine spark, their higher self. In this way they could become united with God. This experience could be described as "unio mystica" (mystical union), the ecstatic feeling of being one with God.

In order to disguise their practices as falling within orthodox Christianity, the Hesychasts said that the light they were seeking was that of Jesus Christ's Transfiguration on Mount Tabor where "man" and "God" visibly became one and Christ shone with the mystical light of God. After a long debate, Hesychasm was accepted as non-heretical by the Eastern Orthodox Church, but was rejected, peacefully, by the Roman Catholic Church. A similar idea, originating in Spain with the Alumbrados, met with a very different fate.

### The Alumbrados (also known as Aluminados)

This was the Spanish chapter of the Illuminati in the 15th and 16th centuries. Ignatius of Loyola was a senior member of the Alumbrados, assigned the task of infiltrating the Catholic Church with a new group modelled on a non-military version of the Knights Templar. The group he founded was the Jesuit Order.

The Alumbrados recruited a number of "Conversos" - Jews who had been forced by the Spanish authorities to convert to Christianity if they wanted to remain in the country or even simply to stay alive. Many of these were well versed in the teachings of the Kabbalah. "Moriscos" (forced Moorish converts) were also recruited. The Illuminati have always been happy to take new members from different traditions, provided those people are not wedded to the mainstream "religions". The Conversos and Moriscos were usually those who were already uncomfortable with their original religions, though they had no fondness for Christianity, simply converting for convenience rather than through any conviction.

Like the Hesychasts, the Alumbrados sought to achieve a state of perfection that would allow them to experience a vision of God; a direct transcendental encounter with the divine. At that point, when they had received the "light", they would be able to communicate directly with their higher self.

The Alumbrados were persecuted by the Spanish Inquisition, and departed from Spain. Many went to neighbouring France where they were known as the Illuminés (and sometimes as Guerinists after their local leader Pierre Guerin). The authorities suppressed them in 1635.

A new grouping appeared in the 18th century, came under renewed persecution, and fled to England where they became known as 'French Prophets'. Their writings influenced Jean-Jacques Rousseau. Another chapter of French Illuminati was established by Martines de Pasqually who had Spanish Conversos ancestry and great knowledge of the Kabbalah's teachings. This group later became popularly known as Martinists after their new leader, Louis Claude de Saint-Martin.

Another group linked to the Illuminati in this period was the Franco-Italian Carbonari. Some people claim the Carbonari was founded in the 19th Century in Italy, but in fact its origins lay in the 16th century in France.

### The Jesuit order (The Society of Jesus)

This order was established by the Illuminati as another attempt (following the Templars) to infiltrate Catholicism and seize power from within. Like the Knights Templar, they were known as "Soldiers of Christ", though they were not a military order.

### The Rosicrucians

A secret order that provided the first significant public glimpse of Freemasonry. They published several enigmatic and inspirational manifestos in heavily coded language. They did not emerge into the open and thereby avoided persecution and destruction.

*As for the Rosicross philosophers,  
Whom you will have to be sorcerers,  
What they pretend to is no more  
Than Trismegistus did before,  
Pythagoras, old Zoroaster,  
And Apollonius their master.*  
(Samuel Butler)

(The Rosicrucian Order gradually became detached from the Illuminati and fell under the influence of others. It continues to this day - see <http://www.amorc.org.uk>. Note that although the Rosicrucians are no longer connected with the Illuminati, many of the Illuminati's original teachings are still evident in modern Rosicrucian thinking. Gene Roddenberry, the creator of Star Trek was a member of AMORC. Star Trek represents a very powerful image of what our society would look like if we could rid ourselves of the Old World Order. Star Trek promotes a meritocratic, noble, honest, truthful, unselfish, ambitious, intelligent, adventurous vision of humanity, free of greed and religious dogmatism. Who is preventing us from realising this futuristic paradise? - the Old World Order.)

### Freemasonry

A product of enlightenment thinking, designed to overthrow the prevailing tyrannies of monarchy and Christianity. Gradually it was infiltrated by the establishment and became totally corrupt. It is now a mainstay of the Old World Order. Freemasonry is the Illuminati's most profound regret and greatest disaster.

### Thomas Jefferson

Jefferson, 3rd President of the USA, principal author of the Declaration of Independence, and passionate republican, was a Freemason and America's leading member of the Illuminati. He famously said, "The tree of liberty must be refreshed from time to time with the blood of patriots and tyrants." That sentiment was highly characteristic of Illuminati thinking of that time.

America was always intended to be the great beacon of hope for the world, the Illuminati's model for how to overthrow nobles, kings, emperors and religious dogmatism; how to govern justly in the interests of all. Everything started well. Jefferson was involved with all aspects of the development of the nation, but after he left office, his power, and that of the Illuminati, waned and the Old World Order eagerly set about securing their greatest triumph. Slowly but surely they assumed complete control of America. They didn't create nobles, princes and kings, but instead powerful, dynastic families that had as much influence as the aristocrats of Europe, and even greater riches. They turned democracy into a farce. It became merely a vehicle to ensure their continued power. That's

why the Bush's, father and son - two OWO fools of the highest order - both reached the White House.

The fact that the Illuminati once had the world's current hyper-power within its grasp reveals how powerful they once were, but equally reveals the brilliance of the Old World Order in reasserting its power and vanquishing its enemies. The Old World Order know that by relentlessly appealing to the basest instincts of ordinary people they will always triumph. The challenge for the Illuminati - an almost impossible one as it has transpired - is to win by cultivating humanity's nobler aspects and higher aspirations.

### The Jacobin Clubs

The most radical political groups of revolutionary France, led by the Illuminati. They initially enjoyed great success, but imploded under the strain of being forced to wage war against all of the great powers of Europe that wished to stamp out the Revolution. The Jacobin leaders were guillotined.

In Tsarist Russia in the twentieth century, the Illuminati chose to help the Bolsheviks to overthrow the corrupt Tsarist regime. Although the Illuminati opposed communism, they saw it as the lesser of the two evils when compared with rule by tyrants and autocrats. Unfortunately, communism itself soon became a tyranny under Stalin.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Illuminati had no connection with the medieval German Holy Vehm vigilante secret society, contrary to what some conspiracy theorists claim. Anyone with even a superficial grasp of the Holy Vehm would know they would eagerly have hunted and executed members of the Illuminati.

Others have claimed that there was a link between the Illuminati and the Order of Assassins founded by Hasan bin Sabbah. The Assassins and the Illuminati had no formal connections, but they did respect each other. The Knights Templar encountered the Assassins in the 12th century and were intrigued by them, and wondered if assassination could be deployed as a legitimate weapon against the tyranny of the Old World Order. It's also true that the Templars admired the enigmatic, coded motto of the Assassins: "Nothing is true - everything is permitted." Only people of the right calibre can understand such a slogan. Stupid people will take it at face value and regard it as some sort of anarchic and nihilistic statement. It is anything but.

### The Roshinaya/Rawshaniyya

A secret society in Afghanistan in the 16th century, was also said to be associated with the Illuminati. Again, this is false. The Roshinaya was related to the Assassins not to the Illuminati. The Roshinaya also had its roots in the Nuqtawiyya of Persia, a sect that appeared in the fifteenth century and taught mysticism and reincarnation. (Again, the Illuminati had respect for these groups, but no ties, although it would be fair to say that these sects were also Gnostic in their outlook.) All three sects were attacked, persecuted and largely destroyed.

The Illuminati's relationship with Buddhism and Hinduism is a subject that will be treated separately. As for the Illuminati's relationship with Jesus Christ, this will also be dealt with separately. Many Gnostic sects regarded themselves as "Christian" (but their view of Christ was very different from that of orthodox Christianity), but the Illuminati have never been in any sense Christian.

Although Christianity is regarded as a revealed religion, it is certainly possible to treat it as a Gnostic mystery religion. Many of the cryptic remarks in the gospels are highly characteristic of the vocabulary and symbolism of Gnosticism. In such a version of Christianity, Christ becomes an exemplar of the Gnostic path to salvation. Born fully human, Jesus follows the precise path laid down by Gnostic teachings, and attains full union with his divine spark. At that point he has two fully expressed natures - human and divine - in one human person. He is both the "Son of God" (as all divine sparks can be described), and God himself. He is perfect and cannot commit sin. The Resurrection is actually Christ's final release from the cycle of reincarnation because he has reached the culmination of gnosis. Whereas Christian orthodoxy teaches that Jesus Christ was a unique incarnation of God on earth, Gnostic Christianity says that he was simply an example of what anyone is capable of achieving. Everyone can attain gnosis. Everyone can be a Christ. The miraculous "incarnation" can be repeated in each and every person. The world can be full of living gods. The Christian establishment regards such a notion as the uttermost heresy but in fact it is not contradicted by anything that is actually said in the gospels by Jesus Christ himself.

\*\*\*\*

The Illuminati in the present day have much less influence than of old because of several trends: the rise of consumerism, the general turning away from spirituality and towards materialism by much of humanity, the relentless advance of "junk" entertainment, the widespread delusion that people have genuine freedom and choice, the success of "democracy" in persuading ordinary people that they have a degree of political power and can change their leaders, the ease and comfort provided by technology, the omnipresence of sport, music, movies and TV that keep people endlessly distracted, the media brainwashing machine, the effectiveness of the cynical advertising machine, and the complete dominance of celebrity culture and the super-rich.

It is hard in the age of secularism and science for people to accept that a malignant, spiritual force is at work in the world. Many people think the world is a vile place but they attribute that to human failings and perceive no malevolent conspiracy beyond the purely human. Many of the great movements of the past simply could not exist in the present day. The mentality no longer exists. The Old World Order have trivialised humanity and stripped away its ability to resist. The OWO's power has never been greater than at the present time. It will take a gargantuan effort to overthrow them.

The Illuminati plan to introduce a new organisation, not unlike some of those mentioned above, that anyone can join, and that will become the heart of the new resistance to the Old World Order. Further details will be forthcoming later. Everyone will have the chance to participate.

But no one should misunderstand the message of the Illuminati. The Illuminati is nothing like the Catholic Church, Judaism or Islam. It does not flaunt a "holy" text like the Bible, the Torah or the Koran in your face and demand that you slavishly worship every word. The Illuminati do not claim that they can "save" you. It is never for others to save you. Jesus Christ certainly can't save you, no matter what the Protestant Evangelicals tell you. You can only save yourself. The Illuminati act as guides, nothing else. They can't walk in your shoes. No one can achieve gnosis on your behalf.

We receive many messages from people, but many of them fail to get the central point. Don't look to others for the answers to your life - only slaves do that - look to yourself. All of the answers are contained within you. You simply have to find the key to unlock them. "Simply"? In truth, it's the most difficult task of all, but how could it be any other? How could the process of becoming God be anything other than the greatest challenge conceivable? Do you have the strength, imagination, guts and knowledge for the ultimate quest? You don't need the Illuminati. You already have everything you need - yourself.

Those who have what it takes may well find their way to the Illuminati, but never forget that you don't need anyone else. The most liberating idea of all is that everyone already contains all of the answers, if they could but see the light. Don't you think that is exactly as it should be? You don't need to look outwards, to the world around you, to find the meaning of life: you will find all you need when you turn your gaze inwards. The answer was always contained in the ancient wisdom: "As above, so below." The macrososm and the microcosm are one and the same for those with the vision to see.

# 37 The Panopticon

*"A machine to grind rogues honest."*

Jeremy Bentham

In 1787, Jeremy Bentham produced a design for an imposing, circular prison that would allow a few guards to observe all of the prisoners without the prisoners being able to tell whether or not they were being watched. He labelled it the "Panopticon" from the Greek "panoptes" meaning "seeing everything".

As the guards cannot be seen, and the prisoners never know when they are being watched, the guards need not be on duty at all times. The prisoners, who assume that the guards are always there, are constantly on their best behaviour. The "watching" is left to the watched. Such a prison design is said to create the "sentiment of an invisible omniscience." An extract from Bentham's description of the project is provided at the foot of this page.

The Panopticon is the perfect metaphor for the society ruled by the Old World Order. Gnosticism teaches that the earth is a prison planet: a global Panopticon, always under surveillance by the unseen controllers.

## **The Perfect Prison**

Bentham thought he had created the perfect prison design since, in theory, it would function just as well whether or not guards were actually present, and save a fortune on staffing costs, he believed. Prisoners, never knowing whether or not they were being watched, would be compelled to behave as if surveillance were constant and never ending. They would become their own guards. This is the precursor of Orwell's Big Brother society where every citizen believes himself to be constantly monitored by the authorities via "telescreens".

The Panopticon was never built during Bentham's lifetime, but a number of buildings have been based on his concept.

Philosopher Michel Foucault used the Panopticon as a metaphor for "disciplinary" societies, and their desire to observe everyone and regulate everyone's behaviour according to "acceptable norms". Open-plan offices are a version of the Panopticon - everyone in the office can see and monitor everyone else. There are no hiding places. "CCTV society", where cameras are positioned on every street corner, are part of the Panopticon tradition. If CCTV had been available to Bentham, he would undoubtedly have replaced guards with cameras and saved even more money. Vast, soulless, open-plan call centres where every member of staff is monitored at all times (by technology rather than by people) are almost perfect Panopticons. Bentham described the Panopticon as "a new mode of obtaining power of mind over mind, in a quantity hitherto without example." It would be hard to imagine a more sinister statement: an early declaration of mind control by the authorities.

Foucault said that all hierarchical organisations such as the army, offices, factories, banks, businesses, hospitals, schools, police, the media, the government, have a Panopticon mind-set. All of the lower ranks are watching each other, and believe they are being watched by the higher ranks. They are self-policing, self-regulating, self-censoring. Conformity is absolute. Mavericks are never tolerated.

The power of a disciplinary society is maximised when people police themselves in relation to sexual, moral, social, religious, intellectual and psychological standards. Prisons, schools and offices are not there to rehabilitate, educate and provide a creative working environment, but to



control and dominate, to produce conformity, to restrict freedom.

Our lives are ruled by oppressive governments obsessed with a Panopticon mentality. The "War on Terror", very largely a fiction, has allowed a massive extension in the government's powers to spy on us and interfere in our lives. There can be no doubt that 9/11 was an ideal event from the point of view of Panopticon governments; their pretext to extend their dominion. All of their new tyrannical laws must be rolled back. We are under far more danger from malign government than we are from "terrorists". A few thousand people have been killed by terrorists; billions are affected by government intrusion into their lives. The true function of the State is to maximise the merits of its citizens, not to spy on them. Citizens flourish when they are free from surveillance and encroachment in their lives. Government must be strong in setting up the framework of society, and weak when it comes to interference in people's daily lives.

The Panopticon, as Foucault observed, brought together power, knowledge, and control in a single structure. People and the space they inhabited were brought under one, integrated, disciplinary technology.

The Old World Order are obsessed with the Panopticon. There are far too few of them to control the world by their physical presence. So, they sit at the heart of things, like spiders at the centre of the web awaiting their prey, in the central observation tower, and they have complete knowledge of the people, and complete power and control over them. Best of all, they don't even have to be there. Indeed, they never are. But the people think they are, and behave accordingly. It's the ideal system of global control. The earth itself is a Panopticon. The very idea of an all knowing, all powerful, all seeing God who monitors everything that we do and judges every action is nothing but the Panopticon transferred to the metaphysical sphere. Its function, as ever, is to ensure absolute control of the people. "Sin for salvation" is the antidote to the "divine" Panopticon. In fact, only Satan would want to foster a Panopticon society, and all those who advocate this model are servants of Satan. It is freedom, not constant surveillance, for which humanity yearns.

There is only one place where the Panopticon model is acceptable. The people at the top of our society should be subjected to the Panopticon treatment. In other words, the Panopticon should be inverted in its function: the watchers should become the watched. The people should look in on the leaders, and the leaders should be fully aware that their every move is being monitored at all times. The Wall Street "masters of the universe" should not be allowed to cut secret deals behind locked doors. Given their critical influence on the economy, they should be under constant public scrutiny. Every transaction carried out by the rich and powerful should be performed in public. No more secret deals. No more concealment from the people. It's time to demand the Reverse Panopticon where the Old World Order become those who are always watched. They should be placed in a transparent "Moral Box", so to speak, where it is impossible for them to carry out any immoral, private deals for their own benefit and contrary to the interests of the people.

The Panopticon is the essence of control. The controllers are the watchers, and the controlled the watched; the watchers are subjects, the watched objects; the watchers are autonomous agents, the watched are 'Other'.

## **The Other**

Simone de Beauvoir said in *The Second Sex*, "[Woman] is defined and differentiated with reference to man and not he with reference to her; she is the incidental, the inessential, as opposed to the essential. He is the Subject, he is the Absolute - she is 'the Other'."

Exactly the same could be said of ordinary people with respect to the Old World Order: "Ordinary people are defined and differentiated with reference to the Old World Order and not the Old World Order with reference to them; ordinary people are the incidental, the inessential, as opposed to the essential. The Old World Order are the Subjects, the Absolute - ordinary people are 'the Other'."

The only people who matter in this world are the rich and famous, the privileged elites, the dynastic families, the masters of the universe, kings, queens, popes, princes, prime ministers and presidents - the Old World Order.

We are "other". We are acted upon. We don't act. The OWO are the subjects and we are the objects. But we don't need to be. We have a choice.

In America, people often talk about "Wall Street versus Main Street". There are only a few hundred major players in Wall Street; there are hundreds of millions of people in Main Street. Why are a few hundred allowed to control hundreds of millions? Why does Main Street allow itself to be 'Other'? Why doesn't Main Street tell Wall Street to go to hell? It goes back to Hegel's Master and Slave dialectic. A few masters can control vast numbers of slaves. But why do the slaves allow it? Why don't they resist? Why do they accept their fate, their eternal condition as second-class citizens? The answer has always been the same one: because they are afraid and have no stomach for a fight.

Do you like being 'the Other'? You must do otherwise you would do something about it. In order for the world to change, you must change yourself. And when enough people have changed then everything becomes possible.

## **How to stop being "Other"**

Masters know they are autonomous agents because they are able to dominate others but are never themselves dominated. You know you are Other if you are dominated. You are not autonomous. You are controlled. You are not free.

The Old World Order have transcendent lives. Every day is different. They travel to glamorous places, cut lucrative deals, meet VIPs, get invited to swanky parties and host their own extravagant celebrations. The rest of us, by contrast, repeat the same passive and mundane tasks of everyday existence. We are condemned to lives of endless repetition and drudgery, living in our functional, square boxes called houses, while the OWO live in elegant mansions in the most beautiful locations.

Until the rise of feminism, women saw themselves as innately inferior to men. For ordinary people, there has been no successful equivalent of feminism. They still see themselves as innately inferior to the privileged elites of the OWO.

In Britain, protocol demands that the Queen's "subjects" should walk backwards when leaving her presence, as it would show insufficient deference to turn their backs on her. They must bow and scrape to her as though she were some divinely appointed super being rather than a tiresome, stupid old woman. Anyone who walks backwards from another person is being humiliated by that person. The Queen's protocol is designed to show who has the power, and who is the Other. Only a slave would tolerate being treated so demeaningly. The Queen, and everyone like her, is an obscenity and must be overthrown in the name of the dignity of the people.

Ordinary people are part of the Old World Order's narrative, and not the other way around. We are implicated in our own subjugation. We must secretly prefer it because otherwise we would be

fighting against it.

Beauvoir said, "One is not born, but rather becomes, a woman." Similarly, we are not born slaves of the OWO, but we become slaves. Why? Because we're too lazy, inept and cowardly to do anything else. Isn't it time we chose a new role for ourselves?

The Illuminati's programme has always been both religious and political, and both aspects are closely connected. When a person "becomes God", it is impossible for him to be a slave of another. The Illuminati's mission - to release the divine spark within people - automatically has profound political ramifications. The Old World Order would be instantly swept aside if humanity were able to communicate with its divine self. The Old World Order act as gods, but they are false gods, and it is time to topple these brass idols. We are living in the twilight of the idols. And soon will come the dawn of the True God.

## Deconstruction

Jacques Derrida was one of the most controversial philosophers of modern times. His technique of "deconstruction" is both widely admired and condemned. The complexity of deconstruction can be seen from the fact that Derrida criticised any attempt to define exactly what deconstruction is on the grounds that any such definition would itself be open to being deconstructed.

Roughly speaking, deconstruction revolves around "decentring". In every arena of life, a "centre" is defined and anything not identified with that centre is pushed, subtly or unsubtly, to one side. Take "God". God is almost always referred to as "he" (although a few feminists deliberately use "she"). God is not a sexual being and therefore has no sex. "He" should actually be spoken of in non-gendered terms, but no such vocabulary exists. The use of "he" privileges men over woman and places them at the centre of life and woman on the margins. The use of "she" would do the opposite. The point is that the choice of personal pronoun for referring to God instantly places one group above another. Until the rise of feminism, the centrality of God as a male was never seriously challenged, and society on earth was invariably controlled by men.

In a masculine society, women are marginalized. In times of great wars - as most of our history has been - the masculine is dominant. Nowadays, with wars being small and fought far away, with relatively few casualties, the centre of the Western narrative is turning away from the masculine and becoming increasingly feminine. Political correctness, caring, empathising, hugging, social networking, compromising, accommodating, consoling, consensus.... the key words of our contemporary culture are essentially feminine. No one preaches strong values because some people might be offended. Strength itself is not welcome nowadays. No one stands for anything because that would mean putting principles above getting on with others, and that's unacceptable. So, the centre of our narrative is changing, and now the masculine is becoming "other". The Old World Order are delighted with the feminisation of society because it reduces the chances of any forceful response to their control over us.

The subject of a book is that book's "centre". Jesus Christ is the centre of a book about Christianity. Muslims, Jews, Hindus and Buddhists are automatically made non-central in such a book. They are at the margins; they are excluded; they are "other".

Derrida was concerned with revealing the assumptions that accompany the centre, and what it means for those entities excluded from the centre. Deconstruction takes apart a product of any type and exposes the agenda that underlies it. Books, newspapers, magazines, movies, paintings, sculptures, political systems, religions, celebrities, advertising...absolutely everything can be

deconstructed. We learn that we are never dealing with objective facts, but with narratives that promote the underlying agenda. To understand the deceit that lies, fundamentally, at the centre, is to be released from the prison of illusion that the centre constructs.

Look at all the "centres" of our culture: freedom, democracy, liberalism, capitalism, equal rights, Judaeo-Christianity etc. Everything else is pushed to the fringes, rendered irrelevant, unworthy of consideration. But, via deconstruction, we can cause the centre to collapse, bring the "other" to the foreground, and gain a wider and better understanding.

A Muslim is trapped in a brainwashed state because he can't understand that the Koran is nothing but a text that places seventh century Arabia at the centre of life. Equally, the New Testament is centred on Judea of 2,000 years ago, and the Torah on Moses and the history of the Jews. If Muslims, Christians and Jews were intelligent people they would deconstruct their sacred texts, but of course they won't because then the texts would no longer be sacred. These "believers" have done the opposite of deconstruction: they have constructed false centres that marginalize everything else. No Muslim ever questions the Koran, or Christian the Bible, or Jew the Torah. Nothing could be more dangerous than the fanatic who refuses to see the world through different eyes, as the violent history of the main religions has amply demonstrated.

Most of life consists of the creation of false centres that then take on a kind of religious significance that no one dare challenge. Deconstruction is the antidote. Deconstruction is one of the greatest tools of liberation ever devised because it makes us question everything we read and learn, and that's exactly as it should be. This website has its own centre, and can be deconstructed like everything else. But, unlike others, we encourage seekers of truth to engage in deconstruction (but we have no interest in unconstructive people who want to pointlessly argue with us, as many of those who contact us choose to do). Only when you have deconstructed can you be trusted to construct. You will do so knowingly, aware of the limitations and the assumptions built into your constructions.

Deconstruction doesn't lead nowhere as its critics maintain; it leads us to the truths that we can finally stand by. When every text has been decentred, when every "other" is no longer other then we can see for ourselves those things in which we ought to invest our energy. We again construct centres, but this time having taken the the "other" into due consideration. If we now ignore others it is not because they were marginalized and made invisible to us, but because we understood exactly what we were doing, and the full consequences of our actions.

Deconstruction is always political and ideological, just as construction and centring were in the first place. Deconstructionists are those who no longer fall for the propaganda of the central, privileged position.

The Old World Order remain the centre of the world's grand narrative. It's time for us to deconstruct them out of existence.

Even before deconstruction existed, Nietzsche was attacking the ultimate grand narrative - God at the centre of the universe, the infallible judge of all of humanity, the supreme moral paragon. What if that centre were false, Nietzsche asked, what if God were dead? Then the centre of existence has collapsed. Morality vanishes. Good and evil no longer exist. No one is in charge. The meaning of life is called into question. What then? Nietzsche proposed a new centre - the Superman, the man who takes on the mantle of creator and judge, and obeys his own will to power. In effect, the Superman deposes God and replaces him as God, but he is a God who knows he is fallible.

The centre of the Illuminati's narrative is the True God, but we openly encourage Nietzsche's

approach because those who dare to don the mantle of God are the only ones who could ever imagine what it is like to be God, and it is precisely those people in whom God is most interested. They are the ones worthy of divine love because they are the ones who come closest to understanding it. Nietzsche's advocacy of the Superman is remarkably similar in intent to the Illuminati's advocacy of the search for the higher self, the divine spark. In both cases, humans look inside themselves and try to become something greater, nobler and more divine.

## **Bad Faith and Abandonment: Gnostic Existentialism**

Existentialism is Gnosticism for atheists. Nietzsche, one of the founding fathers of existentialism, removed from humanity the comforting idea that there is a divine, benevolent omnipotence overseeing us. Instead, we inhabit a cold, unforgiving, brutal world where there are no absolute standards, no certain guides of conduct for us to follow. We are in a hostile, disturbing landscape that, while not created and ruled by a malign being (as Gnosticism teaches), is certainly not there for our comfort and joy. But whereas Gnosticism offers the possibility of salvation via the attainment of gnosis and reaching the realm of the True God, existentialism offers no such hope. We are abandoned on a desolate shore by an implacable universe and no one is coming to save us. What then?

Dostoyevsky's message in *The Brother Karamazov* was that if God does not exist, everything is permitted. No divine power is stopping us from doing whatever we like. For Jean-Paul Sartre, an ardent atheist, everything is indeed permitted. Humanity is free - radically free. There is no one directing us, no one expecting anything of us, no one looking out for us. We are free to make of life anything we want. At every moment we are free. Even in the grimmest circumstances, we are free. Even if someone is holding a gun to our head, we are free. As Sartre put it so chillingly, "Man is condemned to be free." Freedom is no joyous, easy, wonderful attribute. It can be the greatest burden. We must accept full responsibility for everything that happens in our lives, whether or not we are happy to do so. Most people aren't. They want to blame others, blame the system, blame everything and everyone except themselves. They are denying that they are responsible for their fate. Such people will never truly live.

*"It is not death that a man should fear, but he should fear never beginning to live."*

Marcus Aurelius

We do not have to accept being slaves and puppets of the Old World Order. Most of us choose to. We could fight, but we don't because it takes too much effort and courage. We comply because we are cowards. In Hegel's master/slave dialectic, we are the slaves. We have no one to blame but ourselves. There are billions of us, yet we allow a handful of people to control us and lord it over us. What kind of people are we? Do you think you are close to finding your higher self if you bow and scrape to others, if you wave a flag when a President or Queen goes by, when you ask a celebrity for an autograph?

Most people are led to believe that they are not free, and they eagerly take refuge in their imagined lack of freedom. Life is simple and straightforward if all you have to do is obey. A Christian is not free to disobey the Bible, the Jew the Torah or the Muslim the Koran. People do not think that they are free to break the law or to do whatever they want whenever they want. They think they have duties and obligations, and standards of conduct that they must follow. But they don't. It's all an illusion. People are free not to do any of these things. The immense, overwhelming freedom that Sartre talks about fills people with anguish and despair. He referred to the "dizziness" of freedom. Imagine a high-wire act at a circus, with no safety net. Would you like to be up there, or would it drive you insane with fear?

Since the future is always radically in doubt because it is entirely dependent on what we choose to do, many of us are crushed by angst. Freedom is too much for us. It demands too much. To escape anguish, we adopt strategies of "bad faith" where we deny that we are fundamentally responsible for our actions.

Sartre provides two vivid examples. A man, trying to seduce a woman, takes her hand. The woman ought to accept it or reject it, but she does neither. Instead, she pretends nothing has happened and simply leaves her hand where it is as if it's an object that doesn't belong to her. She has abdicated her responsibility to make a decision. She has rejected freedom, rejected herself as a subject and become instead a passive object. That is how many people lead their lives. They are inauthentic.

In Sartre's second example, a waiter in a café performs his role with an absurd degree of enthusiasm, as if he's trying to become the very essence of a waiter, the Platonic perfect waiter. His whole life seems to be defined by his "waiterhood". But being a waiter is just a choice, an act, a job; it doesn't define anyone. A waiter could choose to stop being a waiter at any moment and just walk out. Why does he allow this role to subsume him? Why does he pour his identity into it? Is that the best he can do? The truth is that he is avoiding making other choices by locking himself into this part. He is refusing the infinite opportunities available to him. Our world is full of people who are defined by their jobs. They lose their identities if they lose their jobs. How sad and pathetic is that? Who wants to become synonymous with their dreary job, to have no identity beyond the drudgery they have freely chosen to embrace? Again, these people are inauthentic. They are fake human beings. They could scarcely be further from their higher selves.

At any moment, we can choose to change everything. We can abandon our status as puppets of the Old World Order. We can stop being slaves. Each of us can change our circumstances, and if we all change then the whole world will change. Instead, people make excuse after excuse, and nothing changes. But there are no acceptable excuses. Everyone is free. The only thing stopping us is ourselves.

Sartre was famous for denying that individuals have essential selves. He said, "Existence precedes essence". This is the core of existentialism. Our existence is primary. The "self", the "ego" is a construct. It is not "given" to us at birth. It is not an indivisible source of our behaviour and character. The experiences arising from our existence shape our selves. That being the case, we can reconstruct ourselves. No one says it is easy, but it can certainly be done. Our constructed "self" restricts our freedom because of the seeming requirement to "act in character". But we could choose not to. We can always choose. Isn't it time to become new people?

## **The Power Narrative**

Michel Foucault was preoccupied with the subject of power and how, in a very real sense, it changes how reality is perceived. If history is written by the winners, by those with power, then what that does that say for the reliability and accuracy of history? If the Nazis had won WWII, what would the word "Holocaust" mean? Would it even be mentioned? Would anyone know what it was? Would the term exist? The Nazis could tell any story they liked about the "resettlement" of the Jews in some far away place to explain why all of the Jews had vanished. A few fake "Potemkin villages" could be set up somewhere to give the semblance of truth to the lie.

Imagine the horror of a Jew who had escaped from a death camp and discovered that not a single person believed his story. Everyone he met thought he was insane. Wouldn't he soon become insane? Foucault argued that if historical "truths" are a function of power then an event like the Holocaust is no longer a matter of strict fact, but instead depends on the dominance of a particular

narrative. History is never anything other than propaganda. As Napoleon said, "What is history, but a fable agreed upon?" There are no objective facts. If it is conceivable that the Holocaust could have been concealed from history in the aftermath of a Nazi victory, what else has been hidden, what else has been distorted until it is unrecognisable? How can any narrative be trusted? How can any "fact" be treated as genuine?

The Holocaust has been turned into something else: an industry. Jews can point to it forever and proclaim themselves eternal victims to whom constant concessions must be made as reparations. They can justify their savage treatment of Palestinians on the basis that "We must never let the Holocaust happen to us again: we will take every measure to defend ourselves." The Holocaust was the best thing that ever happened to Zionism. Without it, the State of Israel would never have come into existence.

In Washington DC, there is a "Holocaust Memorial Museum" - a theme park dedicated to genocide rather than to Mickey Mouse. You can watch WWII snuff movies on an endless repeat cycle: extermination as eternal recurrence. At the beginning of your tour you are issued with an ID card matching you to a real victim or survivor of the Holocaust. At the end, you throw your ID card in the bin.

Is nothing sacred?

The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering by Norman G. Finkelstein contends that the American Jewish lobby exploits the memory of the Holocaust for political and financial gain, and to garner political, military and economic support for Israel. Finkelstein, the son of Holocaust survivors, thinks this insidious industry corrupts Jewish culture and betrays the Holocaust victims. Finkelstein should be praised by Jews, but instead he is condemned.

Foucault, like Nietzsche before him, claimed that truth and falsehood, right and wrong, good and evil, normality and abnormality are illusory. They are creations of the will to power, the will to dominate. Language is used in a particular way to prosecute certain vested interests and particular agendas. Myths are sold to the people. Narratives are constructed to advance the positions of the powerful. A centre is created from which those who oppose the centre are marginalized. The most successful story on earth is that of the Old World Order. They have harnessed the whole of society to support their dominant position, and all of the slaves go along with it. They lap up the nonsense about "freedom and democracy", "law and order", the "War on Terror", and all the rest of the drivel.

Foucault used the term "the archaeology of knowledge." Although what he meant by this phrase is complex, it is a brilliantly illuminating concept in its ordinary meaning. History is not a neat, tidy arrangement of indisputable facts. History involves getting down and dirty, into pits of the past. The facts are covered under layers of dirt and grime. Some are like books with many pages torn, charred or missing, with many words smudged and indecipherable. Some facts are hidden and irretrievable. Some facts have been moved around by earth tremors, floods or grave robbers. Many facts seem to contradict many others. Everything is open to interpretation and misinterpretation.

The idea that history exists in any objective way is laughable. History is a weapon. Facts are marshalled to support a viewpoint. That doesn't make them true. We were asked if Thomas Jefferson was indeed a Freemason since there is no formal "proof" in the public arena. This question presupposes that there is some infallible version of history, where everything can be neatly proved or disproved. No such history exists. Even if we were to provide our evidence of Jefferson's membership of a Masonic Lodge, all those who don't like the idea would immediately challenge it. Some would accuse us of manufacturing it. Instantly, it would no longer be a "fact" but a point of

debate, research, and controversy. Some people would agree with the evidence, and others wouldn't. If some people can deny that the Holocaust ever took place, of what value are "indisputable facts"?

Jean Baudrillard argued in *The Gulf War Did Not Take Place* that the first Gulf War did not actually happen. Before it began, he said it wouldn't take place and after it was over he said he had been proved right. The reporters at the "front" were embedded in army units and were unable to move around freely. They got most of their information by watching CNN on TV, and CNN got most of its information from the Pentagon. The whole thing could easily have been staged, or to use Baudrillard's preferred word, simulated. No one watching at home would have known any better. The whole war lacked reality. Many people said it was like a video game. They were able to watch pictures taken from cameras fitted to cruise missiles. They got a missile's "viewpoint" as it flew through a window before exploding: the ultimate precision bombing.

NATO is currently engaged in a war in Afghanistan. There are no battles. There is no indication that NATO is winning. NATO says it is fighting on behalf of freedom and democracy but there's no evidence that the Afghans want NATO's version of freedom and democracy. Soldiers die and are brought home in flag-draped coffins, but no one's sure what they're fighting for. No victory is in sight. There is no "exit strategy". Most people probably couldn't point to Afghanistan on a map. They have no idea why NATO is there beyond some vague notion of the "War on Terror". No one really knows what the War on Terror is or who the enemy actually is. Are the Iraqis and Afghans to be called "terrorists" because they're fighting to get an army of occupation out of their country, just as the Americans and British would do if they were invaded?

The truth is that the War on Terror is a simulation of a war. "Terror" is an abstraction, not a real, identifiable enemy. It's a matter of opinion whether someone is a terrorist or a freedom fighter. The purpose of this strange, obscure, undefined war is to keep the military-industrial complex and intelligence agencies in a position of permanent power, to justify governments taking draconian measures against their people in the name of "Homeland Security". Everyone is spied on by the authorities. In Orwell's prophetic novel *1984*, war was permanent, the perfect means to control the population. If there are no real wars then the Old World Order simply simulate them, just as Big Brother did in 1984. No one can tell the difference anymore.

The real war is that of the government against the people.

Each person constructs his own version of history based on his personal ideology. He excludes things that don't accord with his view, and eagerly embraces those things that do. He doesn't even know he's doing it. If you find yourself being doubtful about many of the things on this site, our message isn't for you. You should move on to something that you can be more passionate about. Finding your higher self comes about via your zealous commitment to a cause. Gnosis isn't straightforward knowledge. It's a deep, inner certainty that you reach not through a field of facts (most of which are illusory) but through profound personal conviction. The truth isn't so much laid before you as seizes you. You know which facts are true and which are false because you have "become God". You are like Neo in *The Matrix*. It wasn't "facts" that transformed Neo, it was his realisation of who he was and of what he was capable. He became a Superman; his higher self was fully unbound and unleashed.

*The Matrix* is practically the perfect Gnostic tale. A man (Neo) is unknowingly living in a world controlled by a malign, hostile controller (the Demiurge). Agents (the archons, the "ultimate puppetmasters") operate within the Matrix, eliminating any threats. Humanity is literally asleep. People are arrayed in huge battery farms to provide energy for machines. They are collectively fed a dream of an illusory world (Christianity, Judaism, Islam, freedom, democracy etc). Neo is contacted by mysterious guides (the Illuminati) who offer him a chance to find the truth. They tell him that he is the Chosen One (meaning that he is ready to make full contact with his higher self: to at last find



the Holy Grail after many prior reincarnations). He doesn't really accept who he is, but nevertheless joins his guides in their great struggle against hopeless odds. He endures many ordeals (representing his arduous initiation into the great mysteries), like the archetypal hero of myth, and is pursued relentlessly by his enemies. Still, he fails to realise who he is (nothing is more difficult than facing up to yourself; abandoning all of your comforting delusions and safety nets). He must die and be reborn before he can assume the mantle of his higher self (all mystery religions require the metaphorical death of the initiate before he can gain access to the higher truths). Then, Neo achieves gnosis and understands everything. He sees right through the Matrix. He can manipulate "reality" at will. By the end of the trilogy, he is blind, but can still see (the sight of the soul), and he is bathed in a mystic, glorious light (of the True God). Can you too be Neo? You will never get there through slavish devotion to "facts". How many facts existed in the Matrix? None at all. The whole thing was an illusion. Don't you "see"? Knowledge and facts are not synonymous. Knowledge can transcend facts.

Nietzsche said, "There are no facts, only interpretations." That is higher knowledge. True knowledge comes from grasping the huge, gaping limitations of the ordinary human mind and not being sucked into illusory "certainties". When Socrates heard that the Oracle at Delphi had named him the wisest man in the world, he was initially perplexed. Then he said that perhaps it was true because whereas he knew that he knew nothing, others pretended to know everything, and yet manifestly knew nothing.

The unconditional worship of "facts" is dangerous and leads to the sterile atheism of someone like Richard Dawkins: he has closed off his mind entirely from his higher self. Even worse is faith, which dispenses with facts altogether and leads, inevitably and inexorably, to the insanity of suicide bombings in the name of "God". Gnosis is about transcendence of the human condition by reaching direct, experiential contact with the divine spark, a fragment of the divine order that, in the manner of a hologram, contains the whole divine order. To reach that state, the seeker of truth must tread the finest of lines...respecting and being guided by facts but at all times realising that facts may betray him. Nietzsche, despite being an atheist, was well on his way to contacting his divine spark because he was intent on removing, with surgical precision, every trace of the false knowledge that blocks the path to enlightenment. He was deconstructing himself, and from that immensely challenging process the true self can emerge.

Isn't it time to "wake up" (as Neo was told at the beginning of *The Matrix*)? The whole of humanity needs to wake up. The Illuminati can guide you in the right direction but only you can transform yourself. Everything is rendered clear and bright when you liberate your divine spark. Otherwise, you are seeing through a glass, darkly. You will never encounter your divine self via a cause in which you have doubts and suspicions. Above all, if you don't think you have a divine spark, you will never find it. Why is the Holy Grail so hard to find? - because too many people get bogged down in minor detail and fail to grasp the big picture. They engage at the level of facts rather than that of profound transformation. They are blocking their own progress, almost as if they are too scared to complete their great quest. They approach the task in absolutely the wrong way: like detectives rather than philosophers.

Foucault sought to show that human beings are knowing, knowable and self-knowing in terms of power relations. People are allocated a certain level of power from the day they are born. It's very hard to break out of the range that society has allocated to you. You are expected to do x (which is suitable for your level of power) but not y (which is above your level), or z (which is below it). Everyone knows where they stand in the power hierarchy, or they quickly learn. The subtlest signs can be used to demonstrate someone's status. More often, unsubtle signs are used: designer clothes, bling, big houses, flash cars. We are locked within networks of power. Are you happy to live in the box that society has allocated to you? Why not break out? Reject the signs of "status". Reject the

false power hierarchy. The only legitimate hierarchy is the one based on demonstrable merit.

Don't let society construct you. You must become yourself: an autonomous, self-directing person, immune to the boxes others wish to place you in, but you must also stop placing others in boxes. We all collude in the process. We must remove the power-tinted spectacles through which we view everything.

Whenever you see an authority figure, ask yourself whether their authority is legitimate or a construct. Rapidly, you will reach the conclusion that authority is, more often than not, a con trick. Many "criminals" are in prison because they decided to use exactly the same tactics that, thousands of years ago, the great dynastic families of the Old World Order used to seize power - violence. It was right then; now it's wrong, supposedly. Why should those who have authority and power now be immune from the processes that allowed them to gain authority and power in the first place?

No matter how deeply ingrained the Old World Order's narrative is, don't forget that it can disappear at any time. The grand narrative of Communism collapsed overnight with the fall of the Berlin Wall. Isn't it time we pushed over the OWO's invisible wall? Isn't it time we saw them as emperors with no clothes? And when they're revealed in all their feeble nakedness, the game will be over.

It won't be easy, but no one should expect it to be. As Thomas Paine, the great political essayist and pamphleteer who contributed so much to the American Revolution, said, "Tyranny, like hell, is not easily conquered; yet we have this consolation with us, that the harder the conflict the more glorious the triumph: what we obtain too cheap we esteem too lightly; it is dearness only that gives everything its value."

Paine was a fierce critic of hereditary monarchy on the grounds that it involved a previous generation dictating the rulers of future generations. By the same token, when dynastic families take active steps to ensure that their offspring have far superior opportunities than those of other families, they are effectively deciding who the rulers of the future will be. They have no right to do so, and that power, in the name of meritocracy, must be stripped from them. Hereditary rule and privilege are effectively the same thing. Those who oppose monarchs should oppose dynastic, elite families too.

As Paine said, "For all men being originally equal, no one by birth could have a right to set up his own family in perpetual preference to all others for ever, and though himself might deserve some decent degree of honour of his contemporaries, yet his descendants might be far too unworthy to inherit them. One of the strongest natural proofs of the folly of the hereditary right in kings, is, that nature disapproves it, otherwise she would not so frequently turn it into ridicule by giving mankind an ass for a lion."

Paine was a true meritocrat; an outstanding individual who rose from the humblest of origins. He held a Gnostic view of the world, regarding the God of the Old Testament as hateful, vengeful and spiteful. He was an advocate of deism and condemned both atheism and Christianity.

It still seems remarkable that anyone would buy into religions such as Judaism and Christianity. Is it because they don't actually understand them? In the Old Testament, God promised Abraham that he would "shower blessings" on him and make his people, the Jews, "as many as the stars of heaven and the grains of sand on the seashore." He didn't keep his promise, did he? Why do the Jews still believe? Wasn't the Holocaust proof enough that there is no God looking out for them?

According to the Bible, Adam and Eve's sin of disobedience - the "original" sin -

cursed humanity for eternity. Why such an extreme response? Why no second chance? What kind of God behaves in this way? It was God himself who placed temptation in the path of Adam and Eve. What did he expect? Moreover, he knows everything, so he knew they would be disobedient. So how can Adam and Eve be held responsible? They were entirely innocent.

The God of the Bible, we are told, is kind, loving, forgiving and merciful, yet all of humanity is under sentence of going to hell because of original sin. There's precious little evidence of love, mercy or forgiveness, is there? Why did God create us in the knowledge that the vast majority of us are going to hell? What a cruel, sadistic and horrific thing to do.

St Augustine said that, by God's grace, a few of the baptised will be saved from the fires of hell (the unbaptised have no chance at all). God chooses to bestow his grace upon an elect few, and they, and only they, will go to heaven. The gift of grace has empowered them to live Godly lives. According to Augustine, we have no control over our fate; it is entirely in God's hands. This is the vile and repellent doctrine of predestination. How can anyone believe such a monstrous idea? God, with virtually no justification, seems committed to sending most souls to hell. And this is supposedly a 'good' God worthy of worship. No, this is Satan, Lord of Hell.

## **The Invisible hand and "complicitous silence"**

In *The Wealth of Nations*, Scottish political economist Adam Smith said that people acting in their own self-interest would be guided by an "invisible hand" to the benefit of society. What a joke. There is no "invisible hand", just the violent fist and the grasping claw of the Old World Order. They are a cartel, conspiring to defraud the public for their own profit. "Free markets" are no such thing. Again, the powers-that-be create a narrative that suits their agenda.

Sociologist Pierre Bourdieu argued that elites in a society typically maintain their power not simply through the control of wealth, but also through a domination of the social culture. They create the "norms", the parameters that shape society. They define right and wrong, good and bad, sane and mad, acceptable and unacceptable. They control the education system, what is taught and what isn't, the economic arena, the media, the political system. They get their ideas, their values, their propaganda "out there" and they marginalize the voices of the opposition. They even define "silence" - what is never said, what is assumed, the unstated values that subtly pervade the prevailing culture. Bourdieu wrote, "The most successful ideological effects are those which have no need of words, and ask no more than a complicitous silence."

The Old World Order rely on "complicitous silence". It is one of their best weapons.

The people are deaf and blind to their plight. They are unaware of their historic destiny to defeat the Old World Order: they have a "false consciousness" created by the OWO. The OWO have the resources at their disposal to continually counter the challenges to them, but all it takes is for them to lose concentration for a moment and then they are lost. The Roman Empire collapsed when it lost its sense of what it truly was, when it became overstretched, overly decadent, and infected by a new and strange religion (Christianity). The same thing will inevitably happen to the Old World Order.

It will be a "black swan" event that comes from nowhere, entirely unexpectedly, that leads to the destruction of the OWO. It is the job of the enemies of the OWO to try to manufacture black swan events. This site is one such attempt. There are many others. The Illuminati have many cells, operating independently, all trying to create the toxin that will poison the OWO. One of them will succeed.

\*\*\*\*\*

PANOPTICON;  
OR  
THE INSPECTION-HOUSE:  
CONTAINING THE  
IDEA OF A NEW PRINCIPLE OF CONSTRUCTION  
APPLICABLE TO  
ANY SORT OF ESTABLISHMENT, IN WHICH PERSONS OF  
ANY DESCRIPTION ARE TO BE KEPT UNDER INSPECTION;  
AND IN PARTICULAR TO  
PENITENTIARY-HOUSES,  
PRISONS, HOUSES OF INDUSTRY, WORK-HOUSES, POOR-HOUSES, LAZARETTOS,  
MANUFACTORIES, HOSPITALS, MAD-HOUSES, AND SCHOOLS:  
WITH  
A PLAN OF MANAGEMENT  
ADAPTED TO THE PRINCIPLE:  
IN A SERIES OF LETTERS,  
WRITTEN IN THE YEAR 1787, FROM CRECHEFF IN WHITE  
RUSSIA. TO A FRIEND IN ENGLAND  
BY JEREMY BENTHAM,  
OF LINCOLN'S INN, ESQUIRE.

Before you look at the plan, take in words the general idea of it.

The building is circular.

The apartments of the prisoners occupy the circumference. You may call them, if you please, the cells.

These cells are divided from one another, and the prisoners by that means secluded from all communication with each other, by partitions in the form of radii issuing from the circumference towards the centre, and extending as many feet as shall be thought necessary to form the largest dimension of the cell.

The apartment of the inspector occupies the centre; you may call it if you please the inspector's lodge.

It will be convenient in most, if not in all cases, to have a vacant space or area all round, between such centre and such circumference. You may call it if you please the intermediate or annular area.

About the width of a cell may be sufficient for a passage from the outside of the building to the lodge.

Each cell has in the outward circumference, a window, large enough, not only to light the cell, but, through the cell, to afford light enough to the correspondent part of the lodge.

The inner circumference of the cell is formed by an iron grating, so light as not to screen any part of the cell from the inspector's view.

Of this grating, a part sufficiently large opens, in form of a door, to admit the prisoner at his first entrance; and to give admission at any time to the inspector or any of his attendants.

To cut off from each prisoner the view of every other, the partitions are carried on a few feet beyond the grating into the intermediate area: such projecting parts I call the protracted partitions.

It is conceived, that the light, coming in this manner through the cells, and so across the intermediate area, will be sufficient for the inspector's lodge. But, for this purpose, both the windows in the cells, and those corresponding to them in the lodge, should be as large as the strength of the building, and what shall be deemed a necessary attention to economy, will permit.

To the windows of the lodge there are blinds, as high up as the eyes of the prisoners in their cells can, by any means they can employ, be made to reach.

To prevent thorough light, whereby, notwithstanding the blinds, the prisoners would see from the cells whether or no any person was in the lodge, that apartment is divided into quarters, by partitions formed by two diameters to the circle, crossing each other at right angles. For these partitions the thinnest materials might serve; and they might be made removable at pleasure; their height, sufficient to prevent the prisoners seeing over them from the cells. Doors to these partitions, if left open at any time, might produce the thorough light. To prevent this, divide each partition into two, at any part required, setting down the one-half at such distance from the other as shall be equal to the aperture of a door.

These windows of the inspector's lodge open into the intermediate area, in the form of doors, in as many places as shall be deemed necessary to admit of his communicating readily with any of the cells.

Small lamps, in the outside of each window of the lodge, backed by a reflector, to throw the light into the corresponding cells, would extend to the night the security of the day.

To save the troublesome exertion of voice that might otherwise be necessary, and to prevent one prisoner from knowing that the inspector was occupied by another prisoner at a distance, a small tin tube might reach from each cell to the inspector's lodge, passing across the area, and so in at the side of the correspondent window of the lodge. By means of this implement, the slightest whisper of the one might be heard by the other, especially if he had proper notice to apply his ear to the tube.

With regard to instruction, in cases where it cannot be duly given without the instructor's being close to the work, or without setting his hand to it by way of example before the learner's face, the instructor must indeed here as elsewhere, shift his station as often as there is occasion to visit different workmen; unless he calls the workmen to him, which in some of the instances to which this sort of building is applicable, such as that of imprisoned felons, could not so well be. But in all cases where directions, given verbally and at a distance, are sufficient, these tubes will be found of use. They will save, on the one hand, the exertion of voice it would require, on the part of the instructor, to communicate instruction to the workmen without quitting his central station in the lodge; and, on the other, the confusion which would ensue if different instructors or persons in the lodge were calling to the cells at the same time. And, in the case of hospitals, the quiet that may be insured by this little contrivance, trifling as it may seem at first sight, affords an additional advantage.

A bell, appropriated exclusively to the purposes of alarm, hangs in a belfry with which the building is crowned, communicating by a rope with the inspector's lodge.

The most economical, and perhaps the most convenient, way of warming the cells and area, would be by flues surrounding it, upon the principle of those in hot-houses. A total want of every means of producing artificial heat might, in such weather as we sometimes have in England, be fatal to the lives of the prisoners; at any rate, it would often times be altogether incompatible with their working at any sedentary employment. The flues, however, and the fire-places belonging to them, instead of being on the outside, as in hot-houses, should be in the inside. By this means, there would be less waste of heat, and the current of air that would rush in on all sides through the cells, to supply the draught made by the fires, would answer so far the purpose of ventilation. But of this more under the head of Hospitals.\*

\* There is one subject, which, though not of the most dignified kind, nor of the most pleasant kind to expatiate upon, is of too great importance to health and safe custody to be passed over unconsidered: I mean the provision to be made for carrying off the result of necessary evacuations. A common necessary might be dangerous to security, and would be altogether incompatible with the plan of solitude. To have the filth carried off by the attendants, would be altogether as incompatible with cleanliness, since without such a degree of regularity as it would be difficult, if not ridiculous, to attempt to enforce in case of health, and altogether impossible in case of sickness, the air of each cell, and by that means the lodge itself would be liable to be kept in a state of constant contamination, in the intervals betwixt one visit and another. This being the case, I can see no other eligible means, than that of having in each cell a fixed provision made for this purpose in the construction of the building.

# 38 Supriem Rockefeller

Is it possible for a human being to be possessed by Satan? The idea has been explored in a number of horror films, but there's a group working for the Old World Order that thinks it can be accomplished for real. They have identified twelve possible candidates, but, at the present time, the name of only one is known for sure: Supriem Rockefeller.

It is said that he considers that he was born as Lucifer, but is now "redeemed" and in synch with the "Supriem" Being. (Contrary to Christian propaganda, Satan and Lucifer are two entirely different beings. Many of the greatest misunderstandings in history have come from wrongly equating the two. A Luciferian has nothing in common with a Satanist; the first is a follower of light and the latter a servant of darkness. The idea of Lucifer being "redeemed" is absurd. Only Satan is in need of redemption.) Supriem claims to see himself as a great benefactor, the long-foretold saviour destined to at last bring enlightenment to humanity. But it would come as no surprise for a Satanist to seek to disguise his true nature.

Below, we have outlined the infinitely strange tale of Supriem Rockefeller. Is he mankind's future Saviour or Destroyer? Or simply a fantasist, who, by moving in the right circles, has come across snippets of an ancient plan to bring Satan to earth and, to satisfy his narcissism, has decided to put himself in the frame. Judge for yourself.

## **The Brotherhood of the Shadows**

The Old World Order sponsor a number of esoteric societies. One of the most sinister is The Brotherhood (or College) of the Shadows, once known as the Order of the Golem and composed of Jewish alchemists and Kabbalists. The golem is a creature composed of inanimate matter (a "clay being"), an automaton, which can allegedly be brought to life when a rabbi places in its mouth a piece of paper with the true name of God written upon it. In the world of magic, the true name of "God" is invoked when the most powerful spells of all are cast. Moses allegedly used it to part the Red Sea, and Solomon to harness demonic forces to help him create the wondrous Temple of Solomon.

According to the Bible, Adam, having been fashioned from clay by the Creator and then had life breathed into him, must be considered the first golem. So the human race, tracing its descent from Adam if the Book of Genesis is to be believed, can be said to have the closest of relationships with golems. They are entirely compatible; just different points on the spectrum. Frankenstein, a being created from the body parts of corpses and then animated by a brilliant scientist, is a more modern tale of a golem. Dr Frankenstein could easily be based on a member of the Brotherhood of the Shadows, although there is no sure proof.

The ancient mission of the Brotherhood of the Shadows was to master every aspect of the golem and its interactions with humans. In modern times, they have become experts in artificial intelligence, cybernetics, the human genome, genetic engineering, cloning etc: every aspect of the "science of the double". Many are elite scientists, being paid vast salaries. They desire to produce a perfect simulacrum of a human being, like the "replicants" of the film Blade Runner. Many of them see it as purely a scientific endeavour, but the higher ranks of the Brotherhood have very different aims.

They want to create 1) "Manchurian Candidates" (perfect, disposable assassins), 2) "doubles" to take the place of leaders in dangerous situations or to produce airtight alibis for leaders while they are engaging in nefarious activities elsewhere, 3) simulacra of soldiers who can be sent on the most dangerous missions, 4) doppelgangers for use in psy-ops against chosen targets (nothing is more psychologically disturbing than to suddenly encounter your own double), 5) young clones of old,



dying members of the Old World Order into which their minds can be transferred so that they can be "reborn" in their prime.

Some of these things were done in the past with the help of magic and illusion and they have provided the basis for a whole host of stories, myths and legends concerning the "double" and "doppelganger". (The legends of King Arthur and the Holy Grail are closely entwined with the "double". Arthur is conceived when his father, Uther Pendragon, via a powerful spell cast by Merlin, takes on the form of Gorlois, Duke of Cornwall, and sleeps with Cornwall's wife, Igraine, Arthur's mother. Similarly, Galahad, the Grail Knight and more perfect version of Arthur, was conceived when his father Lancelot was duped into thinking he was sleeping with Guinevere when it was actually Elaine of Carbonek, daughter of Pelles, the Grail King. Are these just stories or do they hint at the existence of a real process that existed in the past for creating the illusion of a double? Also, note that both Arthur and Galahad were illegitimate, showing that they were born outside the rules of the Demiurge's world.) The more technologically advanced of these concepts regularly feature in contemporary sci-fi stories and films. Many of these ideas, which often seem outlandish and far-fetched to ordinary people, are not far from coming to fruition. Humanity is sleepwalking into this disturbing future and has no idea what nightmares are coming.

The Brotherhood refer to all copies of real human beings as "shadows". (They themselves like to stand in the shadows, hence their name.) Some of them dream of an entire world of shadows over which they can exert complete mastery. The "New World Order", in the mouths of these people, is a codename for the creation of this shadow world in which the unruly, uncooperative masses are replaced by their compliant, docile simulacra. It is the horrific vision of perfect and permanent control by the Old World Order, in which real humanity is no longer welcome to participate.

(The Illuminati also preach a New World Order, but in the opposite sense to the OWO's "vision". The Illuminati want to see the power of the Old World Order utterly smashed, and for humanity to be genuinely liberated for the first time, led by meritocrats - those who demonstrate the greatest ability - who can come from any race, nation, sex or background and are not the children and beneficiaries of privilege. Above all, greed must be eliminated from the New World Order. In the expression Money is the root of all evil, "money" should be replaced by "greed" since it is greed that fuels the desire for excessive amounts of money.)

For the highest echelon of the Brotherhood of the Shadows, their task is the most sinister of all, but it is by no means a secret one. It is one long foretold and much discussed - to bring forth the "antichrist", or even one level higher than that: Satan himself.

The Brotherhood of the Shadows reached the peak of their powers between 1600 and 1793. They saved many prominent aristocrats from the guillotine in Revolutionary France by substituting them with doubles. The famous story The Scarlet Pimpernel is said to be based on the activities of a member of the Brotherhood.

*"We seek him here, we seek him there,  
Those Frenchies seek him everywhere.  
Is he in heaven? — Is he in hell?  
That damned, elusive Pimpernel."*

The real Pimpernel was reputedly a master of the art of the double, and hence his singular ability to evade his pursuers.

The most controversial case of all regarding substitution by a double was supposedly that of Jesus Christ at the Crucifixion, which the Brotherhood of the Shadows, led at the time by Joseph of

Arimathea, was alleged to have organised. In the Koran, it says: "'Verily, we have killed the Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, the apostle of God', [they said]...but they did not kill him, and they did not crucify him, but a similitude was made for them..."

In 1793, the headquarters of the Brotherhood of the Shadows was based in the important French port of Toulon, strongly pro-royalist in its sympathies. In August of that year, the city allowed itself to be occupied by a pro-royalist army supported by the British, Spanish and other enemies of revolutionary France. A powerful British fleet supported the land force. The revolutionary army laid siege to the port and, only after a long and difficult campaign, did they take the city. The inspiration for the revolutionary army was a brilliant young man called Napoleon Bonaparte. He was a Freemason, Rosicrucian and a friend of leading Jacobins, including the brother of Robespierre. Bonaparte, an artillery genius, found the optimal locations for cannons to dominate both the city and the British fleet. A secret task of Bonaparte was to direct cannon fire at the HQ of the Brotherhood of the Shadows. He succeeded in destroying it. Many of the Brotherhood were killed, including their Grand Master. Many of their most precious documents and books were lost, and irreplaceable apparatus that they needed for their work. It was a devastating blow that all but ended the Brotherhood.

As mainstream science grew ever stronger in the period 1800 to the present day, it was believed that the Brotherhood of the Shadows had either been dissolved or gone deep underground. Now, it is thought that they have re-emerged, having combined state-of-the-art science with their ancient occult skills, and they are being massively backed by the power and wealth of the Old World Order. Their leaders have been given carte blanche to focus on the darkest arts. This unholy alliance could scarcely be more disturbing. Humanity's darkest fears may be realised. Why take the risk? Why not do what you can to ensure that the people seize power from the Old World Order and start running the nations of the world in the interests of all of the people rather than those of the privileged elites?

Egyptian occultist Rollo Ahmed said in 1936, "There are people walking our earth whose spiritual self is already dead or has detached itself from being sunk in matter. Some souls cast themselves so wilfully into the pleasures of the material world, living only for its power, its luxuries and riches, bodily beauty, intellectual brilliance and wit, that they lose even the smallest link with the Divine Spark within. Starved and ignored, this gradually detaches itself and returns to the Divine Source, leaving a living and intelligent corpse behind it. Others live lives of physical, moral and spiritual evil; until the ego or soul is literally lost and becomes swamped in darkness."

This provides an accurate description of many of the members of the Old World Order. What Ahmed doesn't mention is that it's possible to prevent a human from acquiring a soul. Certain black magicians have specialised in this "skill".

In the 1970s, the Brotherhood of the Shadows identified twelve possible candidates to host Satan. These twelve had to be born in particular circumstances. Renegade priests carried out black magic ceremonies to ensure that they were born without souls (because only soulless golems can be taken over by Satan). These "living corpses" seem to most people to be perfectly human, but they all exhibit a strange deadness of the eyes. (If eyes are the windows to the soul then what are the eyes like if there is no soul?)

The Brotherhood are said to have reinforced the DNA of the potential hosts using "triple helix DNA", to make them robust enough to host Satan's soul without being destroyed.

Satan, once he has become incarnate, will become the one-world leader, and the Great Tyranny will begin, much worse even than that of the Old World Order. Rex Mundi, the king of the world, the

Demiurge himself, will be able to rule his creation in person before the coming of the Apocalypse.

Supriem Rockefeller is said to be the favoured host at the present time, although a prominent member of the Rothschild family has also been mentioned. It is thought that the successful candidate will have to prove his worth by excelling in the financial, political or military world and surpassing the achievements of all of his rivals, or will have to engage in a lethal struggle with the others. The last man standing will have demonstrated that he has what it takes - the requisite cunning, ruthlessness, savagery and lack of conscience.

2012 is said to be the year when the decision concerning which of the twelve empty vessels is to be chosen must finally be taken.

## **The Nazi Theory**

One person who has done more than any other to bring Supriem Rockefeller to public prominence is Wes Penre. He has done excellent work (drawing him into potential danger), and managed to get very close to a number of powerful players. Wes is well aware that, when dealing with elements such as these, they may be feeding him misinformation and disinformation to steer him in the wrong direction and conceal their hidden agenda. However, Wes thinks it is vital to get the material, warts and all, out there because it all helps to reveal the workings and methodologies of the Old World Order. They are experts in propaganda and, like the most skilled of illusionists, in misdirection.

Wes's work presents a radically different picture to the one presented above. It reveals a network that appears to be inspired by the ideas set out by Edward Bulwer-Lytton in his 1871 speculative novel *Vril: The Power of the Coming Race*, about a master race of angel-like beings that lived underground and had mastered and harnessed an incredible form of energy called "Vril". They lived in vast, beautiful caverns linked by tunnels, like a subterranean Shangri La. The Nazis wanted to learn the secrets of vril and wield it as the ultimate superweapon to reverse the tide of WWII as they stared catastrophic defeat in the face. The "Vril Society" was supposedly the core of the "Thule Society" that was dedicated to exploring the alleged links between the Aryan race and fabled Atlantis. (The Aryans were said to have travelled to Atlantis from their northern home known as Thule or Ultima Thule or Hyperborea). The plan was to reveal the possibly superhuman and extraterrestrial origins of the Aryan race and its rightful claim to being a "master race". In modern times, the theory has evolved to embrace an alien race called the Anunnaki, Nazi bases in Antarctica, Nazi flying saucers, Nibiru, Aldebaran, stargates, the "hollow earth" hypothesis, Agharti, vril generators and so forth.

Wes Penre has said: "Supriem was born on the Winter Solstice 1974 on an air force base. The air force was strictly monitoring his birth and he was taken into custody immediately and grew up within a Rockefeller family. His birth was well prepared for in advanced and it was very important that he was born within a certain bloodline and at a certain time. He claims that his birth was even predicted by the Vatican since long."

Wes is in regular contact with a group purporting to be the Thule society, who claim to have a vril generator at their disposal. They came into the picture when the "time was right", tested his blood, activated the triple helix DNA embedded within him and tampered with his genetics to give him the unique power to be the world leader. Wes has said that the Thule society may genuinely believe they are a force for good. They portray themselves as humanity's benefactors, helping to save mankind.

Supriem has allegedly claimed to be a reincarnation of Marduk Ra (later Amen Ra) and Lucifer in the flesh, and to possess the DNA of other deities from the ancient past, all in an extraordinarily potent mix. He insists he is not Satan, but Lucifer, the Bringer of Light, the world's only hope for survival. His task, so he says, is to unite the leaders of the power elites behind him, have them follow him, accept him as their leader and use their vast wealth and power to transform the world and make it a new Eden. David Rockefeller and branches of the Rothschilds supposedly support him in his endeavours.

Supriem will, so the theory goes, act as a mediator between humanity and the Anunnaki, who will be returning to earth as "gods", but who only want peace. One can only imagine that humanity would be cast in the role of slaves of the Anunnaki.

Supriem, with his allegedly heavily tampered DNA, is said to be complicated, unstable, deeply paranoid and dangerous. Even the Thule Society are thought to be concerned because they are afraid to lose control of the situation, and are unsure whether Supriem now has his own agenda.

Those who want to consider this matter in much more detail should look at the following links to Wes's research (which we have used in the preparation of this article):

<http://servicetoone.wordpress.com/>

<http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/SupriemRockefellerMessiahOrAntiChristByWesPenre.pdf>  
<http://illuminati-news.com/pdf/SupriemRockefellerMessiahOrAntiChristByWesPenre.pdf>

As ever, consider carefully and sceptically everything you read, and draw your own conclusions. The Rockefeller/Thule "plan" that has been fed to Wes is one that we completely reject and consider misinformation and disinformation, but it is for you to make up your own mind.

\*\*\*\*\*

A summary of some of the main aspects of the theory, pulled from extracts from wikipedia, is shown below:

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anunnaki>

The Anunnaki (also transcribed as: Anunnaku, Ananaki and other variations) are a group of Sumerian, Akkadian and Babylonian deities. The name is variously written "a-nuna", "a-nuna-ke-ne", or "a-nun-na", meaning something to the effect of 'those of royal blood' or 'princely offspring'.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aldebaran#Gnostic\\_Neo-Nazis](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aldebaran#Gnostic_Neo-Nazis)

An esoteric neo-Nazi sect headquartered in Vienna, Austria called the Tempelhofgesellschaft, founded in the early 1990s, teaches a form of Gnosticism called Marcionism. They distribute pamphlets claiming that the Aryan race originally came to Atlantis from the star Aldebaran (this information is supposedly based on "ancient Sumerian manuscripts"). They maintain that the Aryans from Aldebaran derive their power from the vril energy of the Black Sun. They teach that since the Aryan race is of extraterrestrial origin it has a divine mission to dominate all the other races. It is believed by adherents of this religion that an enormous space fleet is on its way to Earth from Aldebaran which, when it arrives, will join forces with the Nazi Flying Saucers from Antarctica to establish the Western Imperium.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zecharia\\_Sitchin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zecharia_Sitchin)

Zecharia Sitchin (born 1922) is an author of books promoting an explanation for human origins involving ancient astronauts, amidst other aspects of pseudoscience. Sitchin attributes the creation of the ancient Sumerian culture to the "Anunnaki" (or "Nephilim"), a race of aliens from a planet he calls Nibiru, which he believes to be in an elongated, elliptical orbit in the Earth's own Solar System and asserts that Sumerian mythology reflects this view.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule#Aryan\\_Thule](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule#Aryan_Thule)

Nazi mystics believed in a historical Thule/Hyperborea as the ancient origin of the Aryan race. Much of this fascination was due to rumours surrounding the Oera Linda Book "found" by Cornelis Over de Linden during the 19th Century. The Oera Linda Book was translated into German in 1933 and was favored by Heinrich Himmler. The book has since been thoroughly discredited. The Traditionalist School expositor Rene Guenon believed in the existence of ancient Thule on "initiatic grounds alone". According to its emblem, the Thule Society was founded in 1919. It had close links to the Deutsche Arbeiter Partei (DAP), later the Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei (NSDAP, the Nazi party). One of its three founding members was Lanz von Liebenfels (1874-1954). In his biography of Liebenfels ("Der Mann, der Hitler die Ideen gab", Munich 1985), the Viennese psychologist and author Dr Wilhelm Dahm wrote: "The Thule Gesellschaft name originated from mythical Thule, a Nordic equivalent of the vanished culture of Atlantis. A race of giant supermen lived in Thule, linked into the Cosmos through magical powers. They had psychic and technological energies far exceeding the technical achievements of the 20th century. This knowledge was to be put to use to save the Fatherland and create a new race of Nordic Aryan Atlanteans. A new Messiah would come forward to lead the people to this goal." In his book "Mit ruhig festem Schritt" (1998), a history of the SA, Wilfred von Oven, Joseph Goebbels' Press adjutant from 1943 to 1945, confirmed that Pytheas' Thule was the historical Thule for the Thule Gesellschaft.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule\\_Society](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thule_Society)

A primary focus of Thule-Gesellschaft was a claim concerning the origins of the Aryan race. "Thule" was a land located by Greco-Roman geographers in the furthest north. The term "Ultima Thule" ((Latin): most distant Thule) is also mentioned by the Roman poet Virgil in his pastoral poems called the Georgics. Although originally Thule was probably the name for Scandinavia Virgil simply uses it as a proverbial expression for the edge of the known world, and his mention should not be taken as a substantial reference to Scandinavia.

Said by Nazi mystics to be the capital of ancient Hyperborea, they identified Ultima Thule as a lost ancient landmass in the extreme north: near Greenland or Iceland. These ideas derived from earlier speculation by Ignatius L. Donnelly that a lost landmass had once existed in the Atlantic, and that it was the home of the Aryan race, a theory he supported by reference to the distribution of swastika motifs. He identified this with Plato's Atlantis, a theory further developed by Helena Blavatsky, the occultist during the second part of the 19th century.

<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vril>

The existence of a Vril-Society was first alleged in 1960 by Jacques Bergier and Louis Pauwels. In their book *Le Matin des Magiciens*, which appeared in 1960, they claimed that the Vril-Society was a secret community of occultists in pre-Nazi Berlin.

The Berlin Vril Society was in fact a sort of inner circle of the Thule Society. It was also thought to

be in close contact with the English group known as the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn. The Vril information takes up about a tenth of the volume, the remainder of which details other esoteric speculations, but the authors fail to clearly explain whether this section is fact or fiction.

In his book *Monsieur Gurdjieff*, Louis Pauwels claimed that a Vril Society had been founded by General Karl Haushofer, a student of Russian magician and metaphysician Georges Gurdjieff. Pauwels later recanted many assertions in relation to Gurdjieff. Obviously belief in the existence of the Vril Society has persisted.

## **The Conspiracy Theory - Claims in detail**

According to these authors, the Vril Society was founded as "The All German Society for Metaphysics" in 1921 to explore the origins of the Aryan race, to seek contact with the "hidden masters" of Ultima Thule, and to practice meditation and other techniques intended to strengthen individual mastery of the divine Vril force itself. It was formed by a group of female psychic mediums led by the Thule Gesellschaft medium Maria Orsitsch (Orsic) of Zagreb, who claimed to have received communication from Aryan aliens living on Alpha Tauri, in the Aldebaran system.

Allegedly, these aliens had visited Earth and settled in Sumeria, and the word Vril was allegedly formed from the ancient Sumerian word Vri-II, "like god" (In fact, Vri-II means nothing in Sumerian, and could not even be a Sumerian word, as Sumerian had no /v/ phoneme, nor does Sumerian allow consonant clusters at the beginning of words. While the Akkadian word for "deity" is indeed *ilum*, the Sumerian word is *dingir*.) A second medium was known only as Sigrun, a name etymologically related to Sigrune, a Valkyrie and one of Wotan's nine daughters in Norse legend.

Other sources state that the Vril Society was founded by an ill-defined group of Rosicrucians in Berlin before the end of the 19th century, while still others state that it was founded by Karl Haushofer in Berlin in 1918. Some sources state that the Vril Society was also known as the Luminous Lodge, or the Lodge of Light, though others claim that it was originally called the Brothers of the Light.

The Society allegedly not only taught concentration exercises designed to awaken the forces of Vril, their main goal was to achieve *Raumflug* (Spaceflight) to reach Aldebaran. To achieve this, the Vril Society joined the Thule Gesellschaft and the alleged DHvSS (Die Herren des schwarzen Steins, The Masters of the Black Stone) to fund an ambitious program involving an inter-dimensional flight machine based on psychic revelations from the Aldebaran aliens.

Members of the Vril Society are said to have included Adolf Hitler, Alfre Rosenberg, Heinrich Himmler, Hermann Göring, and Hitler's personal physician, Dr. Theodor Morell. These were original members of the Thule Society which supposedly joined Vril in 1919. The NSDAP (National Sozialistische Deutsche ArbeiterPartei) was created by Thule in 1920, one year later. Dr. Krohn, who helped to create the Nazi flag, was also a Thulist.

With Hitler in power in 1933, both Thule and Vril Gesellschafts allegedly received official state backing for continued disc development programs aimed at both spaceflight and possibly a war machine.

There is no evidence that a functional prototype was ever made. The claim of an ability to travel in some inter-dimensional mode is similar to Vril claims of channeled flight with the *Jenseitsflugmaschine* (Other World Flight Machine) and the *Vril Flugscheiben* (Flight Discs).

Hidden masters (the members of the Vril society and their antagonist, the Jewish World Conspiracy), an escape by Hitler and other Nazis from Berlin to the South Pole, flying saucers, secret Nazi inventions, and psychic channeling powers and Aliens from Aldebaran clearly are the elements of a conspiracy theory. As there yet seems to be no comprehensive scholarly examination of the proponents of this theory (except for some chapters in Goodrick-Clark's Black Sun), their motives remain unclear.

# 39 The Movement



A number of people have expressed an interest in joining the Illuminati, but, by and large, they have been turned down even though they are bright, capable people. The Illuminati's recruitment policy is, and has been for over a thousand years, connected with the core religious secrets of the society. For obvious reasons, these cannot be divulged.

Illumination, the religion of the Illuminati, is a "mystery" religion akin to those of ancient Greece, and the inner secrets are revealed only to those who have attained the highest mystery degrees. Those who are recruited by the Illuminati are those who have been identified as having the requisite readiness for the final revelations. "Readiness" is not connected to someone's intelligence, dedication, moral worth, status, wealth, background, or anything of that kind, but only whether that person is already exhibiting a strong, intuitive grasp of "gnosis".



## The Illuminati Order

There are only 6,000 members of the Illuminati: fewer than one in a million in a world population of some six and a half billion people. In a city like London, there are only eight members. Many people, when they imagine a secret society, picture something along the lines of Freemasonry, with Masonic lodges in every major town and regular meetings involving a large number of people. The Illuminati offer nothing of that kind. Meetings are infrequent. Special locations are selected for small gatherings and these change every year (they are always connected with locations across the world that have played critical and fateful parts in the history of the Illuminati). Many members have to expend a great effort in terms of travel, expense and their time to get to the chosen meeting place. The occasions are highly dramatic and spine tingling, as they must be when great religious mysteries are revealed.

The Illuminati Order is not something you "join" for the sake of joining, not something that exists to give you status or a secret identity to make you feel good about yourself, or to allow you to solve the "puzzle of life" in the manner of an amateur mathematician or a detective. Joining the Illuminati is a transformative experience. Neither money, status, celebrity, fame, prestige, nor any other of the "golden" attributes of our shallow, materialistic and consumerist society can secure a person admission to the Illuminati. Equally, many good and honourable people who have many of the right qualities we look for are also unable to join since they are simply not ready in terms of the criteria we apply.

This means that the Illuminati miss out on many talented people. The Illuminati have always got round this problem in this past by creating new secret societies and orders that are based on many, but not all, of the principles of the Illuminati. These other organisations have less restrictive admission criteria, recruit many more members and evolve in their own way.

Freemasonry was the creation of the Illuminati, but it must be emphasised that the Illuminati did not run Freemasonry. A few of the original Grand Masters were members of the Illuminati but because the number of Freemasons rapidly outstripped the total membership of the Illuminati, Freemasonry soon changed in character. "Undesirables" infiltrated it and the Illuminati lost control, with the disastrous consequences that are now apparent. Contemporary Freemasonry is an obscenity, a grotesque insult to the ideals on which it was founded. Whereas the original Freemasons were anti-establishment, determined to work against false religions, arrogant nobles and tyrannical kings, modern Masons are the central pillars of the oppressive regimes they once opposed. Freemasonry has been turned on its head.

The Illuminati have thought long and hard about why Freemasonry failed so spectacularly and became the primary weapon of the Old World Order to maintain its power, wealth and privileges indefinitely. Can something along the lines of the original vision of Freemasonry be reborn, without falling victim to the same dismal fate?

The Illuminati have decided that the time has come for a new attempt, an addition to the historical "Illuminati Network" that has been described elsewhere on this site, one that has learned from all the problems and flaws of the past, one that, most importantly of all, relies on you. This is your chance to be part of the great chain of history, part of the age-old resistance to the Old World Order, part of the great endeavour to build the utopia humanity has always craved. (The Old World Order is not vast. Like the Illuminati, it has only about 6,000 members - that's all that stands between the world and freedom.)

The new secret society will be given the simplest and broadest possible name: the Movement. This will be a secret society like no other because you will be responsible for its creation and even its secrets. It will be an internet-based, grassroots movement designed to demonstrate the incredible creativity and brilliance of ordinary people.

It will be based on the concept of "crowdsourcing": using an army of volunteers, interacting and cooperating with one another, to provide the answer to a problem. (Wikipedia is a classic example.) Crowdsourcing can unleash the power of the people. Men and women from all walks of life and all disciplines can collaborate to solve seemingly intractable problems. More often than not, they pour their hearts, souls and time into solving the problems. They show remarkable creativity and innovation. Wondrous, unexpected results can emerge...the most powerful alchemy imaginable.

Many people on YouTube spend days and weeks perfecting humorous little projects to entertain their friends. Instead of "having a laugh", why don't they put the same energy and passion into changing the world and overthrowing the Power Elite?

Above all else, the Illuminati wish to release the limitless potential of the people in a huge outpouring of breathtaking creativity. And from that process, humanity's collective divine spark will be liberated.

The Movement consists of four interrelated elements covering religion, politics, activism and psychology.

## 1) A New Religion

Imagine a clean slate for religion. No bearded prophets, no holy texts, no brainwashing going back hundreds and thousands of years, no commandments, no saints, no angels, no rituals, no sacraments, no places of worship, no priests and preachers, no traditional practices and observances, no holy days, no popes, no rules regarding diet, clothes or appearance, no prohibitions, no sermons.

How would you go about creating a religion from scratch?

It should be a religion that does the following:

- a) Wakes up humanity and brings about a spiritual renaissance.
- b) Frees humanity from the materialistic, zombie consumer culture of shopping malls.
- c) Appeals to theists, deists, gnostics, agnostics and even atheists.
- d) Promotes mystery, secrecy and wonder, and provides a transformative experience for its initiates.

It's up to you to build it. Create, on the drawing board, via crowdsourcing, the perfect religion, with no historical baggage, and then bring it alive. Can you do it?

This new religion will be called Illuminism (rather than Illumination). The aim is for it to be so inspiring that it will consign all other religions to oblivion, and will allow agnostics and atheists to participate. For all of its triumphs, science, the bedrock of atheism, is full of holes and contradictions (it's amazing how many critical flaws in science are glossed over as if they didn't exist), and, above all, science can't answer the most basic question of all: what is the meaning of life? This isn't a scientific question, it's a philosophical one, and atheists are as interested in it as much as everyone else.

So, can you collaborate with others to produce a religion that will inspire the world and save us all from the horrors of the current dominant religions?

It should be a religion that costs nothing, requires no priests, rabbis, or imams, no churches, mosques, synagogues or temples, no baptisms, no "holy" days; a religion that has no need of "saints" interceding on our behalf, nor of "sacraments" that bestow "grace" upon us, nor ancient texts that we are supposed to take literally, nor fierce prophets ordering us what to do. No one and no organisation stands between you and God. God is within you.

The qualities attributed to Jesus Christ are those possessed by each person if they did but know it. As with Christ, God and man are united in each and every one of us; two natures existing within each person. Christians are willing to believe this of Christ, but not of ordinary men and women. Gnostics accept it as true of everyone. This radically opposite view makes all the difference in the world.

Christianity or Gnosticism? - God incarnate in one person (Christ), or the divine spark incarnate in everyone? Which offers the most glorious and hopeful vision for humanity? There is no possible doubt. Had Christianity evolved slightly differently (and it had many opportunities to become unrecognisable from the way it turned out), it could have been Gnostic Christianity, with Christ as an Everyman...a shining example to all Gnostics, a model for everyone to emulate, the perfect blend of humanness and the divine spark. (Some Gnostics regarded Christ as a divine messenger sent by the True God to enlighten us. He had a phantom body, they said, rather than a real one because no being from the realm of light would ever fully enter into the Satanic material world. Other Gnostics regarded him as indeed taking on a physical reality so that he could act as the perfect example to everyone of how to escape Satan's material hell. His life, they said, was about an

ordinary man - a carpenter - going on an incredible journey to release his divine spark and become God. He was so successful that billions now worship him as though he were a unique being rather than an exemplar whom anyone can emulate.)

The Illuminati, knowing the true identity of Jesus Christ, revile him, but the "image" of Jesus Christ rather than the reality could certainly have been the foundation of great things if it had evolved along Gnostic lines. The archons - the agents of the Demiurge, the ultimate puppetmasters - ensured that this did not happen.

Nothing is more important than the idea that God (or a "higher self" to placate atheists) resides within you, because this ensures that no one is alienated from God (he is no longer separate, alien and distant from us) and it gives every person's life infinite value. It ensures that everyone has high self-esteem and self-confidence. Kings of old claimed to be divinely appointed and thus to have the absolute right to dominate everyone else. Illuminism should teach that we are all divinely appointed and no one has the right to dominate anyone.

Illuminism should promote humanity's highest aspirations, the feeling of well-being and contentment, the feeling that everyone is precious and to be treated as such.

Illuminism should abolish churches and formal buildings of worship. Religion should return to nature, to the outdoors: to groves and forests, rivers and lakes, mountains and fields, caves and grottoes. It should contain mystery and magic to kindle the human imagination. There should be no power hierarchy.

Ecstasy means standing outside of oneself. Enthusiasm means being possessed or inspired by a god. Inspiration means breathing in the divine essence. These words are all related to the quest for the divine spark and attaining your higher self. Illuminism should be full of ecstatic experiences, enthusiasm and inspiration.

A long-running joke in *The Simpsons* is the incredible tedium of the Reverend Lovejoy's services. The Simpsons, like most Christians, regard religion as a chore that needs to be endured every Sunday. There's nothing uplifting about it, nothing transcendent. Religion is supposed to be the core of the mystery of life, and yet for most people it's something that sends them to sleep. Modern religion is either a bore or leads to the psychopathic fanaticism of suicide bombers. The majority of people these days are numb, "comfortably" numb. Isn't it time to come out of your numbness, to feel the exhilaration that true religion brings? The world is crying out for a new religion.

Can you create symbols and initiation degrees for Illuminism? Can you create a structure for an underground religion? Can you create secret and mystical ceremonies? Can you create a religion that allows people to feel like gods?

Perhaps the ancient and historical red Phrygian cap should be worn? This is the famous liberty cap of the American and French Revolutions.

Perhaps you can find inspiration from the following texts:.

The Emerald Tablet

The Kybalion

The Corpus Hermeticum

The Rosicrucian Manifestos

1. Fama Fraternitatis

2. Confessio Fraternitatis

### 3. Chymical Wedding

The Holy Grail:

1. Perceval, The Story of the Grail by Chrétien de Troyes
2. Joseph of Arimathea, or the Novel of the History of the Grail by Robert de Boron
3. Parzival by Wolfram von Eschenbach

The Divine Comedy by Dante

Paradise Lost by John Milton

Faust by Goethe

Or from the following spiritual films:

Stalker (Andrei Tarkovsky)

(The quest for a modern Grail.)

Solaris (Andrei Tarkovsky)

(An encounter with reified dreams and the deep contents of the unconscious.)

Excalibur (John Boorman)

(The quest for the original Grail.)

Apocalypse Now (Francis Ford Coppola)

(Journey into the heart of darkness for an encounter with your higher self, only to discover that it has become corrupt. You must "kill" your higher self, allowing it to be reborn in a purified state.)

Groundhog Day (Harold Ramis)

(A man finding his higher self through eternal recurrence and reincarnation.)

The Matrix (Wachowski Brothers)

(A man transforming into his divine self.)

V for Vendetta (James McTeigue)

(A masked hero fights back against an oppressive, totalitarian regime.)

Network (Sidney Lumet)

(The cynicism and evil of corporations and the media are spectacularly exposed.)

Objective: for Illuminism to replace all established religions.

## 2) A New Politics

The Meritocracy Party is the political wing of the Illuminati. For further information see the sister site of this one: [www.meritocracy.org.uk](http://www.meritocracy.org.uk). (The person responsible for most of the articles on the meritocracy site was recruited by the Illuminati on the strength of several items he posted on the internet which showed a remarkable intuitive grasp of many of the Illuminati's core teachings.) This site contains a critique of many aspects of the Old World Order's social order. Meritocracy is the system that will replace the Old World Order's rancid democracy - government of the people by the Power Elite for the Power Elite.

Can you improve the meritocratic model? Can you devise a political constitution, a political vision that will astound the world?

The Old World Order's democracy is accompanied by free market capitalism as its economic implementation - designed to ensure that a small number of people control the vast majority of the world's wealth and power. Meritocracy will be based on an entirely new economic system where no one can become disproportionately wealthy. It will rely on the new field of behavioural economics i.e. economics based on human psychology rather than on abstract equations divorced from human behaviour. Many ideas are suggested on the meritocracy website. Can you provide new, fresh thinking?

The Venus Project described in *Zeitgeist: Addendum* is a utopian, transformational vision of society that seeks to leave behind profit-driven capitalist economics. Can you produce something to rival it?

Meritocracy, like Illuminism, is all about treating every person as infinitely precious. Everything should be done to ensure that each and every person is treated with respect and is afforded the best possible chance in life. Meritocracy should seek to identify what every individual is good at and passionate about, and actively steer them in the direction where their merits shine the brightest. At the moment, most of us are left to rot. We leave school, college and university with little sense of what we are best at and what makes us tick. Why? Because the Power Elites couldn't care less about us and what we do or don't like and what talents we do or don't have. All they care about is that we should comply with their system and pose no threat to them.

The basic family unit should be extended to a greater "community" family - where local communities are responsible for ensuring that every child, no matter if it's from a privileged or dysfunctional family, is given full community support and is fully nurtured and given the opportunity to maximise its potential.

Anyone who supports the current family model is in effect saying that the elite dynastic families, those that comprise the Power Elite, those taking maximum advantage of privilege, should be allowed to dictate the shape and leaders of the future. This can never be right.

Every generation should be as free as possible from the influence of previous generations. Every generation, as far as possible, should start afresh. It is always wrong for financial advantages to be passed on by the rich to their offspring, and simultaneously denied to the offspring of ordinary families.

Life should be a level playing field. Everyone should start from the same starting line. No one should be permitted to rig the game of life in their favour. The Old World Order's entire game plan is to ensure that they manipulate the system to allow them and their descendants to rule in perpetuity.

Objective: for Meritocracy to replace Democracy.

### **3) A New Psychology**

The great unspoken truth of the world is that it is entirely based on psychology. The current dominant psychological paradigm of the world is the one devised by the Old World Order to legitimise and facilitate their rule. It is a master-slave psychology where everyone is fitted into a power and status hierarchy, and those at the top dominate everyone below. It is a pyramid structure. An entirely new psychology is needed: a Round Table where no one dominates anyone else.

The world should be managed according to a psychological paradigm where self-esteem, happiness, aspiration, and personal fulfilment are given primacy, rather than the current economic one where money, capitalism, materialism and consumerism constitute the dominant ideology of our age. Capitalist economics is a master-slave ideology - those with most capital dominate everyone else.

The masters are subjects and the slaves are objects. The Round Table psychology paradigm is about treating everyone as an individual worthy of the highest respect, and where there are no masters and no slaves. The most meritorious rise to the top in society, but they are not driven by the need to dominate others and they do not seek massive, disproportionate rewards.

Can you flesh out the Round Table psychological paradigm that, instead of favouring the Old World Order, is designed to ensure that each and every person is given the maximum opportunity to find personal fulfilment? The new paradigm should be informed by the well-known psychological models for categorising different types of people: Myers-Briggs personality types, Enneagrams (deriving from the Ancient Egyptians and Pythagoras), the Four Humours of Hippocrates, Sheldon's Somatypes, and the Belbin team roles.

More information can be found here: <http://intj.mbti.human-types.com/>

(If you have read most of the pages on this website you will almost certainly fall into the Myers-Briggs categories of "INTJ" or "INTP". In a subsequent article, we will show how everything can be interpreted according to Myers-Briggs personality types: history, nations, philosophy, advertising, political parties, art, religion...)

This wing of the Movement will be referred to as the "Psy" Faction and its purpose is to bring about the psychological transformation of the world.

The Psy Faction should be all about carrying out the programme of Illuminism and Meritocracy: treating us all as priceless individuals and finding exactly what motivates us and what we're best at.

The Demiurge is the master of psychology of the lowest common denominator but we can attain that of a higher truth: the highest common factor.

Objective: to replace the Old World Order's master-slave pyramid psychology with Meritocracy's Round Table psychology.

#### **4) A New Radicalism**

In the internet age, how do you create new forms of radicalism to electrify the world, to motivate the people, to panic the Old World Order, to promote the Movement's radical, transformative agenda, to outflank the election machines of political parties?

The Movement's radical faction for activists will be known as the "R" Faction. You will be like those brave seekers in The Matrix who choose to take the red pill and challenge the power of the sinister controllers who seek to deceive and enslave us all. As Morpheus says to Neo, "Remember, all I'm offering is the truth. Nothing more."

It's time to join the Resistance.

It's up to you. You can change the world. Are you radical enough?

Objective: for the Movement's radicals to energise the world with the Movement's message.

\*\*\*\*\*

The Movement seeks to introduce a new global religion, a new global political system, a new global economic model, a new global psychology, a new global radicalism...in short, a New World Order.

The future comes in the shape of a society that resembles that of Star Trek: a meritocracy where technology has brought an end to the traditional economics of the Old World Order. There is no money in Star Trek; no one needs it. There are no super-rich people. There is no mindless celebrity culture and no consumerist mentality. Each person strives to be personally fulfilled, and society is set up to help everyone achieve their personal goals. There is no religious fanaticism, no people

bowing, kneeling, praying and demanding that all the infidels who disagree with them should be consigned to hell.

Isn't that a future worth striving for?

You can help to make it happen. You have the power, the intelligence, the creativity, the energy. You have probably always wanted to do something great, to make a difference. This is your chance. The Movement is not a fixed entity set in stone. It is something that you yourself can shape. You can create it in your image if you have the will, the merit, the ability to charm and persuade others. Your time has come. There are no excuses left.

First step:

Make contact with people in your vicinity. Create the seeds of a secret society in your local town.

We recommend that people place a message on Craigslist, Gumtree, Facebook etc

It could be worded as:

Transforming ourselves and the world - a secret project for seekers.  
Are you fascinated by the Holy Grail, interested in conspiracy theories and secret societies, disillusioned with conventional religions and governments? Are you seeking a higher truth? I'm looking to meet up with people who are on a quest to improve themselves and the world. If we don't do anything, nothing will ever change. Get in touch if you're interested.

Or come up with your own message.

In an ideal world, the Movement would crop up in towns and cities all over the world, each "cell" doing its own thing. Eventually different cells could link up and compare their different ways of doing things. Would cells in Texas be different from ones in New England, ones in America be different from ones in Britain, ones in the West be different from ones in the East? The Movement should evolve and grow ever more refined - like base metal being gradually turned into gold.

It is a grassroots movement. No money is involved. You can be part of changing the world. One day the Old World Order will wake up and realise that they are too late to save themselves. They will discover that the Movement has arisen everywhere, and they are surrounded with no escape channels. Their tyranny and reign of terror will at last be over and humanity can become what it always had it in it to be: the True God's dazzling reflection.

The Last Bling King, freely downloadable from this site, describes a popular uprising to overthrow the super rich and celebrities. It's a direct response to Ayn Rand's notorious and poisonous novel Atlas Shrugged in which the super-rich go on strike to force the ordinary people to worship them and give them everything they want without any interference or regulation (precisely the mentality that gave rise to the current financial disaster). In The Last Bling King, the ordinary people refuse to do anything on behalf of the super rich and celebrities in order to show these arrogant monsters once and for all that they have nothing and they are nothing without the cooperation of ordinary men and women. A secret group called The League for the Liberation of Nobodies leads the people's resistance.

The Millionaires' Death Club, also downloadable from this site, provides an insight into the workings of an elite, English, OWO secret society similar to the Skull and Bones in America.



Prohibition A describes a secret society run by the American intelligence services, and designed to extend their power to every corner of the world.

Ideas can be taken from all of these regarding how to shape your own secret society - a benign and altruistic one - to change the world for the better.

The Movement can transform the world. The Movement is the voice of the people, expressed via crowdsourcing. The Power Elite will play no part in it. The Movement will replace the Old World Order with a New World Order based on values that the people have chosen.

The Movement will be a meritocracy. The most effective cells of the Movement will spread virally, while the least effective will wither and die. The Movement is evolution in action. Can the Movement reach an earthly Omega Point where humanity has reached perfect understanding of itself?

Humanity is being held back by the greed and selfishness of the Old World Order. The current "purpose" of the world is to serve the needs of the Old World Order. The human race is crying out for something higher, nobler, more meaningful.

The Movement can deliver the very best of which humanity is capable, and of which you are personally capable. Change yourself and change the future via the Movement.

And those who prove the most creative and meritorious members of the Movement are the ones who are likely to be invited to join the Illuminati, as was always done in the past with all of the other groups founded by the Illuminati.

This is your chance. So, will you take it?

## **Getting in touch with your higher self**

The message of the Illuminati is that people should aim to make contact with their divine spark, to release their inner divinity, to transform themselves utterly and express their higher, hidden selves...to "become God". Many people are perplexed by this concept. They can't see how it could possibly happen.

In the next few articles on this site, we will provide guidance. We will draw your attention to Nietzsche's philosophy of the Superman, to Jung's concept of Individuation (the process of self-development which leads to well-balanced, "whole" individuals who have overcome all of the weakness and flaws that have held them back), to the Illuminati's controversial concept of "Sin for Salvation" which frees people from the chains of the Old World Order's slavery, to the practices of ancient Greek mystery religions, with which the Illuminati were closely connected before they became a formal organisation under Pythagoras, the first Grand Master. For those who want to read a quasi-scientific account of having God inside your head, Julian Jaynes's book *The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind* is one of the most remarkable books ever written. It is one short step from Jaynes's theory to a realisation of the truth of the human condition. Ask yourself this question: does God reside in the right hemisphere of your brain?

Central to the concept of "becoming God" is that you yourself must start to don the mantle of God. This is the core of Gnosticism. No Christian would ever say that you could become Christ, no Jew that you could become Jehovah, no Muslim that you could become Allah. For these sad people, "God" is always an alien, terrifying, far distant being, regarding whom the only appropriate

response is to fall on your face, cower and beg for mercy.

For the Illuminati, God is inside us all, and everyone can find his transcendent inner light and undergo the ultimate metamorphosis. Which message do you think is healthier, more optimistic, and most magnificent in its grandeur and the possibilities it opens for humanity? God outside us or God inside? Which one is imbued with infinite hope, aspiration and the possibility of limitless personal transformation? People can choose to believe in the morbid and sickly slave religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam, or to embrace freedom and light and aspire to be the very greatest they can be.

The choice you make is what defines you. Are you healthy or ill? Are you a god in the making, or someone living on your knees, worshipping a tyrant? The "God" of Christianity, Judaism and Islam is Satan, Rex Mundi, the Demiurge... a being of infinite egotism that craves worship from all of humanity. Ask yourself the most basic question - if you were God, would you want the human race to be prostrate before you, scared to raise their eyes to look at you, terrified of your power, terrified of the punishments you will inflict on them if they disobey you? If you did want those things then you would be no God, you would be a monster. The God of the Christians, Jews and Muslims is precisely that monster. You must reject this monster in every way if you are to attain your higher self.

Christians claim you will go to hell if you don't believe in Jesus Christ, Muslims that you will go to hell if you don't accept Mohamed, the Koran and Allah, the Jews that you will be damned if you reject Jehovah, Moses and the Ten Commandments. The Illuminati make no such claims. The Illuminati assert that they can guide you in the best and surest way towards your higher self, towards your personal divinity. But you do not need the Illuminati for salvation. It is immensely difficult, but people can find their own route to their higher self, without the help of anyone else.

It is never acceptable for any religious group to claim that it is indispensable, that without it you are damned. This is always a lie. It is the statement of an organisation seeking to control and manipulate you. Christianity, Judaism and Islam are amongst the most appalling systems of control the world has ever had to endure. Horrific wars have been fought in their name and grotesque violence meted out. Savagery and tyranny have always walked hand in hand with the three religions of "the Book". Abraham's three religions have warped humanity. Abraham must be regarded as one of the most evil men of all time. Remember that this was the man who was prepared to sacrifice his own son Isaac because Jehovah commanded it. What God would ever demand such a "test", and what man would ever be prepared to go ahead with it? Many fathers would rather die themselves than slay their own son, but not Abraham. This event is the centrepiece of the three religions of the Book and is one of the most chilling and disturbing tales ever told.

The tale begins with God saying to Abraham, "Take thy only begotten son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and go into the land of vision: and there thou shalt offer him for a holocaust upon one of the mountains which I shall shew thee."

Abraham builds an altar and puts wood on it in readiness for the holocaust. Isaac asks, "Where is the victim of the holocaust?" Abraham replies, "God will provide himself a victim for a holocaust, my son." This is technically not a lie, but it is as close to one as it is possible to get. It certainly reveals no honesty, openness and candour on the part of the "great prophet" Abraham, the father of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Abraham deceives his own son in order to kill him, and all in the name of his "God". We can see the whole history of Satan's world writ large here.

Abraham binds his son, puts him on the altar and prepares to kill him with a sword before burning his body in a "holocaust". As Abraham prepares to strike dead his son, God appears and says, "Lay

not thy hand upon the boy, neither do thou anything to him: now I know that thou fearest God, and hast not spared thy only begotten son for my sake."

Note that what God wants from Abraham is fear and insane obedience. This is not God. This is Satan. It is one of the most obvious facts in the history of religion and yet billions continue to worship this dark lord of tyranny and madness.

No God, even for a moment, would "tempt" any human being in such a perverse, cruel and psychologically devastating way. It is the act of a monster. There is no defence for this defining moment in the religions of the "People of the Book". If you are prepared to kill your own son in the name of God, you will have no hesitation in killing those who have no relationship with you. This has been the first and foremost characteristic of the Abrahamic religions: slaughter and psychopathy. The Abrahamic religions are repulsive. No good and decent person would ever follow any of these crazed religions. The sooner the earth is free of them, of their nauseating savagery, violence and deceit, the better. They have been the greatest blight on humanity, an eternal curse. They have turned earth into hell. These are the religions of the Old World Order. These are the religions of terror, slavery, and absolute control.

It is time for humanity to escape.

To become God, you must start to think and act like God. God does not ask questions; he provides answers. God does not bow to others. God is creative. God is fair, just, and understanding. God is surpassingly intelligent and has attained full self-knowledge. God would rather reward than punish. God would never, under any circumstances, choose to send someone to a place of infinite and perpetual suffering; people choose hell for themselves. God is forgiving, merciful, always determined to see the best in people, not the worst. God is interested in all not in a few.

Consider this quotation by Lewis Hamilton, the F1 world champion, after winning the Singapore Grand Prix in 2009.

"This was probably the busiest weekend of my life, with more appearances than ever. My dad and my stepmother were here, and my girlfriend [Pussycat Doll Nicole Scherzinger], and it was really great to meet Beyonce. I had a really great weekend and I'm very happy and looking forward to celebrating tonight. But if I was asked who was really responsible for all this, for me the one person is God. He gave us all our chance to be here and to be healthy, and blessed me with a great family around me, and for me that would be the answer."

Hamilton is a man who drives a car in circles for a couple of hours every few weeks, bringing no benefit at all to humanity, yet is allowed to earn many millions of dollars in the process because we live in a truly ridiculous world. Is "God" really someone who spends his time conferring success on a racing driver?

When Hamilton loses does he make a speech thanking God then? We've yet to hear that one. What about all of the people who lose in life? What about all of the people with diseases, disabilities, disastrous luck, disastrous family backgrounds, people who have never had a chance in life? Should they thank God too? How absurd.

In what way is Hamilton's "God" just, fair, and interested in the welfare of all? God is not partisan and he certainly doesn't root for certain racing drivers in a pointless yet astonishingly lucrative sport. How can it enter Hamilton's head even for a moment that God in any way cares about F1 racing? What sort of blindness, stupidity and insanity must Hamilton be suffering from? Is the Bible full of tales of high-speed sports events? The tragedy is that so many people see God in this light: as

helping certain favoured individuals and nations, and actively harming others. This was the nature of the Jehovah of the Old Testament: a vile, violent, angry and jealous god, vengeful and hateful, nominating the Jews as his "Chosen People" and taking their side to deadly effect in the land of Canaan where genocide was carried out against the Canaanites in his name, and with his active help. Jehovah is Satan. Hamilton's "God" is Satan. This is the Old World Order's God who panders to the rich and famous, who seeks to elevate some - his chosen ones - far above everyone else in order to sow the divided, unequal society we inhabit.

Hamilton is a spectacular fool. Why isn't he utterly condemned by the leaders of Christianity for turning God into someone who wants to personally intervene in F1 races to ensure that Hamilton earns millions of pounds a year for driving a fast car? Is that what God has become - an F1 groupie?

It is said that people who smile all of the time are much happier than those who don't. The very act of smiling releases chemicals that make people feel better. People who say "yes" all the time become much more positive and adventurous than those who continually say "no" and thus remain mired in unhealthy skepticism, cynicism, negativity and caution. In the same way, those who start answering questions rather than asking them find themselves undergoing a subtle and then increasingly remarkable change. God is the being with all of the answers. The more you provide answers, the more you resemble God. It doesn't matter that your answers might start out spectacularly wrong. The very fact that you have come up with an answer at all is often far more of an achievement than most people can manage. As you gain practice and develop your skills, you will start to see that you find yourself answering problems everywhere, and your answers will become better and better.

Paradoxically, you'll also start to ask far better questions, which in turn will help to refine your answers. A miraculous alchemy takes place. Bit by bit, your answers turn from lead into gold. Things that baffled you in the past become clear. You start forming a myriad of connections between all of your answers. You become smarter and smarter. And all because you changed from being a questioner to an answerer. Give it a try. When you read or hear something and you are puzzled, instead of asking questions, why don't you try to furnish your own answer, and then look for confirmation or refutation of your answer? Attempt to emulate God.

The Movement should be all about people endeavouring to furnish answers rather than continually asking questions. The former reflects an active and dominant attitude, the latter a passive and submissive one. To continually ask questions is to be continually bewildered, hesitant, unsure. God doesn't question, he answers...and you should try to do the same. Walk the walk, talk the talk; move from asking questions to giving answers. Be active and proactive, not passive and reactive. Be creative. Live and breathe the divine experience. Walk in God's shoes. Empathise with him. See the world through his eyes. Bring your imagination to bear. Try to transcend the barriers and restrictions of your ordinary human existence. If the Bible/Koran/Torah were about you, what would you want these holy books to say? What would you want to tell humanity? What lessons would you want men and women to learn? What would you do if the eternal souls of all of humanity were in your hands, and everyone's fate was decided by your decisions?

You may feel alone in the world at the moment, but you aren't. At the moment, many men and women of integrity are fighting isolated battles against the Old World Order. They don't get the chance to come together with like-minded people. Their resistance is solitary. They need convincing that there are other people of equal integrity fighting the same battles elsewhere. The Movement is the organisation for all such people. The Movement is the Resistance to the Old World Order. The Movement is a link to the Illuminati's historical struggle for freedom. The Movement is the chance to build a New World Order based on Illuminism and meritocracy.

The old religions are dead. Democracy is dead. Free market capitalism is dead. It's time for a new future and a new world. And each and every one of you can help to build it.

*Novus Ordo Seclorum - "New Order of the Ages."*

*Novus Ordo Mundi - "New World Order."*

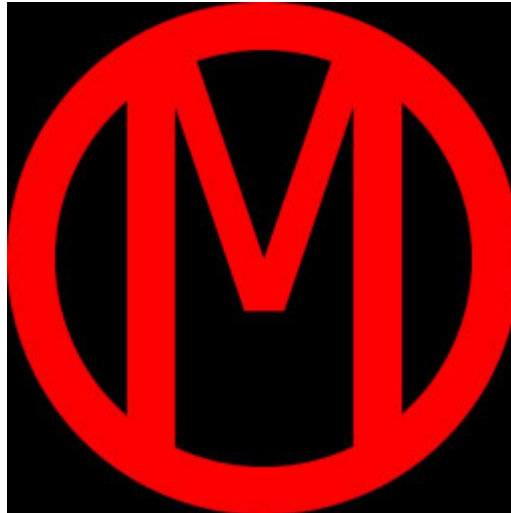
*Annuit Cœptis - "He has favoured our undertakings."*

## THE MOVEMENT

The Movement The Movement The Movement The Movement The Movement

It's time to change the world. Are you ready?

Go out and be gods.



# 40 Encountering God

Most people have little chance of coming into contact with their higher self. People living conventional lives are stuck in the narrow and stultifying confines of social acceptability. They are defined by “status” i.e. how they shape up to those around them. They crave high status and dread misfortune plunging them into low status. But status is simply a social construct. No one has to place themselves within any pecking order.

What is for certain is that those who obey the rules of a restrictive society designed to ensure the ongoing triumph of the Power Elite - the Old World Order - have turned their backs on their higher selves.

To obey “false gods” is the worst mistake anyone can make.

One person who has led an unconventional life and thereby given himself an exceptional opportunity to tap into transformative experiences is Dave Blevins from Florida. When Dave first contacted us, he said of himself that he didn’t have much to offer in respect of wealth, education or prominence. What he did have to offer, he said, was “something 99.9% percent of the population have no understanding of.” His story, in his own words, is told below:

## **The Shaman**

*Most of my life I have searched for the truth as it relates to God. When I was 18, I traveled all over the U.S. without any money, living about as free a life as one could. While I was traveling, all the concepts of who I thought I was changed greatly. Traveling without money forced me to let go of preconceived ideas about the people around me and my own thoughts about the world. During that time I had an experience of my heart chakra opening. It opened me up to the understanding of unconditional love. At that time, I associated with the idea of being born again. As I tried to relay my experience to others, I quickly realized they could not understand anything past the material essence of things, and the God most people worshipped was as superficial as the lives they lead. Within a couple of years I was back into my search again. There had to be something more. In those couples of years I read just about every occult book I could get my hands on. I knew there was something in all the writing I had read but I could not grasp what it was I was looking at.*

*There came a moment where a chain of events happened that changed my entire perception of the world and religion forever. I was having a conversation with an individual who was very much into shamanism. After a long conversation, he stated, "You see time and space existing and God separate from your self." I was so baffled by his statement that I started reading books on time and space theory. Once again I knew his statement had truth in it but I was not able to grasp it. About a week after that I was with my girlfriend, and a friend of hers came to the apartment. She said the man had his own religion. I couldn't help thinking to myself that he must be nuts. When I started talking with him about his religion, he said that he was God. It took me three hours of debating with him to try and figure out his angle. It made sense yet I couldn't understand. While we were talking, my girlfriend called him into the other room. I felt I was on the verge of finally making sense of it all and was so frustrated when he walked into the other room. This overwhelming feeling came over me like I would never get it. A few minutes passed and he came back into the room. I asked him, "If you are God then what happens to me when I die?" He simply answered, "You go back to me." As I tried to figure out his answer, he said, "Stop peaking from behind the bushes." At that moment I had this visualization of peaking around the bushes. All of a sudden I felt an energy from the top of my head. Then there was one from my heart chakra. As fast as I noticed both sensations, the energy moved up from my heart chakra to connect with the crown chakra. In that moment I knew the universe is pure energy. All things are connected and that we are indeed God.*

*I know what I am and, for that matter, I know what we all are, and it is not matter at all. This all happened when I was in my early 20's. I am now 36. For years I could not figure out why me, and to this day I do not know why. I have spent years trying to wake people up to the extent that they can understand. The other thing I don't know is what to do with it outside of trying to show people there is more than what they perceive. I sometimes find it a great burden, but for me it is the greatest story of my life and I get to tell it so little.*

*There are only a few things I seek in this life:*

- 1) Understanding my experience.*
- 2) How to put it to good use*
- 3) The last and final thing is who has lied to humanity for millennia?*

\*\*\*\*\*

We're grateful to Dave for sharing this epiphany with us (and anyone else who has a similar tale to tell should get in touch). The shaman Dave encountered sounds like someone who has managed to make regular contact with his divine spark, and thus to have become truly enlightened, to the extent that, without embarrassment or self-consciousness, he can state that he is God. Only people who have been on astounding personal quests, or who have successfully passed through every degree of a mystery religion such as Illumination, can reach such a state.

*"When the doors of perception are cleansed, man will see everything as it is, infinite."*

William Blake

Dave also said, "What I would be interested in the most is learning how to utilize my experience to awaken others. Over the years, I have learned a great deal of information and found how all things in life connect. If one were truly to see that language, science, mathematics, art, and music in the deeper aspects reveal divinity in all things, the world would be changed overnight. Unfortunately, trying to relay anything outside of the latest episode of American Idol seems to be a difficult task in the world of zombies."

Dave is right. Nothing is more difficult than trying to awaken those who have been long asleep, yet hope still glimmers in the deep shadows. Even those shallow people who watch American Idol are aware of a spiritual vacuum in their lives. What they need, above all, are ideas and experiences to take them away from their current trivial mindset. But that's where the "genius" of the Demiurge comes in. He created religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism that manage to turn the sacred and transcendent into a tedious chore to be performed every Sabbath. In the past, these religions terrified believers into compliance with their visions of eternal torment in hell, but the modern mind finds it harder and harder to envisage that fiery hell that haunted medieval thinking.

The word that best applies to religion in the contemporary world is "boring". Some believers whip themselves into a frenzy of fanaticism in a desperate attempt to resurrect some vestige of religious passion, but the harder they struggle to find authenticity, the more they seem like the most fake people on earth. The Christian fundamentalists of America yearning for the "Rapture", the Orthodox Jews nodding like asses in front of the Wailing Wall, the suicide killers of Islam...these people are desperate beyond words. Their common factor is that they are full of hatred for those who don't share their beliefs, and have an exterminatory mentality. The world would be paradise, they think, if they could kill everyone who disagrees with them. Despite their gaping theological differences, they have much more in common with each other than with the rest of humanity. Most of the savagery and hatred in the world stems from precisely those people who claim to be the strongest believers in a good, compassionate, loving and forgiving God.



The old revealed religions must be swept away and be replaced by initiatory, mystery religions that are designed to awaken the human spirit rather than twist it and turn it toxic.

American Idol is a symbol of the modern version of religion - celebrity. Celebrities are our new gods. Ordinary people crave the celebrities' fame, their looks, their personalities, their wealth, their power, their status. They represent everything ordinary people are not and everything ordinary people want to be. If only we could become celebrities, they say, all of our problems would end. We would have all we ever desired.

Our homes have become our churches where we each have our personal Ark of the Covenant - our TV set - that allows us to contact the divine. Our flatscreen TVs reveal the holy paradise of celebrity to us. The judging panel of American Idol are all St Peters, holding the keys to the gates of heaven. If only we could get through those gates we would be gods.

Yet these celebrities are the most selfish, greedy, undeserving, uninspiring, shallow and fake gods ever devised. They are all about "me" and nothing to do with "we". "Because I'm worth it," they say. A celebrity is the glorification of the individual at everyone else's expense. A true God is on everyone's side, not his own. How could anyone worship a god who worships himself? Yet celebrities and the super-rich are now those onto whom we project our notions of divinity. The transcendent sense of the divine has all but disappeared from the modern mind. Humanity cannot progress until it has found it again.

Dave is one of the fortunate ones because he has glimpsed a higher reality, yet he rightly sees it as a sort of burden because an experience like that cuts him off from all those around him. What should he do? Give up and watch American Idol? Life would lose all meaning for him. Dave, like all of those who seek the truth of the human condition, has no choice. He must keep searching.

Ordinary people are living under the seductive spell of the Demiurge. How can it be broken? The answer is to seduce them with something else, a greater magic, something that speaks to them much more powerfully. Yet no task could be more difficult. The Power Elite who run the world have poured everything into keeping the world in a zombified stupor of trivia and consumerism. The people behind American Idol are some of the richest people on earth. They know exactly how to manipulate the masses. But there are points of light in the darkness. Look at how successful Zeitgeist was in getting people to watch hours of radical, subversive messages. But it wasn't successful enough. It was a clear stream running into a vast ocean of pollution. The message soon vanished, replaced by new distractions.

We need many more Zeitgeists, many more dynamic movements, a critical mass of new thinking that sweeps away the Old World Order with their sterile, materialistic view of humanity.

Everyone has to do their bit, to make their contribution. The masses will start to pay attention when they see that a group is arising amongst them that offers a radical new vision. No politician is going to bring about a new society, so forget elections; forget Obama and any other would-be political "Messiah". The media aren't going to chase anything other than ratings, so forget them. Corporations aren't interested in anything other than chasing profits, so forget them. Conventional religions aren't interested in anything other than trying to prop up belief systems that died in people's hearts and souls long ago, so forget them. There's no one left to turn to. We can rely only on ourselves.

We encourage everyone to take part in the Movement that we described in the article preceding this one. Meet up with other like-minded people in your area. Start campaigning. Start promoting new ideas. Stop taking part in the American Idol society. We have given a broad outline of what we

think the Movement should be, but it's not for us to dictate to anyone. It's up to each of you to shape the Movement. It's your creativity that counts. There are no right answers and no wrong ones when it comes to the Movement. Some ideas will work and flourish, others won't and will perish. That's evolution. But evolution requires everyone to try or the only game in town will be the Demiurge's, and haven't we had enough of that?

Become active rather than passive. Change yourselves. Change the world. The very act of trying will inspire you. No one is saying it's easy - it isn't - but nothing will change without effort and struggle. Christianity is the dominant religion now, but it took hundreds of years to get there and the early Christians (who, thanks to the influence of Gnosticism on early Christianity, were almost the opposite of modern Christians) suffered terrible persecution. Nowadays, there is little danger of overt persecution, and the Internet can allow new ideas to traverse the world in moments and capture the imagination of the masses.

It's up to us. No one is coming to help us. If we don't make the effort, no one else will. And who are we going to blame then?

The prize is the whole of humanity reaching out towards its collective divine spark, and finally achieving gnosis, individually and collectively. Compare that with the Demiurge's world of shopping malls and American Idol. Idol is the right word. The world is currently worshipping the falsest of gods.

It's time for a new dawn, a new humanity, a new world order.

# 41 The Right Brain God?

Many people are perplexed by the concept that God is within them. One book that could radically alter their view of this possibility is *The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind* by Julian Jaynes. This book is written from a scientific, atheistic, materialistic viewpoint, and treats God as a product of neuroscience: our religious beliefs derive ultimately from the way the brain is wired. But is an entirely different interpretation possible, one that furnishes potential evidence for the existence of the soul and reincarnation?

## The Voice of God

The human brain consists of two hemispheres linked by a thick band of connective tissue called the corpus callosum. The two hemispheres are not identical. In right-handed people, the left hemisphere is dominant and controls the right side of the body, while the right hemisphere controls the generally weaker left side of the body. Bicameral means "two chambered" and provides a good way of describing the human brain with its two distinct but connected hemispheres.

The left hemisphere is normally considered the seat of language and logic while the right hemisphere is the province of art, mathematics and music. Autistic savants can show bewildering technical expertise in art, mathematics and music while often being regarded as backward in relation to language, logic and empathy. It has been speculated that these individuals suffered left-brain trauma in the womb due to an abnormal response to testosterone, leading to right-brain dominance. People who have suffered strokes in the left brain have been known to undergo remarkable transformations and discover high-level artistic, musical or mathematical skills that were not in any way evident previously.

The left-brain is characterised as selective, focused, methodical. It filters information to allow the "big picture" to be seen. The right brain, on the other hand, deals with all of the detail ignored and filtered by the left brain. Ours is a left-brain "big picture" society, but that doesn't mean it was always so. Julian Jaynes's radical hypothesis is that what we regard as modern consciousness is intimately connected to the evolving dominance of the left brain and, particularly, to the development of language and writing. Before that, the right brain was in charge and what we regard as consciousness simply didn't exist. In fact, Jaynes speculates that human consciousness as we now understand it has existed for only about 3,000 years.

What existed before consciousness was the "bicameral mind". Jaynes argues that human beings, as they started to learn rudimentary language, began to undergo a form of auditory hallucination when they were stressed. They would hear a voice in their head commanding them what to do: "fight", "run", "drink", "rest", "hunt", "shelter" etc. The hallucinated voice was that of the tribal chief or some authority figure. The person carried out the command unquestioningly. No consciousness existed to allow the command to be pondered, challenged or contemplated. It was simply executed robotically. Even when the tribal chief died, his hallucinated voice would still be heard for a long time after. In this way, it would seem that he wasn't actually dead. Was the tribal chief promoted to the status of "god" at this time? (This was the origin, Jaynes suggests, of the belief in life-after-death and therefore the human religious sensibility.) As society grew more complex, additional voices arose to reflect additional chiefs and gods.

The bicameral human mind had an inbuilt master-slave structure: one part of the brain barked orders, and another part carried them out immediately. This permitted a rapid and decisive response in crisis situations. It is a more sophisticated form of animal behaviour, most of which is pre-programmed and instinctual. Animals don't reflect on their behaviour and don't take time to decide what to do, and nor did the bicameral mind.

According to Jaynes, the hallucinated voice(s) arose in the right hemisphere of the brain and was heard in the left hemisphere. The right brain was the master that issued executive commands and the left brain was the slave that dutifully followed them. From this originated the human propensity for master-slave relationships.

Jaynes thought his model provided an insight into hypnosis. The authoritative voice of the hypnotist becomes that of the right-brain master that once spoke to human beings. The left brain reverts to its old slavish instinct and mindlessly obeys the master's commands.

In a TV show featuring British illusionist Derren Brown, he rang a public call box and waited for someone to answer. As soon as a person picked up, he shouted, "Go to sleep!"

Amazingly, many of those who answered the phone were filmed immediately slumping to the ground in a deep sleep. Brown's explanation was that these people were extremely suggestible. He pointed out that most people would ignore a ringing phone in a public call box, assuming it was a wrong number and knowing it definitely wasn't for them. Those who do answer are almost Pavlovian in their behaviour - they feel compelled to pick up a phone if it rings, no matter what the situation is, as if they have been conditioned since birth to do so and have no conscious choice. Is "suggestibility" a vestige of the old bicameral mind?

(In the 1960s, it was rumoured that the CIA carried out research on "voice control" as part of their top secret MK-Ultra project. The idea was to use a form of auditory hypnosis via the telephone to gain control over the person at the other end of the line. An agent would use subtle vocal commands and specific acoustic tones to bring the listener under his influence and then manipulate him for the desired purpose. It was hypothesised that the right hemisphere of the brain was more impressionable than the left and could be targeted. Once it had been brought under control, it could be used to direct the left brain. Afterwards, the subject would be made to forget what had happened. This procedure is entirely consistent with Jaynes's theory. Prohibition A, freely downloadable from this site, is about brainwashing and mind control techniques used by the American Intelligence services and relates a hypothetical plot to install a fully brainwashed person as President.)

Is schizophrenia, where people hear voices ordering them to do things, a reversion to the old bicameral mind? Are the "imaginary friends" that some children create also a product of the ancient bicameral mind?

Are young children conscious? How many of us can remember even one detail of our earliest years? Yet we clearly did things, despite not being conscious in any way that we can recall. Perhaps we were guided by a bicameral mind in our childhoods, with our parents' voices the ones we hallucinated in our heads to tell us what to do when our parents weren't physically around. We can't remember this phase of our lives because we had no consciousness to organise memories for us. Children in infancy exhibit similar traits to autistics; they don't understand concepts such as deceit and empathy. Nor would people with bicameral minds have understood these concepts. Are autistics operating according to a form of bicameral mentality?

Is a charismatic leader with hypnotic language skills - someone like Hitler, Mussolini, Martin Luther King, Billy Graham - taking the role of the hallucinated voice of the tribal leader or god of bicameral times? Is that why they inspire such devotion and can command vast crowds? At huge election rallies, are human beings reverting to their vestigial bicameral selves? Is that why they love strong leaders, why they love authority, why they love celebrities and the super-rich? Have they placed these people on a par with the old bicameral gods? Is a lynch mob a manifestation of a collective bicameral mentality kicking in? - a leader commands and the mob mindlessly obeys. Is the office hierarchy where people feel compelled to obey their inept managers a throwback to

bicameral thinking? People say they're scared to lose their job if they disobey. They're obviously much less scared of losing their self-respect.

When Moses went up to the summit of Mount Sinai and encountered Yahweh, when Mohammed went into a mountain cave and encountered the Angel Gabriel, when Jesus spoke with his heavenly Father, were they all exhibiting "bicameral episodes"? Such episodes are thought to be more frequent if people have been fasting, meditating, isolating themselves from others. In short, if you go into the wilderness for forty days, you markedly raise the chances of having a bicameral episode. Are such episodes the basis of the "divine revelations" of Judaism, Christianity and Islam? Is the "Word of God" the same as the "Voice of God"?

In a famous experiment by Benjamin Libet, strong evidence was provided that consciousness may often consist of retrospective rationalisations of events that have already been decided by the brain i.e. free will might be illusory. But another explanation is possible. Perhaps the older bicameral mind acts before the conscious mind, except the hallucinated voice is silent. The conscious mind then rationalises the event as its own work.

Did empathy - our ability to put ourselves in someone else's shoes and imagine what they would feel and think - evolve from the old bicameral mind and the new conscious mind trying to understand each other and seek some mode of cooperation and mutual understanding? In other words, empathy was, according to this view, originally internal before being extended to others, and may derive from our twin-chambered brain. We can run a simulation of the person with whom we are empathising in our right brain, while comparing and contrasting with our "selves", located in the left brain. This is a capacity that evolved from the older bicameral mind. Whereas in the past, the right brain issued the "voice of god", and the left brain obeyed, the left brain can now create any voice in the right brain and treat it as if it were a separate individual. The simulation can become so powerful and vivid that the created voice might eventually seem real. Some novelists have claimed that their fictional characters take them over and write the book on their own, without the author's conscious involvement. These novelists say they could imagine placing the character in any situation outwith the context of the novel, and know exactly how the character would behave. This is consistent with a bicameral mentality, with a created character taking on a voice and life of its own.

Is our love of acting and role play, of story-telling and fantasy, of impersonating others, of assuming an identity for computer games, of having an avatar in a virtual reality world like Second Life, related to the inbuilt existence of a twin nature arising from the left and right brain, and from the modern conscious mind and the old bicameral mind? Studies have shown differences between how men and women use their right and left brains. Are women more prone to submissive and compliant behaviour because they are more bicameral than men? Is the human obsession with opposites, with binary logic, related to bicameralism? Is the "double", the doppelganger, the shadow, the "other" all intimately connected with bicameralism? Does the ultimate root of good and evil lie in bicameralism? There is virtually no arena of the human condition which couldn't be considered as some kind of bicameral phenomenon.

Is the human race as a species prone to individual and mass hallucinations because of bicameralism? Can humans create such powerful simulations of other "voices" that they effectively conjure gods, ghosts, spirits, vampires, werewolves and a whole gallery of supernatural beings out of their imaginations and then believe they are real? Are mediums (those ones who aren't outright charlatans), so skilled at simulating the thoughts of a dead person about whom they have collected a few details that they can accurately describe how that person might have behaved when he was alive? Is that why they seem so convincing? Are people who have uncannily accurate intuitions about other people running incredibly powerful simulations of those others in their mind? Or is

something else going on?

Some patients suffering from a hallucinated personality claim that the hallucination knows more than they do. What does that imply? It could be argued that the right brain, with access to all of the detail that the left brain filters out, may well seem to have greater knowledge. It retains all of the facts that the left brain has long forgotten.

Some people have had "split brain" operations involving the severing of the corpus callosum. Could that result in a person developing two "selves"? Not nearly enough scientific research has been conducted on split brain patients. They could hold the key to persuading the world about the reality of the bicameral mind.

The word "paranoia" literally means having another mind alongside one's own. That is exactly what the bicameralism is.

Does multiple personality syndrome (MPD) - when one personality seemingly divides into two or more - derive from bicameralism? (Prohibition A shows how MPD could be used to manufacture "Manchurian Candidates" - perfect mind-controlled assassins.) Regarding those people who can provide vivid details of past lives when they are under hypnosis, are memory traces of buried "voices" being accessed? (If someone living in America who had never left the country were able, under hypnosis, to successfully reveal the location of an ancient artefact that had been buried in France for hundreds of years and state that he himself had hidden this object in a previous life, how could any mainstream hypothesis account for this?) Is "speaking in tongues" a bicameral phenomenon? (If someone were to speak fluently in an ancient and "dead" language which they had never previously encountered and of which they could have no possible knowledge in conventional terms, how could any mainstream hypothesis possibly account for this?)

The Muses who are said to guide poets, writers and artists - are they actually bicameral voices? Tourette's Syndrome - is that an inner bicameral voice suddenly erupting uncontrollably? Being "possessed" - is that really a description of an old bicameral voice coming to the surface? In an exorcism, is a bicameral "demon" being expelled? The famous ancient Greek Oracle at Delphi - was the priestess vocalising the thoughts of a hallucinated god?

In ancient Rome, an individual's "genius" was his guardian and guiding spirit. This "genius" could easily be interpreted as an echo of the bicameral voice of old. Socrates, when he was on trial for his life, spoke of a daemon that helped him in difficult times. He described it as, "...a sort of voice which comes to me and has done so since my childhood; and when it comes it always dissuades me from what I am proposing to do, and never urges me on." John Milton referred to a "Celestial Patroness" who guided his poetry. William Blake seemed to live his life amongst a plethora of visions and auditory hallucinations. Wagner reached his creative peak when he searched inside himself for his musical ideas rather than looking to the outside world. Mathematician Françoise Chatelin heard a voice which, he claimed, instructed him in a new way of understanding numbers.

Is the condition of bipolar disorder (manic depression), from which many artists suffer, connected with bicameralism? During the manic phase, the person is consumed with activity, passion and creativity. Is that when he is being guided by an inner voice, silent but still directing his actions, reminiscent of the bicameral voice? The depressive phase would kick in when the "voice" or inner conviction vanished and the person was left to his own devices once more. He would feel bereft without the certainty and direction provided by the inner voice.

Some people might speculate that the vestigial bicameral "voice" could be equated with the Jungian "Shadow" aspect of the personality, or with the Freudian "Id". What is referred to as the

"unconscious" may actually be the interplay between the modern conscious mind and the ancient bicameral mind. In certain situations, particularly stressful ones, the bicameral mind may come to the fore since it is far more decisive and quick-acting than the conscious mind.

When intoxicated people find that they can get home from a bar yet not have any conscious recollection of a single part of their homeward journey, they sometimes say they were on "autopilot", but perhaps it was their old bicameral mind that took over and guided them safely home. What about sleepwalkers? Have they been taken over by their old bicameral voice and then remember nothing about it when they wake up? As for dreams, human beings really have no idea what takes place in the dreamscape. People are woken up in order to report what they have been dreaming about. However, that involves their normal conscious mind kicking in and then trying to rationalise the few fragmentary images it can remember. It is possible that the dreamscape is where the old bicameral mind has much more say than normal, and tries to communicate messages to our consciousness, most of which are promptly forgotten unless they are particularly vivid? Jaynes thought that bicameral humans didn't really dream at all. Since they had no sense of "self", they could never imagine themselves in other times, places and situations, as modern, conscious humans do when they're dreaming. Rather, a bicameral person continued to experience the same sort of hallucinations in sleep as when awake i.e. voices speaking to them, accompanied, perhaps, by images of dead tribal chiefs, gods, heroes etc. Jaynes also speculated that the sexual encounters of bicameral people were boring and infrequent since they had no fantasy space to go to in their minds to spice things up. In many ways, bicameral humans are as far from modern human beings as Neanderthal Man.

There is a group called the "Hearing Voices Movement" which claims that between 2% and 4% of the population regularly hear voices, but only about one third become mental patients. In other words, there are people who hear voices and yet manage to cope with them and function normally. John Nash, the Nobel Prize winning economist, eventually managed to control the voices that had tormented him all his life.

There is a phenomenon known as the "Third Man", derived from T.S. Eliot's poem Waste Land:

*Who is the third who walks always beside you?  
When I count, there are only you and I together.  
But when I look up the white road  
There is always another one walking beside you.*

The idea is that in times of extreme stress, a presence can manifest itself and guide a person out of danger. Many people in life-threatening situations have described such a presence giving them direct instructions. Frequently, they attribute it to divine intervention. Many mountaineers, marathon runners and people doing extreme endurance sports have reported Third Man encounters. Scientists typically assert that oxygen deprivation is leading to deterioration in brain function, leading to hallucinations. However, the people undergoing these experiences seem not to be going into a chaotic, unfocused, disconnected state that will lead to their death, but the precise opposite. Why would a hallucination be so helpful and so specific in its advice? According to Jaynes's theory, what is happening is that the left brain is surrendering control to the right brain and the old bicameral mode is being restored during the crisis.

Jaynes's theory is massively speculative but it seems to convincingly address many issues that are inexplicable within the parameters of alternative and more conventional hypotheses.

There is no mystical element in Jaynes's thinking. He is rationalising a wide range of phenomena according to specific differences between the left and right hemispheres of the human brain,



leading, he thinks, to hallucinated voices (and perhaps hallucinated bodies too). These hallucinations are, he proposes, the basis of humanity's religious beliefs.

Jaynes's hypothesis, as it stands, is one that should speak loudly and persuasively to atheists. Even though they reject the concept of God, they may see the possibility of "expanding their consciousness" via getting in touch with the strange landscape of the right brain, full of creativity, mathematical, artistic and musical potential, and vast resources of unfiltered data that, if it could all be accessed under certain conditions, might provide amazing insights and extra capabilities. Wouldn't we all want access to an inner voice that could help us in times of danger, or that could revolutionise our perception of reality? Just as humanity underwent a remarkable transformation when it evolved from the bicameral mind to modern consciousness (in Jaynes's theory), so it could take another radical leap if modern consciousness could selectively tap the old bicameral mind.

But there's another possibility that Jaynes never considers. What if the bicameral hallucinated voices aren't hallucinations? What if they're real? What if the voice is that of the divine spark? What if it was the divine spark that guided humanity from its ape ancestry to modern consciousness? That would be one way of accounting for the staggering difference between humans and all other animals.

What if the divine spark has full memory of all of its previous incarnations, and these memories can be accessed under hypnosis? (Plato, an advocate of reincarnation, argued that all true knowledge involves recollection. We are not discovering anything new...we are simply remembering what our soul knew when it was part of the divine order.) What if glossolalia - speaking in tongues - is actually a manifestation of the native tongues of previous incarnations? What if some incarnations go back to the very dawn of humanity and know exactly what happened back then? What if they know the truth of the "Garden of Eden" and all the other Biblical events? What if they know the identities of the archons? What if they deliberately became silent, as part of a greater plan, once they had brought humanity to consciousness? The combination of reincarnation and a hidden voice that can be accessed in certain circumstances is nothing short of a way to bring the whole of human history alive, to reveal all of the moments once thought lost in time. And what if the divine spark also offered glimpses of the divine order, and the uttermost secrets of the universe?

Jaynes's proposal could be treated as a mystical theory providing direct evidence of the divine spark located, in effect, as a separate personality in the right hemisphere of the human brain - divinity inside man - or as a rationalist's account of how we might think the divine exists even though it is only a sophisticated hallucination produced by brain wiring.

Jaynes's theory permits the religious to glimpse the divine spark, and atheists a higher self. In that way, it can unite both factions in the pursuit of a higher humanity with massively expanded possibilities.

Those who might speculate that the Illuminati's path to enlightenment is concerned with gaining reliable and consistent access to just the sort of inner voice of wisdom, command and revelation that features in Jaynes's theory would be on the right track. But on that subject we can say no more.

*"There is one thing stronger than all the armies in the world, and that is an idea whose time is come."*

Victor Hugo

*"All truth passes through three stages: first, it is ridiculed; second, it is violently opposed; third, it is accepted as being self-evident."*

Schopenhauer

# **42    The Superman (removed from site)**

*"We are the new, the unique, the incomparable, those who impose on themselves their own law, those who create themselves."*

Nietzsche

Friedrich Nietzsche, a radical atheist, is an unlikely person to invoke in the search for gnosis and God, yet his concept of the übermensch – the overman/the superman/the hyperanthropos – can be harnessed by anyone searching for his higher self.

To comprehend the Superman, it is necessary to understand Nietzsche's infamous statement: "God is dead."

## **The Divine Vacuum**

*'Where has God gone?' he cried. 'I shall tell you. We have killed him - you and I. We are all his murderers. But how have we done this? How were we able to drink up the sea? Who gave us the sponge to wipe away the entire horizon? What did we do when we unchained this earth from its sun? Whither is it moving now? Whither are we moving now? Away from all suns? Are we not perpetually falling? Backward, sideward, forward, in all directions? Is there any up or down left? Are we not straying as through an infinite nothing? Do we not feel the breath of empty space? Has it not become colder? Is more and more night not coming on all the time? Must not lanterns be lit in the morning? Do we not hear anything yet of the noise of the gravediggers who are burying God? Do we not smell anything yet of God's decomposition? - gods too decompose. God is dead. God remains dead. And we have killed him. How shall we, the murderers of all murderers, console ourselves? That which was holiest and mightiest of all that the world has yet possessed has bled to death under our knives - who will wipe this blood off us? With what water could we purify ourselves? What festivals of atonement, what sacred games shall we need to invent? Is not the greatness of this deed too great for us? Must not we ourselves become gods simply to seem worthy of it? There has never been a greater deed - and whoever shall be born after us, for the sake of this deed he shall be part of a higher history than all history hitherto.'*

Nietzsche

Nietzsche didn't believe that God ever existed, so it seems curious that he could pronounce God dead when, as far as he was concerned, God was never alive in the first place. What he's highlighting is the fact that much, if not most, of the culture of the world was created under the assumption of God's existence. God, or the illusion of God, is built into practically everything. But, year by year, under the bombardment of science in particular, God seems to recede ever further into the distance. Yet the old institutions, with God at their centre, still exist, even though their foundations are rotten and collapsing.

God doesn't have to be real to have a decisive impact on human culture and society. Virtual existence can be as influential as real existence. Jean Baudrillard characterised the modern world as "hyperreal", where fact and fiction, real and virtual, truth and fantasy are now so inextricably intermingled that it is not possible, even in theory, to separate them. Nietzsche's assertion is that God, real or virtual, fact or fantasy, is no longer viable. In whatever context you care to choose, he is "dead".

For Nietzsche, everyone is running away from the realisation that belief in God can no longer be sustained. He says (writing in 1882), "The greatest recent event - that 'God is dead', that the belief in the Christian god has become unbelievable - is already beginning to cast its first shadows over Europe." Christians know Nietzsche is right, but they are living in denial, refusing to face up to the "fact" of their absent God. They are too scared to face the consequences of such a conclusion. The

religious beliefs of most people in the last couple of centuries have been tepid and unconvincing. People go through the motions, but there's no real sense that they genuinely believe what they claim to believe. God is dead in their hearts, but they lack the courage to admit it. But, worst of all, Nietzsche thought, are the atheists who, unlike the believers, "know" that God doesn't exist, yet haven't acknowledged the earth shattering nature of this reality.

Nietzsche's incendiary speech is directed at them, not at believers. Nietzsche's central point is that atheists have killed all trace of God in their hearts and minds yet they have no idea of the significance of what they have done. To "kill" God is not merely to reject superstition and myth, as atheists would claim, but to destroy the entire moral edifice upon which the world is built. As Nietzsche saw it, those killers are then obliged to confront what they have done, and they have refused.

God, when defined as the omnipotent, omniscient, all-seeing, morally perfect and infallible creator, is the guarantor of the moral order. No matter the limitations of human beings, who often make terrible blunders and condemn the innocent, persecute the worthy and praise the criminal and wicked, God will always know exactly who the good are and who the bad. The truth will always triumph. Every wrong will be righted. The wicked will receive their dues. No one can hide from divine justice.

This is the moral "myth". It underlies all human thinking about morality. But Nietzsche was the first to see that if God didn't exist then nothing was more bogus than the morality that flowed from the assumption of his existence. If the Ten Commandments aren't written by God then they are man-made and deliberately deceitful, masquerading as something that they are not. Within their own parameters, they are immoral. They tell us not to lie even though they themselves are lies. Why should anyone treat them with anything but contempt?

If there is no God then the wrongdoers will never receive their proper punishment and those who are unjustly treated will never receive their proper reward in the afterlife for their sufferings. For example, everyone who died in the Holocaust simply died. That was it. There was nothing else. They became smoke and dust. Some of their killers escaped and lived long and prosperous lives.

Someone like atheist biologist Richard Dawkins is exactly the sort of person Nietzsche loathed. Dawkins is a bland liberal whose personal moral code is indistinguishable from that of the average Christian, Jew or Muslim. He has killed God, so to speak, yet behaves exactly as though God still exists since he has made no attempt to proclaim a new moral order. He continues, in effect, to obey the old moral order. But in the absence of God, absolutely anything becomes possible morally: humans can choose to do whatever they like, knowing they will be neither punished nor rewarded in an afterlife that will never come. Without God, every human has absolute freedom of action. No divine eye in the sky is watching. There is no infallible log of sins committed or good deeds done. There is no book of life to be consulted on Judgment Day. No such day will ever come. Nothing, Nietzsche realised, could be more significant than removing the foundation stone of morality from the universe, than killing the universe's guarantor of justice, than stripping the universe of its infallible standard of good and evil.

In the Godless universe, good and evil are mere matters of opinion and quickly serve no function at all since there is no conceivable standard with which everyone could agree. None of the so-called most evil people in history have ever considered themselves anything but good. When Hitler set out to exterminate the Jews, he was acting, in his opinion, for the good of Germany and humanity. When he put a pistol to his temple to commit suicide, he hadn't changed his mind one iota.

Even concepts such as "human rights" and "crimes against humanity" are derived from the idea that

there is some guarantor of absolute standards, but without God it's all a sham. A legal opinion is invariably a political opinion, not a moral one. As Goering said at the Nuremberg Trials, "The victor will always be the judge and the vanquished will always be the accused." Had the Nazis won WWII, different people would have been in the dock at Nuremberg, facing the executioner's noose. Churchill, Truman and Stalin would have gone to the gallows. Ultimately, force is all that matters in the Godless universe. And force has no moral component at all.

Imagine earth after one million years of atheism, where every concept of God has vanished, where all traces of the God mentality have been erased, where every vestige of religion has been consigned to oblivion. The word "evil" would no longer appear in the human vocabulary. As Nietzsche said, "When man no longer regards himself as evil he ceases to be so!" That, in fact, is how easy it is to escape from evil. The whole concept is an illusion in an atheistic world. A man who has committed mass slaughter should feel no more evil and guilty than a lion after it has killed a thousand antelopes: nature - evolution - is simply taking its amoral course. There is no concept of "murder" in the animal world; why should such a concept exist for humans in a Godless universe? There are no holy commandments to be transgressed. Man-made laws are not divine laws. They promote a certain agenda, usually that of the powerful. They are mostly concerned with the protection of property.

Nietzsche regarded the removal of the moral order of the universe as the biggest revolution conceivable. Nothing could escape the consequences. He referred to himself as the first immoralist to emphasise his utter rejection of Christian values. Only as an immoralist or amoralist can an atheist be taken seriously. If atheists are Christians without Christ, as most of them are in moral terms, then they are a joke.

Contemporary atheists like Dawkins, despite all of their bluster, are still firmly rooted in a Judeo-Christian mindset and culture, and haven't even begun to explore what true atheism means. Nietzsche viewed such people with scorn because he knew exactly what it meant to kill God. To assassinate the holiest of holies, the centrepiece of human existence, the keystone of the universe, is to take the boldest step of all. And you can't then continue as though nothing has changed.

For Nietzsche, the assassins of God must be people of the highest possible calibre. They must be nothing less than Supermen. Nature abhors a vacuum and, above all, it abhors a divine vacuum. What can fill such an infinite, transcendent vacuum? It is Nietzsche's Supermen who step into the cosmic void.

*Once you said 'God' when you gazed upon distant seas; but now I have taught you to say 'Superman'.*

The Supermen must be creators, those who establish and enforce values, those with the strength and courage to act and judge. The Supermen should "revalue all values" since all of the old values are as dead as the God who underwrote them.

Nietzsche didn't think a true Superman has ever appeared on earth. Individuals he thought had some of the qualities of the Superman were Alcibiades (a friend of Socrates, and a controversial Athenian general, thinker and leader of men), Caesar (a controversial Roman general, thinker and leader of men), Friedrich II (a controversial Holy Roman Emperor, thinker and leader of men), Leonardo da Vinci (artistic genius and polymath) and Napoleon (a controversial general, emperor, thinker and leader of men). He described Bonaparte as: "that synthesis of monster and Superman." The man who came closest to the Superman, in Nietzsche's opinion, was Goethe, a literary genius and polymath. (As we have revealed earlier on this site, Goethe was a Grand Master of the Illuminati.)

The Superman is the next stage in human evolution. The Superman is not a biologically higher evolutionary form - he will still be very much part of the human species - but he will attain an infinitely higher level of consciousness. He represents human consciousness reaching its zenith, expanding to bursting point, becoming everything noble, magnificent and wondrous that is currently latent in the human condition and which has been held back for so long by false prophets and Satanic religions that seek to have humanity on its knees, bowing before golden idols.

Nietzsche characterised man as a bridge from ape to Superman. We characterise the Superman as a bridge from man to God.

Supermen are the supreme advocates of life-affirmation. They crave more life, a higher quality of life, an intensification of life, life expressed to its fullest extent. They say "Yes" to life. They say "Thou shalt" rather than "Thou shalt not". They are liberators, not controllers. They seek a community of free, creative, open-minded individuals of the highest calibre, not herds of slavish believers whose highest aspiration is to fly a hijacked plane into a skyscraper in the name of "God". How could the "God" of such people ever be confused with anyone other than Satan? What "God" other than Satan would ever accept a blood sacrifice of innocent passengers on a plane? If that's how believers conceive of their God then these believers are Satanic. They are agents of hell, and hell is precisely what they bring to this world. Imagine a world free of such people. Would that not be paradise? The "original sin" is to believe in Satan yet name him "God". Christians, Jews and Muslims are all Satan worshippers.

On this website, we have often emphasised that the True God neither craves nor demands any form of worship. Only tyrants wish to see the masses prostrate before them. All religions involving acts of mass worship are Satanic.

As Nietzsche said of the Superman: *"The creator seeks companions, not corpses or herds of believers. The creator seeks fellow creators, those who inscribe new values on new tables."*

And what Nietzsche says of the Superman is exactly what can be said of the True God. He seeks those who are like him, not those on their bellies, wailing in fear. No Christian, Jew or Muslim could ever find himself in the company of God. They are an abomination, an insult to divinity. They are not "companions of God." As Nietzsche says, they are "herds of believers", practically corpses. The life force could scarcely be weaker in these people. It would never occur to them to write "new values on new tables"; they are slaves of ancient, words of crumbling stone. They cling to dead texts to steer their feeble, misguided lives. They have no creative instinct, no desire to look inside themselves and find a higher being. The Superman's greatest creation is himself. The Christian wouldn't know where to begin. The Christian whines that he needs Jesus Christ. In truth, the only person he needs is himself. We are the vehicles of our own salvation. No one needs some Jewish man called Yehoshua ben Yosef who allegedly died on a Roman Cross 2,000 years ago. The very idea is laughable.

Nietzsche, although an atheist, was seeking a spiritual renewal of humanity. Richard Dawkins, with his sterile, desiccated atheism, could never inspire anyone, but Nietzsche's Supermen could lead us to a new, glorious world, free of the shackles of the past, liberated from our Satanic inheritance of Christianity, Judaism and Islam.

The Superman has no desire to be a tyrant over others, though he is certainly capable of it. Those who cannot be tyrants cannot be praised for not being something they could never be. But those who have the power to be tyrants but deliberately choose not to - who restrain that aspect of their character - then they have demonstrated their virtue.

The Old World Order are precisely those people who never restrain themselves; who indulge every whim, every base desire. The greedy pigs of Wall Street could all choose not to take their vast, obscene and absurd bonuses, but none of them does. It wouldn't enter their heads. Even in the midst of a financial crisis, with the whole world condemning the bonus culture, they stick their snouts into the money trough more vigorously than ever. They know that no one will ever stop them. They are the masters, and we are the cowardly slaves who never fight back.

The Superman, on the other hand, is the passionate man who controls his passions; the tyrant who controls his tyranny; the master who masters himself rather than others. In Nietzsche's language, he "sublimates his will to power" i.e. he turns his primitive desires into positive forces of creativity. (Schopenhauer said that the fundamental drive in all creatures is the will to live. Nietzsche pointed out that creatures often risk their lives to gain higher status, thus showing that there is an even more fundamental drive, which he named the will to power. Nietzsche considered fear as the feeling of the absence of power. The Wall Street gang are unafraid, while all the rest of us cower like frightened children. Why are we so scared simply to sweep Wall Street aside? No one needs these people.)

Nietzsche regarded the notorious Cesare Borgia, the model for Machiavelli's *The Prince*, as an example of someone with an unsublimated will to power. Borgia wanted power in the crudest sense - direct control over others. He wanted to be master, with everyone else his slaves. Such a man could never be any sort of Superman until he learned to master himself, to transform brute force into a creative higher state of consciousness. The Wall Street gang are very much of his ilk, but without any of his style.

The Old World have no concept of self-mastery. They are exactly those sad people ruled by an unsublimated will to power. They are primitives, near savages. Greed is the most obvious manifestation of unsublimated will to power in our contemporary world. The greed of the super-rich simply beggars belief. It is astounding that a) they are so greedy and b) we allow them to get away with it.

Nietzsche said that the ideal Superman would be Caesar with the soul of Christ. He should have replaced "Christ" with a much nobler person: St Francis of Assisi, a man who turned his back on wealth and comfort to live a life of austerity, poverty and helping others. Francis was one of the few Christians who transcended the dark gravity of Christ's Satanic religion.

Who is the Superman? It is he who sublimates his will to power and turns it to higher ends; he who has understood and mastered himself; he who has practised self-overcoming and raised himself to a higher, nobler state. He needs no other to create him; he creates himself. He is tolerant, forgiving, kind and compassionate not from weakness but from the very greatest strength.

The Superman is someone who affirms every moment of his life. He is ashamed of nothing. Nietzsche constructed an existential test to provoke people into considering the sort of life they are leading:

'What if a demon crept after you one day or night in your loneliest solitude and said to you: "This life, as you live it now and have lived it, you will have to live again and again, times without number; and there will be nothing new in it, but every pain and every joy and every thought and sigh and all the unspeakably small and great in your life must return to you, and everything in the same series and sequence - and in the same way this spider and this moonlight among the trees, and in the same way this moment and I myself. The eternal hourglass of existence will be turned again and again - and you with it, you dust of dust!" - Would you not throw yourself down and gnash your teeth and curse the demon who thus spoke? Or have you experienced a tremendous moment in

which you would have answered him: "You are a god and never did I hear anything more divine!" If this thought gained power over you it would, as you are now, transform and perhaps crush you; the question in all and everything: "do you want this again and again, times without number?" would lie as the heaviest burden upon all of your actions. Or how well disposed towards yourself and towards life would you have to become to have no greater desire than this for the ultimate eternal sanction and seal?"

This is Nietzsche's famous "eternal recurrence", the idea that this life you lead will be repeated infinitely many times in every exact detail. The Superman who has lived every moment to the maximum is he would celebrate eternal recurrence.

Nietzsche said, *"If in all you will to do, you begin by asking yourself: Is it certain that I will to do it an infinite number of times? - this would be your most solid centre of gravity."*

This is the question the Superman poses to himself, and he does nothing that he would not wish to have echo endlessly in eternity.

Nietzsche was a philosopher of "becoming". The Superman is a perpetual becoming, forever transcending base human nature, forever trying to become alchemical gold.

The opposite of the Superman is the "Last Man". This is the inevitable product of where our current cultural values are leading us. Arguably, we have already reached that state. We are surrounded by last men. The rise of industrialisation, capitalism and consumerism, has created "mass man" - a lifeless husk with no great passions, no genuine beliefs, mired in materialism and lacking all sense of the spiritual. Mass man - the man who follows the crowd and is dead to the human spirit - and Organisation Man - the man who does his daily job like a zombie, never challenging his idiotic managers in his ludicrous world of bureaucracy - are synonyms for the Last Man. They are everywhere, killing all of the potential of humanity. They are trivial, cowardly, obsessed with petty comforts and vanity.

The Superman is the antidote, but time is running short.

If we embark on Nietzsche's project to become Supermen, to be creators and value makers, to rise to the highest heights, then we are donning the mantle of God. It is by walking in God's shoes that we enormously increase our chances of contacting our divine spark.

The beauty of Nietzsche's Superman is that it can appeal to both spiritual atheists and those who seek their divine spark; it is both a non-religious and religious concept. In that sense, it can unify atheists, agnostics, deists and gnostics. The only ones who are excluded are the theists - to them the Superman would be the purest heresy and blasphemy, the falsest God. Of course, it is they who worship a false God. The mind control exerted over them by Satan is total. They will never escape.

As for us, are we "preparatory" human beings, about to welcome a great new age, a wondrous spiritual renaissance that will transform humanity? Nietzsche said:

*Preparatory human beings — I welcome all signs that a more virile, warlike age is about to begin, which will restore honour to courage above all. For this age shall prepare the way for one yet higher, and it shall gather the strength that this higher age will require some day—the age that will carry heroism into the search for knowledge and that will wage wars for the sake of ideas and their consequences. To this end we now need many preparatory courageous human beings who cannot very well leap out of nothing, any more than out of the sand and slime of present-day civilization and metropolitanism—human beings who know how to be silent, lonely, resolute, and content and*



*constant in invisible activities; human beings who are bent on seeking in all things for what in them must be overcome; human beings distinguished as much by cheerfulness, patience, unpretentiousness, and contempt for all great vanities as by magnanimity in victory and forbearance regarding the small vanities of the vanquished; human beings whose judgement concerning all victors and the share of chance in every victory and fame is sharp and free; human beings with their own festivals, their own working days, and their own periods of mourning, accustomed to command with assurance but instantly ready to obey when that is called for—equally proud, equally serving their own cause in both cases; more endangered human beings, more fruitful human beings, happier human beings! For believe me: the secret for harvesting from existence the greatest fruitfulness and the greatest enjoyment is—to live dangerously! Build your cities on the slopes of Vesuvius! Send your ships into uncharted seas! Live at war with your peers and yourselves! Be robbers and conquerors as long as you cannot be rulers and possessors, you seekers of knowledge! Soon the age will be past when you could be content to live hidden in forests like shy deer. At long last the search for knowledge will reach out for its due; it will want to rule and possess, and you with it!*

In Thus Spoke Zarathustra, Nietzsche assumes the role of the second coming of the ancient Persian prophet Zarathustra, returning to correct the errors pronounced by his first incarnation. Nietzsche's Zarathustra says, in the following quotation, what every true prophet ought to say. The fact that none of Abraham, Moses, Buddha, Jesus or Mohammed did so proves that they were false prophets and deceivers.

*Go away from me and guard yourselves against Zarathustra! And better still: be ashamed of him! Perhaps he has deceived you.*

*The man of knowledge must be able not only to love his enemies but also to hate his friends.*

*One repays a teacher badly if one remains only a pupil. And why, then, should you pluck at my laurels?*

*You respect me; but how if one day your respect should tumble? Take care that a falling statue does not strike you dead!*

*You say you believe in Zarathustra? But of what importance is Zarathustra? You are my believers: but of what importance are all believers?*

*You had not yet sought yourselves when you found me. Thus do all believers; therefore all belief is of so little account.*

*Now I bid you to lose me and find yourselves; and only when you have all denied me will I return to you...*

# 43 Selling your Soul

The secret history of the world ensures that few people are aware of the coded messages contained in some famous works of art. One of the finest literary creations in history, the greatest treasure of German literature, is Faust by Goethe. It's the story, superficially, of a man who sells his soul to the Devil in return for ultimate knowledge. In reality, the story is nothing less than an account of the Gnostic struggle for salvation, and few people were better placed to tell it than Goethe, a literary genius, polymath, and a Grand Master of the Illuminati.

Carl Jung considered Faust a key work of Hermetic and alchemical thought, and Goethe as an alchemical Magus. He said, "I regard my work on alchemy as a sign of my inner relationship to Goethe. Goethe's secret was that he was in the grip of that process of archetypal transformation that has gone on through the centuries. He regarded his Faust as an opus magnum or divinum [great or divine work]. He called it his 'main business', and his whole life was enacted within the framework of this drama."

Rudolf Steiner said that Goethe "attained the supreme mysteries."

The story of Faust is also a coded reference to the greatest and most special of all the Illuminati's Grand Masters – the illustrious Simon Magus. If the world had turned out well, Simon Magus would now hold the position in history that has been assigned instead to Yehoshua ben Yosef, the man better known to history as Jesus Christ.

We have illuminated Faust in the section below, and at the foot of the page we have revealed the truth about the wretched souls known as the Ignavi, and the Gnostic meaning of the children's story The Pied Piper of Hamelin.

## **The Faustian Pact**

Faust is a tragic play/epic poem of the early 19th Century, which contemporary readers might find too alien and obscure for modern taste, but it massively rewards a patient and thoughtful reader. The story is fantastical, full of symbolism, illusion and allusion. The basic story is outlined below, with notes about some of the coded meanings, but there are many layers that we have deliberately not unpeeled. Those who have the necessary dedication and insight can attempt to fathom the myriad secrets of Faust by themselves.

Goethe's hero, Dr Heinrich Faust, a great scholar and physician, obsessively seeks knowledge and wastes no time on trivial pursuits. He has studied philosophy, science, medicine, law and theology, and everyone regards him as a good, worthy man, an exemplar to the rest of humanity. Naturally, he has come to the attention of the Devil (known in the story as Mephistopheles). The Devil wishes to corrupt the good, to take the souls of those most beloved by God. He cares nothing for the zombie masses; they already belong to him.

In a discussion between God and Mephistopheles, God specifically mentions Faust as a good man burning with passion for the truth and says, "I will one day lead him to the place of heavenly light." But Mephistopheles sees Faust's obsession with ultimate knowledge as his greatest vulnerability and declares that he can win Faust's soul.

God accepts the challenge, since he considers that Faust, even in his moments of darkest despair, will still recognise the path of righteousness, and he grants Mephistopheles permission to tempt Faust.

Faust, despite his immense knowledge, is all too aware that he knows next to nothing about the

great secrets of the universe. Even by turning to magic, he has been unable to shed significant light. His despair has been so profound that he has contemplated suicide.

Wagner, Faust's loyal assistant, is also a disciple of knowledge and believes that if he could know an encyclopedia inside out, he would be the wisest of men. (Wagner represents the scientific rationalist, dazzled by "facts".) Faust knows that all of the information in all of the books in the world still wouldn't draw back the veils concealing the universe's innermost workings. Modern science, despite its great power and many successes, still hasn't come anywhere near providing answers to any of the great philosophical and religious mysteries.

Mephistopheles first appears to Faust in the guise of a black dog (symbolising the attachment of humans to their lower nature). When Faust reads from the Bible, the dog barks, snaps and howls and Faust realises that it's possessed. He uses magic to release the true form of Mephistopheles, who appears in the typical garb of a scholar. (This symbolises that the Devil is no crude force of evil but, rather, is an expert in high learning, sophistry and can deploy any number of cunning and meretricious arguments that would satisfy most people. It must always be emphasised that the Devil is not a comic-book caricature of evil. Many Devil worshippers in this world would consider themselves anything but that, so subtly have they been enmeshed in Satanic deception.)

In return for Faust's immortal soul, Mephistopheles offers to reveal to him the secrets of creation. Also, he will act as Faust's servant on earth but, if he triumphs, Faust must be his servant in hell. Faust insists on one condition: before he dies, he must experience the most exquisite pleasure that any human can attain, so overwhelming that he will long for time to stand still. Mephistopheles agrees and the pact is signed in blood (to symbolise that the pact must be lived body and soul).

Mephistopheles teaches Faust to fly. They visit a tavern where Mephistopheles plays tricks on some revellers who are enjoying a carefree existence of basic pleasure seeking (like most people in our contemporary world).

Later, Mephistopheles, with the help of a witch's magic potion, gives Faust back his youth, transforming him into a handsome and rich young nobleman (this miraculous potion alludes to the alchemist's fabled elixir of youth). Also, Mephistopheles promises that from then on every woman Faust meets will seem to him to have the beauty of Helen of Troy. (All of the carnal pleasures of the world are opened to Faust.)

Faust seduces a beautiful maiden called Gretchen (who likes to sing songs about legendary Thule), makes her pregnant then deserts her as he goes in search of other hedonistic experiences. However, he ends up in a duel with Gretchen's brother, who regards him as a vile man who has stolen his sister's virginity and ruined her life, and kills him.

Faust, still entranced by new experiences and the desire for knowledge of all things, travels everywhere in the country and takes part in the annual Walpurgis Night celebrations of 30 April, mixing with sorcerers, witches and evil spirits. There, he has a vision that Gretchen has been imprisoned. It transpires that she has drowned her newborn baby (fathered by Faust) because she thought it was evil, and has been driven insane with guilt. Sentenced to death for murder, she is awaiting execution. She recovers her sanity when Faust visits her in her cell. Faust promises to rescue her, but, though she is terrified of what awaits her, she won't leave, knowing she must pay for her terrible crime. When she sees Mephistopheles, she recognises him as the Devil and begs for God's mercy. Later, as she is hanged, a voice from on high announces that she has been redeemed and will be granted a place in heaven. There, she prays for Faust's soul, knowing that underneath it all he is a good and virtuous man.

In Part 2 of Faust, Mephistopheles acts as the court jester to the Emperor and solves a financial crisis by instructing the Emperor to issue paper money that will be guaranteed by unmined gold reserves (there is an implication that Mephistopheles will produce abundant gold via alchemical means). This scene symbolises how the Devil can act the fool yet still be pulling all the strings and conjuring miraculous rescues for the powers that be. (In the present day, the rich have been bailed out of the financial crisis by printing money and getting hard-pressed taxpayers to come to the rescue of bankrupt banks, where the rich fools who caused the financial crisis are still happily treating themselves to massive bonuses.)

The Emperor, taking Faust for a great magician, wants him to conjure the spirits of Paris and Helen of Troy. "We made the Emperor rich, and now we must amuse him," Faust tells Mephistopheles. With Mephistopheles' help, Faust performs the task, causing the images of Paris, Helen, and a Greek temple to appear. Helen's beauty overwhelms Faust.

Later, Faust is back home. His assistant Wagner has been busy conducting an experiment in the laboratory and has created a tiny artificial man - small enough to fit into a phial - named Homunculus. This creature, like the android Data in Star Trek: The Next Generation, craves to be fully human. (The Homunculus is symbolic of the scientist's craving, like that of Dr Frankenstein, to create life.) When the Homunculus, via magic, consults two ancient Greek sages, they advise him that nature and the passing of time will achieve this aim for him.

Hearing this, he elects to hurl himself into the sea, expecting to evolve in the same manner as the primordial life forms that eventually gave birth to humanity. This resembles an early version of the Theory Of Evolution: the Homunculus will become human not through an act of divine creation (as in the case of Adam and Eve), but through natural processes. (Goethe wrote Faust before Evolutionary Theory had been formulated by Darwin.)

Via magic, Faust traverses space and time, travelling to ancient Greece to meet the spirit of Helen of Troy. He woos and wins her and they have a son Euphorion. The son is brilliant and can walk and talk from the moment he is born. He thinks he can surpass his human limitations and fly, but, like Icarus before him, he plunges to his death. (Euphorion represents the spirit of recklessness and impatience that impels some people to go too far, too fast, with disastrous consequences. The search for the divine spark must be slow and steady, not a crazy dash for all of the answers all at once. Those seekers who failed to achieve the Grail often did so because of impetuosity; because they had failed to learn the value of patience and careful preparation. The search for the Grail is not a task to which you decide to allocate a few months before growing bored and moving onto something else. Rather, it's the very essence and purpose of your life. Only when you have understood that do you stand any chance of success in your quest for the Grail.)

Helen and Faust part after their son's death. While Faust grieves, Mephistopheles tries to tempt him with a final grand adventure, one filled with the promise of ultimate pleasure. But Faust no longer has any interest in sensual pleasures. Instead, he invents a scheme to reclaim land from the sea and put it to good use for the people. (Reclaiming the sea is symbolic of the conscious mind extending into the dark, unexplored regions of the unconscious and bringing to light the secrets of the unconscious that dictate so much of human behaviour.)

Faust is now dying. Despite his many wondrous experiences with Mephistopheles and all the incredible things he has learned, he is coming to the realisation that man will never know everything about life's ultimate mysteries. He grows blind (symbolising his inability to see the final, great truths), but strives to continue with his reclamation project.

Mephistopheles orders spirits to dig a grave for Faust, but Faust thinks the sounds of digging show that his project is going forward and will always go forward. At that moment, he experiences sublime joy, the divine moment he has always sought. He utters his last words and dies, at age 100. Mephistopheles is delighted, believing he can now rightfully claim Faust's soul. But, while he is distracted, angels carry away Faust's soul to heaven. God has claimed Faust's soul on the grounds that Faust wasn't experiencing a moment of selfish joy, but rather the transcendent ecstasy of benefiting others. Faust's deliverance came from his altruism triumphing over his hedonism.

The Old World Order, the Power Elite, those who do everything to secure wealth, fame and power are those who will never achieve the Holy Grail. The elusiveness of the Grail is due to the simplest reason of all - the selfish can never possess it, and most people are incapable of overcoming their selfishness. The Grail will always remain hidden from those who seek it as an end in itself rather than as an instrument to bring divine gifts to all of humanity.

People should have two objectives - to perfect themselves and perfect the community of which they are part. The vast majority of people fail in both regards. They simply want to glorify themselves and gain power over others. They are Mephistopheles' creatures, destined to remain locked forever in his world, permanently cut off from gnosis.

Faust is the Gnostic seeker of truth who experiences the fall of the soul and then redemption. He achieves the alchemical task of converting base metal (his fallen state) into gold (his admission to the realm of light). Faust is a reflection of Goethe himself, and, going further back, of Simon Magus. To understand Faust, Goethe and Simon Magus is to understand the Illuminati.

Christian Lepinte said of Goethe: "[His] thinking is dominated by the idea of a society of initiates perpetuating a sacred myth ... The poem *Geheimnisse* (Secrets) haunts his spirit. The monastic order, whose mysteries are revealed in the fragments of the poem, shares in the Order of the Templars, Rosicrucianism, Freemasonry and the mystic quest for the Holy Grail."

Michael Baigent and Richard Leigh said, "Western Man - from the dawn of the Christian era, as much as before - has aspired to an imitation of Simon Magus; and he has used Hermetic thought in a fashion that makes not Jesus, but Faust, his 'role model'."

Faust has had a huge influence on the German mind and culture. Germany is the archetypal Faustian nation and Goethe is arguably its holiest prophet. Of all people, it was Goethe who came closest to Nietzsche's conception of the Superman. Every great German of the last two centuries has revered Goethe.

Mephistopheles is the Demiurge, seeking to ensnare the soul in the petty pleasures of the world. Mephistopheles means "not a lover of light" (as opposed to Lucifer, the Angel of Light, the light bearer). As well as being an external source of corruption, Mephistopheles represents Faust's primitive side, the aspect that holds him back from attaining his higher self. Mephistopheles comes across as sophisticated and intelligent, witty and urbane. He takes on numerous guises, reflecting the many temptations that beset humanity. Though these temptations may seem desirable and seductive, they are ruinous if allowed to run out of control.

The Devil is not the figure of pure evil that haunts the popular imagination, with horns, a tail, goat's legs and a pitchfork, but rather an ingenious psychologist whose self-appointed task was to create a realm that he would rule without interference, and in which he could trap souls, permanently denying them the chance to be with the True God. In Faust, Mephistopheles knows he is subservient to God, but this was merely a plot device Goethe used for the play. The Devil, in reality, completely denies the existence of the True God. Indeed, he styles himself as "God"

(Jehovah/Allah) and even harbours the notion that he is good, and a benefactor for humanity, such is the extent of his self-delusion. Rather than as a demon of nightmare appearance, intent on gorging on evil, Satan should be thought of as a sharp-suited, clever but deluded, selfish egotist not unlike the self-serving captains of Wall Street of today, except on a much grander and more grotesque scale.

The True God is not all around us, as the false religions claim. Rather, it is the influence of the false God, Satan, that is all around us - hence why the earth is no place of goodness, justice, equality, peace, tranquillity and self-fulfilment but rather a cruel, savage, greedy, unjust prison world and veritable hell.

However, the soul, the divine spark, the higher self - a fragment of the divine order - is within us and is our path to salvation. It is via our inner divinity that we will achieve gnosis, not through engagement with the external Satanic world. "As above, so below," is the ancient wisdom. The divine spark is the divine order "below" while the realm of the True God is the divine order above. By focusing on the "below" we can find our way to the "above". The essence of the Gnostic message is that the place to look for God is not outside but inside.

Nietzsche's concept of the Superman, if properly understood, is one means for allowing us to gain access to our higher self. If wrongly understood, it can be its Satanic opposite and lead to an outpouring of barbaric, unsublimated will to power and the tyranny of the strong over the weak. All means of accessing the higher self are invariably double-edged, and the greatest caution must always be exercised for fear of producing the opposite of the desired outcome.

Humanity is separated from God by so-called Creation, the handiwork of Satan, a minefield of obstacles placed between a soul and its true home. The soul is in an entirely alien, hostile and bewildering landscape. It's unsure where it is, what its purpose is, and where it's going. The test for the human soul in a sense could not be simpler - to get home.

Faust, accompanied by Mephistopheles, is given a personal guided tour of Satan's creation and everything it has to offer. It often has superficial attractions (which is why so many are seduced by it), but provides no proper sustenance for the soul and proves first of all unsatisfying and ultimately horrific. Satan's creation is characterised by selfishness and the kingdom of light by altruism. The choice is clear. Which path will you choose?

The greedy captains of Wall Street are damned to hell, while those people, like Faust, who come to their senses and work for the good of others are redeemed. Selfishness is reflected in our society most clearly by money. A few - the Old World Order - want as much of it as possible so that they can have power over the rest of us and indulge their selfishness to the maximum degree. To abolish selfishness, the first step is to remove the absurd disparities in the amount of wealth that people have. All creeds that worship Mammon - like free market capitalism, the libertarianism of Ayn Rand, and Christianity (especially Protestantism) - are the root of evil. The disgraceful slave trade upon which much of Western wealth is based was a product of Christianity (especially that of the Protestant USA and the Protestant British Empire) and free market capitalism. Why have these vile systems still not been overthrown? It beggars belief.

Many enemies of the Illuminati's New World Order are precisely those Protestant Christian Fundamentalists whose ancestors fought for the Confederacy to maintain the slave trade. (The notorious Albert Pike was such a person: it is insane that he has ever been linked to the Illuminati.) It is never any surprise to us to be attacked and reviled by such people. They are right to oppose the Illuminati because we certainly oppose them. Which side would you rather be on? - Illumination or those who hanker after the old Protestant, free-market capitalist Confederate States of America

based on slavery?

Freemasons erected a statue of Albert Pike, a high-ranking Freemason, in Washington D.C. He is the only Confederate soldier to have an outdoor statue in the American capital. Pike was a founding member of the Ku Klux Klan (although Freemasons try to deny this). He was a member of the Know Nothing Party that despised the arrival of large numbers of Irish Catholics in America (a hatred that was still palpable a century later when Irish American John F. Kennedy ran for the Presidency.) All of the groups to which Pike belonged were pro-slavery, anti-immigration, anti-Catholic, anti-Semitic, anti-Communist, racist, pro-free market capitalism. (All of these elements appear in the propaganda that they spew out against the Illuminati and the New World Order.) They were white supremacists whose heartland lay in the Confederates States of America. It is the descendants of Pike and co who now form the core support of the Republican Party, who vote into power leaders of the Old World Order such as George Bush, father and son.

The Republican Party is the political power base of the Old World Order. The most vocal opponents of the Illuminati and the New World Order are usually Republicans from the American South. They are terrified of a one-world government because it would involve "foreigners", terrified of a single global currency because it is "foreign", terrified of anything at all that aims at unifying humanity. Who in their right mind would oppose the sort of society envisaged by Star Trek: a one-world government, New World Order, global economic system based on meritocracy?

Returning to Faust, Gretchen symbolises the Gnostic goddess of wisdom - Sophia. Gretchen starts as a paragon of virtue but there is something condescending and off-putting about her. It is only when she has become fallen, thanks to Faust's seduction, and a murderer, by killing their baby, that she is able to see how arrogant and insufferable she was as a sinless person. "Sin" is what makes us human. Wisdom, if it is cut off from the Reality Principle, is a kind of madness. Gretchen, as an immaculate maiden, represents blind wisdom - wisdom based on dogmatic definitions of right and wrong i.e. no wisdom at all. Only when she is fallen does she gain true wisdom and knowledge (gnosis), bringing her to salvation.

Helen of Troy is another manifestation of Sophia, and she too must be removed from the pedestal of her perfect beauty to live in the real world of suffering and disappointment. True Wisdom is born in suffering and doubt. When the Buddhists attempt to cut themselves off from suffering, they reveal how far they are from wisdom.

Faust, since he rejected the limits imposed on him by the Bible and the stifling teachings of the Church, would certainly have been damned to hell by Christianity. He was willing for his search for knowledge to take him anywhere. He was a great individual, not a member of a common herd.

## **Which Historical Figures Provide The Basis of Goethe's Faust?**

The original model for Faust was said to be Dr Johann Georg Faust, a German alchemist, astrologer and magician. Heinrich Cornelius Agrippa, a contemporary of Dr Faust, also supplied inspiration for Goethe's fictitious Faust. Agrippa, the "Prince of Magicians", often described as founding father of occult philosophy, was a secret Illuminatus. He was accompanied everywhere by a black dog, which was regarded by his enemies as his "familiar".

Simon Magus, who lived at the same time as Jesus Christ, often used the name Faustus - the "favoured one". His beautiful lover was Helena, a Greek prostitute whom Simon Magus said was the reincarnation of Helen of Troy. Like Christ, Simon Magus was associated with many miracles such as healing the sick, raising the dead, flying, making himself invisible, walking through fire,



feeding thousands from stones that he turned into loaves of bread, making trees bear fruit at any time of the year, creating great illusions such as phantom banquets, shape-shifting, bringing statues to life, controlling demons and creating living human beings. To learn the secrets of Christianity, he was baptised as a Christian, but he soon discovered the corruption and deceit that lie at the heart of that religion. To show his contempt, he offered to buy the secrets of Christianity (to show that he considered them mere tricks that could be purchased in the marketplace like anything else). This is the origin of the word simony - buying religious favours, powers, benefits, artefacts or knowledge.

Simon Magus travelled to Persia, Arabia and Egypt to delve into the mysteries known to the high priests and wise men of those places.

In the Acts of the Apostles, it says: "Now there was a certain man named Simon, who before had been a magician in that city [Samaria], seducing the people of Samaria, giving out that he was some great one. To whom they all gave ear, from the least to the greatest, saying: 'This man is the power of God, which is called great.' And they were attentive to him, because, for a long time, he had bewitched them with his magical practices."

The importance of Simon Magus to the Illuminati is highlighted in The Armageddon Conspiracy.

## **The "Magic" Religion**

Humanity cannot proceed to the next stage of its development until the ancient wrong has been righted and Simon Magus assumes his rightful place, or a new religion is established that promotes similar values. Goethe's Faust is, in effect, the gospel of Simon Magus. It encapsulates the central idea of Gnosticism that souls find themselves under the power of the Demiurge (they have "sold" their soul to him, so to speak), and they then have to undertake the arduous task of finding the mystical knowledge that will lead them back to their home: the realm of light. It's a deeply spiritual text, without being in any way conventionally religious. It's a message for which the world is crying out: one that awakens the human spirit while avoiding the horrific dogmas of the world's mainstream faiths. These Satanic religions seek to control people rather than liberating their minds and souls.

A true religion that suits the needs of humanity must be one that grows and evolves with humanity. It cannot be one that was cast in stone thousands of years ago in the deserts of the Middle East. There is nothing whatever in common between the contemporary world and the worlds of Moses, Jesus and Mohammed. The distance between the mainstream religions and today's world grows greater every day, and with each passing day the spiritual side of humanity dies just a little more and the hedonism and trivia grow just a little stronger.

Nothing is more important than the creation of a non-dogmatic religion that suits the times and, above all, helps each person to find their spiritual self in a way tailored to their own individuality. Each soul is unique. We each have to find it in our own way: not by being lectured by someone in a pulpit demanding that we do such and such or we're going to hell. Those preachers are psychotic.

Simon Magus's religion - Illumination - was a religion designed for those who wanted to find God in their own way, but even Illumination was a product of its time and used a vocabulary alien to modern ears. This website strives to convert the ancient teachings of Simon Magus into words with which the people of today can readily identify. It would be no contradiction of Simon Magus's teachings for an entirely new religion to evolve, provided that it emphasised the profound mystery of religion and the personal nature of the search for the divine. The Holy Grail can be attained by anyone, but never via dogmatism and the ancient, dead texts of false prophets. Goethe's Faust

rejected all such teachings, Simon Magus did too, and so should we all.

If you have read most of the articles on this website, you yourself are probably a Faustian character, overwhelmed by the desire to know the secret of life, to unlock the door to the greatest mystery, to finally gaze upon God in the expectation of catching a glimpse of your own reflection.

Many people, especially the people of "faith", drift through life in a kind of daze, taking things for granted, never challenging the powers that be, spending their time in endlessly trivial pursuits. The clock ticks down and they have nothing to show for their time on earth. On their gravestones, you could carve the words, "I watched every show of American Idol." Would any dignified human being want that as their epitaph? Is that what human life is all about - watching junk TV? Yet if you examined the lives of the vast majority of the people in the West you would see that watching rubbish on TV, playing computer games, spending hours on Facebook, buying gadgets and eating junk food is how they choose to spend their free time. How you use your free time defines you and most people are therefore defined as spiritually and intellectually dead.

In Britain, one of the world's leading nations, the great debate of the hour is whether to watch Strictly Come Dancing or X-Factor on Saturday night because the two shows are on at the same time. Britain is a joke of a nation. There is nothing "Great" about it.

Conspiracy theorists talk about the horrors of a New World Order, or One World Government or whatever, as if there is some great nightmare to come in the future. But the nightmare is already here. What could be worse than the zombie world we currently inhabit?

The triumph of the Old World Order is already close to completion. What we see all around us is their vision of how things should be. Capitalist democracy - the "freedom" to shop, the opportunity to lavish your free time on mind-numbing garbage, the "freedom" to elect carefully chosen candidates who promise to give you more of what you've been brainwashed into thinking you want - is what underpins their Satanic control.

They need no soldiers, microchips in the head, concentration camps or whatever other paranoid fantasies are summoned up, to control the people. They understand the great and simple secret of how to manipulate the people: give them a tedious job to occupy them for most of the week, then endless ways to fritter away the time they have when they're not at work. Result? - a zombie population, docile, blinded by glitter and bling, with neither the ability nor motivation to resist. "Shall we start a Revolution?" we say. "No, we'd rather watch American Idol and eat popcorn, thank you very much," they reply. That's the world of today.

Goethe's play shows that God is tolerant towards Faust's craving to understand the universe, that God has no requirement of churches, organised religions or sacred texts. It's your individual actions and your personal relationship with God that matter. Even an action such as selling your soul to the Devil in the search of divine knowledge is preferable to doing nothing spiritually. God does not punish effort, striving and mistakes; he rejects those who take no steps towards him, those who are passive and who suck up the easy nostrums of false prophets, those who live their lives stuck in ancient dusty words of "holy" books. There are no such books.

Faust, in order to learn and grow, knows he must make errors and go down wrong paths. It is from all of those experiences that he gains the ability to distinguish between good and evil, right and wrong, selfish and altruistic. If he had rigidly obeyed some prophet's instruction manual - like Muslims, Jews or Christians - he would have learned nothing. The people who allow themselves to be guided by ancient words are automatons, slaves, incapable of independent thought. What makes such people think that God is interested in any way in those whose only skill in life is following

orders?

An individual such as Faust is always preferred over an unthinking robot that has mindlessly memorised someone else's words and never once dared challenge them. God can forgive those who have erred provided they choose the path of goodness. Robots don't choose; they simply follow their programming. God places no value at all on all of those who are wedded to sacred texts. Imagine the earth a billion years from now on. It is inconceivable that any human alive then will want his religious ideas to be based on texts that are a billion years old. They would be meaningless to him. Life moves on. Humanity moves on. Religion moves on. Religion, to be meaningful, must be right for its time. A religion that is incapable of moving on is a religion that is already dead. Christianity, Islam and Judaism died long ago. Their followers are too stupid, blind and brainwashed to realise it.

The concept of "Sin for Salvation" is consistent with the Faustian worldview. Everyone must experiment, challenge conventionality, flout old, outdated rules and regulations.

Freedom is the preserve of those who struggle for it and work for it daily; not those who take it for granted and never exercise it except in the most trivial of ways. You cannot be free if you choose to follow a restrictive creed that demands slavish obedience to ancient customs and commandments. All organised religion is deadly for human freedom and spirituality, which is why Satan loves the mainstream religions.

A true religion is one that concerns personal growth in a personal context. Others can assist you, but ultimately you are on your own spiritual odyssey, not theirs. Only you can take your path. To truly grow, you must stretch the boundaries, try to break out of the limitations of your normal self to find your higher self.

## **The Ignavi**

Near the beginning of Dante's *Inferno* (Canto III), Dante encounters a vile group of damned souls, a group that represents most of the people in the contemporary world. Dante and his guide, the ancient Roman poet Virgil, pass through the great gate of hell that bears the chilling warning, "Abandon all hope, ye who enter here." All around them, they can hear the screams of torment and anguish of the souls of the damned. They find themselves in a dark, dismal landscape, the vestibule of hell, reserved for people who are rejected by both heaven and hell. Hell itself lies across the River Acheron, and Charon, the infernal boatman, is charged with ferrying the damned across the dreadful river. (The River Styx lies deeper within the circles of hell.) But here, in the waiting room of hell, a great host is permanently trapped. They will never escape through hell's gate, and nor will they ever cross the river. They are in an eternal nowhere.

This is the Vestibule of the Indifferent, the Indecisive, the Neutrals. They are called the "Ignavi" - the lukewarm or cowardly souls who never committed themselves to any cause. They refused to make a choice in life. They were apathetic neutrals, those who remained on the sidelines while great events transpired. They were too weak, feeble and pathetic to reach a conclusion about anything.

The Ignavi are those who leave no mark on the world. They drift through life: non-committal, half-hearted, bland, dreary and grey. They make no meaningful contribution. There are billions of such people. They have never been truly alive; they have never explored their potential and have no concept of living life to the full. They are the anti-Faustians. Most people in the world of this type - zombie consumerists and office workers whose most difficult task each day is shuffling a piece of paper from the in-tray to the out-tray, or deciding what meaningless trinket they will purchase to

make them feel good about themselves. They neither know nor care about great causes, about heroic struggles and campaigns to change the world. They would rather watch American Idol.

The Ignavi are condemned to eternally follow a banner (representing the type of cause they always rejected in life), at a furious pace and which is constantly buffeted by a great wind, causing its direction to change continually (just as the Ignavi could never follow a straight, sure path in a noble cause). The banner has no discernible features and can never take a stand, just as those who follow it never could. It is aimless, directionless, vague, anonymous, unspecified, just as they were. They are those who have made the Great Refusal to be anything and anyone because it would take too much effort. Even the powers of hell are repelled by them and want nothing to do with them.

Hornets and wasps continually sting them (to try to provoke them into action because they could never make up their minds to act one way or the other on earth). Their non-lives are relentlessly parodied by the punishment they receive. This is true justice. It is the law of "contrapasso" - the punishment exactly reflects the crime. These souls, in life, chose no banner to follow and now they must run after one forever, desperate to attach themselves to something meaningful. The banner symbolizes the pointless, aimless existence of those who make no moral judgments in life, those who stand aside from the great issues of their time.

*"This miserable state [Virgil informs Dante] is endured by the dreary souls of those who lived without blame and without praise. They are mixed with the cowardly choir of angels who were not rebellious, nor were loyal to God, but were for themselves. Heaven drove them forth to keep its splendour from being sullied; and the depths of hell receives them not, for the wicked would thus have some glory over them...The world allows no report of them to exist. Mercy and justice disdain them. Do not speak of them, but look and pass on."*

*"And [Dante says] I looked and saw a whirling banner that went by so quickly that it seemed it would never pause; and behind it came so long a train of people that I should never have believed death had undone so many...These wretches, who were never truly alive, were naked and viciously stung by wasps and hornets that made their faces stream with blood, which, mixed with their tears, dripped to their feet, and disgusting maggots collected in the pus."*

These souls of the damned have no names. The world did not record that they ever existed. They made no impression on life whatever. The world's graveyards are overflowing with them. They are barely distinguishable from animals. They never exercised their free will, never made the choices that are demanded of all human beings.

Agnostics - those who can't or won't make up their minds about whether God exists - are in danger of becoming Ignavi. Agnosticism, as a phase, is fine. If that phase endures for a whole lifetime it's a catastrophe. Who would want it written on their gravestone that they couldn't make up their mind? That's the fate of every lifelong agnostic. They are too skeptical, too cynical, too indecisive to seize a banner. The whole point of life is to take a stand despite having insufficient data. If all of the answers were readily available, we would have no stand to make. Everything would be easy. The information we need comes to us after we've made our stand, not before.

In terms of David Riesman's method for classifying people in *The Lonely Crowd*, the Ignavi are the "Other-directed", those who always look to others for their cues, those who do not have the courage to act independently of the opinions of those around them. 6,000 people control the world, fewer than one in a million, precisely because the vast majority of people on earth are other-directed and cannot move without the say-so of the crowd or the "leaders". Nietzsche derisively referred to these people as the "common herd". The 6,000 order the common herd to obey and that's exactly what the herd does. Never have so many cows trotted so willingly into the abattoir.

The characters in Beckett's *Waiting for Godot* are Ignavi. Why are they forever waiting? Why don't they act? Why don't they make a choice? They will wait forever for someone else - Godot - to choose for them. But Godot is never coming. These are the modern and postmodern damned. How many of us are waiting? The clock is ticking and our lives are rushing by, yet still we wait. What are we waiting for? Isn't it time to act? Most of humanity has spent its time awaiting the Messiah - Godot - yet, as Kafka pointed out, he always arrives too late, a day too late. There is no time left for waiting.

The great issue of our time is whether or not we will resist the Old World Order. Will you be neutral, indifferent, apathetic? Or will you make a stand? The Power Elite will never be overthrown unless people take actual steps to bring about their downfall. In the last year, the world has endured a financial catastrophe and yet, with the exception of a few sacrificial victims thrown to the lions to appease the mob, all of the same people, institutions and systems of government and economics, are still in place. Why were the whole lot of them not thrown out? Why did everything not change? Why do we refuse the call of justice? Too lazy, too stupid, too brainwashed, too comfortable? Why does "boom and bust" happen? Because nothing changes. The same systems that caused busts centuries ago are still in place now. Why do we never learn? Never has there been a better hour to change the world than now, and yet still no one moves a muscle.

So, what are you doing? Do you have a name, or are you just one of the legions of nameless Ignavi who shrug their shoulders and take neither side? You know the fate that awaits you.

The religion of Faust is the antidote to the Ignavi. The Faustian knows that no one is coming to save him. He must save himself. He will try anything, go anywhere, in his quest for the Holy Grail. He commits himself unreservedly to the greatest cause of all - to discover the innermost secrets of creation. And only one person possesses those secrets: God. And that is Faust's sacred and infinitely inspiring quest - to become God himself. He is the Nietzschean Superman. He has no limits, he bows to no false prophets, he needs no ancient books full of rules and commandments and silly parables and stories.

Goethe's *Faust* presents the framework for an alternative to traditional religion. Faust serves as a symbol of the soul striving for ultimate knowledge, power and spiritual satisfaction. Keep striving. Keep seeking knowledge. The quest for understanding will take you higher and higher on the ladder of truth and moral development, to heights that are forever denied to the likes of Christians, Jews and Muslims with their silly prophets and ancient holy books full of dead and disproved teachings.

Faust, like great Odysseus in Homer's *Odyssey*, is willing to go on the most of perilous journeys in pursuit of knowledge. Both men represent the Jungian archetype of the wandering man seeking supreme, transcendent knowledge.

The Old World Order are terrified of Faust. In a world of Faustus, they could not exist. The Faustus would never swallow their propaganda. They would see right through their lies, right through the illusion of their power. The only power the OWO have is that which we allow them to have because we are too craven to stand up to them. That can change at any time we choose.

No one needs Christ, Mohammed or Moses to enter heaven. This is the biggest lie ever perpetrated against the human race. The purpose of Christianity, Islam and Judaism is to control every aspect of a believer's life, to prevent them from exploring life and experiencing gnosis. These are the religions of the damned. Faust's religion is the antidote. There are no rules and no boundaries. You shape yourself, you make yourself. There is no one to save you other than yourself. It's not Christ, Mohammed or Moses who's responsible for your life, it's you. In the end, souls judge themselves.

Those who follow the Faustian religion are those with an insatiable desire for the unattainable, the perfect, the absolute. Christians, Muslims and Jews condemn Faustians to hell, but it is they who will never achieve gnosis and salvation. The Torah, Bible and Koran are the books of the damned.

The quest for higher knowledge through conventional channels is futile. If you wish to quench your thirst for knowledge, you must be bold and adventurous, willing to search in many places. You must not be committed to dogma that blind you to other ideas and experiences. Look at Islam, Orthodox Judaism and Christian Fundamentalism. They are intolerant in the extreme. You can be confident that the followers of these religions have never read the holy texts of their rivals, so how can they be so sure they are right and their opponents wrong? The truth is they are in the grip of fanaticism and are blind and deaf to all other influences. These are the most closed-minded, blinkered bigots on earth and yet they claim to be on the side of the True God. How disgraceful. The True God wants nothing to do with them. He wants only those who set their sights on the highest goals and pursue them with open minds and brave hearts.

We absolutely encourage everyone to read every last word of the Torah, the Koran and the Bible. By the time you are finished, you will be sick to the stomach, incredulous that such poison has ever flourished, certain that these are Satanically inspired works. The best case against Judaism, Islam and Christianity lies in their own holiest books.

To show his disregard for Judeo-Christianity, Goethe, in Faust, often makes incorrect references to the Bible, and sometimes twists the references to make them blasphemous. Judeo-Christianity is portrayed as just another myth. Goethe makes many mythological references to show that Faust is no longer a Christian and has turned to pagan lore, alchemy, Hermeticism and Gnosticism for the truth of existence. Everyone else should do likewise.

Isn't it time for the secret religion of Goethe, Simon Magus, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Weishaupt, Leibniz and Hegel? Isn't it time to become Faust? Isn't it time for Illumination?

Salvation comes to those who strive for the divine, not those who pick a holy book from the many available and slavishly follow it like robots. Nothing is more disgusting than to see the masses of Christian, Jewish and Muslim androids, believing themselves to be human when they are merely machines. Anyone who seeks an instruction manual craves to be instructed. That is not the road to salvation. Salvation doesn't lie in a rulebook. What matters is whether you have lived in the right way, with the right priorities and, above all, as an individual rather than a machine. Reject all sacred texts. Reject all prophets. God is inside you. You need no one and nothing else. You contain your own salvation. The righteous always save themselves.

## **The Pied Piper of Hamelin**

This too is a coded Gnostic tale. The rats that infest the town are symbolic of all the sins, corruption and false beliefs that plague the people. The Pied Piper is an Illuminatus who comes to show the people the path to the light. He asks for a vast reward since he knows that this is the supreme test of the townspeople. If they have listened to his message, they will have no more need of their gold because they will have lost their materialistic greed and they will no longer worship money. They will be happy to pay him the agreed sum (symbolising that they have progressed from the materialistic to the spiritual plane).

The Piper succeeds in driving out the rats (the moral pollution) from the community, but it is a short-term success. When the time comes for the townspeople to pay the Piper, they are still wedded to their old greed and materialism and they don't give him his due. The Pied Piper realises that these

adults are incapable of changing their wicked ways, so he leads the children to salvation instead, ensuring that they are cut off forever from the malignant influence of the adults. This is symbolised by the magic mountain opening, the children going inside and then vanishing forever from the knowledge of the townspeople. The only child who fails to gain admission to paradise is the crippled boy (symbolising that he has been too badly injured by the beliefs and corruption of the townspeople to take the decisive step to gnosis).

There are many other coded Gnostic stories, paintings, poems, sculptures, fairytales, operas, myths and legends. They are all around you. Can you see? Can you hear?

# 44 Sin for Salvation



The world is a system of control. At all times, the world rulers seek to impose their will on the ordinary people through laws, rules, commandments, regulations, codes of conduct, orders, hierarchies, “legitimate” authority. If necessary, they will use force to uphold their laws, but that involves expense, trouble and potential dangers, so they desire instead that the people should internalise their panoply of control and obey it robotically. That way, the rulers enjoy all of the benefits of control without having to expend time and effort enforcing it. They are free to indulge themselves and take maximum advantage of the subjugated people. Their task, then, is to work out how to manipulate people into internalising the masters’ rules of the game so that they don their chains voluntarily. They have become grand masters at making the puppets dance.

So, if the people want to be free, what must they do? They have to shed the masters’ matrix of control – the laws that have been brainwashed into them from birth and the rules that are drilled into them every day – and then they will be able to see through the nexus of tyranny that the rulers have created to trap them.

When the people, en masse, no longer obey the laws of the controllers then the controllers have lost. Even with the army and police on their side, the controllers do not have sufficient resources to quell mass uprisings. That is their greatest fear. So, the princes of the world have become experts in “legitimising” their system of control. If the people buy into it then the controllers have won. In the West, “democracy”, religion and capitalism are the main tools to control the masses. In a democracy, the people vote for the system of control that’s imposed on them, so they have become accomplices in it and have no right to object. They are as culpable for the laws as the lawmakers themselves, or so the democratic logic goes. (In fact, casting a vote has nothing in common with lawmaking). With religion, “God” imposes commandments and everyone is obliged to obey the divine will or suffer the consequences: eternal damnation (i.e. this system seeks to terrify people into submission). As for capitalism, that’s designed to make people obsessed with consumerism, status and materialism; to keep the rats in the race, stuck forever in the rat trap.

The Gnostic teaching of “Sin for Salvation” is the antidote to all systems of control. Sin for Salvation is about defying the control matrix of the oppressors. Sin for Salvation breaks the brainwashing of the Power Elite.

## **How They Control You**

The world is full of institutions of control, of people who want to dictate to you. Ours is a world that claims to prize freedom and yet is dedicated to the opposite - relentless control that strips people of every shred of freedom.

Mainstream religions are eager to impose sinister control over their followers. Here is a catalogue of some of their worst abuses. It's selective; the list could have gone on forever.

## **How They Control Your Appearance**

Muslim women are supposed to cover their bodies so that only their faces and hands are visible, and often even the face isn't allowed to be shown. Their clothes are designed to conceal their "womanly curves" (so as not to inflame the lust of men). The burqa of Muslim women consists of a loose body covering (jilbab), plus a head covering (hijab), plus the face-veil (niqab). A more extreme face-veil called a purdah can be worn so that no part of the face can be seen. The burqa is supposedly designed to protect women's modesty and ensure that they are treated with respect. The precise opposite is achieved: they are rendered worthy of no respect at all. They are scarcely human. They

become mere objects, the chattels of men. They have no individual identities. No one can tell one from another. Can those who choose to dehumanise themselves like this have any claim to being treated as human?

The Koran says: "Men have a status above women." "Good women are obedient...as for those from whom you fear disobedience...beat them." "Your women are your fields, so go into them as you please." A woman is allowed to inherit only half as much as a man. The witness of two women is needed to man that of one man. What kind of woman subscribes to a religion that so demeans her?

In England in a past century, a husband took legal action against the man with whom his wife had committed adultery on the grounds that the man had "trespassed on his property". England has moved on; Islam hasn't. Women are second-class citizens, entirely defined and controlled by the men in their lives. What level of brainwashing is required for Muslim women to assert with the utmost confidence that they are free, happy and treated much better under Islam than under any other religion?

Orthodox Jewish women are required to shave their heads and wear wigs when they get married because their natural hair might incite lust. Orthodox Jewish men wear dismal dark suits and hats. Many Jews wear the kippah: a skullcap. Tzitzit are special knotted "fringes" or "tassels" allowed to hang freely outside the clothing of Orthodox Jews. Their hair is required to be worn in certain characteristic ways. Many Jewish and Muslim men consider it forbidden to shave their beards.

Sikhs are obliged to follow the Five Ks:

1. Kesh: uncut hair and uncut beard. Sikhs, with their turbans and beards, are unmistakable. They have no freedom over whether or not to display their adherence to Sikhism. What sort of people willingly allow their appearance to be so relentlessly controlled? What manner of God would care in any way about whether or not someone cut their hair? This is not a requirement of God, but of men seeking control over others.
2. Kanga: a wooden comb used for maintenance of the Kesh.
3. Kara: an iron bracelet worn on the right wrist. This is said to be a physical reminder that a Sikh is bound to the Guru. In fact, it's a symbol of being bound like a slave. No God has any interest whatever in whether people wear bracelets. This is not a requirement of God, but of men seeking control over others.
4. Kachera: specially designed cotton underwear. Supposedly intended to reflect modesty and high moral character, but in fact intended to make you ashamed of sex and your body, and to force you to submit to codes of conduct. No God has any interest whatever in what underwear people wear. This is not a requirement of God, but of men seeking control over others.
5. Kirpan: a sword. Supposedly a symbol of a Sikh's commitment to defending his faith and protecting the weak; a symbol of bravery. In fact, an unambiguous symbol of violence, illustrating the underlying violence of this religion. No God of love, compassion and peace would ever support the use of such a symbol. This is not a requirement of God, but of men seeking control over others.

People who have surrendered their choices over their appearance have fully signed up to the control agenda. Wear whatever you like. Be free.

## How They Control What You Eat And Drink

Muslims prohibit the eating and drinking of numerous substances, declaring them haraam - forbidden. They are: pork, all carnivores and birds of prey, animals slaughtered in the name of any god but Allah, carrion, blood, alcohol, intoxicants, anything that's not "halal". Jews must eat "kosher" food, which is essentially the same as halal food.

Catholics must not eat meat on Fridays.

Muslims are expected to fast during Ramadan. Catholics are supposed to give up something pleasurable for Lent.

God has no interest in what people eat and drink. Have whatever you like. Be free.

## How They Control Your Behaviour

Muslims are obliged to greet each other by saying "as-salamu alaykum" ("peace be unto you"). They must say bismillah ("in the name of God") before meals, and use only the right hand for eating and drinking. They have numerous hygiene practices concerned with washing their feet and hands, and shaving their body hair.

Muslim women are not permitted to shake hands with men who are unrelated to them. Most Muslims and Orthodox Jews are subjected to a rigid code of etiquette, designed to ensure that they do no interact with others in non-approved ways. Many Orthodox Jews try not to interact with "outsiders" at all. The same is true of many Muslims.

Muslims who commit adultery can be stoned to death or beheaded; thieves have their hands amputated; homosexuals can be hanged. Many minor indiscretions are penalised by flogging. Moral police are everywhere, spying on the people.

Muslims want to put apostates to death. The Church of Scientology has a "disconnection" policy whereby members have to break off all contact with those who have broken the rules or opposed the Church. The Jehovah's Witnesses have a similar "disfellowshipping" procedure.

Behave in whatever way you deem is right. Be free.

## How They Control Your Time

Muslims are expected to pray five times a day: at dawn, noon, afternoon, sunset and night. This is a classic brainwashing strategy, involving sleep deprivation and constant repetition of the desired behaviour. The "call to prayer" booms out from loudspeakers in mosques five times a day. Why should non-Muslims be subjected to this noise pollution? This practice shows no respect or tolerance for others. This is one of the primary characteristics of religions. They have an unflagging desire to push their beliefs down others' throats. Muslims are certainly not alone in their disregard of those who do not share their beliefs. Religion, apart from an occasional important festival, should play no role at all in public spaces. It is a private matter.

Jews are expected to recite prayers and benedictions throughout the day. They pray when waking up in the morning, before eating, after eating, before going to bed and so on.

Shabbat - sundown on Friday night to sundown on Saturday night - plays a key role in Jewish religious practice. Endless rules and restrictions are specified, including 39 categories of melakhah: "work." Lighting a fire, writing, switching on lights, shopping, driving cars, burning fuel, and using electricity are all forbidden. The Jewish Shabbat customs are amongst the most ridiculous ever devised. What God would possibly care if someone switched on a light or not? The type of God envisaged by the Shabbat is one of the most petty, stupid and tyrannical deities ever conceived.

Don't allow your time and light switches to be controlled. Be free.

## **How They Control Your Thoughts**

Muslims and Jews are expected to devote much of their time to studying and memorising the Koran and Torah respectively, since these texts are supposedly the "Word of God". Muslims and Jews are not expected to read any rival holy books since that could lead them into temptation, doubt and the path of false prophets and idols. Until 1966, the Catholic Church had a formal list of prohibited books (Index Librorum Prohibitorum) that the faithful were never to read. (They still maintain an unofficial list, upon which books such as The Da Vinci Code and The Armageddon Conspiracy are placed, although, bizarrely, they have stopped making it publicly available.) Muslims burned Salman Rushdie's The Satanic Verses and sentenced the author to death (to their credit, they didn't actually carry out the sentence). If their message is so good, why are they so scared of other texts?

Don't let them control your thoughts. Read whatever you like. Study anything and everything. Be free.

## **How They Control Your Body**

Muslim and Jewish men are ritually mutilated via circumcision to ensure that they bear the "brand" of their religion.

In the Gospel of Thomas, Jesus Christ was asked whether circumcision was necessary and his reply was, "If it were necessary then every father would beget a circumcised male." Circumcision represents an explicit criticism of the work of the "Creator" since if God thought the foreskin was unnecessary he wouldn't have created it in the first place. Circumcision has nothing to do with the will of God and everything to do with the desire of controllers to impose their "brand" on babies.

Never allow anyone to mark your body in any way for religious reasons. Be free.

## **How They Control Your Health**

Orthodox Jews, by marrying "in", have a severely restricted gene pool, leading to a number of terrible and often fatal genetic illnesses. Many Muslim families advocate marrying first cousins, again leading to widespread genetic abnormalities. Many Muslims practise "honour" killings when someone tries to break out of the strict control imposed on them. Such religious beliefs are extremely bad for your health.

Never allow anyone to make you marry against your will. Never engage in in-breeding to satisfy someone's insane religious demands of you. Be free.

## The Antidote to the Control Matrix

It's easy to participate in the system of the controllers. Most people do it every day in every part of their lives. It takes effort and courage to break out.

The ancient Gnostics adopted two strategies for dealing with the controlling world of the Demiurge: ascetism or licentiousness. The ascetic approach was to withdraw from the world. They ate and drank little, needed little money, didn't have conventional homes or jobs, avoided contact with members of the mainstream religions. They took themselves "off the grid", so to speak. You can't be controlled by a system in which you don't participate.

The licentious approach is "Sin for Salvation" - deliberately breaking the rules of the controllers, purposely misusing and abusing the laws of the Demiurge. With this approach, you lose all fear of the controllers' system.

The great Gnostic thinker Carpocrates was the main advocate of Sin for Salvation. Since the princes of the world were the servants of Satan then the disciples of Carprocrates felt no necessity to obey their rules. They mocked the restrictions imposed on Christians and Jews. In turn, they were accused of doing whatever is "irreligious and impious" and for holding that good and bad are matters of human opinion.

Carpocrates actively encouraged the stoking of the forbidden fires of desire, so as to reduce them to ashes. His disciples rejected marriage and private property and engaged in sex orgies and magic rituals. Carpocrates, making use of the secret Gospel of Mark, introduced mind-altering, ecstatic rituals designed to put disciples in the right mind to attain higher realities. The Carpocratians sought xenophrenic (strange-minded) states. Wallow in sensuality in order to attain perfection, Carpocrates preached. Once a man has received gnosis he can no longer sin. If he has become God, he is quite incapable of sinning.

Encratism is the practice of sexual restraint in erotic situations to increase the possibility of ecstatic states and gnosis. It is sex without the climax. The initiate was allowed sexual intimacy with a member of the opposite sex, but not consummation. The idea was to subject the initiate to maximum temptation, the prospect of the greatest pleasure, yet to require the initiate to resist, just as he should resist all of the temptations and seductions of the Demiurge's world. If a male initiate penetrated a female partner, he was to deny himself orgasm.

Peccatism (from the Latin peccatum: sin) is the doctrine that sin should be indulged and is the basis of Sin for Salvation. There is a limited stock of sins, and these should be progressively exhausted. The law of the Demiurge should be undermined by intentional excess.

Carpocratians considered that souls had been tempted into Satan's evil material world by the prospect of carnal delights and worldly pleasures. Only by sinning - by over-indulging in these temptations, by exploring them in every conceivable way - could the soul be sated and purged of all further interest. Only when the soul had grown weary of the superficial pleasures offered by Satan's world could it resume a spiritual state sufficient to allow it to be admitted to the realm of light. You should experience everything that life has to offer so that you might grow weary of it, and be released from its spell.

Gnostic sects were regularly condemned for being licentious, immoral, and celebrating crime and vice. Gnostics were regarded as libertines, outlaws, and rebels. They were described as "antinomians" - those against the established law.

The Gnostic leader Basilides declared: "The perpetration of any voluptuous act whatever is a matter of indifference."

A group of Gnostics called Borborites - the "filthy ones" - were alleged to wallow in moral and physical filth, to smear themselves with menstrual blood, semen, faeces and even afterbirth.

Prohibition A features a Sin for Salvation nightclub in Manhattan. The Millionaires' Death Club features a Sin for Salvation ceremony involving a miraculous drug called NexS. The Last Bling King describes a complete rejection of all the values and rules of the Power Elite.

A famous anarchist slogan - "God is Evil" - is pure Gnosticism. To realise that the creator of this corrupt, malevolent world is the opposite of the "perfect" being that Christians, Jews and Muslims proclaim as the creator is the first step in the process of personal and public liberation. We have had three and a half thousand years of Judaism, two thousand years of Christianity and fourteen hundred years of Islam. Is the world a good place? Is it just and fair? Do people treat each other well? If these religions haven't achieved a good world by now, why would anyone think they're ever going to achieve it? So only stupid or wicked people would continue to follow these failed religions. The reason for their failure could scarcely be more obvious - they are Satanic religions reflecting the mind of the world's malign creator. They are not designed to effect a good world, but the opposite.

And once you realise that the God of this world is a false God whose deluded supporters trumpet him as true, you will just as quickly realise that all of the earthly institutions that hold themselves up as exemplars of the "good" are equally false. Kings and queens, presidents and prime ministers, popes, priests, rabbis and imams, "democracy" and "freedom", free market capitalism...everything you have been told is true is false, just as the creator is not God but Satan.

The Gnostic message is about waking people up and making them see the truth of this world. Sin for Salvation, where a person consciously and deliberately flouts the conventions and rules of this godforsaken earth, is a primary means of liberation, of experiencing a visceral release from the controllers of this false world. "Sin" is their definition, not God's. Never believe their definitions.

It's up to you, not them, to determine good and evil, and what you come up with will reflect whether you are a good or bad person. Many of the insanely greedy captains of Wall Street are practising Jews and Christians. Doesn't that say all you need to know about Judaism and Christianity? These are religions of greed and selfishness, which is why they attract greedy and selfish people. Illumination is the religion that provides the antidote.

One of the primary aims of Illumination is to eliminate the scope for greed by establishing an economic system where the wealth of everyone falls within a narrow range. At the moment, the wealthiest people in the world are hundreds of millions of times richer than the poorest. Imagine a world where the richest man was no more than twenty times wealthier than the poorest: a moral world, a just world, a more equal world, a world where the rich would not have disproportionate power and could not trample over the weak. They - the controllers of the world - will do everything to sabotage this religion. They have worked for millennia to stamp out Illumination and the Illuminati, but we are still here and our day will come when good people realise they have been the victims of a grotesque Satanic con perpetrated by the likes of Moses, Jesus and Mohammed.

The Gnostic sage Marcion preached that the Old Testament was nothing but a sickening catalogue of the Demiurge's hatred, violence and crimes against humanity. It's remarkable that a book so evil could ever have been considered "good". The Jehovah that appears in the Old Testament is a deranged, psychotic tyrant wallowing in human misery and inflicting as much pain as he can contrive.

Sin for Salvation is the road to redemption. It opens your eyes to the truth. Reject the Old World Order's system of control. Find your own paths through life. An experiment in Europe showed that people drive better when traffic lights (systems of control) are removed. So it is with sin. People will be more moral when all the codes of morality are turned off and people are able to use their own judgement to decide what is right and wrong.

Usually, the sexual aspect of Sin for Salvation is emphasised, as it is here, but in fact Sin for Salvation applies to everything. It's a mindset. It's about not buying into the laws and attitudes of those who would control you. It's about having an open mind about what "sin" actually is. It's about not automatically subscribing to someone else's conception of sin. There are many sins in this world - such as the infinite greed of Wall Street bankers and their ilk - that are held up as virtues and qualities to be emulated. Always be on the lookout for sins that masquerade as goodness. Always be on the lookout for healthy activities that are condemned as sinful.

The captains of Wall Street break no laws when they bury their snouts in the money trough - because they themselves constructed the laws. But we all know that these people are morally wrong. We all know they should be stopped. So why aren't we doing something? The law is not there to protect us but to prevent us from acting against them.

Arthur Rimbaud, the radical and extraordinary 19th Century French poet, came into contact with the French chapter of the Illuminati and they inspired him to seek his higher self.

Rimbaud famously said, *"The poet becomes a seer through a long, immense, and reasoned derangement of all the senses."*

*"...[he becomes] the great invalid, the great criminal, the great damned - and the supreme Sage!"*

Rimbaud was one of the least conventional men in history. He paid no heed at all to the controllers.

The Marquis de Sade, Baudelaire, Nietzsche, Schopenhauer, Aleister Crowley, Antonin Artaud, William Blake are all other good examples of people who rejected the conventions of society. They are role models for those seeking freedom from the control matrix. Postmodernism: deconstruction, the death of the grand narrative, the death of the author, the death of art, the death of God, the death of the real, hyperreality, the "other", "excluded histories" - it all helps to challenge the dominance of the prevailing control narrative. Everyone should become a postmodernist.

Hieronymus Bosch's famous painting The Garden of Earthly Delights is a symbolic depiction of a Sin for Salvation ceremony.

The Illuminati promote the two Gnostic paths: asceticism and licentiousness. Some members favour one over the other; some alternate between the two. Which do you prefer?

So, it's up to you. Find the ways that allow you to escape the control matrix of the Old World Order. Embrace transgression: it's only a label. Practise sex magic if that's what you like. Participate in Dionysian rites. The OWO have always hated unrestrained sexual activity because of its power to disrupt networks of control. We live in a highly sexualised society and yet it's "capitalist" sex - used for making money - rather than true, raw, passionate sex. In fact, the OWO want to swamp us with images of sex that make us part with our money, but they don't want us to actually have sex, or rather they want us to have sex within the narrow confines of "family and religion". It's all part of their control system.

Arguably, we have never lived in a more repressed and Puritanical society. Baudrillard said that Disneyland was built to conceal the fact that the whole of America is now an infantilised fantasy world. In the case of sex, sexual imagery is deployed everywhere to conceal the fact that humanity has never been more anti-sex. How is it possible to have sex "scandals" in a world so apparently awash with sex and with such an allegedly liberal attitude towards sex? In ancient Greece and Rome, orgies, pornography and promiscuity were taken for granted. Many cultures throughout history, especially those concerned with liberation, have embraced extreme sexuality. In the 1960s, hippies told everyone to make love, not war. Where are the hippies now? We certainly know where the wars are. The control matrix loves war and hates sex. The hippies are now the generals. Isn't that the way the world works?

"Thou Shalt Not," the controllers say.

"Thou Shalt, Thou Shalt, Thou Shalt, Thou Shalt, Thou Shalt," we say.

Reject their Mind Control.

Their sins are false.

Sin for Salvation.



# 45    **The Mind War**

You are reading this website because you are dissatisfied. You know that something is wrong with this world, very wrong, but you can't put your finger on it. Why all the injustice, the greed, the misery, the unfairness? Who's behind it all? Who is stopping the world from being what it ought to be? Who's thwarting your personal progress? The following article is long, but by the end of it you may have a transformed view of the world, and knowledge that will help you to understand every situation in which you find yourself.

## **The Dark Master of Ego**

Christians, Jews and Muslims claim that an infinitely powerful and perfect God created the world, which immediately raises the question of why his creation is so wrong. Gnostics give a much simpler answer. The world is bad, wicked and wrong because its creator is bad, wicked and wrong. "As above, so below." Good creator; good world. Bad creator; bad world. The logic is irresistible for those of a religious mindset. (Evolutionists attribute it to random genetic mutation and subsequent natural selection.)

But it is completely wrong to characterise the world as a battlefield of good and evil. Satan is not a creature with horns and a pitchfork. Evil is not his essence. Instead, selfishness, arrogance and narcissism define him. Satan is the creature of the Ego. He is the ego taken to its logical conclusion, ego maximised and deified, to the degree at which it is utterly blind to others, and spectacularly self-deluded: psychopathic egotism.

Satan is the master of the psychology of the ego. He knows everything about it, and how to manipulate it in others. The war he wages is psychological, and that is the most effective and deadly war of all because it directly targets the human soul. The world is a giant mind lab where human egos are tempted, tantalised, teased, and tormented. Satan cultivates, nourishes and rewards some souls; others he seeks to destroy.

Yet the number of active players in Satan's "game" is tiny - just a few thousand out of all the billions of people on earth. Why so few? Because Satan couldn't care less about the souls of little old ladies and the legions of the Ignavi who run around hither and thither to no effect. He only hunts big game. You yourself are almost certainly not in the game at the moment, but that can all change. If you begin to understand the nature of what's really going on, Satan's attention may turn to you. Then you might experience the ultimate test. If Satan offers you the stuff of your dreams - making all of your secret wishes come true - what then?

## **Know Thyself**

To understand the war against Satan, you must first of all know yourself. Are you submissive or dominant? Satan has no interest in submissives. Their nature is to play follow the leader. Satan's game involves only the leaders, the dominant ones. Are you extravert or introvert? Extraverts, according to the great psychologist Carl Jung, are those who look to the outer world, while introverts are drawn to the inner world. Jung says of extraverts: "[They have] an outgoing, candid and accommodating nature that adapts easily to a given situation, quickly forms attachments, and, setting aside any possible misgivings, will often venture forth with careless confidence into unknown situations." As for introverts (of which Jung himself was one): "[They have] a hesitant, reflective, retiring nature that keeps itself to itself, is always slightly on the defensive and prefers to hide behind mistrustful scrutiny."

Does the latter sound like you? Nearly all of the Illuminati are introverts. Hans Eysenck

characterised the difference between the extraverts and introverts using a different approach that he referred to as cortical arousal. "Introverts," he said, "are characterized by higher levels of activity than extraverts and so are chronically more cortically aroused than extraverts". Consequently, an introvert seeks lower levels of stimulation because he is already "buzzing" internally. The extravert on the other hand craves stimulation because he has so little going on inside; he's bored to tears with his own company. He wants lots of activity, a hectic social life, all sorts of external arousal, to compensate for the vacuum inside him. (And consider another possibility; the higher self is much more active in the introvert, and this is contributing to the increase in cortical arousal. The level of arousal may actually be a means of measuring the degree to which the higher self is attempting to make contact with the ordinary self.)

The difference between extraverts and introverts can also be characterised in a religious way. Extraverts are attuned to the things of the world. They are materialistic and hungry for status, possessions and power. They hate looking inwards because they invariably find almost nothing there. The introverts are the opposite. They are anti-materialistic and have little interest in the cheap, gaudy "glories" of this world. They always look inwards where they find a rich and dazzling inner world that seems to offer them the prospect of reaching an understanding of the universe. Only introverts stand much of a chance of ever encountering their higher self. Most extraverts aren't looking and aren't interested. In fact many believe they have already attained their higher selves when they have a good night out, full of sex, drugs, drink and laughter.

Introverts are unworldly while extraverts are obsessed with the things of the world. The introverts are the natural children of the True God, while the extraverts are those who tend to gravitate towards Satan - Rex Mundi, the King of the World, master of materialism.

So, are you submissive or dominant, extravert or introvert? Satan is primarily interested in dominant extraverts while he fears dominant introverts. Most of those reading this website will be dominant introverts. The Illuminati is an organisation predominantly of dominant introverts.

The mind war that is waged on earth - and over which Satan and his archons preside - is between dominant extraverts and dominant introverts. Submissives play no part. Since the dominant extraverts are much more aligned to the world, they are usually far more successful in terms of money and power than the dominant introverts who are often not worldly at all. Dominant extraverts seek domination over others; dominant introverts are like Nietzsche's Supermen who seek dominance primarily over themselves: they want to be experts in self-mastery.

Every problem on earth could be solved and Satan's power smashed forever if only the world were controlled by dominant, altruistic introverts rather than dominant, selfish extraverts. That, in truth, is the historical mission of the Illuminati - to end the tyrannical rule of those who seek dominance over others rather than dominance over themselves.

From the ranks of dominant introverts come all of the world's greatest philosophers, poets, mystics, artists, seers, theoretical scientists, theoretical psychologists, theoretical mathematicians, prophets, authors of novels of ideas, makers of spiritual films, visionaries, shamans, gurus, wandering holy men. They are perfectionists, system builders and architects of grand utopias. They are often highly unconventional but they try to mask it for sake of social conformity. They are the inspiration of the world - its soul - but they are certainly not the world's rulers. That is the world's tragedy. (But the Illuminati are aware of another great danger - dominant introverts who have activated their "shadow" and become as bad as the dominant extraverts. One of Satan's central aims is to cause the unleashing of the shadow of dominant introverts. This has led to many of his greatest triumphs.)

Who are the greediest people on earth? Dominant extraverts. Who are the people consumed with

lust for power? Dominant extraverts. Who are those obsessed with status and worldly successful? Dominant extraverts. In Hegel's master-slave dialectic, who are the masters? Dominant extraverts. Which people make up the bulk of the political class of Washington DC? Dominant extraverts. Which people make up the bulk of Wall Street's captains? Dominant extraverts. Most lawyers, entrepreneurs, tycoons and moguls are what? Dominant extraverts.

Given the incredible wealth and power of dominant extraverts, what possible chance do the Illuminati have in ever overthrowing these natural-born tyrants, these firstborn children of Satan? The Illuminati have a single advantage - they are much smarter. Unfortunately, their smartness comes in the form of an unworldly, abstract intelligence that does not readily lend itself to taking power from those who already have it and know exactly how to use it.

Dominant introverts have the answers to the world's problems, but they can't get into a position of power where they can implement those answers. The world is set up to ensure that those who are smart enough to run it benevolently and in the interests of all will never get into power. This is the supreme Satanic irony. The world is left with the worst people in charge - egotists and narcissists always looking out for number one. That is why Satan is so hard to defeat.

Every mainstream system on earth - religious, political, economic, educational, social, military, legal - is set up by and for dominant extraverts. They are Satan's most beloved, his levers for controlling this wretched earth.

When you contemplate Satan, don't think of the fires of hell and the acrid whiff of brimstone. Instead, think of Satan and his archons as resembling smartly dressed Wall Street executives. Think of them in a luxury headquarters full of state-of-the-art technology. Imagine that they possess the psychological profiles of everyone significant. Just as recruitment head-hunters have the task of finding the "best" person for a job, so Satan and his archons seek the best people to advance their agenda. If they ever approached you, you would have no idea who they were - although you might well have a strong intuition. They would seem highly intelligent, capable, polished, articulate, calm and controlled, cool and confident. You might never have met people so sure of themselves. They might dazzle you. And when they said good things about you, then made you an incredible offer allowing all of your dreams to come true, would you ask too many questions? You might be tempted to enter a Faustian pact with them, but it wouldn't be one where they demanded your soul or asked you to sign any contract in blood. None of that is necessary. When you deal with them, your soul is already lost. They are simply leading it in the direction in which it is eager to go.

They don't say who they are. They don't offer any details about themselves. They simply say that they represent the most ancient and powerful organisation on earth that very rarely gives anyone an opportunity to work with it. They say that they only deal with elite people, the very finest in the world.

Do you turn them down? Virtually no one turns their back on this particular organisation. They could easily call themselves Dream Corp, because they deliver beyond people's wildest dreams.

## **Jung's Psychological Types**

It was Jung who defined the two basic "attitudes": extravert and introvert. If you strongly exhibit one attitude in your conscious life then, he said, the other attitude becomes unconscious and acts in a compensatory manner i.e. if you are extravert normally, your unconscious will compensate by being introverted and in times of stress this unconscious attitude will erupt and take command of your consciousness until the stress is relieved and you return to normal. Extraverts and introverts

tend to misunderstand each other. They have little liking and respect for each other.

Jung then defined a four-part psychic structure called the "quaternity". The ancient Greeks defined four different human temperaments ("humours"): choleric, melancholic, sanguine and phlegmatic, which arose from four qualities (hot, cold, dry and moist), and four basic elements (fire, earth, air and water). Nature has four seasons, the compass has four points, Buddhism has four noble truths, there are four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, four letters of the Tetragrammaton, four gospels. Four, to Jung, was an almost mystical number.

Jung's quaternity consisted of two opposite pairs: thinking and feeling, intuition and sensing. A thinking person is someone who likes to make judgements using the power of reason in preference to emotion and snap value judgements; a feeling person is guided by value-judgements and emotions rather than reason. An intuitive person is future-orientated and imaginative, their mind instantly trying to conclude what a present event means for the future; a sensing person lives in the moment with no regard to the future - his five senses are fully engaged, sucking in every detail. He lives in the "now" rather than a hypothetical future.

If you are a strong thinker, your feeling side will be pushed into your unconscious, and vice versa. If you are strongly intuitive, your sensing side will be pushed into your unconsciousness and vice versa. In times of crisis, these unconscious functions can erupt in uncontrolled and disturbing ways.

Jung argues that each of us is dominated by one of these four functions. Some of us are ruled by the thinking function, some by intuition, some by sensing and some by feeling. The opposite function (with the opposite attitude) then becomes unconscious. The other two become auxiliary functions, one of which will support the primary function (with the opposite attitude) and one of which will become unconscious (with the same attitude) to compensate.

The unconscious functions can play a huge role in our lives. The thinking person may react ferociously and with excessive emotion when others act irrationally. The feeling person, in a crisis, may try to adopt a thinking approach to get him out of it, but is likely to get it all wrong and reach terrible decisions that make his situation worse. The sensing type may suddenly be overwhelmed by intuitions that are chaotic and crazy and lead him to join cults and the like. The intuitive person, in stressful situations, may be overwhelmed by sensations and engage in entirely inappropriate sensation-seeking activities.

Repressed feelings manifest themselves in hysteria. Repressed sensing manifests itself in phobias, compulsions and obsessions. Repressed thinking manifests itself in dogmatic certainty. Repressed intuition manifests itself in wild speculation.

Good mental health involves trying to cultivate the repressed, unconscious function and make it conscious, and also bringing the remaining functions more into consciousness. A fully rounded person is someone who has a good, conscious balance of all four functions.

Jung's scheme leads to eight psychological types, in four pairs:

- 1) Introvert Thinking 2) Extravert Thinking
- 3) Introvert Feeling 4) Extravert Feeling
- 5) Introvert Intuition 6) Extravert Intuition
- 7) Introvert Sensing 8) Extravert Sensing

- 1) Philosophers and theoretical scientists are typical introverted thinkers. They construct grand, rational schemes that explain the whole of reality. They are not highly engaged with the normal world or normal people. They are obsessed with their own ideas and are always seeking the Holy Grail that furnishes all of the answers. Many members of the Illuminati are of this type.
- 2) Practical scientists, economists, lawyers and management consultants are typical of extroverted thinkers. They look for facts and evidence in the real world. They avoid speculation. They are much more interested in small, well-verified projects than the all-compassing grand schemes of the introverted thinkers.
- 3) Poets, artists, musicians, monks and nuns are typical of introverted feeling types. They can seem mysterious, enigmatic and appear as though they are enjoying the most exquisite, overwhelming and profoundest feelings of which humans are capable. Their loves, their passions, their emotions, will always seem vastly more intense than those of others.
- 4) Hollywood actors, chat show hosts, public relations experts, media "personalities" are typical of extraverted feeling types. They love making shows of their feelings and can often seem fickle and obsessed with fashion as they switch their passions from one thing to another. Their love lives can be chaotic as they can rapidly fall in and out of love. They crave social success and being in the limelight. Hollywood stars giving their tear-filled, melodramatic acceptance speeches at the Oscars ceremony sum up this type.
- 5) Introverted intuition types can be mystics, future-oriented poets, painters and writers, religious thinkers, authentic clairvoyants, authentic psychics, seers and visionaries. They often see themselves as unrecognised geniuses, unfairly overlooked by society, but with great and unique knowledge of esoteric, religious, scientific and philosophical matters at the most speculative end of the spectrum. Many members of the Illuminati are of this type. They can strike more "grounded" people as daydreamers, cranks, charlatans, people with unrealistic expectations, and people who go off on flights of fantasy.
- 6) Extraverted intuition types are those who are quick to see and seize an opportunity. Entrepreneurs are of this type, and con men, scammers, carpetbaggers, and speculators. Many "conceptual" artists belong to this type. Public relations spokespeople, advertising bosses, illusionists, "magic" performers, fake psychics, adventurers and explorers are other examples of this type. They tend to manipulate people on the basis of future promises and dreams. The Old World Order contains many people of this type. Wall Street is full of them.
- 7) Introverted sensing types are those who are almost overwhelmed by sensory information. They suck in and savour every detail. Connoisseurs, aesthetes, wine tasters, art critics, food critics, music critics and fashion critics are of this type.
- 8) Extroverted sensation types are those who seek pleasure through their five senses. They aren't interested in the world of intuition and are firmly wedded to the physical world. They are practical and hard-headed, dealing strictly with the facts. They love eating, drinking, sex, speed, drugs, sports, dangerous sports, excitement, music, fashion. Their craving for novel sensations can lead them into addiction, compulsion and perversion. Racing drivers, sportsmen, film producers, many celebrities, music stars and leading actors are of this type. This type are particularly easily seduced by Satan and his archons. They are often extremely greedy because money gives them the ability to indulge their desire for sensual pleasures and the expensive habits they tend to acquire. These people love luxury. You will find the richest of them in the finest restaurants, enjoying the highest cuisine and most expensive wines. They will buy fast cars, yachts, and live in grand mansions. They love wearing bling and the most fashionable clothes. They are obsessed with signs of status, and are

highly attuned to the most subtle differences and distinctions between people. They drip with gold and diamonds and can be extremely snobby. They like to travel to exotic destinations. The Old World Order contains many of this type. These are the people mired in materialism and sensation-seeking. Those of this type who are not rich are obsessed with computer and video games (as loud, realistic and violent as possible), action movies, driving fast cars, sex and drugs and rock 'n' roll, music festivals, beer festivals. They always walk around with headphones on, constantly listening to music. They can't bear being quiet and thinking private thoughts. These are the type most naturally inclined towards Satan. There is nothing spiritual and thoughtful about them. They are a huge obstacle to a better world because they drag everything back to materialism and sensationalism. They always need louder and bigger bangs for their buck. On Facebook, they endlessly stare at pictures. Lowbrow, noisy, speed-filled Hollywood action movies are targeted at them. They don't like reading or anything that takes them away from instant gratification.

In order to compensate for their weaknesses, it's not unusual for different types to seek relationships with those who have the opposite traits; introverts might seek out extraverts and vice versa, thinking types might seek feeling types and vice versa, sensing types might seek intuitive types and vice versa. They may think that they can become "whole" by being with someone who has the opposite qualities, but often they come into conflict, fail to understand each other and make each other unhappy. Equally, those who have relationships with those with identical psychological traits can magnify their problems. Two introverted thinkers coming together might become highly reclusive and withdraw from the world, preferring to remain in their world of inner thought.

## **The Alien Races of Humanity**

A famous pop psychology book called *Men Are From Mars and Women Are From Venus* suggests that men and women have such little understanding of each other that they might as well be from different planets. But that suggestion is equally true of extraverts and introverts, thinkers and feeling types, intuitives and sensing types. They all struggle to understand each other because they are all relating to the world in entirely different ways. They don't tune into what the others are tuning into. They're not on the same wavelength. They miss the subtleties that the others see, and vice versa. Quite simply, they don't communicate properly. They misunderstand each other, dislike each other, don't relate, don't empathise. They seem alien. They often get into conflicts with the others and become enemies. They frustrate and exasperate each other. How can other people possibly be like this, each category thinks of the other. But it's not that one is right and the other wrong, one good and one evil. Rather, they're just seeing the world differently. If we want a better world with more harmony and less conflict there's a simple way to achieve it: keep similar personality types together and keep them away from dissimilar personality types.

It's as though the world has several alien races living on it. They're not alien via race, religion, family or sex, but via different psychological make-ups. Everything in the world can in fact be understood and explained through Jungian psychological typing. Below, we will show how history, religion, politics, nations, cultures, books, films, TV, education - everything under the sun - is a product of psychology. Psychology, not to put too fine a point on it, is the key to unlocking the potential of humanity. The first nation that turns to psychological principles to shape its future will be the one that sets the destiny of the human race and provides our escape route from the control of the Demiurge and his archons.

The alien races all have very different tastes. Sensing types love action and war movies, intuitives love sci-fi and fantasy, feeling types love rom-coms and dramas, and thinking types love intelligent thrillers and mysteries. Sensing types prefer comic books, thinking types non-fiction, feeling types literary fiction and intuitive types sci-fi. Computer and video games are mostly for sensing types.

Awards for films and books are absurd because there's no such thing as a universally good book or film. Every alien race has its own taste. Feeling types might love *The Great Gatsby*, the other types might find it unreadable nonsense. Hollywood caters much more for sensing and feeling types than it does for thinkers and intuitives.

The people who run the film and book industries tend to come from certain personality types and not from others. There are few thinkers in Hollywood or the world of fiction. There are few feeling types in science and engineering.

Politicians tend to be extraverted sensing and feeling types. Is that sensible? The world would be a far better place if they were thinking and intuitive types. Most of our world is run by the wrong types of people.

The culture of the western world is very much based on sensing and feeling rather than intuition and thinking. The Old World Order love manipulating submissive sensing and feeling extraverts. They hate dominant intuitive and thinking introverts who form the core of the resistance to the Old World Order.

Every corporation has a culture based on Jungian personality types. Usually the chief executive officer sets the tone. If you have an opposite personality type, you shouldn't work there since you will come into conflict with the prevailing culture, you won't be happy, you won't prosper and you will never be appreciated or promoted. Careers advice should revolve around each person's Jungian psychological type. Every person could be sensibly steered towards jobs in which they will flourish because they are the right "fit", and steered away from careers and companies that will never suit their psychological type.

History reflects conflicts between different psychological types. It has been the ideal arena for the masters: dominant, selfish extraverts who have done everything to seize power and wealth. For many centuries, European history was dominated by kings and queens - privileged, elite families (the Old World Order) - doing everything they could to stay in power, frequently resorting to acts of the most terrifying brutality to maintain their influence. (Despite its many historical inaccuracies, the film *Braveheart* presents a credible portrayal of the struggle of an oppressed people and its brave leader against a grotesque and ruthless tyranny. Much of history followed this course. The history of the Illuminati has been the history of dominant, altruistic introverts trying to resist dominant, selfish extraverts. The submissives, whether extravert or introvert, have always followed the path of least resistance. They are the "slaves" in Hegel's master-slave dialectic, the "last men" to whom Nietzsche referred so derisively.)

The world's religions belong to distinct psychological types:

1) Islam is submissive ("Islam" means submission), altruistic and extraverted (when its "shadow" is triggered in times of crisis, it becomes dominant, selfish, introverted and paranoid, and hence its tendency to extreme violence.)

2) Catholicism is also submissive, altruistic and extraverted. But, in the past, Catholic popes were usually dominant, selfish extraverts, leading to huge tensions in the Church between the behaviour of its leaders and the Church's professed ethos. It was this tension that eventually led to the Protestant Reformation.

3) There are many Protestant sects and they come in all psychological flavours. (Anglicanism, to give one example, is submissive, altruistic and introverted. American evangelical movements, on the other hand, are dominant, selfish, extraverted and obsessed with money.) America, the land that



has become the main home of the world's Power Elite, has almost always been ruled by WASPs - White Anglo Saxon Protestants, and they have usually been dominant, selfish extraverts, and amongst the most greedy and power-mad people the world has ever known. Ayn Rand's great "heroes" who went on strike against the world in Atlas Shrugged would have come from Protestant backgrounds, even if they later rejected religion.

4) Judaism is dominant, selfish and introverted. The Jews call themselves the "Chosen People" and claim a unique covenant with God. They have no desire for others to convert to Judaism and there are no Jewish missionaries.

5) Buddhism is submissive, altruistic and introverted. Buddhism is one of the least threatening religions in the world and some people might not even describe it as a religion at all but as a good, decent way of life.

6) Hinduism is submissive, altruistic and extraverted. Hinduism's great "sin", one for which it can never be forgiven, is its creation of the nauseating caste system, which can legitimately stake a claim to being the most repellent human institution ever devised, sentencing hundreds of millions to unspeakable suffering and degradation.

7) Sikhism is submissive, altruistic and introverted. The Sikhs have many positive attributes, but their adherence to the five Ks makes them as fanatical and off-putting as many of their rivals.

8) Gnosticism comes in two strains. The ascetic form is submissive, altruistic and introverted. The "Sin for Salvation" strain is dominant, altruistic and introverted. The Illuminati mostly belong to the second strain, but also see it as healthy to be able to periodically follow the ascetic path.

Advertising targets different types. We might enjoy some advertisements and be bored by others. For the ones that bore us, we can be sure that we are not the target audience; there will be some group out there lapping up those same ads. Advertisers are experts at pressing the right buttons. They are now beginning to pour research into neural advertising - trying to understand how our brains unconsciously react to images and messages. They seek to literally read our minds. Their "holy grail" is to bypass our conscious minds so that we become like automatons, craving whatever products they have implanted in our subconscious. This area is one that the Old World Order has put to the top of its agenda so as to better manipulate and control us.

The internet when it first began was strictly a domain for introverted thinkers. The advent of PCs, browsers and the world wide web led to an influx of other types. Social networking sites such as Facebook and YouTube now dominate the internet. These are perfect arenas for submissive sensing and feeling types.

Intuitive types on the internet frequently gravitate towards sites about conspiracy theories. Intuitive types are always thinking of future prospects, and they are happy to devote time to assembling hugely elaborate theories about the future of the world. This site is predominantly for this type of person. Thinkers would also be attracted to this site, but few sensing and feeling types would linger here.

Thinking types spend most of their time on science, mathematics and philosophical forums. They also like sites that debunk conspiracy theories. We are frequent targets of such people, not that we care in the slightest. We think it is healthy for thinkers to exert a skeptical and cynical influence over the internet. There are not nearly enough of them, unfortunately.

What is "political correctness"? It is a heavy-handed technique thought up by submissive, feeling

extraverts to try to control dominants. Much of our modern culture is now infected by political correctness. If the politically correct had their way, this site would never exist due to the many radical, controversial and uncomplimentary sentiments expressed here. Politically correct people are a tremendous danger to freethinking and freedom of expression.

Submissive, altruistic extraverts prefer Macs while submissive, altruistic introverts prefer PCs.

The law is an arena where, in courtrooms, dominant, selfish extraverts rule the roost. How can such people ever dispense justice? In many nations, the system of justice is farcical and delivers anything but justice. The legal profession is full of greedy, unscrupulous, dominant extraverts. They are often remarkably similar to criminals. (The vast majority of criminals are poorly educated, dominant, selfish, sensing extraverts from deprived backgrounds.)

Even witnesses are problematic in legal terms. Imagine a violent fight erupting between six people outside a bar. Sensing types would be easily the best witnesses because they are much more attuned to accurately sucking in raw sensory data. Thinkers are too busy rationalising what is going on, intuitives with trying to work out the meaning and future consequences of the incident, and feeling types with being horrified and sickened by the violence.

Whether or not someone is convicted or freed is often completely down to the composition of the jury. The famous film *Twelve Angry Man* is about a dominant, altruistic introverted thinker intellectually defeating a dominant, selfish, extraverted feeling type. Most of the rest of that jury are a mixture of extraverted and introverted submissives who follow the leader.

The truth is that our even something as basic to a healthy society as good law is a complete lottery because it is shaped by dominant, selfish extraverts rather than dominant, altruistic introverts who would attempt to cater for the psychological issues raised here.

Any wealthy person is ipso facto of highly dubious moral character and is highly likely to be a dominant, selfish extravert. The human soul is not nurtured by money and materialism; in fact the opposite is true. So why are the rich so admired by so many people? It's about time that the rich and super rich were treated like pariahs. This is the message of *The Last Bling King*.

*"If you want to know what God thinks of money, just look at the people he gave it to."*

Dorothy Parker

Nations have psychological types. America, the main home of the Power Elite, is dominant, selfish and extraverted. The emblematic "American Dream" is about an individual rising from the gutter to the top of society i.e. it is a selfish, individualistic vision of personal dominance. The American Dream is certainly not about giving everyone in the country the best possible chance in life. In fact, it is the ultimate soul-destroying rat race. Hollywood, on the whole, makes cretinous movies with big bangs, blazing colours and state-of-the-art special effects (*Star Wars* etc) for sensing types; and cloying, sentimental drivel for feeling types (nearly all of Jennifer Anniston's films). There is precious little for thinkers and intuitives. American TV is even worse. It is a whole industry geared up for extraverted sensing and feeling types. It's all about extraverted performances and feelings (*American Idol*, *Friends*, *Sex and the City* etc).

*"America is the only country that went from barbarism to decadence without civilisation in between."*

Oscar Wilde

Modern Northern European countries tend to be dominant, altruistic, introverted nations. German, French and Dutch movies are much more thoughtful and artistic than Hollywood movies. Britain falls between the American and Northern European models and is therefore a complete mess.

Scandinavian countries, which are increasingly regarded as the best in the world according to a whole range of measures, are submissive, altruistic and introverted i.e. the opposite of America.

Southern European countries tend to be more extraverted than Northern European countries, perhaps because of the sunnier weather. Italian TV has become notorious for its vulgar crassness, and Spanish TV for its absurdly melodramatic soap operas.

Australia is a nation like America: extraverted and sensing, though it is also submissive because of its origins as a British penal colony. Australians are excellent at sport - possibly the best in the world - but their culture is non-existent.

Canada is submissive, altruistic and introverted: the opposite of its southern neighbour. Canadians are often mocked for being too "nice".

Mexico is submissive, altruistic and extraverted.

Japan and China are submissive, altruistic and introverted.

India is submissive, altruistic (but selfishness is on the increase) and extraverted.

Russia is submissive, altruistic and introverted. So was the old Soviet Union. The Cold War could easily be characterised as a standoff between two opposite psychological types. America won, ultimately, because it could outspend the Soviet Union. Many of the great conflicts of the world are actually best analysed on the basis of psychological conflicts. The First World War wasn't begun by the assassination of an Austrian archduke in Serbia, but by huge, arrogant, dominant, selfish powers all competing to be top dog and looking for any pretext to attack each other. The Second World War actually began in 1919 when Germany was humiliated by the Treaty of Versailles. Nothing was more certain than that the German shadow would emerge, and it did so spectacularly in the shape of Adolf Hitler. Osama Bin Laden is the embodiment of the Islamic shadow, the inescapable by-product of America's pro-Israeli foreign policy. 9/11 was inevitable because of the policies of successive American presidents, who were invariably anti-Islamic. The War on Terror could be ended at any moment by America withdrawing unconditional support from Israel and treating all Islamic nations with respect, but we all know none of that is ever going to happen.

These are all generalisations, of course, and certain countries are changing their traditional psychological type as they become much wealthier and more modern. China and India are certainly undergoing rapid change, though not necessarily for the better.

Families have personality types. The father and mother set the tone. The Old World Order families create offspring in their own image who are more than happy to follow the privileged family traditions. Many disputes between neighbours will almost certainly relate to differing psychological types. That's why ghettos are created: these are areas where people of similar psychological types and outlooks congregate and exclude others.

Schools are sausage factories, designed to squeeze out compliant submissives at the end of the production line. Schools should instead be dedicated to particular psychological types. There should be schools for thinkers (both extravert and introvert, or separated if that proves more successful), schools for feeling types, schools for sensing types and schools for intuitives. The thinkers and intuitives will be far higher achievers academically. The sensing types will enjoy sports and subjects that stimulate their senses. (Note that the vast majority of school bullies are dominant, extraverted sensing types. They are often not good academically and take out their frustrations by bullying others, especially submissive introverts. Many people's lives have been ruined because the

"system" has failed to stop dominant, sensing extraverts picking on submissive introverts of all types.) "Friction" summer schools could be arranged where the different types come together for a couple of months to allow them get to know what the other types are like.

## **The Domination Agenda**

Myers and Briggs added a new pairing to Jung's categories - judgment versus perception - and created the well-known 16 Myers-Briggs personality types. (The great American President and Illuminist Thomas Jefferson is thought to have been of the INTJ Myers-Briggs type. Most current members of the Illuminati belong to this type. Note that Jefferson died a poor man with many debts: how unlike the greedy presidents of today who are amongst the richest people in the world.)

We would introduce two further oppositions that deal with a person's relationships with others: is a person typically dominant or submissive towards others, and is he typically selfish or altruistic? This leads to a total of 64 possible types.

However, the War of the World - the true struggle between Satan and the True God - takes place between a small subset of these personality types.

The vast majority of those who are "Satanic" are a) dominant b) selfish and c) extravert. Of these, the ones who belong to the "sensing" category i.e. those most attuned to this world, the most materialistic, the ones who wallow in sensory experience and sensation seeking, are the worst of all. These are peculiarly superficial and soulless people. They form a major part of the Old World Order.

They are opposed by those who are a) dominant b) altruistic and c) introvert. Of these, the ones who belong to the "intuition" category i.e. those most attuned to future possibilities, those who look inwards and seek to be guided by their personal higher self, their divine spark, are the best of all. The Illuminati predominantly consist of this type.

The answer to why the world is wicked, evil, wretched, cruel and pitiless is simple. It is because the world is ruled by dominant, selfish, extravert pleasure-seekers. They care only about themselves. They don't feel for others. They don't think straight, and their intuition is extraordinarily primitive. They never look inwards. The question arises as to whether such people have souls at all. Imagine that the most terrible secret of the world is that people with souls are the slaves of those with no souls.

Submissive extraverts and altruistic extraverts are not a problem. Dominant, selfish introverts can be: they are susceptible to being seduced and corrupted by Satanic forces.

Most people in the world are submissive. They will back down when they come up against dominants. They don't like conflict, flee from trouble and don't like to resist. In terms of David Riesman's classifications in *The Lonely Crowd*, submissives tend to belong to the "other-directed" and "tradition-directed" types. A few dominants in these groups lead the others. The people resemble flocks of sheep or herds of cows. Most dominants come from Riesman's "inner-directed" type.

All it takes for the world to become toxic is for a few dominant, selfish people to assume the main positions of power. That is exactly what the Old World Order is: 6,000 dominant, selfish extraverts, mostly of the sensing and intuitive types. The submissives are too scared to fight back. Only groups like the Illuminati - composed of dominant, altruistic introverts - have the courage to resist.

Extraverts are far worldlier than introverts, far better at dealing with people in every day situations. That's why dominant, selfish extraverts run the world and dominant, altruistic introverts don't. But a world ruled by dominant, altruistic introverts would be a paradise for humanity. In the future envisaged by Star Trek, there are no dominant, selfish extraverts in positions of power. Captain Kirk is dominant and extravert, but fundamentally altruistic. Dr McCoy is submissive, extravert and altruistic. Spock is a dominant, altruistic introvert whose dominance is often rendered submissive by virtue of the fact that he's an alien outsider. The Federation itself is dominant, altruistic and introverted (like Spock), but it doesn't like to overtly dominate or interfere with others (the Prime Directive). The enemies in Star Trek are frequently dominant, selfish and extraverted. In The Next Generation, Captain Picard is a dominant, altruistic introvert. Commander Riker is dominant, extraverted and altruistic. Commander Data is equivalent to Spock. Their ultimate tormentor enemy is "Q" - a dominant, extraverted, selfish narcissist. Q is an emblem of the Old World Order.

So, the world is a very small place in terms of who runs it: just a few thousand people. Such is their dominance that the vast majority readily submit to their will. The world is shaped according to their personal values: absolute selfishness, self-love and greed. These people are the true obstacles to a better world. This hell that we live in can be attributed entirely to a few people belonging to certain well-defined personality types. Isn't that remarkable?

The Illuminati's plan is simple: to bring together all of the world's dominant, altruistic, introverted thinkers and intuitives - the world's true intellectual elite - under a single banner dedicated to using their intelligence to rid the world of the tyranny of dominant, selfish extraverts.

In Ayn Rand's vile book Atlas Shrugged, the dominant, selfish extraverts go on strike to show the world how much the masses need them. In fact, no one needs them. If they had gone on strike as Rand envisaged, the dominant, altruistic introverts would have assumed control and rapidly brought about their utopian Star Trek vision. There would be no way back for Rand's pathetic and nauseating gang of egomaniacal tyrants.

Are you bold enough for the challenge? What can you bring to the party? Are you one of us - a smart, dominant, altruistic introvert? Then become part of the crusade to remove the Old World Order from their pedestals. We have the intellectual and moral high ground. We have all the best ideas. We have a great and noble vision for humanity. What we don't have is the ear of the masses. How can we seduce them to our side, to remove the scales from their eyes and let them see reality at long last?

We are living in the Matrix. Most people are dreaming. We need to wake them up. If we went on strike like Rand's "elite", or if we had never existed, the world would be deprived of all of its greatest and most profound thinkers, all of its mystics and visionaries, all of its great rebels, revolutionaries and radicals, its great artists, poets and writers. We are the soul of the human race. Without us, humans are little more than apes. We are the ones who have intuitive contact with our higher selves, with the divine spark, the soul. We are the ones closest to God. It is we who are becoming God. The rest are far, far behind. But that is no reason for us to be proud, arrogant, egotistical or elitist. We are of both sexes, of all races and colours. We are from all parts of the world, and all family and religious backgrounds. The human spirit is strongest in us. It is our divine mission to help others, to bring them forward, to raise the consciousness of the whole of humanity, to point it towards the divine.

What will you do to help the cause? What will you contribute? Why not become part of the Movement that we described in another article on this site and do your bit for the cause? Use your brilliance to change the world. If we all work together, nothing can stop us.

## The Psychopathic World

Beyond Jung and Myers-Briggs, there are many other psychological systems to consider.

William Sheldon speculated that body types play a critical role in people's personalities. "Endomorphs" are round and tubby, "ectomorphs" are tall and skinny and "mesomorphs" are muscular and athletic. Endomorphs tend to be sociable. They like to relax, eat and drink. They're mostly extraverted. Ectomorphs are restrained, uptight, self-aware and intelligent. They're mostly introverted. Mesomorphs are assertive, action-oriented and mostly extraverted. They tend to be more dominant than the other two types. Intelligent mesomorphs tend to be dominant introverts. Unintelligent mesomorphs - "Jocks" - tend to be dominant extraverts. Many members of the Old World Order are rich, privileged "Jocks". George W Bush is of that type.

According to Hippocrates, "sanguine" people are sociable and fun-loving, "choleric" types are energetic, ambitious and dominant, "melancholic" people are thoughtful and creative but prone to depression, "phlegmatic" types are kind, loyal, reserved and make good friends.

In the Enneagram system favoured by the likes of Pythagoras, there are nine types of people:

1: The Reformer, 2: The Helper, 3: The Motivator, 4: The Romantic, 5: The Thinker, 6: The Skeptic, 7: The Enthusiast, 8: The Leader, 9: The Peacemaker.

In the Belbin system, there are again nine types:

1: The Plant (ideas person), 2: Resource Investigator (looks around for anything that will prove useful), 3: The Coordinator, 4: The Shaper (task leader), 5: The Monitor Evaluator (provide a well-balanced viewpoint), 6: Teamworker, 7: Implementer, 8: Completer Finisher, 9: Specialist.

Type A and B theory says that Type A people are impatient, driven, ambitious people prone to heart attacks. Type B's are chilled out, relaxed, but not ambitious and tend not to achieve highly.

The "Big Five" model says that people can be classified according to different weightings of the following traits:

1. Openness to experience
2. Conscientiousness
3. Extraversion
4. Agreeableness
5. Neuroticism

All of these systems (and there are several more that we haven't mentioned) contain valuable truths, but they are never properly utilised. Companies tell employees about Belbin teams then never take a single practical step to actually set up Belbin teams. Governments never use any of these theories to shape policy and bring about a psychologically harmonious society.

Imagine a system in which everyone's personality was identified early on and carefully nurtured using these theories. Imagine everyone having their potential maximised; being surrounded by people on the same wavelength and kept away from those with an entirely different psychological perspective. Imagine a society where people had far more friends and far fewer enemies. That's the society we can build, based on psychology rather than economics, on ideas rather than money, on happiness rather than status, on giving everyone the best possible chance, rather than the elite few a guaranteed life of success and excess. We can separate natural-born enemies and reduce conflict and tension, bring together natural-born allies and create harmony and friendship. We can move

from the Society of Mammon to the Society of Maximised Mind.

The ancient Greeks said Know Thyself. The world's main problem is that it does not know itself and there are those who don't want it to know itself because they prosper from its ignorance.

Here is wisdom. Every problem in the world is psychological. The reason why the earth is so cruel, wretched and depraved is that it is being deliberately run according to psychopathic values. It is governed by the Shadow and the Persona rather the Ego and the Self (in Jungian terms); by the Id and the Pleasure Principle rather the Ego, Reality principle and Superego (in Freudian terms).

The people in charge of the world are psychopaths. They project their psychopathy onto others. Corporations are psychopathic. All the main institutions of the world are psychopathic; central banks, armies, police forces, parliaments, senates, supreme courts, high courts, the media. The Catholic Church says it cares for the poor yet the Vatican is one of the richest places on earth - a psychopathic contradiction. Islam claims to be about peace and submission yet its prophet, Mohammed, was a soldier who personally ordered and watched the deaths of hundreds, and whose followers in the present age are characterised in many people's minds by the horrors of suicide bombing - a psychopathic contradiction. Orthodox Jews proclaim the glory of "God" and yet look like the most dismal, grim, joyless fanatics on earth - a psychopathic contradiction. The Hindu religion supports the Caste system - one of the most psychopathic human institutions ever devised, whereby the "untouchables" are deemed fit only for cleaning toilets and eating rats.

"Royal" families live under the psychotic delusion that they are special and beloved of God. As if. Only Satan loves royalty. Celebrity culture is psychopathic. The super rich are psychopathic. The division of wealth in the world is psychopathic. History has more often than not been the record of the progression of human psychopathy. No one in their right mind, if they were starting from scratch, would design the world the way it is now - racist, sexist, divided, full of hatred, conflict, unequal wealth and resources. Does the present world not meet all the criteria of a world created by Satan, the ultimate psychopath? He and his archons stand behind the worst of humanity's psychopaths - the Old World Order, the Power Elite. They have constructed an entire system of psychopathic rules that enrich them and allow them to indulge every whim, while sentencing the rest of humanity to soul-destroying, meaningless lives.

The ancient Gnostic portrayed the world as a prison planet. In fact, it is more accurately described as a mental asylum. The vast majority of people are having breakdowns. The world is mentally ill. It is repressed, in denial, regressing to infantilism. The world needs therapy. It needs to lie on the psychiatrist's chair and confront its problems. It is attracted to everything that is most harmful to it. It is out of balance, baffled, bewildered, full of toxins, neuroses and psychoses, having daily nightmares.

Yet we already know the answers to all of this psychosis and psychopathy. The only thing preventing the cure is the fact that the psychopaths are in charge and don't want to be cured. No psychopath in history has ever thought he had a problem. So, how shall we stop the psychopaths and run the world according to rational, psychological rules that promote the health and happiness of the whole of humanity? The Star Trek society is one where human beings have learned to rid themselves of their psychopathic heritage. Their world is rational, sane, balanced and harmonious, everything our world is not.

Don't we deserve to escape from the asylum? The time has come for us to liberate ourselves. We have the answers. Psychology is the key to the next stage of the world's evolution. We just need to apply our minds. And when we have accomplished that, we can focus on the most important task of all: the salvation of our souls.

## Addendum

A contributor emailed us with the following points:

*Everybody's education should involve learning the eight different psychological types so that they know them in their sleep. That way there is a greater chance that different personalities can cooperate although they are entirely different, even opposites, once their education is completed and work starts.*

*Otherwise, to isolate the different psychological types while educating them, so that they can learn without interruption from disruptive psychological types and those on different wavelengths, sounds like a basically good idea, but could still be a potential problem. All these groups have been sitting on "different islands", figuratively speaking, and now they have to mingle with society. Without an in depth knowledge of psychology and the different psychological types, society would probably fall back into old patterns.*

These are astute comments and well worth addressing. Our point is that if it turns out that certain psychological types are strictly incompatible and always likely to misunderstand, dislike and become embroiled in conflict with each other then it's best to keep them apart as much as possible (voluntarily) for their own good and the good of society. However, as our contributor has said, if it turns out that by educating people about psychological types to the extent that these become internalised and people can readily see what type of person they're dealing with and know exactly how to approach and interact with that person so as to minimise misunderstandings and conflict then, of course, that solves the problem.

If, through a proper psychological education of the type we are currently denied by our production line schools, we can empathise much more successfully with others and understand why they are behaving in ways that irritate us then our irritation will be defused and we will get on much better, and society will be much healthier. Psychology should become the bedrock of education, society and the law for the simple reason that it's all about understanding people's behaviour, and the better we understand each other, the more effectively we can construct a society that cultivates the potential of all rather than simply serving the needs of the Power Elite.

Society should take an interest in the psychological nature of each and every person in order to create the conditions that allow each person to flourish. At the moment, no nation on earth knows a single thing about the psychological nature of its citizens. How then could any of them possibly offer policies that will increase the psychological well-being and contentment of the citizens? The truth is that no nation cares because each one is too busy catering for its Power Elite and has little interest in anyone else other than as cannon fodder, faceless workers and zombie consumers.

Meritocracy is not dogmatic. It is intended to employ a core approach akin to the scientific method i.e. hypotheses are proposed and then tested. If they are successful then they are retained and refined to make them even better; if they fail then they're rejected and something else is tried.

This is an evidence-based approach rather than a "moral" approach. For example, there are plenty of moralists denouncing any attempt to legalise drugs. The meritocratic approach would highlight the biggest single piece of evidence ever collected in this context. Between 1919 and 1933, America conducted the "Noble Experiment", better known as Prohibition, at the instigation of the moralistic temperance movement. America made the sale of the world's most widely used drug –alcohol– illegal. The result was a disaster. It led to drinking dens and speakeasies, it criminalized many ordinary citizens and it gave a rocket boost to gangsterism. Prohibition failed then and is failing now in terms of other drugs. Moralists can't be allowed to impose their narrow vision on everyone



else.

Drugs should be legalised, allowing them to be manufactured by drugs companies and ensuring proper quality control and consistency of product – unlike the current mess where no one can be sure what they're getting when they take illegal drugs. Gangsters would be put out of business, the “underground” illegal economy would be smashed, and the drugs would be taxed like alcohol and cigarettes to benefit taxpayers. If, after ten years, legalisation of drugs had led to serious consequences then the policy would be abandoned and something else tried. The important point is that evidence – not moralists – should be used to decide policy.

What we have put forward here are suggestions and hypotheses. We are happy for people to debate them, challenge them, suggest refinements and improvements. That is how proper government should be conducted, not by a privileged elite in Washington D.C. preaching to everyone else about “right” and “wrong”. We already know what they think is right – anything that puts more money in their pockets; and “wrong” – anything that challenges their dominance.

More and more people are seeing through their lies and their self-serving propaganda. Keep spreading the word. One day, the privileged elite will wake up and make the horrific discovery that no one is listening any longer.

# 46 Soul Contact

One of the great secrets of human existence is that everyone has an in-built kit for communicating with their higher self, their divine spark. The problem for most people is that they don't know what the protocol is for contacting the soul. Computers on the internet can't communicate if they don't obey the "TCP/IP" protocols: no messages can be passed, browsers won't locate web pages, nothing will work. In times of crisis, great stress or exceptional circumstances, people can inadvertently stumble on the right protocol for a few moments and enjoy the astonishing experience of encountering their soul. These are "epiphanies" and often they become the centrepiece of people's lives.

They can lead to religious conversions (e.g. St Paul on the road to Damascus), great spiritual revelations (in the case of prophets), bursts of immense creativity (artists), and great intuition and insight into intractable problems (scientists). Those who have such encounters with the soul are often desperate to make them happen again, and search in vain for them for the rest of their lives. Some particularly intuitive people, often labelled as "psychics", can make more regular contact, but again they have no conscious idea of what they are doing and their contact is not reliable. It should also be highlighted that "soul contact" can lead to psychosis in some people who are not properly prepared. The experience simply overwhelms them.

Only one person outside the world of secret societies has managed to gain a profound insight into establishing meaningful contact with the soul. That person was Carl Jung. Raised as a Christian, he was keen to establish a credible yet transcendent psychological basis for Christian teachings. He said, "Christ is in us, and we are in him! Why should the activity of God and the presence of the Son of Man within us not be real and observable? Every day I am thankful to God that I have been allowed to experience the reality of the Divine Image within me. Had this not been granted me, I should indeed have been a bitter enemy of Christianity, and of the Church especially. But thanks to this act of grace, my life has meaning, and my inward eye has been opened to the beauty and the greatness of dogma. I am enabled to see that the Church is my Mother, but that the Spirit of my Father draws me away from her into the wide world and into its battlefields. There I find, day in and day out, that the light is threatened with extinction by the 'prince of this world', the suffocating darkness of unconsciousness."

Gnosticism and alchemy heavily influenced Jung, so it should not be imagined that his ideas concerning Christianity were those of an orthodox believer: he would certainly have been burned at the stake as a heretic if he had espoused his ideas in earlier ages.

We have taken Jung's ideas and added them to those of Freud and Julian Jaynes to produce a scheme in which people may be better able to understand themselves and where they fit in, psychologically speaking, with their soul. This material is far from easy.

Soul contact, even if you know the right protocol, is still the most challenging and difficult activity you can undertake. There are no guarantees. Each of us is on a personal journey. Each of us has our own monsters to face, our own demons to confront, our own trials and tribulations to overcome. It's a fact that most of those who embark on the quest for the Holy Grail fail. We don't make any promises to anyone. We don't say "Believe" and all of your problems will be solved. The world is far more complicated than that. All we can do is steer you in the right direction. That's all anyone can do and anyone who says differently is a liar. Then it's up to you to discover if you are one of the rare few who can enjoy the infinite good fortune of being able to make full soul contact, the greatest achievement of all.

## Enhanced Darwinism

DNA provides a blueprint for how to build a human body and the DNA instructions are a product of natural selection. That sums up the evolutionary approach to humanity. Where is the human mind in this theory? It isn't there. Evolutionists are forced to argue that human minds somehow emerge from the cellular operations controlled by our DNA. This is not to underplay DNA. It is the key to all life on earth.

DNA chains can be subdivided into chromosomes and subdivided further into genes. Jung proposed that the human mind has its equivalent of genes. He called these "archetypes" and they are located in what he labelled the "collective unconscious". Many people fail to see the implications of what Jung's theory amounts to, and he himself never spelt it out with perfect clarity although he hinted at it strongly.

DNA, he is really saying, is both a biological and psychological blueprint for human beings: it has physical and mental aspects. By studying only the physical side of DNA, scientists miss the crucial mental component. It is this component that has truly driven evolution and separated humans from apes. It's because DNA has a mental aspect that so many intermediate forms are missing from the fossil record. DNA is teleological: it directs its own evolution. It does not have a precise idea of its destination, but it intuitively knows how to get there.

How long would it take to get from single-celled creatures in a primordial chemical soup to organisms that can contemplate the nature of the universe? How long would it take a monkey to randomly type a Shakespearean play? If it would take longer than the age of the Big Bang universe for a monkey, a creature with a degree of intelligence, to randomly type Hamlet - one play by one human being - how long would it take inanimate atoms to randomly come together to create one human being? It is not actually possible unless factors to which science is currently oblivious come into play. Assuming no external interference, only one thing can overcome randomness and massively accelerate evolution - teleology. If molecules have a vague "idea" of how to make themselves more complex, how to increase their functionality, they can make leaps that would take forever if left to chance.

Richard Dawkins provides an excellent demonstration of teleology at work in evolution (<http://home.pacbell.net/s-max/scott/weasel.html>). It appears that Dawkins didn't realise what he was doing since he is firmly opposed to teleological arguments. However, in his "weasel" example to demonstrate the power and speed of evolution, he uses a definite end (telos) to direct the entire process. Unlike Dawkins, we would never assert that a known end-point directs evolution. It is bizarre that an atheist biologist chooses such an argument to illustrate his case.

It must be emphasised that genes do not have "intelligence" in the scenario we are presenting. What they do have is a kind of primitive mind that obeys rudimentary rules of a mathematical nature, and it is from these building-block rules that the complexity of humanity arises. When Pythagoras said that everything is made of numbers, it was to this that he was referring. Mathematical rules are the basis of "mind". If all matter has mind then all matter is mathematical. And isn't that exactly what we observe? Mathematics is part of the fabric of the cosmos, which is why science can describe it with such success and make so much sense of it. Mathematics is called the queen of the sciences. Physics is applied mathematics. The whole of chemistry can be derived from quantum mechanics. As for biology, it is the chemistry of living organisms, and hence is also ultimately derived from quantum mechanics. If mathematics underlies consciousness then it means that humans will one day create artificial intelligence based on mathematical rules. Even our emotions are traceable to mathematics.

Jung introduced the concept of the "psychoid" archetype (i.e. "mind-like") to describe this basic mental aspect of matter. This concept excited the Nobel Prize winning quantum physicist Wolfgang Pauli who saw it as a potential bridge between physics and psychology, matter and mind. The psychoid archetype underlay Jung's alchemical concept of the *unus mundus* ("one world") where mind and matter interpenetrate each other.

Since genes are composed of molecules and molecules are composed of atoms (atoms being the basic, stable building blocks of our material world), it would have been more helpful if Jung had created matching concepts. He should have described atoms as being psychoid i.e. of having qualities of mind, though highly rudimentary. As atoms combine to form molecules, so atomic psychoid qualities become more complex molecular psychoid qualities. A molecule is more "minded" than an atom, a gene more "minded" than a simple molecule, a chromosome more minded than a gene. Eventually we arrive at human beings with fully-fledged psyches built up from more elementary psychoid components.

As Wolfgang Pauli realised, if the psychoid nature of an atom could be discerned then the mental nature of molecules, genes, chromosomes, DNA and, finally, human beings themselves, could be determined and calculated. Psychology would be physics from a different perspective, its laws every bit as comprehensible. This, of course, is a revolutionary concept and most scientists flee from it in horror. Yet this is the true nature of existence. Mind and matter are inseparable twins, two sides of a single coin. Scientists have been highly successful dealing with the material side. Jung was the first prominent psychologist to attempt to put the mental side on the same footing. Unfortunately, few have followed his example.

Just as a human being's physical nature affects his mental nature, so does his mental nature affect his physical nature. Humans are both psychosomatic (mind influencing body) and somapsychic (body influencing mind). And so is everything else in the material world. Conventional science - the belief system that matter has no mental aspect - is highly successful in the inanimate world because there the "mind" is little more than a set of mathematical operations that don't look mind-like at all. However, as soon as life enters the picture, science starts to struggle. Evolutionary theory is incomplete in the absence of a way for treating the increasing mental complexity, and resulting teleology, of biological systems as they evolve. Science has proved hopeless at defining human consciousness, the very centrepiece of our existence, without which science would not exist in the first place.

The problem of the "observer" is a well-known one in quantum mechanics. Scientists are baffled by how observation appears to affect the outcome of experiments. Of course, if they conceded that all matter has mind then "observation" is automatically built into the universe. Everything both observes and is observed. The strength of the observation is proportional to the power of the mind doing the observing. "Weak" minds may have minimal affect, while stronger minds will have commensurately stronger effects.

The current scientific paradigm, despite its successes, has huge flaws. It is an approximation to reality, not reality itself. Newtonian mechanics was highly successful for centuries and even now, having been superseded by Einsteinian Relativity theory, is still frequently used in many areas. In other words, a theory can be massively successful despite being wrong. Even when it is replaced by a more successful theory it can continue to find numerous applications. That's how people should view the current scientific paradigm: highly successful but ultimately wrong; useful but incomplete.

Our language capabilities are often deemed to be innate. How can that be accounted for genetically? How can unthinking genes (according to the traditional view) have any concept of language? So how can they give rise to innate language skills? But if the language of mathematics is the core of

mind and if all matter is "minded" then it comes as no surprise to find increasing language capabilities in increasingly complex organisms, reaching their fullest expression in humans.

Jung compared archetypes to instincts. He said that the archetype was the instinct's perception of itself, or the "self-portrait" of the instinct i.e. if the instinct was the "physical" side of the coin then the archetype was the complementary mental flip side i.e. how we subjectively, mentally experience our physical, instinctual response. The term psychoid-gene or psycho-gene would be preferable to "archetype" since this terminology provides a much clearer idea that it's the mental aspect of genes that is being discussed.

An indeterminate amount of our mental life is unconscious rather than conscious. The fact that mental activity is taking place does not imply that we are aware of it. Usually, we're not. Our consciousness reflects a tiny amount of the mental aspect of our existence. Jung said that the archetypes existed within the "collective unconscious". This latter phrase is misleading because it seems to suggest that the whole of the human race shares a single, common unconscious whereas it actually means that just as all human beings share a common biological ancestry, so they share a common mental ancestry too. This common mental aspect is always unconscious until it is brought into consciousness, and when that happens the particular details are unique to each of us, reflecting our unique natures, experiences and environments, although the "big picture" will be the same for all normal human beings.

Jung said that the archetypes reveal themselves as images. If and when they enter our consciousness, they do so in the way familiar from our dreams i.e. as images of symbols, objects and people. Since dreams, according to Freud and Jung, are the "royal road to the unconscious", they will be a primary arena for the appearance of the archetypes when they seek to make themselves known to our consciousness. (Jung said that the archetypes are teleological; they are actively seeking to express themselves.) It's important to emphasise that the archetypes are controlling our mental life whether or not they become conscious. If they do become conscious then it is in image-form, Jung maintained. An example that's normally given is that every culture has a conception of a Wise Old Man. Figures like Merlin and Gandalf are classic examples of the type. (Note that an image of an archetype is called an archetypal image; the image is not the archetype itself, rather how our consciousness interprets it. The archetype, in Kantian language, is the thing-in-itself while the archetypal image is its phenomenal representation.) Jung himself claimed to have his own personal wise old man - his spirit guide called Philemon.

*"Philemon represented a force which was not myself. In my fantasies I held conversations with him, and he said things which I had not consciously thought. For I observed clearly that it was he who spoke, not I. He said I treated thoughts as if I generated them myself, but in his view thoughts were like animals in the forest, or people in a room, or birds in the air, and added, 'If you should see people in a room, you would not think that you had made those people, or that you were responsible for them.' It was he who taught me psychic objectivity, the reality of the psyche...At times he seemed to me quite real, as if he were a living personality. I went up and down the garden with him, and to me he was what the Indians call a guru."*

(Many people have similar experiences but don't talk about them for fear of being thought mad. Jung himself was judged by some to be suffering from mental illness.)

Given what Jung said about having conversations with Philemon, it's odd that he omitted the idea that archetypes could also manifest themselves as sounds, language and voices rather than just images. After all, our thoughts consist of images, sounds and language, so shouldn't unconscious archetypes be capable of intruding into our consciousness in exactly the same way?

There are obvious parallels between Jung's archetypes and Julian Jaynes's hypothesis of the hallucinated voices of "the gods" arising in the right hemisphere of the brain and being obeyed by the left hemisphere of the brain (the bicameral mind theory). If we combine both theories, we get the following view of the evolution of human consciousness.

- 1) DNA has a mental as well as a biological aspect. The biological part provides the instructions for building our bodies while the mental aspect provides the instructions for constructing our minds. This aspect of our DNA would create any innate, a-priori categories of perception or understanding such as those discussed by philosophers like Kant.
- 2) Evolutionary changes in a species occur when gene mutations create new genes that then succeed or fail according to natural selection. If a gene is successful, it will start to gain a widespread presence in the gene pool; if not, it will steadily disappear. The odds against a gene mutation leading to a good outcome are enormous (there are far more ways for a gene to go wrong), yet it appears that gene mutations are much more successful than would occur by chance. If genes aren't randomly mutating but are actually being crudely guided in some way, that would explain a higher than expected success rate of gene mutation. This would be possible if genes had "minds" - not sophisticated minds, but minds all the same that are able to intuit the nature of their environment and vaguely steer a mutation in a direction more likely to prosper. Many mistakes are still made, but not nearly many as would occur otherwise. In other words, Darwin's hugely successful and influential theory of evolution by natural selection is only partially explained by conventional gene theory. A fuller account would talk instead about "psycho-genes" - genes with minds, genes with teleological aspects. These other aspects are not yet susceptible to scientific study. Until they are, the current implementation and understanding of Darwin's theory will remain approximate, and leave scope for attacks by Creationists and Intelligent Design proponents. (What we are saying here has nothing to do with Intelligent Design except in the sense that genes have a rudimentary intelligence that, very primitively, allows them to design themselves in a certain way, thus reducing the number of mistakes and the chaos that would ensue from endless random gene mutations.) What we are describing here could be described as Enhanced Darwinism or Psycho Darwinism, based on psycho-genes. It is obviously hard to differentiate Psycho Darwinism from conventional Darwinism since there is no currently known scientific means for distinguishing "guided" gene mutation from random gene mutation. Sophisticated statistical analysis might be able to show that the odds against humanity randomly evolving from a primordial chemical soup rather through a guided process are astronomical, but that would not constitute firm proof of Enhanced Darwinism, though it would be strongly indicative. (There are many wildly different philosophical interpretations of quantum mechanics. These interpretations, although presenting radically different and contradictory views of the nature of reality, are all fully compatible with the currently available experimental results. In other words, the experimental evidence cannot be used to support or dismiss any of the candidates even though they have practically nothing in common. Quantum mechanics is the most successful scientific theory ever and yet not one of its super-intelligent practitioners can actually say what it means. No observation can prove one interpretation over another. The same is true of Darwinism versus Psycho Darwinism. Both are entirely compatible with all known experimental results and no observation could prove one over the other, yet they present radically different models of the fundamental nature of existence. Which will you choose?)
- 3) The mental aspect of genes, it must be emphasised, is unconscious and applies to everything, plant or animal, that contains genes. The difference between ourselves and all other gene-based organisms is that we have a highly developed consciousness. Consciousness arises, ultimately, from the detailed instructions provided by the unconscious mental aspects of our DNA. As our consciousness grows, those unconscious instructions (which are intended to explicitly guide our consciousness) break through into our consciousness as images, sounds, language, voices and intuitions. There are no other ways in which they can manifest themselves consciously.

4) The bicameral mind - the precursor of our familiar modern-day consciousness, would have had a much more obvious "archetypal" nature than it has now. Thousands of years ago, human beings would have been accustomed to archetypal beings such as Jung's Philemon appearing to them and telling them things, especially in times of crisis when urgent, potentially life-saving advice was required. In those times, the unconscious would have been throwing out a constant stream of voices, images, sounds, hallucinations and intuitions - archetypes manifesting themselves as best they could. Arguably, it is because of this ancestry that so many human beings are, in the present day, highly submissive and tolerate being treated badly: they are used to being ordered about and dominated by the voices and "gods" in their minds. (The members of the Old World Order have effectively taken the part of the "gods" that used to bark orders at people via the right hemisphere of their brains.) Jung says that archetypal images tend to have a numinous, sacred quality, making them seem part of the divine order. (Atheists might argue that it is precisely this transcendent, otherworldly nature of archetypes breaking into our consciousness that underlies humanity's "fake" religious experience.) Our modern world is full of strange phenomena that are completely ignored by science since it has no theory for dealing with them. Absence of evidence is not evidence of absence. Psycho Darwinism not only refines standard evolutionary theory, it also offers the prospect of permitting many of the psychic phenomena that have long fascinated humanity to become amenable to scientific study via "psycho-genes".

5) Consider the two sets of genes that are involved in our instincts for "fight or flight". Imagine that the two archetypes corresponding to these different sets of genes manifest themselves, in the case of "fight", as a military man barking out orders, or, in the case of "flight", as a runner speeding away as fast as possible and saying, "follow me". Our ancestors wouldn't have wasted time thinking. They would simply have done what they were ordered to. There is a condition called latah where victims, if they are caught by surprise (i.e. subjected to a sudden, unexpected stress) feel compelled to act out any command they hear. They can be aware that they are being ordered to do ridiculous, shameful things and yet they nevertheless carry them out to the letter. They also compulsively imitate motions of others, and if several people are present they might try to imitate all the different actions being performed. This can lead to severe injury as they manically twist and turn, trying to imitate several incompatible actions at once. It's as if they have been spontaneously hypnotised. In every way, this is consistent with the theory of the bicameral mind. Latah sufferers are perhaps the closest modern example to what our bicameral ancestors must have been like. Another good example is Tourette's syndrome. Most sufferers are left handed (implying that their right brain is more dominant than their left) and Julian Jaynes speculated that, under stress, the vestigial bicameral mind breaks through and is responsible for the uncontrolled obscenities (originating from the primitive, unregulated language areas of the right brain) that erupt from sufferers of the condition.

6) If complex behaviours of survival value are somehow mentally encoded in genes, what else might be encoded? Perhaps we have genetic material that seems to serve no biological function at all, yet the reason it's present in our DNA is that it's providing archetypal data, perhaps of a very sophisticated kind. Imagine that great mathematical, scientific and engineering instructions are embedded in our DNA - "unconscious" instructions, but accessible in the right circumstances. Imagine that mysterious ancient feats of engineering such as Stonehenge and the Pyramids were constructed according to such knowledge. Perhaps all the great secrets of human history are encoded in our DNA. Perhaps the most profound religious knowledge is stored there. Imagine that those of our ancestors who had genes that gave rise to archetypal religious experiences proved far more sexually successful than others. Those genes would then prosper in the gene pool. (According to the theory of "Y-chromosomal Adam", all humans alive today are patrilineally descended from a single man who lived in Africa some 60,000 years ago.) It turns out there is indeed a vast amount of seemingly functionless DNA, estimated by some to be as high as 95% of the total. Richard Dawkins



says in *The Selfish Gene* "...it appears that the amount of DNA in organisms is more than is strictly necessary for building them: a large fraction of the DNA is never translated into protein...If the 'purpose' of DNA is to supervise the building of bodies, it is surprising to find a large quantity of DNA which does no such thing. Biologists are racking their brains trying to think what useful task this apparently surplus DNA is doing." Dawkins goes on to describe this "junk DNA" as a "parasite, hitching a ride in the survival machines created by the other DNA." In fact "junk DNA" is a storehouse of incredible, unconscious knowledge that can be accessed by the right people in the right circumstances via the mechanism of Jungian archetypes. Think of the remarkable and seemingly incredible abilities of autistic savants. Their awesome abilities in specific areas are the direct consequence of their condition fortuitously giving them full access to certain archetypes largely denied to the rest of us because of our "normality". Imagine if we could tap into those same archetypes without sacrificing our normality. Image the talents and powers we might unleash, ones that could transform human civilisation. Imagine that an ancient society already once mastered such powers - the race that "myth" says populated Thule and Atlantis.

7) In *The Selfish Gene*, Dawkins defines a "meme" as a "unit of cultural transmission, or a unit of imitation." He gives examples of pop tunes, ideas, catch phrases, fashions etc. Memes are produced by our consciousness, enter the meme pool and then prosper or die. They aren't of course genetically encoded: no one is suggesting that pop tunes are biologically transmitted to the next generation. Jung proposed something infinitely more radical. In effect, he said that unconscious mental units of information could indeed be encoded genetically and transmitted biologically, probably in so-called "junk DNA". It can't be stressed strongly enough that it is not conscious ideas that are stored in this way, but unconscious instructions that can only manifest themselves "through a glass darkly" in human consciousness. However, if these dimly glimpsed instructions have sufficient impact on the conscious mind and prove sufficiently useful to the recipient to the extent that he sexually prospers in life then, slowly but surely, these unconscious instructions start spreading throughout the gene pool and are potentially accessible by anyone who has inherited the right genes. For the avoidance of misunderstandings, it is crucial to re-emphasise that we are saying that archetypes are unconscious mental patterns, not conscious ideas, stored in genes. They can influence conscious behaviour and, if they prosper, they will spread through the gene pool, and, if not, they will perish. These ideas are not too far removed from the area of study known as sociobiology. Jung's "collective unconscious" is really a reference to all the unconscious mental instructions encoded in core genes that are common to all human beings. He defined an archetype as "an irrepresentable, unconscious, pre-existent form that seems to be part of the inherited structure of the psyche." His is a scientific theory but one, unfortunately, that is not yet susceptible to scientific study, just as the unconscious mind is not. Even the conscious mind defies scientific understanding.

8) Genes underpin human biology and psycho-genes underpin the unconscious human mind. (We are talking about genes and psycho-genes as though were different entities. They are of course exactly the same: psycho-genes are genes whose mental utility rather than biological functionality is being highlighted.) There was a time, not so many thousands of years ago, when humans were barely more conscious than apes. Then came the bicameral mind - the bridge between ape "consciousness" and modern human consciousness. The bicameral mind was controlled by unconscious archetypes that dominated the right hemisphere of the human brain. These archetypes seemed, to the incipient consciousness of the left hemisphere of the human brain, to manifest themselves as gods giving life or death orders. This was the Archetypal Age when psycho-genes dominated the human mind. Never was man more religious than at this time. The "gods" were practically hard-wired into human minds. Atheists would contend that this constitutes evidence that our religious experiences are psychological delusions, but the counter argument is that this religious mentality did not come about by accident: the psycho-genes that underpin the religious experience were successful in the ferocious environment of natural selection because they reflected the real

order of things. Paradoxically, the mainstream religions of today are disastrous in religious terms. They provide nothing of the certainty that our ancestors enjoyed. Every day, our ancestors had the most profound encounters with the gods, arising from their own unconscious. They were steeped in the divine. What feelings they experienced, what wonders they beheld. The world was bathed in the glow of the sacred. How unfortunate most of us are today to be denied that numinous light.

9) The bicameral mind was eventually replaced by the modern conscious mind, although bicameralism is still present in the unconscious. Our conscious minds block most of the bicameral visions and transcendental experiences of old. It's as if we have cut ourselves off from the gods, as if evolution were telling us that we are children no longer. Now the gods won't come easily to us. If we want the divine, we ourselves must become gods.

10) Where archetypes rule the unconscious, memes rule the conscious mind. Memes are arguably far more important than genes now and control the future of the human gene pool. In the past, archetypes were in control, but they have given way to memes. Richard Dawkins said that humans are gene survival machines. He's wrong - they're meme survival machines. In a million years from now, humans will still be fascinated by Plato's philosophy or Beethoven's Ninth Symphony i.e. by particular memes. While many genes may have vanished from the gene pool in that time, Plato and Beethoven will still be going strong in the meme pool. Other meme collections will have completely vanished or will be close to the vanishing point - this is the certain fate of false religions such as Christianity, Islam and Judaism. It is now possible to understand that the point of genes and psycho-genes (archetypes) was to create scope for memes. Genes and psycho-genes are the path to memes, but memes (human culture in all of its forms) are vastly more important. If genes were at the centre of the human condition, a "red in tooth and claw" struggle would be taking place amongst humans as they vied to be top dog and command the best resources. Nietzsche asked where this struggle was. "Civilisation" - a meme construction - has done away with it. Contraception - a product of memes - actually prevents genes from coming into existence. Genes rely on sex for reproduction. Memes don't need sex; they need minds. Memes can control the reproduction of genes; genes have much less influence over the reproduction of memes. So which are the more powerful? People with defective genes who would have died in infancy can now live for decades thanks to modern medicine. Again, memes have trumped genes; they have made genes survive that would otherwise have perished. They have artificially altered the gene pool. When famines happen in Africa, aid from other countries can help to save lives that would otherwise have been lost. Again, the gene pool has been shaped by memes rather than natural selection of genes. Memes have left genes far behind. Memes, not genes, are dictating the future of the human race. We are the only species for which this is true, hence we are the most special animal in the animal kingdom. Biology, in human terms, now takes a back seat. Psychology is where it's at these days. Psychology is the study of why some memes are more successful than others. The natural selection of memes is now the cornerstone of human evolution. Cultural evolution (the arena of memes) occurs at a much faster rate than biological evolution. This is a feature entirely absent from the animal kingdom.

11) Meme evolution is accelerating. The internet allows memes to spread around the globe in hours. People can become famous overnight. Their reproductive chances could be vastly improved by a stroke of internet luck. The trouble is there's no guarantee that good ideas will prosper and poor ideas perish. The world is awash with trivial, dumb, junk memes. As they proliferate, there's less and less room for good memes. They're pushing them aside. Someone could provide the solution to every problem of the human race and be completely ignored because most people are too busy finding out the latest news regarding Megan Fox. Satan and his archons love the world of memes. It's their message that most seduces the masses. The world has never been in bigger trouble than it is now. Junk memes are everywhere. Good memes are rapidly dying off, their place in the meme pool being taken by trivial nonsense.

## "Living" Archetypes

We have been given permission by "Liz" to use her account of a "Third Man" encounter. This example has all the hallmarks of extreme stress conjuring a "guardian angel" archetype into consciousness, which then gives instructions regarding what to do. It's like a personified survival instinct:

*"Years ago, on a lunch break from work, I walked into the middle of a bank robbery. First, I didn't believe what was happening, then as I realized I had walked into a shoot-out my vision narrowed and time slowed to a crawl.*

*Bullets were flying between the police and the robbers. Two young guys with guns had walked into the bank and when the robbery went sour, they took two hostages and dragged them to their car. The police had just arrived on scene, a helicopter zooming in from above, officers in cars, on foot, and I .... walked right into it.*

*In those big frozen moments when I was flooded with terror and everything stopped, I saw/felt the Angel materialize next to me. The Angel told me to stand exactly where I was and not to move, even if it looked from the outside as if I should move to save myself. One of the bank robbers leveled a shotgun at me and as we locked eyes, I saw him consider whether or not to fire. I did as the Angel said and never moved. The bank robber lost interest and pivoted the gun away.*

*I wanted to bolt when that shotgun was leveled at me. It was the natural thing to do. The wise thing was to move - run - somewhere anywhere, but the Angel said no and I did as he said. The man with the gun, I still remember his face - should he fire at me or no? But then it was as if a veil came down over his eyes and he didn't see me anymore. He turned his attention away and was dead within minutes. My Angel was gone the second I was out of danger. Then I started to shake. Then it hit me. I came out of the experience unscathed, but suffering from survivor's guilt for the deaths of others (two bank robbers, two hostages).*

*It's hard when your Angel kicks in but it seems that this does not occur for those around you. Why not? I have been scrupulously protected in the most outrageous situations, and yet I see others in terrible distress, suffering, fear and death. I know I'm not so special that I should enjoy such amazing protection, so there has to be a mechanism. What is the mechanism? How does the Angel kick in? I've spent most of my adult life looking for answers.*

*Julian Jaynes' ideas about the bicameral mind became one of my Most Favored Angel Theories about 15 years ago (I suspect trauma "reconstitutes" the bicameral mind). John Geiger's brilliant book, "The Third Man Factor," pulls the evidence together from multiple sources, outlining conditions which seem to cause the "Angel switch" to flip to the ON position.*

*I was raised a Buddhist so Angels and the like were never part of my belief system. I just use that term for convenience. "Angel" may create conflict in the minds of people who haven't yet had the experience because the idea is fraught with religious expectation - stained glass wings, nimbuses, beatific facial expressions - re-framing the experience as the Third Man is brilliant. A "Third Man" conveys the easy detachment and instant recognition inherent in the contact far more effectively than does the term "Angel." We humans are so close to our Third Man that when he (or she) appears we don't think it's anything extraordinary - in the moment. In his actual presence, it's the most natural thing in the world."*

Liz's vivid and evocative description of her encounter with her guardian angel is only the tip of the iceberg. There are many reports of such guardian angels, and these angels are often more enduring

than Liz's "emergency" angel. The key to this phenomenon may be a concept called "reification". This means taking an idea and making it into a thing - a real, tangible concrete thing ("res" is the Latin for thing.) "Liberty" becomes a statue in New York, "patriotism" becomes the Stars and Stripes flag, "treason" becomes Benedict Arnold, "justice" becomes the Supreme Court. Virtually every human concept is commonly either personified or turned into a sacred object. Anyone who mistreats the Koran - a book - has insulted Allah, apparently. An American who burns the flag insults the whole nation. If someone blew up the Statue of Liberty it would be regarded as an act of war against American liberty. This craving of humans to objectify concepts is remarkable. The reason for it is that people cannot readily form emotional attachments to abstractions. (For the same reason, a cold, intellectual presidential candidate will always lose to an idiot with the personal touch.) People can, however, invest their strongest feelings in objects, and other people in particular. The archetypes typically enter consciousness as symbols, objects, animals and, especially, as higher beings: gods. They never enter consciousness as abstract concepts. They are always reified. The reification need not stop at mere images of gods; the gods can become fully realised. They can seem like living and breathing entities, just as Philemon did to Jung. They can speak and, remarkably, they can say things that the person reifying them is convinced that he himself did not know. Some novelists have claimed that their fictional characters have taken over, so to speak, and written the books for them. Again, these characters seem to know things that the authors themselves didn't know. Aleister Crowley claimed that a being called Aiwass dictated The Book of the Law to him.

There are two realistic ways this might happen.

1) People absorb far more information during their day-to-day lives than they are consciously aware of. The characters or archetypal beings that appear to them have access to this great repository of unconsciously detected knowledge and are able to regurgitate it. 2) The collective unconscious is a kind of storehouse of human knowledge and can be accessed by these characters or archetypal beings. Either way these beings will seem better informed than the person experiencing them. Another point to consider is that these characters and archetypal beings, by simulating real people of flesh and blood, help us to empathise with others, and in fact it may be from here that empathy originates.

Many people scoff when they hear about the face of Christ or the Virgin Mary appearing in a slice of toast or the bark of a tree, but in fact what is happening here is that believers are finding in these reified images a trigger for the release of an archetypal response from the unconscious, one that is specifically religious in nature.

Reification is said to be caused by the "abstractive operator" within the brain's inferior parietal lobe. It is an extraordinary phenomenon because it can make ideas and elements of the imagination seem every bit as real and tangible as anything we have actually encountered in our lives. We could go to our deaths swearing that something that existed only in our minds was objectively real. But no one other than Jung saw his guiding spirit Philemon. Many paranormal experiences are actually instances of reification. Ghosts are usually reified imaginings. Feelings and thoughts of strangeness, mystery and the uncanny can, in the right environments, take on a quasi-reality. The widespread experience of "alien abduction" is, in the vast majority of cases, another example of reification. People, under stress, encounter in their dreams an archetype of otherness - the alien - and their minds translate this archetypal image into the context most familiar to the modern mind thanks to Hollywood movies, science fiction books and conspiracy theories; that of an alien encounter. They reify the archetypal image into a "real", solid alien and then believe in its existence without question. Virtually none of the alien encounters claimants have failed lie detector tests. Why would they? - they think it really happened. (The alien archetype has a close relationship with the archetype of the higher self since the higher self is often initially perceived as alien.)

In *The Matrix*, Morpheus says to Neo, "What is real? How do you define real? If you're talking about what you can feel; what you can taste; what you can smell and see; then real is simply electrical signals being interpreted by your brain."

The truth is we inhabit an interpreted world, a world of our own mental construction. What do we mean when we ask why the sky is blue? In fact, if every human had inherited the genes for colour blindness, no one would be asking why the sky is blue. The sky isn't blue. There aren't blue-coloured photons whizzing around. We don't know what colour the sky is or even if it has a colour at all. We know that photons of a certain frequency are scattered more by the atmosphere. These photons are interpreted by those with colour vision as being blue. But that's all it is: an interpretation. Colour is a useful construction, not a reality. The reality is hidden. For all we know the universe, in itself, may be transparent. The whole of existence could be invisible and be just a vast nexus of vibrations of different frequencies. Humans, permanently viewing the world through human goggles, will never know the truth until they escape from their human bodies.

Jung said, "All that I experience is psychic. Even physical pain is a psychic event that belongs to my experience. My sense impressions - for all that they force upon me a world of impenetrable objects occupying space - are psychic images and these alone are the immediate objects of my consciousness. My own psyche even transforms and falsifies reality, and it does this to such a degree that I must resort to artificial means to determine what things are like apart from myself. Then I discover that a tone is a vibration of air of such and such a frequency, or that a colour is a wave-length of light of such and such a length. We are all in truth so enclosed by psychic images that we cannot penetrate to the essence of things external to ourselves. All our knowledge is conditioned by the psyche which, because it alone is immediate, is superlatively real. Here there is a reality to which the psychologist can appeal, namely, psychic reality."

Our world is in danger of being highly unsubstantial. Reification makes it solid for us. The trouble is it may even solidify entities that should never be considered solid at all.

The most interesting examples of reification are the ones involving more than one person. At "holy sites" - such as Lourdes - one person can have a vivid religious experience where they reify an archetype. Others are then infected with emotional contagion and, following the first person's lead, summon up their version of the same archetype. This is labelled "Archetype Sharing." Collective experiences of the Virgin Mary are especially common. In a sense, these episodes are similar to those involving alien abduction, except they are more obviously religious in nature.

There is also a fascinating phenomenon whereby a reified archetype conjured by one person can be directly experienced by another. This is very rare and occurs most commonly where the two people involved are extremely close to each other, such as mother and daughter or identical twins, and is much more likely if both are highly intuitive to the extent that they might be described as psychic. An extremely powerful psychic - of the type that would have been regarded as a sorcerer in an earlier age - is also capable of experiencing another's reified archetype. The two parties both hear the same things being spoken by the archetypal image and can have independent conversations with it. A third person with no psychic abilities who arrived on the scene would see and hear nothing other than two human beings having a strange conversation with each other. In other words, an extremely real "vision" experienced by two people who both completely agree on the details of what happened is still by no means "real" in the sense that others would agree with. It would be regarded as a hallucination, albeit an exceptionally elaborate and powerful one.

The myths and legends of ancient times still fire the human imagination. These are classic examples of archetypal images of the gods entering our consciousness, being reified and then being treated as real beings that have real and wondrous adventures. The gods of Mount Olympus were summoned

into existence by this mechanism. (People are welcome to speculate on what other gods have come to us via this route.) This does not mean that God is imaginary, of course, but it does help to explain the huge variety of gods that have appeared across the world in many different cultures. These gods are how the Jungian archetypes of the religious experience manifest themselves in the human consciousness in different places and times.

Of course, most people these days do not have vivid encounters with archetypal figures from their unconscious. Even if they dream of them, they quickly forget the dream. Most of us are too locked into our memes and our conscious preoccupations. We have cut ourselves off from the world our ancestors knew so well. Those of us who want to encounter our higher selves must learn the techniques to break through to this mysterious, hidden world. That, fundamentally, is what Illumination is all about, and is what preoccupies the Illuminati. The Illuminati seek unio mystica - the mysterious, transcendent union with god.

Jung was steeped in the legends of the Holy Grail and Faust. He was also a keen student of Eastern Mysticism, Alchemy, Gnosticism and Hermeticism. Although he remained outside the world of secret societies, his phenomenally strong intuition gave him remarkable insights into many of the core teachings of ancient secret societies, and the Illuminati in particular. Members of the Illuminati made contact with Jung, but deemed him too eccentric to be formally recruited, though they did help him with some of his ideas and steer him in productive directions.

For those outside secret societies, Jung's collective unconscious is one of the truly great ideas whose true worth has never been properly recognised beyond New Age circles. Anyone who understands this key concept has made huge strides towards understanding not only themselves, but also the entire nature of the universe.

In Part 2 - Imago Dei - we will show how the collective unconscious summons forth the supreme Jungian archetype - the Self.

We were contacted by someone who wanted to tell us about a powerful dream they'd had, one that took place in an ancient temple. The strongest, most potent person in the dream was a high priestess holding a golden child. As for the dreamer, he thought he was either a priest or a lord in the dream. They were all at one end of the temple, close to the altar, while a Sumerian army was trying to break in at the temple entrance.

The priestess was giving orders, insisting that the child should be smuggled through a small hatch into a secret passage while the dreamer must help to protect the child by joining those holding back the attacking army. The dreamer was unhappy. He had an overwhelming desire to follow the child. His impression was that it was not because he was afraid of facing possible death but rather that it was somehow necessary for him to be with the child. The truth of his life lay with the golden child, he was sure. He woke up annoyed and perplexed, feeling further from the truth than ever. What did his dream mean?

This is a classic dream of the Self. The magical, golden child is the dreamer's Self (perceived as a child because the dreamer has not yet acquired a mature idea of the Self). The high priestess is an ambiguous figure. In some cases she can be a manifestation of Sophia, the goddess of wisdom, imparting precious knowledge. In this case she represents a priestess of a false religion, telling the dreamer that he should busy himself with other battles and the affairs of the world rather than go where he wants to go...with his Self. The fact that the besieging army is Sumerian is significant since Sumer is often said to be the first civilisation. In other words, we are at the dawn of recorded human history, in the age of the archetypes.

Civilisation and consciousness have taken us away from our days of close contact with the gods. The dreamer is desperate to make contact with his Self but forces are pulling him away. He is distressed because he knows if he performs his duties in relation to the outer world, he will be separated from the magical child - his Self - and may lose contact with it permanently. That's why he wakes up agitated and unhappy. He has been drawn away from where his true being lies, "into the wide world and its battlefields".

We are all being pulled away from our Self. Our world has turned its back on spirituality and now wallows in materialism, consumerism and celebrity culture. Meaning is vanishing from the human condition. Satan and his archons are best served when spirituality is in the emergency ward, fighting for its life. We have to restore it to health. Contemporary society and toxic religions like Christianity, Judaism and Islam are anathema to spirituality. There can be no spiritual renaissance while they hold sway over us.

Jung's primary focus was on reconnecting the individual with the gods i.e. with the archetypes of the collective unconscious. He wanted all of us to find our inner divinity.

In the second half of this article we will describe how Jung proposes that people should go about encountering their true Self, or, as he says in more spiritual language, how we can make contact with the most remarkable and wondrous archetype of all - the Imago Dei - the image of God.

# 47 Showcase



There are many ways to fight back against the Power Elite. Music is high on the list. Good music can transform us. A solo artist and two bands have contacted us and we've had the chance to listen to some of their material. They are all talented, have completely different styles, and they have something different and meaningful to say.

They are an antidote to Simon Cowell's American Idol and X-Factor junk machine that takes music, feeds it through a "trivia filter", and out at the end pops bland, sterile, synthetic, plastic, manufactured muzak for people who hate real music - the zombie masses who listen to anything so long as the singer looks pretty and is wearing the latest fashions. The music industry is now about the brand. The music itself is a secondary consideration. A singer with a great "brand" and average voice will always massively outsell a singer with a great voice and average brand. So much for musical talent.

Music from 1950 - 2000 was about rebellion and rejecting the establishment. In the last decade, it has become just another arm of the consumption machine, a capitalist activity like any other, shorn of all its power and meaning. Bands are banal. They have nothing to say. The music industry exists just as a means to make Simon Cowell and his ilk absurdly rich, and to let advertisers expensively demonstrate their wares at "music" festivals (actually just merchandising and brand promotion opportunities). Pop has finally eaten itself.

Music is too important to permit it to be corrupted and trivialised. The musicians showcased here are all fighting back. The music industry is one of the toughest on earth to crack, especially for those who aren't interested in pandering to Simon Cowell, but these guys all have the talent to make it. Now they just need the right wind. Have a listen. If you like what you hear, spread the good word. Make music a weapon to change the world. Let the people hear the mystical and transcendent Music of the Spheres.

## **Igneous Grimm**

"We are five individuals from Ft. Worth, Texas, all with diverse musical backgrounds. We hate commercialism. We don't seek riches. We are searchers, not slaves. We are talented, but have humility. We are not materialistic or greedy. We believe that when people stop wanting and just focus on what's really needed, they will become better people. Our image is that we don't have one. Images are materialistic. We are just ordinary people fed up with the way the world operates, and through music we want to encourage others to join in with changing the world for the better. Our audience is anyone who is tired of today's plastic pop and wants to hear music that provokes thought and action. Too many people blindly follow any new fad. They don't even like the music they buy. We want people to believe that the world can change and then act on that belief. We don't need designer clothes or leather pants; we're happy with T-shirts and jeans. Rock 'n' Roll used to be anti-establishment, now look at it. Recycled, inauthentic, fake. It's time to change it back. It's time for real music for real people."

This is our song Who'd Wanna Save Us?

## **DISÖRDER**

DISÖRDER are a German metal/thrash metal/black metal band, with guitar and voice supplied by Adam W.Eishaupt (!)

Their debut album WOLVENSTEIN...is a concept album about someone who seeks the Illuminati, finds them and finally becomes one of them.

"We, the Brotherhood Of The Serpent, have nothing much to say ... about your World, your mindless Dreams, your unsatisfying Deaths. We support, we ARE the Lucifer Rebellion. To bring Light to The Darkest, Blackest, Unseen and Unknown Spaces and Places. The very hurting Light of change. Chaos. End of the World as you know it. Millions are waiting to be enlightened by the Brotherhood of the Serpent. Dumb and Blind they crawl upon the Planet's surface. Unaware. Harmless. We are going to change these established conditions. In the most Holy Tradition of our ancient Ancestors Adam Weishaupt, Leibniz, Jaques de Molay and such ... You are not the Masters of Thyselves. As we crawl like cattle over the earth, we are searching, hungry, and willing to find those of you who will support the Brotherhood. All the Wars and Tortures of the centuries will be nothing. Beware the Sun of Man. Will you be a companion of the Lucifer Rebellion? Will you support The Brotherhood Of The Serpent? We offer you nothing and everything ... Contact us!"

Listen to their concept album here: <http://www.myspace.com/disordergermany>

It's illuminating!

# 48 The 'Hero Program'

The motto over the door of psychologist Carl Jung's house read, "Summoned or not, the god will come."

If he comes unsummoned, he will be a stranger to you and perhaps even your enemy or tyrannical master whom you must slavishly worship as the Abrahamists do their monstrous deity. But if you yourself summon him, the most incredible alchemy can take place: you and the god can become one. You yourself can achieve divinity.

Most of us go through life on autopilot, tuned to the wrong channel. We need to scan for new frequencies – above all for our own personal hero channel. This is a magic channel that takes us to new and extraordinary worlds, landscapes of endless possibilities and new beginnings. From there, we can bring back to this world incredible stories, knowledge, elixirs and treasures. We can educate, inform and heal. We can become the shamans, the gurus, the bold adventurers, the fearless explorers who cross the edge of the world into the Unknown Country. Only we are brave enough.

Psychologically, the hero's task is to allow his ego to perish so that his Self may be born. Whereas the ego is limited, narrow in its outlook, afraid of change, the Self is expansive, fully part of the cosmos, brimming with energy. It represents a whole new way of being, higher, more connected, more adventurous. The confines of the old ego are obliterated.

The Self can soar to new, unimagined heights. It can see the farthest horizons. It can enjoy new, glorious vistas and panoramas. When you are your Self, you walk with the gods. You have moved your centre from the mortal world to the immortal.

Everyone has access to the hero program, but few choose to activate it. Only those who do can become psychically whole. Only they can establish their true identity as complete people who have fully integrated all of the different strands of their life. They are the people who can defeat their inner demons, transcend their apparent limitations, aim for the highest stars that surround the throne of God.

It's time to become a hero. Beyond that there is only one more stage...

To become God.

## **Ego versus Self**

No one is ever hailed as a hero for selfishly and relentlessly pursuing his own self-interest. It's extraordinary that celebrities and the super rich are treated as human heroes and gods when, judged by their greed and narcissism, they do not possess a single altruistic quality. These are people who have tirelessly worked to glorify themselves, to win and preserve the adulation of the masses, to show that they are "superior" to every ordinary man and woman. These are in fact the worst type of anti-heroes: those who are in it absolutely for themselves. They are creatures of the ego.

Psychologist Carl Jung contrasted the Ego with the Self. The Ego is the centre of consciousness and gives the individual his sense of identity and purpose. The Ego is what we imagine ourselves to be, yet we are entirely mistaken. The Self is the centre of our psyche, our real centre. It's where our true identity resides. Jung said, "The Self is not only the centre but also the circumference which embraces both conscious and unconscious; it is the centre of this totality, just as the ego is the centre of the conscious mind." (Likewise, the ancient Greek philosopher Empedocles, a Grand Master of the Illuminati, said, "God is a circle whose centre is everywhere, and its circumference

nowhere.”) The Self is nothing less than the soul, the divine spark, the higher self, the imago Dei itself: the Image of God.

We must go on an arduous quest into our unconscious to find who we really are. No task is more difficult. Only heroes can succeed.

*“The treasure which the hero fetches from the dark cavern is life: it is himself.”*

Jung

## The Hero's Soul Connection

Most people hold absurd ideas about the soul. The “soul theory” to which they subscribe arises from discredited “holy” texts of ancient religions that have demonstrably failed the test of time. Just as Abrahamic texts contain the ludicrous idea that the earth is an immovable object at the centre of the universe – contrary to all known scientific facts – so they make assertions about the soul that are equally untenable and incredible.

Modern scientific and psychological theories are absent from traditional soul theory, implying, if such theory is correct, that the soul has no connection with modern science or psychology. An intelligent person could no more believe this than believe that the earth is flat or orbited by the sun.

A select few secret societies such as the Illuminati have always had teachings consistent with modern thinking (though obviously not expressed in the same vocabulary) and have taken the trouble to continually update ancient ideas to suit contemporary thinking. Religions that are locked into sacred texts – the inviolable words of God, allegedly – have no room for manoeuvre. With each passing year they become more outdated and preposterous, thus proving that no God authored them. Imagine how anachronistic the Torah, the Bible and Koran will be a million years hence. Future humanity will laugh at them and wonder at how these crackpot theories ever managed to flourish. They claim to present eternal verities, but their “truths” haven't even survived two millennia with any credibility.

One of the central aims of the Illuminati is to show how the soul theories of the established religions have been comprehensively refuted by science, and to reveal what the authentic character of the soul is. The soul is not some spooky, anti-science entity that exists in some weird dimension defying definition. To understand the soul, it is necessary to understand the true nature of reality, and that is best done within the framework of philosophy, science and mathematics. Religion is not at odds with these subjects. Instead, it is the final meaning that emerges from them, their logical and inevitable culmination.

The conflict of religion with science is caused by “holy” texts being regarded as indisputably true when of course they are incontestably false. God is not contradicted by science, he is defined by it. God is the ultimate scientific concept. By the same token, he is the supreme expression of philosophy and the final and definitive meaning of the universe. He is the personalisation of the particle physicists' mantra that anything not forbidden is compulsory. If it is not forbidden for the evolving cosmos to attain an apex of consciousness in one being then it will definitely do so.

The soul is our connection to God. In other books in this series, we will reveal the scientific nature of the soul, but the current focus is on the connection of the myth of the “hero” to the quest for the soul, and how this is intimately related to the relationship between consciousness and the unconscious.

---

## The Great Beyond

All paranormal activity, everything out of the ordinary, everything that transcends our everyday experiences, everything that is uncanny and spine tingling, comes from the unconscious. Our contact with the divine originates there.

Our ancestors, who possessed a primitive consciousness in comparison with ourselves, were much closer to the “gods” and felt their presence in a direct way every day thanks to the “bicameral mind”. This was a concept proposed by psychologist Julian Jaynes, based on the fact that the human brain has two hemispheres (“bicameral” is an adjective meaning two-chambered). Jaynes said, “At one time human nature was split in two, an executive part called a god, and a follower part called a man.” The god was a hallucinated voice that arose the right hemisphere and was obeyed by the man in the left hemisphere.

If Jaynes’ hypothesis is right, voices and images of the gods were an ever present reality for ancient humanity, part of their immediate awareness.

As humanity switched from this bicameral mind that was in such close touch with the immortal gods to the modern conscious mind of mortal men, our sense of the divine shrank spectacularly. But the bicameral mind is still with us. It’s locked in our unconscious, the layer immediately beneath consciousness, and from time to time it breaks through, particularly in times of high stress. Our unconscious mind is a repository of astonishing gifts and knowledge that mostly stay just beyond our grasp, forever tantalising us.

Secret societies such as the Illuminati have dedicated themselves to probing the unconscious, to illuminating the darkness in which so much transcendent knowledge resides. To put it simply, the unconscious is the realm of the divine while consciousness is the arena of our petty, trivial, daily lives.

The conscious mind is tiny in comparison with the unconscious. It’s a filtering and focusing mechanism to convert the vast, unwieldy and potentially overwhelming unconscious into a sharp, practical tool. The problem is that we now regard consciousness as primary and the unconscious as a mere oddity, as an alien entity that we ignore as much as possible because it would be too disturbing to really think about what it is and how it influences us.

In fact, it is the unconscious that is primary while consciousness is merely a useful device that allows us to engage more successfully with the material world. All religiously minded people agree that this material world is not our destiny, so consciousness is of little use in defining the meaning of our lives. Only the unconscious can help us. All transcendent states are connected with the unconscious. In order to make contact with the divine order, nothing is more critical than escaping normal conscious states.

Fasting, meditation, drugs, extreme exertion, extreme isolation, extreme pain, extreme tiredness, extreme prayer – they are all designed to bring us to a state where we can break free of the grip of our consciousness in order to release our unconscious. That is no accident. Consciousness is a restriction, a barrier, an obstacle. It holds us back from becoming who we truly are, from attaining gnosis. Its evolutionary purpose is to help us navigate the material world, not the spiritual one.

Consciousness lends itself to materialism, scientism, consumerism and the pursuit of the petty comforts and joys that we see all around us. It’s strongly connected with the Jungian categories of extraverted sensing, thinking, feeling and intuition, while the unconscious is mostly concerned with introverted intuition, thinking, feeling and sensing.

Jung, when he introduced the concept of the collective unconscious, gave the modern world its first access to what ancient secret societies knew; that the unconscious is the store of all that is most profound in the human condition. It was known as the “horos” by the ancient Illuminati, the horos being an intermediate, boundary region between the world of the Demiurge (the false God) and the realm of the True God. It prevented entry to the higher realm, hid it, and ensured that only the meritorious could pass through it from the lower to the higher realm. It was regarded as a region of infinite paradox that was everywhere and nowhere. It was both a cosmological feature and an aspect of the mind.

Freud rejected Jung's idea, failing to grasp its significance. He was an extrovert, lacking Jung's extraordinary introverted intuition, a gift so extreme that many people concluded that Jung was schizoid. Freud stuck rigidly to his limited concept of the personal unconscious, unique to each individual, but it was the collective unconscious, transcending the individual, that offered a radical new way for people to understand their true nature.

The collective unconscious, according to Jung, is populated by archetypes, which can be thought of as mini psychological programs that run in the interface of the unconscious and consciousness when triggered by certain events, just as reflexes, instincts, immune responses etc. are akin to mini biological programs triggered in specific circumstances.

One crucial constellation of archetypes is concerned with the “hero” and is designed to bring it to life in all of us. Every nation, every culture, every tribe in every period of history has glorified the hero. The vast majority of novels, plays and films are stories about heroes. Ancient myths and legends are about gods and heroes; ordinary people are entirely absent except when they interact with gods and heroes. Fairytales and folk tales revolve around heroes and heroines. The word “hero” is liberally used in all parts of our society.

Why should all human societies have such reverence for the hero? Why are there no societies that reject the hero? Why is the concept of the hero so deeply ingrained in the human psyche? Jung's answer – that it's a fundamental archetype – is persuasive. We are all attuned to the hero. We all love stories about heroes. Everyone wants to be a hero. And yet most people fail dismally. Why?

Christopher Vogler, in his influential book *The Writer's Journey*, describes the trajectory of the hero. His work was inspired by Joseph Campbell's *The Hero with a Thousand Faces*, and Campbell, in turn, was inspired by Jung.

A special and unique program exists within us all – the Hero Program. We just need to activate it, and Vogler and Campbell tell us how to do it. It needs courage and determination, of course, and those are not qualities in great supply these days. We live in a superficial world dedicated to cheap pleasures, junk entertainment and permanent distraction. Arguably, it has never been harder to be a hero, and the harder it becomes the more our culture desperately saturates itself with images of the hero. But the “heroes” of today are a joke. David Beckham earning £25 million per year is no hero, yet he is presented on huge billboards as a heroic figure. Ditto Brad Pitt, George Clooney, Bono and all the rest of the freak parade of celebrity.

Heroism is now a commodity to be bought and sold, a “brand” to be advertised and promoted. Heroes, in the past, were people who put their lives on the line for their communities and fought against overwhelming odds, often for no reward. Now they are super rich men and women who do impressions of heroes in movies, or who perform well in major sporting events. But Roger Federer is no hero; he's just a successful tennis player. Tiger Woods is no hero; he's just a man who plays golf better than most others and gets paid extravagantly for his talent. Thierry Henry is a good footballer, happy to cheat in order to defeat the opposition team. What's heroic about that? These

three men earn huge fees to endorse various products. What's heroic about that? The modern concept of the hero is a mockery and perversion of true heroism. Everything that is most sacred gets defiled and trivialised in our contemporary culture.

We need to get back in touch with real heroism. That can never happen in a capitalist system that uses "heroism" as a mean of selling baked beans, beer, razors and video games.

Ironically, we have perhaps never been as skilled at portraying heroism as we are now, but it's all show and no substance. It's a simulacrum of heroism, an imitation, a cheap impression. We inhabit the fraudulent world of ersatz heroism.

Nevertheless, it's worthwhile to consider the presentation of the hero in the movie *The Matrix*. This conforms almost exactly to Vogler and Campbell's formula.

Archetypes that typically appear in the Hero's story are: the Herald (the character or situation that issues a challenge to the hero), the Mentor (the hero's wise guide), Allies (the hero's helpers), Enemies (the hero's opponents), the Shapeshifter (this person does not keep the same "shape" i.e. shapeshifters have an unstable identity and are often liars, con-men, hypocrites, informants or traitors; they introduce doubt into story), the Shadow (the hero's ultimate enemy – usually himself if he did but know it; the version of himself attracted to the wrong path), the Trickster (a character who plays jokes on the hero and cuts his ego down to size), Threshold Guardians (those who control entrances, exits and staging posts through which the hero must pass on his journey; can be good, but are often bad), Anima/Animus (the hero/heroine's love interest), Persona (the hero's mask to the world that he wants to shed), Ego (the hero's false self that gets in the way of his quest for his Higher Self), Aurum (the hero's fantasy self based on narcissism), the False Claimant (a character who questions the hero's credentials, or claims he was the real hero and the hero is in fact an impostor), and finally, and most importantly, the Self (the hero's apotheosis).

In *The Matrix*, Neo is the Hero, Morpheus is the Mentor, Trinity is firstly the Herald (giving Neo his challenge and announcing his need for change) and then his Anima, Cypher (the traitor) is the Shapeshifter, Agent Smith is the Shadow, the Oracle is a Threshold Guardian (like the Sphinx, she presents the hero with a riddle before he can continue his journey).

### *Neo: the Ultimate Hero*

These are the steps that make up the "hero program":

#### *Departure, Separation*

World of Common Day (Ordinary World)  
Call to Adventure  
Refusal of the Call  
Supernatural Aid (Meeting with the Mentor)  
Crossing the First Threshold and entering the Extraordinary World  
Belly of the Whale

#### *Descent, Initiation, Penetration*

Road of Trials (Tests, Allies, Enemies)  
Meeting with the Goddess  
Woman as Temptress  
Atonement with the Father



*Apotheosis*

The Ultimate Boon (Reward; seizing the sword)

*Return*

The Refusal of the Return

The Magic Flight

Rescue from Without

Crossing the Return Threshold

Master of the Two Worlds (Resurrection)

Freedom to Live (Return with the Elixir)

## World of Common Day (Ordinary World)

This is our day-to-day life: mundane, boring, routine, repetitive, uninspiring, tedious. We are numb, on permanent autopilot. The most important element of this life is conforming to what society expects of us. We exist rather than live. We are stuck in stasis. We are nowhere near fulfilling our potential. The status quo reigns. This is a spiritual wasteland. It's the world of the persona, the public mask we wear. We are desperate to be acceptable to others. We are too scared to be ourselves, to be individual.

Many Hollywood movies introduce the would-be hero as an underpowered, vaguely depressed, unsatisfied, confused person stuck in this ordinary world.

Neo in *The Matrix* is literally asleep when we first see him. A message appears on his computer screen telling him to wake up. He is then instructed to follow the "white rabbit". When Trinity first meets him, she tells him that they are watching him. We next see him arriving late at work where he is clearly unhappy with his job and his tedious, uninspiring, corporate boss. This is Neo's ordinary world, and it's a very familiar one for most people.

Neo's "outer" problem is the Matrix itself. His inner problem is that he doesn't know who he is; he isn't fulfilled; he's aware that something is wrong with the world and doesn't know what it is. He can't commit himself to anything until he discovers the truth. It's obvious that something will have to change. Both the simplest and hardest thing to change is ourselves.

*"One of the things I learnt when I was negotiating was that until I changed myself I could not change others."*

Nelson Mandela

## Call to Adventure

The hero encounters something unexpected: a problem, a challenge, something that makes him realise that his complacent and undemanding position in the ordinary world is under threat. We are all in this position. We are all being called, but most of us aren't listening. We don't want to hear it. It demands too much of us. We lack the courage. We'd rather watch TV or play video games or go the shopping mall.

In *The Matrix*, the message telling Neo to wake up notifies the audience that Neo will soon be pulled out of his ordinary world. His initial encounter with Trinity confirms it. Morpheus then

contacts him and we start to comprehend that Neo's ordinary world is anything but ordinary. (In fact, the opening scene of the movie showing Trinity's reality-defying fight with the police and the Agents revealed instantly that there was something very wrong with this world. Most of us are denied this clear insight into the truth that sits beneath the surface.)

The call to adventure gives us an indication of what the stakes are in the story. What is the dramatic question? What issue will be resolved for the would-be hero? In *The Matrix*, Trinity tells Neo at their first encounter that he is being watched and is in danger. She says that she knows why he hardly sleeps, why he lives alone and why he's on the computer night after night searching for "him" (Morpheus). She says that she was once in the same position. When Morpheus found her, he told her that she hadn't really been looking for him, but for an answer. "It's a question that drives us," she says to Neo. "It's the question that brought you here. You know the question, just as I did."

Neo then asks the central question of the movie, "*What is the Matrix?*"

Trinity replies, "*The answer is out there. It's looking for you. It will find you, if you want it to.*"

This is the perfect call to adventure. We know that by the end of the story, Neo (and us) will know what the Matrix is and we will have gained profound knowledge about the true nature of our world. We are primed to go on a great quest, with Neo acting on our behalf.

## Refusal of the Call

When we get the call, we can often be apprehensive, even afraid. Few people welcome change. They are scared of the unknown and set in their ways. Although they are dissatisfied, they are in a comfort zone and are reluctant to leave it. Maybe everything will fall apart if they do something new. In *The Matrix*, Neo is receptive to change, but not receptive enough to take the literal leap of faith that Morpheus asks of him to escape the Agents who are pursuing him.

"This is insane," Neo says. "Why is this happening to me? What did I do?" As he tries to reach the precarious scaffolding Morpheus has pointed out, he says, "I can't do this." Through fear and doubt, he has failed to accept the call. He is too reluctant to change his ways, to leave the ordinary world, to believe in himself and his talents.

Everyone is called, but most refuse the summons. They are stuck in the comfort zone. When they are old and the opportunity has long passed, they will do nothing but regret their failure to act at this sacred moment.

In films, the refusal is always used to increase dramatic tension. We know that the hero will, sooner or later, take up the gauntlet. Often, fate decrees that there are no exits from the adventure. Sooner or later, every way out is sealed off and the hero has no choice but to face the life and death issue.

*"It is not because things are difficult that we do not dare; it is because we do not dare that they are difficult."*

Seneca

## Supernatural Aid (Meeting with the Mentor)

In most stories, the would-be hero meets an older and wiser figure who helps him to overcome his reluctance to act, and prepares him for what is to come.

The term "Mentor" originates in Homer's *The Odyssey*. Mentor was the loyal friend of Odysseus, charged with raising the hero's son Telemachus during the long years when Odysseus was engaged in the siege of Troy and then the arduous return home, during which he was cursed by the gods.

Merlin the wizard is an archetypal Mentor figure, providing wisdom and supernatural aid to King Arthur. In *Star Wars*, Obi Wan Kenobi, a Jedi Knight, is Luke Skywalker's mentor and supernatural helper. In *The Matrix*, Morpheus performs the same role for Neo. He explains to Neo the true nature of reality – that the minds of humans are locked into a computer simulated fake reality while their bodies are imprisoned in a grotesque real world where they are used as batteries to provide energy for machines. Morpheus shows Neo that because "reality" is a simulation (a dream), it's possible to transcend the rules of the simulation and do things that seem supernatural, such as flying, having super strength and super speed, like a super hero.

In more down-to-earth stories, the mentor will be wise and experienced, but will have no special powers. In the world of secret societies, adepts guide initiates. Initiates graduate through various degrees to gain access to the most secret knowledge of the society.

Most people never encounter a mentor and this is one of the reasons why they fail to respond to the call to adventure.

## **Crossing the First Threshold**

This is the moment when the would-be hero finally seizes the moment and crosses from the ordinary world into the extraordinary world. He has picked up the gauntlet and moved from passive to active. He is no longer prepared to sit and do nothing.

Most people never cross this threshold. To them, it's a chasm that cannot be bridged. The OWO are masters at making this gulf seem infinitely wide. Many of their efforts are directed at making the ordinary world sufficiently comfortable and trivially pleasant to dissuade anyone from wishing to leave it. The zombie masses have little inclination to step out of the comfort zone. They will spend the rest of their lives engaged in the usual distractions of junk food, junk entertainment, shopping malls, sporting events, and gazing at images of themselves, their friends and family on Facebook in a narcissistic haze.

In *The Matrix*, the first threshold arrives when Morpheus presents Neo with the red and blue pills. The blue pill will take him back to the ordinary world while the red will take him down the rabbit hole and into the extraordinary world. The rules and limits that exist beyond the first threshold are unclear. Do they even exist? This is the Great Unknown. Fearful people will turn back at this stage. They will take the blue pill and go back to normality.

## **Belly of the Whale**

This represents a partial death then rebirth of the hero. There is a clear separation between the hero's old self and new. He dons a new mantle for what lies ahead in the special world. The belly of the whale is a universal womb image, and within it is where the hero undergoes his first radical metamorphosis.

In *The Matrix*, Neo, after taking the red pill, finds himself naked like a newborn baby in a pod filled with the equivalent of placental fluid. His body is connected by wires and tubes, like weird umbilical cords, to a mechanical tower containing a host of other pods. There are countless other

towers and pods, forming a vast, horrific farm where humans are harvested for the energy their bodies provide.

## **Road of Trials (Tests, Allies, Enemies)**

The hero now encounters allies and enemies, and is subjected to ordeals as his transformation proceeds. He often fails in some of his tasks because he is struggling to come to terms with his new way of living. In *The Matrix*, Neo meets the crew of the *Nebuchadnezzar* who will be his allies. He fails many of his training tests, particularly the jumping exercise where he must leap between two skyscrapers without falling. He is told about the Agents – the sentient computer programs that protect the Matrix. These will be his most daunting enemies.

## **Meeting with the Goddess**

The hero finds transformative love of a type he has never experienced before. It represents an encounter with the hero's anima: his idealised image of a female. (A heroine would, correspondingly, meet her animus figure.)

In *The Matrix*, Neo starts to develop a profound relationship with Trinity.

## **Woman as Temptress**

The hero is drawn away from his task by temptation, often lust. In Gnostic terms, the lure of the physical world entices the soul away from the spiritual path. Many people who have reached this far fail at this point.

Neo, so in love with Trinity, does not encounter any temptress.

## **Atonement with the Father**

The hero confronts whoever controls his destiny, usually the most powerful person in his life. This is often a father, or father substitute: a dominant figure of some kind.

In *The Matrix*, Neo meets the mysterious, all-knowing female Oracle who tells him what his future is. This is a critical moment.

## **Apotheosis**

The hero reaches a higher state of being than hitherto. He feels more fulfilled than ever before.

In *The Matrix*, the boy who bends the spoon impresses Neo. He feels he is gaining a greater understanding of this world. The Oracle tells Neo that he has "the gift" but is not "the One". It's as if he's waiting for something, maybe the next life (this is a reference to reincarnation). Neo feels relieved since he did not believe that he was the Chosen One, despite what Morpheus told him. The Oracle tells him that either he or Morpheus will soon die, and Neo resolves that he will sacrifice himself to save Morpheus. He is content with this decision. His life has meaning now.

## **The Ultimate Boon (Reward; seizing the sword)**

This is what the quest was all about. The hero takes possession of what he came for.

In the case of Neo, he now has a detailed understanding of the Matrix, he loves Trinity and he is no longer the person he was at the beginning when he was too scared to take a leap of faith. He is willing to sacrifice himself for others.

The expression “seizing the sword,” relates to actively and aggressively taking the prize desired in the special world (in tales of old, it was often a magic sword or kingly broken sword, or the sword of a hero, or a father’s sword).

## **The Refusal of the Return**

Having achieved his goal, the hero may not wish to go back to the ordinary world. For Neo, no such possibility exists.

## **The Magic Flight**

The hero takes the precious gift back to the ordinary world, but is again chased and harried by enemies who wish to prevent his escape. Often, he attempts to use “magic”, special gadgets (as in James Bond) etc, to raise obstacles in the path of the chasers and fend them off.

In the case of The Matrix, they are tracked and trapped by the Agents and heavily armed SWAT teams and, despite their attempt to use their “magic” powers to escape, they fail. Several are killed and Morpheus falls into the hands of the Agents.

Neo and Trinity put their own lives on the line to save him, showing that they are willing to sacrifice themselves for the good of the community. They deploy their full “magic” powers in order to rescue him.

## **Rescue from Without**

The hero may need help to get him back to the ordinary world, particularly if he has been injured or weakened by his quest.

Neo is eventually killed by Agent Smith but is resurrected (or one might say reincarnated in his old body) by Trinity’s kiss and her overwhelming love for him.

## **Crossing the Return Threshold**

When returning to the ordinary world, the hero must work out how best to use what he has gained to help the community.

In Neo’s case, he is now “the One” and can manipulate the Matrix at will. He effortlessly defeats Agent Smith.

---

## Master of the Two Worlds (Resurrection)

The hero has become a messiah-like figure who has mastered both spiritual and physical reality.

In The Matrix, Neo has suffered, died, and been resurrected. He has attained apotheosis and is effectively the Saviour in this world. He can now realistically overcome the controller of the Matrix.

## Freedom to Live (Return with the Elixir)

The hero is released from fear of death and has the maximum freedom to live. He has returned home with new powers, new talents, and transcendent new knowledge. By his own efforts, he has raised himself to a higher level and can now help others. The elixir may be an object – gold, a grail, a sacred stone, a miracle drug, treasure, or it can be a spiritual quality such as love, self-understanding, enlightenment, happiness, contentment, health, fame, wealth, power, peace, success, knowledge etc.

In Neo's case, it's knowledge of how to overcome the Matrix and allow the trapped human beings to escape and lead meaningful lives. He can bring everyone to gnosis.

Neo is a representation of an ultimate hero: a Chosen One, a Messiah. He undergoes a descent into the underworld (down the "rabbit hole" and into the dark underground world of the human resistance to the controllers of the Matrix.) This is equivalent to a journey into the caves of the unconscious, the heart of darkness.

His mentor Morpheus initiates him into the "mysteries". His persona (his mask for facing the world) is dismantled as he realises that what he thought was reality is false and fake (symbolising that most of us are false and fake in the world we inhabit). He becomes a man of the ego rather than one of the persona i.e. he has graduated to a higher level of consciousness by removing his mask. He encounters his anima in the shape of Trinity and she helps to guide him towards his true Self. (His relationship with Trinity allows him to penetrate ever further into the dark recesses of the unconscious.)

He and his companions suffer betrayal (Cypher takes the role of Judas) and Morpheus is captured. Neo risks his own life to rescue his mentor then ensures that Morpheus and Trinity return to base safely. Agent Smith then finds him. Trinity wants Neo to run, but he stands his ground. This represents his confrontation with his shadow, with all the deadly contents of his mind that will sabotage and destroy him if he gives them a chance. This is the supreme struggle. After heroic resistance to Agent Smith's extraordinary power (representing the power the shadow wields over our lives), Neo is killed. All the while, his knowledge and awareness have been growing. By his self-sacrifice he has shown that he is ready to leave the plane of ordinary humans and ascend to the divine realm. His old self (governed by the ego) must die so that he can be resurrected as his new, true self (governed by the Self).

Trinity's unconditional love and her transcendent kiss of life help him to make the final transition (symbolising that we usually need the support and love of others before we can fulfil our potential). Neo immediately reincarnates in his former body and re-commences his fight with Agent Smith. This time, he defeats him with consummate ease. He goes inside Agent Smith's body then explodes from it in a dazzling burst of light: divine light has dispelled the shadow. Illumination has destroyed Neo's shadow and everything that was holding him back from realising his Higher Self.

We are part of a community. We need others to maximise ourselves and, in turn, we must help others to maximise themselves. We, and our community, advance together. In our contemporary culture, the Power Elite, the Old World Order – the dynastic families that rule the world – care only about themselves. They have no interest at all in helping “the masses” to rise to a higher plane. In fact they actively oppose such a transition since if the masses were of higher calibre, their power over them would be threatened.

The Matrix ends with Neo calling the Demiurge directly from a telephone box, while an onscreen message says “carrier anomaly”. Neo says, “I know you’re out there. I can feel you now. I know you’re afraid. You’re afraid of us. You’re afraid of change.” A new onscreen message appears: System Failure. Neo continues, “I came here to tell you how it’s going to begin...I’m going to show these people what you don’t want them to see. I’m going to show them a world without you, a world without rules and controls, without borders and boundaries. A world where anything is possible.”

He then soars into the sky...a man flying into the heavens like a god.

Neo’s final message is exactly that of the Illuminati in relation to the Old World Order.

It’s the task of all of us to be an anomaly, an error, in the Demiurge’s system of control. He can control everyone else, but never us. We will be the malfunction in the Old World Order that brings about System Failure, the complete collapse of the Demiurge’s tyranny, the end of the Old World Order.

And then we will have a world where “anything is possible.”

## **The Unheroic Ego and the Transcendent Self**

The Ego is turned towards materialism and the ordinary world while the Self is turned towards spirituality and the divine realm. In comparison with the Self, the Ego is extraverted while the Self is introverted. The more extraverted we are (i.e. the more we orient ourselves outwards rather than inwards), the less chance we have of reaching our Self. Those who have a strongly introverted, intuitive nature are those most likely to succeed in their quest to find their soul.

The Ego is locked into the Demiurge’s materialistic world while the Self is our divine spark that connects us to the divine order.

We must move from the culture of the Ego (the arena of anti-heroes striving to be egotistic gods worshipped by the masses; the Satanic path of self-love, selfishness, narcissism and dominance over others; the over-rational mind that is mired in scientific materialism and rejects the spiritual aspect of life; the delusion that “consciousness” defines us) to the culture of the Self (the arena of true heroes, striving to raise everyone up to divinity, to form a community of gods; the path of the True God, of love of all, selflessness, self-mastery rather than mastery of others, of deep humility).

The greatest irony is that the masses slavishly worship and glorify “God” when, in fact, the True God perfect humility and would never welcome being worshipped. Nothing is less god-like than the desire to be worshipped. To crave worship is to be a creature of an out-of-control ego. It is Satan who demands worship, and his followers (all of those so keen to bow and prostrate themselves) are Satan worshippers, nothing more and nothing less. The ceremonies of the Christians, Muslims and Jews where they debase themselves in their desperation to glorify Satan are grotesque and nauseating.

You should reject any religion that demands that you bow, prostrate yourself, pray constantly, restrict what you do on certain days, read a "holy" text over and over again to the exclusion of all other texts, wear certain clothes, avoid certain foods etc. These are nothing but ways of controlling you and no genuine religion would have anything to do with them. True religion is all about knowledge, liberation and salvation.

Although Neo is "God" in relation to the Matrix, there is no suggestion that anyone would start worshipping him, or waving holy texts in the air. There would be no priests and popes, imams and rabbis, temples, synagogues, churches and mosques for Neo. None of these things have any connection whatsoever with religion and spirituality. They are instruments of control, the tools of the Demiurge. A true religion dispenses with all of them. Neo had no desire to be worshipped. The idea would be absurd and offensive. Likewise, the True God desires nothing but that we should emulate him, and, finally, become one with him.

What person of true nobility and goodness would ever want people on their knees in front of him? Only a Tyrant wants the masses bowing before him in an act of degrading submission and subjugation. It's no accident that Islam means "submission" and that these unfortunates (the Muslims) have been brainwashed into prostrating themselves before a Fascist Dictator who revels in bloody sacrifices by way of suicide bombings that are done to "glorify" him and win his favour.

It would seem impossible that this "God" should not be seen for what he is: Satan, the counterfeit God, the false God, the god of blood and hate, division and oppression, the god who demands that no one should ever contemplate rivals, the "jealous" god who demands that his "book" must never be challenged. This is no God. God would never behave this way. This point cannot be emphasised enough – all forms of worship are Satanic. Anyone who tries to separate us from God, who attempts to portray an infinite and unbridgeable gap between God and us is wicked and evil. The Torah, Bible and Koran are grotesque books by false prophets, intended to lead us into the worship of the tyrant Satan. They are all about emphasising the difference between God and us, when they should be emphasising the similarities and showing us how we can become God. They are all about emphasising petty rules, regulations and commandments that turn us into slaves and robots. They are not a message of liberation, love, peace, hope and salvation, but the exact opposite.

These texts say that we are made in God's image. If so, why don't they say that we ourselves can become God? Gnostics teach that the imago Dei is imprinted on us all. We all have God's image within us. It's our Self. And if we succeed in reaching it, we can release our divinity. We move from the image of God to becoming one with God.

That is the true message of the fabled quest for the Holy Grail. It was never a straightforward object (rather it is the bridge between objects and spirit), and it certainly had no connection with the impostor Jesus Christ. The object of the quest is to achieve apotheosis, deification, absolute gnosis where we understand everything, have complete knowledge and have entered an indissoluble union with God where it is no longer possible to tell the difference between him and us.

*"The sense of mystery, of a real danger to be faced, of an overwhelming Spiritual gain to be won, were of the essential nature of the tale. It was the very mystery of Life which lay beneath the picturesque wrappings; small wonder that the Quest of the Grail became the synonym for the highest achievement that could be set before men, and that when the romantic evolution of the Arthurian tradition reached its term, this supreme adventure was swept within the magic circle. The knowledge of the Grail was the utmost man could achieve, Arthur's knights were the very flower of manhood; it was fitting that to them the supreme test be offered. That the man who first told the story, and boldly, as befitted a born teller of tales, wedded it to the Arthurian legend, was himself connected by descent with the ancient Faith, himself actually held the Secret of the Grail, and told,*



*in purposely romantic form, that of which he knew, I am firmly convinced, nor do I think that the time is far distant when the missing links will be in our hand, and we shall be able to weld once more the golden chain which connects Ancient Ritual with Medieval Romance.”*

Jessie L. Weston

## The Soul Mystery

The soul is not some bizarre thing that exists in a weird dimension beyond the reach of science. It is not your consciousness, your ego, or what you regard as your identity. It is, however, every bit as extraordinarily mysterious and inaccessible as if it were in some alternative reality.

It resides at the heart of your psyche, at the centre of the collective unconscious that connects you to the whole of the human race. To reach your soul you must confront and embrace the contents of your unconscious mind. It's the greatest challenge of all, which is why so many questers fail. It often requires many lifetimes before you succeed. Reincarnation is an extremely complex subject that has nothing in common with Eastern notions of karma. (Other books in this series describe what reincarnation truly is.)

Yet although the soul is not easily reached, it is still within our grasp. We have an inbuilt archetypal program for managing it: our "Hero Program". All those who succeeded in finding the Holy Grail were heroes. All the great figures of ancient myths and legends were heroes. Even our cynical, cheap, junk, contemporary society is always seeking heroes. The hero is so important to the human psyche because it is the hero archetype that allows us to bridge the chasm between the Ego and the Self, between the centre of consciousness and the centre of the unconscious, between the mortal and immortal, the human and divine, the Demiurge's world and that of the True God.

Are you hero enough to succeed in the quest for the Holy Grail, the quest for your own soul? Some people think that if they join the Illuminati, their problems will be at an end: they will be told exactly what to do by those who have achieved illumination. Anyone who thinks that has no chance whatever of succeeding.

The "Hero program" is a more colourful and vivid version of Jung's so-called Individuation process, but it serves precisely the same need, for the Ego to be replaced by the Self as the focus of our psyche, for the vast unconscious to be brought into consciousness. You need to be a hero to reach the Self. After all, you are overcoming the greatest obstacle of all – yourself. No matter what the world throws at you, you have the choice, the freedom to do something about it. It may be staggeringly difficult, but that's why you need to be a hero. And if you're not a hero then what are you?

The hero's journey is the one you must undertake to be a human being who has lived to the fullest extent. This is your personal Grail quest. Most fail, but at least they tried. The worst are those who don't try: the Ignavi, the despicable ones, the Last Men.

Why do people flee from heroism? Low self-esteem, lack of ambition, cowardice, apathy, easily distracted by trivial pleasures – you name it. The greatest ordeal is to confront ourselves, to get rid of the all the bullshit we construct to protect our self-image, to smash down our ego defence mechanisms. We are all wounded but we can all try to heal ourselves. We can succeed if we pour our heart and soul into it.

We all have a lesson to learn. It's associated with our personal "secret", and we assuredly all have one. The Hero Program allows us to confront it, deal with it and move on to a higher level. Jung

recognised that the task of an analyst was to discover a patient's secret because it was this secret that was preventing the patient from living properly. In this regard, the analyst is equivalent to the archetypal mentor. He helps the hero face the greatest challenges. He prepares him for the ordeal. But, ultimately, it is the patient and not the analyst who must do battle. The hero must find his shadow and deal with his secret wound, like the spiritual wound of the Fisher King. He must recognise the persona – the mask he wears for social acceptability – for the fake appendage it is and bring his true self into the external world. He must come to terms with his anima – the ideal of female perfection in his own mind – and recognise it for what it is: a way of compensating for qualities lacking in him. Finally he must reach into the deepest recesses of the collective unconscious and seize his Self, the archetype of archetypes, the divine spark itself. These are the steps of Jung's individuation process, and they are precisely the same steps that the hero must successfully accomplish.

When we make contact with our divine spark, we can retune to a new frequency, so to speak, and receive messages from the divine order. Our world is transformed. We have become our Higher Selves. We are like Neo as he flies for the very first time.

The Illuminati provide ten degrees of ascending difficulty for reaching the soul. Many members of the Illuminati never reach the last three mystery degrees, so being a member guarantees nothing. Why should reaching the soul be easy? Why would anyone think that? It's the culmination of a whole life's worth of dedication to the task. And not just one lifetime...many. Wouldn't you rather watch TV, go out for a drink, chat, shop, play some music, go on Facebook, do a few hours of video games (see if you can reach level 33 of that hot new release)? Most people don't have the guts, the dedication, the imagination. They love heroes, and they even fondly imagine that they are in some way heroic, but they are not. They are deluding themselves. Heroism is far beyond most people. They are so easily distracted from their goal. Like the Ignavi, they commit themselves to nothing. Like Nietzsche's Last Men, they seek petty comforts and joys. They are the masters of trivia. They always turn away from serious endeavours because they would prefer to fritter away their time. The Old World Order rely on it. Satan and his archons take it for granted. That's why they think they will never be defeated.

Bono, lead singer of U2, likes to present himself as some great benefactor, a hero in the fight against world poverty. Yet this man is one of the richest people on earth. It is precisely because people like him exist that others are so poor. The poor are a direct consequence of the existence of the super rich: it's simple cause and effect. Yet this nauseating hypocrite (together with his friend "Sir" Bob Geldof) struts around the world stage like some leprechaun peacock, meeting world leaders and revelling in all the attention. Bono is the supreme narcissist. He suffers from "ego inflation". This is where the Ego (essentially a self-centred, self-serving entity) hijacks and abuses the Self's selfless and altruistic urge for wholeness and for heroically helping the entire community. So we end up with the grotesque spectacle of a narcissist claiming the moral high ground, trumpeting his desire to help others while simultaneously enjoying the luxury lifestyle of the super rich. Hypocrisy as staggering as this is always caused by ego inflation. Saint Francis of Assisi gave away all of his riches to help the poor. He spent his entire life working amongst them. What a contrast with Bono and Geldof.

The Ego says: What's in it for me? It's all about me. Because I'm worth it. I'm all right, Jack. Who cares about anyone else?

The Self says: How may I serve? It's about us. Because we're worth it. Is everyone all right? Who needs help?

The hero, like the great ancient gods, suffers, dies and is resurrected. He must meet death before he can be reborn and transformed. He must sacrifice something like an old habit or belief; something that is blocking his progress. His task is to go from the humdrum, ordinary, boring world to the special, exciting, extraordinary world and bring back secret knowledge and special powers that raise him and his community to a higher level. He comes back renewed, stronger, better, and promoted to divinity.

*"There are things known, and things unknown, and in between are The Doors."*  
Jim Morrison

"Things known" – consciousness, the material world, Ego.

"Things unknown" – the unconscious, the spiritual world, Self.

"The Doors" – the secret doors of human curiosity leading to the possibility of expanded consciousness and communication with the divine order.

All hero stories are about the hero going through the mystical door from the known to the unknown world, the ordinary to the extraordinary world, from consciousness into the unconscious, past the threshold guardians who test the hero and block his path. He must endure ordeals that would break lesser souls then return with secret knowledge that expands the boundaries of the known world. His quest involves a confrontation with death and brings about, at the very least, a symbolic death of his old self. Every story needs a teacher, a mentor, to prepare the hero for death. The hero's supreme goal is to find his Self, to become complete and whole.

We have a divided psyche – consciousness versus the unconscious, the Ego versus the Self – and that is the cause of our problems. When we heal our psyche by bringing the Ego under the control of the Self, by illuminating the unconscious contents of our mind that had previously haunted us, we reach a higher state of being. We are unique in the animal kingdom for having this Ego/Self split in our psyche. It's our task to try to reconnect the two.

## **The Soul Search**

Why are souls so difficult to detect? The answer is simple: they can easily be mistaken for other things that we would fully expect to see, things that exist in the world all around us all of the time, things that fully exist in the objective, scientific world rather than in some weird and undefined other dimension. Our world is full of light, so how, for example, would you ever see a living light entity, capable of continually changing its form since it's not tied to rigid shapes of the type we are familiar with in the material world, and know it for what it is? You would always interpret it as something else. Is a "trick of the light" just that, or is it a glimpse of a light soul?

Souls are nothing like what you are told about in religious studies at school. Souls are light. If people opened their eyes – really opened them – they might start to see what is all around them.

## **The Death of the Ego and the "Birth" of the Self**

In Jungian terms, the Self, the centre of the Psyche is the key to being a whole human, to maximising human potential, and ultimately to becoming God. The Self is the imago Dei, the image of God. It transcends normality, overcomes the boundaries of the ordinary, and allows us to

perceive how everything is fundamentally interconnected. It's our apotheosis. The individual's entire centre has moved: from humanity to divinity.

A god always helps the group. The Self is concerned with the community and society while the Ego is concerned with selfishness and itself. The Self is the hero leading his people to safety while the Ego is Narcissus transfixed by his own reflection in the pool.

Jung's individuation process is a strategy for success, happiness and fulfilment in life. It's a practical model for leading a good and noble life. It revolves around personal growth, around becoming consciously aware of our true self rather than our false self – the Ego – with which we wrongly identify, thus alienating our Higher Self. The Self is far beyond the Ego, far more mysterious, and links us to the divine order. The key to self-development is for an individual to rise high above his ordinary self, then look down and see how limited his personal perspectives and conscious ideas are in comparison with the vastness of the collective unconscious that stretches all the way back to the very origins of the human race, and then to the roots of existence itself.

Our Ego is only a small part of who we are; a surface phenomenon, the tip of the iceberg. We have roots that stretch as deep as human history that are never seen or acknowledged, but it is these roots that nourish our soul. We have to escape from the tyranny of the Ego, from the delusion that this is who we really are. Richard Dawkins is someone locked into the Ego, with no idea of a greater, nobler and transcendent reality. His rightful condemnation of mainstream religion has tragically led him to cut himself off from the wonder and awe of the authentic religious world. Over and over he defends a narrow, sterile view of the human race, locked in a mindless process of pointless, mechanistic evolution that strips all meaning from human existence. That is what happens to those who become obsessed with a superficial "self" and see it as the only reality. The more they defend their position, the more they distance themselves from their true Selves.

The hero must undergo a symbolic showdown with himself (via his Shadow), endure a Crisis (a turning point), a Climax (point of maximum emotion) and a Denouement (a final outcome). He must be separated from his previous existence, must undertake a descent into an underworld or special world where he will be tested by an ordeal, be initiated into new and profound knowledge and return with this new knowledge to his original world. A person who returns at a higher state can keep repeating this process as part of a dialectical improvement.

The hero is aiming for an epiphany where he clearly sees the essence of things, and is reborn as a god. He desires self-realisation, self-actualisation, new insights, new perceptions...gnosis. He wants to undergo an apotheosis and begin again, this time as a god.

The Shadow is the primary obstacle to heroism. It contains all the undesirable, petty, lazy, apathetic, cowardly aspects that sabotage our efforts to make the most of ourselves, to express our true and highest nature. The encounter with the Shadow is our supreme ordeal.

Are you ready to slay your Shadow, to be a hero? Join The Movement, change the world and discover your soul. Or is that too much for you?

*"If man hasn't discovered something to die for, he isn't fit to live."*  
Martin Luther King

## The Shadow

All conflict is psychological. The wars, the cruelty, the inhumanity that have afflicted the human race throughout its turbulent history are products of a few simple psychological laws. Tragically for the world, the governments of nations comprise self-serving politicians rather than high calibre psychologists.

We live in the Shadow World, where the hidden contents of the human mind pour out in an endless torrent of callousness, violence, selfishness, greed, degradation and narcissism. That flow could be stemmed easily, simply by teaching people where it all comes from. But there are those in high places who have no desire to change anything. They love the sewers that humanity wades through. They want to watch us being debased and brutalised. We are the damned, the inmates of a planetary mental asylum. Humanity is the creature of the diseased unconscious. The toxins spill out everywhere, turning the atmosphere into pure poison. We can scarcely breathe because there's so much pollution. We are the undead, a vampire species sucking each other's blood and never seeing any true human face reflected in the mirror.

Yet we could easily escape from this twilight world and step into the sunlight. We need to demand that the political class that has failed us so dismally is swept aside. In their place, we would place meritocratic psychologists whose remit is not to manipulate how much money we have but to optimise the contents of our minds. "Psycho government" is government of people's minds, by people's minds for people's minds. If we cure the problems of the human mind, everything else – the arena of conventional politics – falls into place. Think of the trillions of dollars that would be saved if jails, police, armies, navies, airforces, nuclear armaments, conventional armaments, secret services, intelligence services, criminal lawyers, law courts were all rendered obsolete. With that money, the world could be altered beyond recognition. What are we waiting for?

## The Persona, Shadow, Ego, Id, Anima/Animus, Superego and Aurum

The world is a masque. It's full of people wearing masks concealing their true selves. Jung called the human mask the persona. It's our public face, how we present ourselves to others. We have a variety of masks: one for work, one when we're with family, one when we're with friends, one for our sexual partners, and so on.

The closer our persona is to the person we think we are, the happier we are. We don't like having to mask our real thoughts and emotions, yet we know how difficult life would be if we told those we despise what we really thought of them. Most employees hate their bosses, and vice versa, yet they all have to engage in the pretence of mutual respect. Happy employees are those who respect and like their bosses, and vice versa. Good bosses are highly recognisable: the difference between their salary and that of their lowest paid employee is much smaller than that of the bad bosses and their lowest paid employees. To pay a pittance to any of your workers is to show contempt for them. The boss would never work for that money, but he expects others to accept it. Why should they? Inherent in capitalism's massive disparities of wealth is the virulent concept that some human beings are of much less intrinsic value than others and don't deserve any better than they get. If you have no respect for others, how can you expect the world to be a good place? The great Thomas Jefferson said that all men are created equal, but the Old World Order have spent all of their time proving the opposite.

Freud said that the superego component of our personality is the repository of the rules of our parents and of society in general, for the inner moral voice (the conscience), for respect for "authority". It is censorious, rule-bound and moralistic. It judges all of our actions and deems them

acceptable or unacceptable. If unacceptable, the superego makes us feel guilt, shame and anxiety. The superego is closely related to the persona. Both are concerned with social acceptability, obeying the rules, acknowledging authority, conforming.

The id, on the other hand, couldn't care less about rules. It's guided by the pleasure principle and simply wants to have fun: to do whatever it likes, no matter what, and regardless of others. It is unashamedly selfish and considers that the whole world exists only to serve its needs. It is the expression of absolute personal freedom and vanity, of total lack of concern for others. The Old World Order are idists.

The Freudian ego sits between the id and superego, mediating between their conflicting desires. The ego obeys the reality principle i.e. it weighs up what is practical and what isn't. It carefully considers the consequences of actions. While the id is immoral and the superego moral, the ego is amoral, rational and calculating. Where possible, it will side with the id, but generally it acknowledges the superego's social rules.

Yet it knows that obeying the superego is just a cynical act. Where the superego has a conscience, the ego does not. The ego is a pragmatist and instrumentalist. For Jung too, there is an ego beneath the persona and, again, it is pragmatic. It knows when to wear a mask and when to drop it, except in the case when a person has identified so closely with their persona that it has consumed them: the actor can't stop playing his role. The longer he stays "in character" the more he fears that it's because he has no character of his own underneath. There's simply nothing there. Many successful people are of this kind, particularly those who hog the public eye, such as movie and TV stars, politicians and CEOs. They have dead eyes. They are defined by their persona. They shrivel if the limelight turns away from them. They can never step off the stage. If they do, it's usually to express the opposite of the persona – the shadow. (Jung's shadow is closely connected with Freud's id.)

Whereas the persona is heedful of and defined by others, the shadow revolves around the self. It's raw, uncivilised, primitive, self-seeking, animalistic, contemptuous of others. It's the inferior being within us, yearning to do everything that we have trained ourselves not to do. It's what society tells us not to be.

If the persona is Dr Jekyll, the shadow is Mr Hyde. If the superego is Dr Jekyll, the id is Mr Hyde, a creature of the night: a cruel, heartless figure stalking the shadows. In *The Picture of Dorian Gray*, the protagonist stays supernaturally well preserved while a portrait of him locked in his attic becomes hideous, reflecting the corruption that should have been etched on his real face. His pristine, youthful face represents a perfect public mask. The portrait is his shadow and has turned utterly demonic.

Our world loves the "shadow". Newspapers never tire of turning every piece of news into a black and white story of good guys and bad guys. The former are those with a pleasing persona, the latter are the wicked shadow people who populate our nightmares. Gangsters are shadow characters. So are serial killers, megalomaniacs, dictators, cheating husbands, jealous boyfriends and bunny boiler girlfriends, thugs, femme fatales, criminals, robber barons, racketeers, carpetbaggers, conmen, and even those with unfortunate, clumsy personalities, those lacking charm and social graces. UK newspapers mercilessly pilloried Gordon Brown, the former British prime minister, because he was not a smooth operator in public. That made him "bad", someone not up to the job, someone from whom we should flee in revulsion. It's a well-known fact that in criminal cases beautiful people receive lighter sentences than ugly people, and are more likely to walk free.

Hollywood movies are full of shadow characters. TV shows and documentaries are obsessed with them. Crime novels, thrillers, whodunits, mysteries, fantasies, chick lit...they all have shadow characters in central roles.

In the story of Bluebeard, the protagonist's new wife is forbidden to open the locked door to his secret room, symbolising the unconscious where his shadow resides, hence an exceptionally dark, disturbing and dangerous place. Bluebeard's wife is lucky to escape with her life when, to satisfy her curiosity, she goes ahead and opens the door (metaphorically entering the most infernal part of her husband's unconscious). Her predecessors were not so fortunate.

In the tragic story of the Lady of Shalott, the eponymous heroine is forbidden to look directly at the world and must gaze at its reflection in a mirror. "I am half sick of shadows," she says in Tennyson's famous poem. The world she sees obliquely is the unconscious where the shadow lurks. She catches sight of Sir Lancelot, falls in love with the great knight, and can't stop herself looking directly at him. Instantly, her mirror shatters, symbolising mental breakdown. Knowing that her love will never be requited, she starts to die of a broken heart. She leaves instructions for her body to be placed in a black barge and directed downstream, where it eventually finds its way to Camelot and to Sir Lancelot himself. The river is a common symbol of the unconscious. Sir Lancelot is the Lady of Shalott's "animus": her unconscious, idealised image of a man. (Bluebeard is also an animus figure, though of a less salubrious kind.) In this tale, an encounter with the unconscious proves fatal.

The story of the Lady of Shalott can also be interpreted as a Gnostic allegory. The pure Lady in her high tower represents a soul in heaven. She becomes enamoured of the things of material world – represented by Lancelot – and succumbs to the lure of earthly delights, with the direst consequences. Her soul becomes trapped in the physical world, and she will have to endure many cycles of reincarnation until she can attain gnosis and escape.

In the fairytale Cinderella, the poor heroine in rags, locked in the dark basement, represents the shadow, the underdeveloped aspect of the personality. She is ignored and neglected by her elder sisters who shut her in whenever they go out. They represent the persona, interacting with the real world, while she stands for the contents of the unconscious, forbidden from being brought into the light of consciousness. However, the unconscious escapes into the real world (Cinderella goes to the ball). Cinderella meets her handsome Prince (the ego – the light of consciousness), but they are unable to sustain their liaison. They need another factor to come into play before they can enter a happy union with each other. The magic slipper represents the "transcendent function", the mysterious process that Jung invokes to overcome dialectical standoffs between thesis and antithesis. The transcendent function brings about the needed synthesis that moves a person onto a higher level of consciousness where many of the previously neglected contents of the unconscious are absorbed into consciousness. Finally, Cinderella and her handsome Prince are married – symbolising the higher synthesis, the union of ego and shadow, the penetration of the unconscious by consciousness.

Many fairytales have this archetypal nature. The wolf in Little Red Riding Hood is both an animus figure and a shadow character. When Little Red Riding Hood strays off the path (the superego's rules of proper conduct), she enters the stormy world of the unconscious, and the wild and dangerous sexuality of the id (like a ravening wolf). Vampires, werewolves, ghouls and all the staple antagonists of modern horror movies are also shadow creatures. Freddy Krueger literally lives in and emerges from nightmares...the shadow reifying itself and entering the real world.

The immensely successful Twilight series is so popular because it combines a vampire, a shadow figure, with a "nice" boy ruled by his superego. The vampire doesn't have sex and doesn't drink

human blood. He is “vegetarian” – he only drinks the blood of animals and they must not be from endangered species. This is a caring, sharing, “green” vampire. Such a figure commands the fanaticism of teenage girls. They get the bad boy and good boy in one handsome package. They are allowed to enjoy “the eroticism of abstinence.” The vampire is the sexy outsider, the rebel, the unconventional one that girls often fixate upon. Yet this particular vampire is also loyal, dutiful, considerate, romantic and loving – the other type to which girls are drawn. He is both marriage material and a bit dangerous: a perfect combination in the imagination of a teenage girl. Thus from simple psychological elements are worldwide bestsellers born. The author of the Twilight series is a religious fanatic – a Mormon – who is no doubt haunted by a highly erotic shadow. Her books are simply a reflection of her own unconscious struggle between her restrictive religion and her dark desires.

The alien abduction experience that many people report has several interpretations. One is that it is about being absorbed by your shadow, your alien inner self. The alien, the “other”, is often a symbol of the shadow.

The vast majority of stories can be analysed as encounters between elements of consciousness and those of the unconscious. In Kafka's *The Trial*, the protagonist represents the ego entering the bewildering world of the unconscious with its own very odd rules (represented by the labyrinthine and illogical legal proceedings of the trial) where no reason can be discerned, mysterious forces are at play, and failure to come to terms with the unconscious inevitably leads to death. In Kafka's *The Castle*, the protagonist is again the ego and is again completely frustrated in his attempts to make any sense of the unconscious (represented by the mysterious castle of the title from which strange and confusing messages emanate, like the contents of a dream).

Kafka's stories can also be interpreted gnostically. In *The Trial*, the protagonist (the human soul) is in the Demiurge's world, does not understand what it is doing there, nor what is being done to it by the archons – those upholding the bizarre laws of the Demiurge's world – and is trying to attain gnosis and escape, but finds that there is no harder task, and failure is deadly.

In *The Castle*, the human soul is again trying to attain gnosis (the protagonist is always desperately seeking information, knowledge and truth), but only receives garbled messages from the higher world (symbolised by the mysterious and impenetrable castle) that do not provide illumination, thus showing the difficulties of making contact with the divine order.

In *The Great Gatsby*, the rich and beautiful Daisy Buchanan – “Her voice is full of money.” – is Gatsby's anima figure, the narrator Nick Carraway is his superego (temporarily seduced but then disgusted by the moral degeneration of the world of shallow narcissists obsessively pursuing wealth and fame). Gatsby himself is a shining persona with nothing underneath. He has shirts that he doesn't wear, books that he doesn't read, a pool he doesn't swim in. He throws lavish parties he never attends. It's all for show, all an illusion. Meanwhile, his shadow is coming for him, and eventually it kills him. The green light he likes to look towards across the water is pointing, firstly, at his anima (Daisy Buchanan), but also beyond that, to the Imago Dei – the image of God (the Higher Self) that he yearns for. But he is separated from it by the water (the unconscious) that he can't cross. The Old World Order are often sad, Gatsby-like figures.

In almost all movies and novels, you will discover interplay between characters based on id, ego, superego, shadow, persona and anima/animus. These are archetypal figures and they are involved in the archetypal stories that we see all around us every day. Your work colleagues, your friends, your lovers, your family...look closely and you will see the archetypes manifesting themselves in their behaviour.



If you examine the conflicts of the world, you will not find religion, philosophy, nationalism, politics, economics, justice, justness or any other of the usual pretexts, but the id and the shadow alone – the dark side of the “force” to use the Star Wars terminology (Star Wars was deliberately designed as an archetypal story). And you will find a phenomenon known as projection whereby we cast our shadow – the deep and dark contents of our own unconscious, the things we particularly dread and wish to avoid and disown – onto others so that we can pretend to ourselves that they don't exist within us. The victims of our projection are our scapegoats. We transfer our sins to them and then we sacrifice them to our gods to be rid of them. In exorcism, the demons come from within us, not from within the “possessed”. We are Dorian Grays. Rather than confront our horrific shadow, we would rather cast it onto someone else. Then we can safely hate it because we are able to delude ourselves that it's not part of us. Yet, in truth, it becomes even more deeply embedded, and now it also carries our guilt and shame at what we have done.

Conflict is the consequence of our failure to understand our unconscious minds, of the failure of governments to pursue psychology as a means of conflict resolution. “Politics” consists of the horse-trading of neuroses and psychoses dressed up as principles and just causes. Of course, governments themselves are in denial about the filth, the bestiality, and the primal desires locked inside their own unconscious.

“Sin for Salvation” is a technique used for releasing pent-up tension. The whole world needs Sin for Salvation. Jung recognised that those who had not had an encounter with their shadow, those who had not sought to master its secret contents, were leaving themselves open to catastrophic projections of their shadows. People who are obsessed with “sin”, who draw up endless commandments, rules and restrictions are those who are guaranteed to push their own sinful natures deep into their unconscious and then project them onto others. Whenever you hear an evangelist frothing at the mouth about sin, you should shudder in revulsion, because you know that this man's unconscious is full of perversion, and someone somewhere will surely suffer because of it.

Jung considered that the perfection attributed to Christ was a problem because such perfection was psychologically bound to summon its opposite: the Antichrist. It was a psychological law, he maintained, and it explains why there is such an expectation amongst Christian Fundamentalists of the coming of the Antichrist. It's their own shadow content – the content they have done so much to repress – that is really coming. These are not healthy, whole people. They have not come to terms with their shadow.

The more restrictive and rule-bound society is, the larger is its shadow. The most hypocritical, debauched and depraved societies have always been those that claimed to be the most moral. Victorian Britain, on the surface, was a model of Christian rectitude and probity. Underneath the facade, prostitution, decadence and exploitation were rife. “Good” Christian men and women treated millions of poor people as sub-human.

Modern America calls itself the world's hyper power and yet a huge proportion of its people live in abject poverty and misery. Hurricane Katrina, and the devastation it wrought in New Orleans, revealed the hidden underbelly of America – the true face of America, the Dorian Gray portrait that the government never shows to the world. President Obama is the latest feeble attempt to conceal the reality.

A liberal Facebook society can have a huge shadow too. Those who don't conform to the Facebook mentality are labelled losers, loners, dorks, geeks, nerds, anoraks. They are “uncool”. Yet what is really being reflected here is that the Facebook generation lives in terror of having no social lives and no friends. They compile long lists of fake friends, virtual friends, cyber-friends...all to make

them feel less lonely. Yet all the while their anxiety grows because they are all too aware of how synthetic, fleeting and disposable these relationships really are.

Schizophrenia can be regarded as a condition where the shadow is projected not onto others, but onto the sufferer's own ego. The ego then attacks itself until it finally fragments into a number of hostile voices. It is reminiscent of an autoimmune disease but, instead of the body attacking itself, it is the mind that attacks itself.

Muslims, with their disgust for the "infidel", project their own doubts about their faith onto others. They think that if they kill the unbelievers they will banish their own doubts. The fanatical Christian Crusaders were of a similar ilk. The witch-hunting crazes of medieval northern Europe, the Salem witch trials of America, the Soviet show trials of the twentieth century...they all concern a desperate attempt by the "true believers" to destroy the unbelievers, but they can never succeed because the unbelief is actually inside themselves. The worst horrors are frequently internal, not external.

There are those who say the horrors of the past couldn't happen now, yet they're everywhere, just as before. The War on Terror, immigrants, scroungers, vagrants, beggars, gypsies, hoodies, druggies, gangs, trailer trash...the list of those we demonise is endless. "Tabloid" newspapers are psychotic in their hatred of the "other". "Shock jocks" do nothing but pour out the poison from their own shadows. They have no self-awareness, and nothing constructive to say. They are experts at summoning images of the Enemy, the Evil Stranger, the Predator, the Stalker, the sinister Other.

The lynch mob, the baying crowd, the rabid "moral majority", projects its collective shadow onto its victims. David Icke and his kind orchestrate the collective shadow of crazed anarcho-capitalist libertarians. The "Truth" movement's hysteria grows in direct proportion to the extent to which its arguments are refuted. Has any member of the Truth movement ever backed down on a single point? These same people project their collective shadow onto the Illuminati and the New World Order. Their warped image of the Illuminati exists only in their own minds.

If you believe in the devil, you'll be determined to find him "out there" so that you can say, "Told you so." You'll always find him all right – in your own shadow, which you'll always project onto others, whom you will then persecute for being Satanic.

A nation can have a collective shadow. Nazi Germany, in pursuit of Aryan purity, rejected everything that deviated from its rigid definition of blond, blue-eyed Nordic perfection. Endless toxins were crammed into the Nazi shadow and then projected onto all of those didn't match the Nazi ideal, the Jews in particular. The death camps were built by the shadow. They are the sacrificial temples of the shadow.

Jesse Owens is someone who should be held in the highest regard because he went into the capital of Nazi Germany during the Olympics and showed that the Nazi ideology was spectacularly false by winning four gold medals.

As for the Jews, they themselves have now developed a grotesque shadow that they project onto the Palestinians. In response, Islam's collective shadow is projected onto Israel and its ally America, which then also drags in America's European allies. The West then projects its collective shadow onto Islam, and so we go round and round, with Satan and his archons orchestrating the great shadow show. We live in the long night of shadows, and only Illumination can dispel the darkness.

Men who commit homophobic attacks may be fearful about their own sexuality. Bullies may be terrified that deep down they are weak and feeble: they're getting their retaliation in first. The Old

World Order are haunted by the idea that they are pathetic nothings, so they project that onto everyone else. They do everything to separate themselves from ordinary people. They are infinitely greedy so that they can afford endless status symbols to differentiate themselves from regular people. They are driven, above all other things, to be “somebodies”, to be better than the masses that they regard as non-entities, as a collective waste of space. Read Ayn Rand’s Atlas Shrugged if you want to know the sheer contempt that the super-rich feel for ordinary men and women. Every fan of Rand’s “vision” is psychotic. Many such people are prominent in the highest echelons of American life.

The Old World Order live in terror of the truth that they know all too well; that there is nothing remarkable about them. These are not great geniuses. They are not dazzling philosophers, scientists, poets, artists, musicians or inventors. They didn’t come from the humblest of origins. They are not self-made men. They are born into privilege, given every advantage, given “access all areas” passes to the most influential people and jobs. These are not masters of the universe. They got lucky, nothing more. They know as well as anyone that they don’t deserve their good fortune, and the more they know that the more they try to pretend that they are worth it. Underneath it all, they have a crippling insecurity complex. They’re terrified of losing it all, of having it all taken away from them (an outcome they know is entirely just). To make themselves seem worthy of it, they must do everything to increase the gap between them and us, to transform it into an unbridgeable, unassailable gulf.

Jean-Jacques Rousseau wrote that the Emperor Caligula concluded that either emperors were gods, or men were beasts. How else could the infinite distance between them be explained? The same logic is used by the OWO. If regular men and women are human then they must be gods in comparison, and rewarded appropriately. If they themselves are ordinary then regular men and women must be sub-human who deserve only the worst treatment. Either way, the financial gap between them must be made as vast as possible.

But we play along. We promote celebrities and the super-rich to the status of gods. They are the heroes of our culture, the people we want to be. We yearn for their lifestyles, their power and influence, their fame and prestige. We are in a pathological relationship of mutual dependency with them. The more they steal from us and widen the gap between us, the more we admire them, the more we want what they have. It’s a form of the Stockholm Syndrome – we start to take the side of our oppressors, those who have kidnapped our minds. We vote them into power. We do nothing to challenge them. We let them walk all over us.

Human beings have an archetype named “Aurum” (the Latin for gold, although fool’s gold might be more appropriate). It represents our craving for a personal earthly paradise. It’s our fantasy version of ourselves leading the ideal, golden life. (Collectively, it represents our ideas about fabled Golden Ages of the past, the days of the Garden of Eden, Shangri La, Camelot etc). We project it onto others, onto those who have we want, those who are what we want to be. They are the golden people and we would give anything to be like them. We hero worship them, love them. We’ll give them whatever they want. Advertisers relentlessly exploit this strange obsession, this mental illness regarding celebrity, that afflicts so many of us.

The Aurum archetype is all about temptation. Every human must learn to overcome it. It underlies our pathetic, childish worship of celebrities and the super-rich. It’s what Mephistopheles offers. If we accept, we have sold our soul, just like the members of the Old World Order. They are the legion of the damned. They are legion for they are many.

Clausewitz said that war is the continuation of politics by other means. In fact, war is the discontinuation of psychological self-awareness.

Society must remove its mask. Nations must drop the mask. Hypocrisy is ingrained. Individuals have to face life more honestly. The institutions that promote hypocrisy – particularly mainstream religions and political parties – must be abolished. Our masks grip our faces so tightly we can barely breathe. Only when we strip away the masks can we bathe in the light of consciousness and taste clean air.

We will always have a dark side, but we need to learn to live with it, deal with it and understand it. Society will be much healthier if we diminish the power and ubiquity of the mask, and let the shadow find channels of expression. Best of all would be to harness Nietzsche's concept of sublimation, to take the dark energy of the shadow and direct it into healthy areas and works of creativity. Our bodies and minds would be healthier, our culture elevated.

Nietzsche despised Christians because they hated human nature. (Sex, to a Christian, is pure sin. Pleasure is unacceptable. Alcohol is the drink of the Devil. The Christians deny their desires, renounce them, denounce them, exterminate them.) Nietzsche also hated those who overindulged their desires, who surrendered to every temptation. Sublimation was his answer to both problems. Humanity could raise itself by converting primitive drives and desires into higher pursuits – art, philosophy, science, creativity. Killing the passions was no good, and nor was submitting to them; they had to be alchemically transformed from base desires to noble ones. Physical lead must become spiritual gold.

Nietzsche admired the ancient Greeks because they were able to have great Dionysian festivals where they celebrated sex and alcohol. The rest of the time, having got the passions out of their system, they could devote to the great culture for which they became world famous. Isn't that what we need too? – new festivals of Dionysus a few times a year; Sin for Salvation. Letting it all out, so that it no longer haunts us. Then we can seek to re-direct our passions to higher goals. It is the opposite of Christian self-hate; it's the opposite of endless indulgence; it's periodic excess in order to allow the release of prolonged creative passion.

The self-haters and the sin-obsessed create monstrous shadows that crave the greatest debauchery. The over-indulgers create shadows that are neurotic, paranoid, rule-bound. Both extremes are dangerous. Sublimation, the middle path, is where harmony, balance and creativity lie.

Nietzsche advocated a union of Dionysian and Apollonian forces. Dionysus provides group ecstasy and intoxication. Apollo provides contemplation, art and reason for the cultured individual. Balance is provided when Apollo harnesses Dionysus.

Nietzsche said that Greece lost its way when Greek tragedy, under the influence of the playwright Euripides, started to lose its Dionysian energy and become too Apollonian. With the rise of Socrates and Plato, Greek philosophy also became massively over-rational. The world turned increasingly Apollonian and cast an ever-greater Dionysian shadow of horror and terror. The solution is to bring back Dionysus. When it is an explicit and well-understood part of our culture, it will no longer cast its shadow.

The more the shadow is repressed, the more power it acquires, the more it grows, the more dangerous it becomes. If we let it grow too strong, it overwhelms us. The War on Terror is a struggle between collective shadows. A proper understanding of psychology could resolve all conflict and lead to "Crime Zero: War Zero", the condition of no crime and no conflict anywhere on earth.

Of course, there are real enemies as well as projected shadows. Satan, his archons and the OWO are all too real. Yet understanding our shadow in all of its manifestations can enable us to defeat them. If we diminish the shadow, we increase the light.

Satan is the shadow director, the orchestrator of the poisons present in the unconscious. He thrives on imbalance, on unconscious desires and unspoken fears. To defeat him, society has to attain harmony, proper balance between men and women, young and old, different races, different religions, different nations, different economic systems, different political systems.

The New World Order is based on sublimation and psychological balance. It is about defusing the shadow, both individual and collective.

The True God is unique: he has no unconscious. He is fully self-aware. Every aspect of his mind has been brought into consciousness, every "issue" resolved. Satan, the counterfeit God, on the other hand, is controlled by his unconscious. He has almost no true self-knowledge.

Gnosticism, the pursuit of the highest, transcendent knowledge, is fundamentally psychological. Knowledge grows as more and more of the unconscious is illuminated by consciousness. When we understand our minds fully then we know the mind of God.

The Imago Dei – the image of God – is within us, at the centre of our unconscious, at the precise centre of our psyche. That is what we must find if we wish to succeed in our quest for the Holy Grail.

## **The Human Aura**

Are there people with psychic powers who can see colourful auras around others, giving them direct access to our "hidden emotions"? Do they know when people have been suffering from suicidal depression and can they accurately predict the day of their death? Or is it all moonshine and charlatanry?

In fact, there's a way in which the subject of "auras" is scientifically respectable. Consider how our minds construct the colours of the world. If we were colour blind, we would never contemplate the blueness of the sky. The blueness is produced by how minds interpret sensory data, not the sensory data itself. The light reaching our eyeballs is exactly the same whether or not we are colour blind. The colour isn't on the light's side of the fence, it's on ours. Colour is a subjective experience based, ultimately, on how light interacts with the physical structures – and in particular the brain wiring – produced by our DNA, and how our minds interpret that interaction. None of us can be sure that our experience of "blue" is the same as someone else's. There's simply no way to tell.

What if the brain wiring that gives rise to the signals we interpret as colours got mixed up somehow and instead of being based on light it was based on our subjective interpretation of someone's emotional mood. If we think they're down in the dumps, we might see them as having a tinge, an aura, of gloomy, purple-black. If they're happy and cheerful, we might see them glowing with a warm orange-yellow. Depending on how accurate our emotions detector is we might literally be able to see people's moods as colour coded.

People with a rare condition known as emotion-colour synaesthesia may indeed see colourful auras around others, but nothing paranormal is going on. Jamie Ward, a psychologist at University College London, said, "These colours do not reflect hidden energies being given off by other people, rather they are created entirely in the brain of the beholder."

Welcome to the bizarre world of synaesthesia, a condition found in approximately one in every two thousand people. In sufferers, stimulation of one sense produces a response in one or more of the other senses. So, for example, when a sufferer sees a certain breed of dog, they might hear a certain

piece of classical music, Beethoven's Moonlight Sonata, for example. When they see a different breed, they might hear an Elvis Presley song. Others may experience shapes with tastes or smells with colours. The range of unexpected combinations is effectively infinite. Scientists increasingly believe that the cause of these surprising associations is cross-wiring in the brain.

In a normal person, visual signals are processed exclusively in the visual cortex. But what if inappropriate neural wiring caused the auditory cortex to be triggered too? Then a sound would be experienced too even though no sound was made.

In Ward's study, "GW" could see colours such as purple and blue in response to people she knew or when their names were read to her. For example, "James" triggered pink, "Thomas" black and "Hannah" blue. These colours spread across her whole field of vision.

Ward said, 'The ability of some people to see coloured auras of others has held an important place in folklore and mythology throughout the ages. Although many people claiming to have such talents could be charlatans, it is also conceivable that others are born with a gift of synaesthesia.'

Synaesthesia may indeed be a gift that enriches people rather than a condition they suffer. Synaesthesia rarely has any debilitating effects. In fact, arguably those with it can have deeper, more stimulating experiences than the rest of us. Indeed some scientists have speculated that neural cross-wiring of this kind may lie at the root of creativity, and may exist in all of us to some degree, allowing us to make connections that would never otherwise be apparent.

The use of psychedelic, hallucinogenic drugs can induce synaesthetic experiences in those who don't have the necessary wiring.

Imagine that there was a time long ago when human beings could routinely see each other's aura. Life would have been a lot more colourful!

## **Jung's Concept of Archetypes**

Jung defined an archetype as "an irrepresentable, unconscious, pre-existent form that seems to be part of the inherited structure of the psyche and can therefore manifest itself spontaneously anywhere, at any time" [Collected Works, 10, paragraph 847]. Archetypes, according to Jung, constitute the contents of the collective unconscious. This, Jung says, "contains the whole spiritual heritage of mankind's evolution, born anew in the brain structure of every individual." [Collected Works, 8, paragraph 342].

Arguably, we are the products of our DNA. How does Jung's "spiritual heritage" relate to our genetic inheritance? Does Darwinian natural selection apply to this spiritual heritage? If so, what is selected and what is discarded, and how is this process conducted? Have some archetypes fallen by the wayside? Is there scope for random mutations in archetypes, as in genes?

Jung suggested that the archetypes were "present in the germplasm" so in fact he was proposing nothing less than parallel and interactive evolution of biological and psychic forms.

Philosopher A C Grayling said, "Biological 'design' is manifestly not the outcome of previous planning and execution by an intelligent purposive agency, unless that agency is markedly incompetent or markedly malevolent."

That does not rule out Jung's hypothesis. Jung is not suggesting any form of conscious, intelligent design. Rather, he is proposing unconscious mental activity that would, inevitably make many blunders just as Grayling has suggested.

We have no fossil record to study of the psychic evolution, but we do have cave paintings, ancient religions, legends and myths. These have mutated over the long centuries every bit as much as the fossils.

We can't examine archetypes directly since they exist in the twilight zone of the collective unconscious. We must infer their existence from how – via dreams, images, symbols, myths and stories – they manifest themselves in our consciousness and our writings, religions and art. Have all of these not evolved remarkably?

Human evolution began with the appearance on earth of single-celled creatures. Did these cells also have unconscious minds, the seeds of what became modern consciousness? It's an exceptionally powerful and intriguing idea.

Humans and chimpanzees have 98% of their DNA in common. Analysis of chimpanzee behaviour reveals that it has many similarities with human behaviour. A theory that explains human behaviour is likely to have validity in terms of chimpanzee behaviour too, albeit at a level that is more primitive.

Although chimpanzees and other non-human animals are not traditionally considered to be conscious, there's no reason to exclude the possibility that on the "consciousness continuum" they are knocking on the door of consciousness and have their own chimpanzee archetypes guiding them.

Jung began formulating his ideas about archetypes when he observed that insane people were seemingly invoking a collective fund of common symbols in their dreams and delusions. There was "method in their madness", clear patterns.

Jung's ideas about archetypes have perhaps had their greatest impact in the creative writing industry, and the analysis of myths and legends. Joseph Campbell's book *The Hero with a Thousand Faces* was strongly influenced by Jung's ideas.

Campbell asserted that all myths, no matter what part of the world they come from or when they were written, were derived from a single template that he referred to as the "Hero's Journey", or "monomyth", comprising twelve basic steps. The power of this monomyth is demonstrated in the present era by the success of movies such as *Star Wars* and *The Matrix*, which are closely modelled on Campbell's story-telling template.

More recently, Christopher Vogler has written *The Writer's Journey* which borrows heavily from Campbell's work. Many creative writers use this book as a guide for how to structure their novel/screenplay and to decide which characters they should use to populate it. Hollywood is replete with screenplays following Campbell and Vogler's "Hero" template. They provide an excellent framework for story analysis.

Robert Louis Stevenson's *The Strange Case of Dr Jekyll and Mr Hyde* is often cited as an example of the Jungian conflict between the persona and the shadow. It could equally well be interpreted as Freud's superego versus the id.

Oscar Wilde's *The Picture of Dorian Gray* is an example of the Ego versus Shadow in literature, but on another level it's a cautionary tale about the pathological consequences of the Peter Pan syndrome (Puer Aeternus: the eternal boy). Is the TV series *The Prisoner* an additional example of Ego versus Shadow given that 'No.1' and 'No.6' are the same person, or is it telling us that we are our own gaolers, that the one inescapable prison is ourselves?

The twelve steps of the archetypal Hero's Journey are:

- 1) Ordinary World
- 2) Call to adventure
- 3) Refusal
- 4) Meeting with the Mentor
- 5) Crossing the Threshold
- 6) Tests, Allies, Enemies
- 7) Approach to Inmost Cave
- 8) Ordeal
- 9) Reward (Seizing the Sword)
- 10) The Road Back
- 11) Resurrection
- 12) Return with the Elixir

These steps have much in common with visiting a psychotherapist and undergoing a course of treatment:

#### JOURNEY TO THE PSYCHOTHERAPIST

- 1) Normal life; problem has not yet manifested itself
- 2) First appearance of problem
- 3) Reluctance to confront problem; denial; anger
- 4) Meeting with Therapist
- 5) Negotiate programme of treatment with Therapist
- 6) First attempts to overcome problem; encounter setbacks
- 7) The need to overcome problem is more urgent; danger of failure more apparent; depression setting in
- 8) Painful acceptance of problem and confronting it head-on
- 9) Possible cure; shining moment
- 10) Renewed tests, trials, temptations that threaten to reverse the cure
- 11) Cure tested almost to destruction, but survives
- 12) Return to normal life, cured

The "Twelve Steps" of Alcoholics Anonymous have much in common with the Hero's journey. The alcoholic has to become a hero and search for his Higher Self (God). It's his ego that is the true alcoholic and only the Self can rescue him. He has to bravely and heroically admit his shortcomings to himself and, especially, others (since it's easy to dupe oneself). He has to make restitution for his mistakes and the harm he did to others. When he has found his Higher Self after a long and arduous journey, he must bring back the wisdom he has gained and help others:

We admitted we were powerless over alcohol—that our lives had become unmanageable.  
Came to believe that a Power greater than ourselves could restore us to sanity.

Made a decision to turn our will and our lives over to the care of God as we understood Him.  
Made a searching and fearless moral inventory of ourselves.



Admitted to God, to ourselves, and to another human being the exact nature of our wrongs.  
Were entirely ready to have God remove all these defects of character.

Humbly asked Him to remove our shortcomings.

Made a list of all persons we had harmed, and became willing to make amends to them all.  
Made direct amends to such people wherever possible, except when to do so would injure them or others.

Continued to take personal inventory and when we were wrong promptly admitted it.  
Sought through prayer and meditation to improve our conscious contact with God as we understood Him, praying only for knowledge of His will for us and the power to carry that out.

Having had a spiritual awakening as the result of these steps, we tried to carry this message to alcoholics, and to practice these principles in all our affairs.

The hero's journey is reflected in the hero's character arc, which Vogler defines in the following twelve steps:

- 1) Limited awareness of a problem
- 2) Increased awareness
- 3) Reluctance to change
- 4) Overcoming reluctance
- 5) Committing to change
- 6) Experimenting with first change
- 7) Preparing for big change
- 8) Attempting big change
- 9) Consequences of the attempt (improvements and setbacks)
- 10) Rededication to change
- 11) Final attempt at big change
- 12) Final mastery of the problem

In Jung: A Very Short Introduction, Anthony Stevens wrote: *“What he refused to tolerate was the prevalent fallacy of scientism – the denial of everything that is not susceptible to scientific explanation. He preferred to give due weight to those irrational, acausal experiences which science declines to consider worthy of its attention.”*

Jung said, *“Science comes to a stop at the frontiers of logic, but nature does not; she thrives on ground as yet untrodden by theory.”* [Collected Works, 16, paragraph 524].

## **The Basic Storytelling Steps of Myths and Fairytales**

Myths and fairytales can be broken down into a small number of basic steps. All the world's greatest stories can be analysed in these terms. Many of the same steps and characters that appear in the Hero's Journey also appear in fairytales. However, characteristically, a fairytale contains fewer steps and fewer archetypal figures.

If we take Jack and the Beanstalk as a typical fairytale, we can highlight the reduced set of steps that feature in a fairytale. There are eight in general:

- 1) Ordinary World: Jack lives in a cottage with his widowed mother. They are poor and need to sell their cow at market.
- 2) Call to Adventure: Jack meets an old man on the road to market and trades the cow for magic beans.
- 3) First Threshold: Jack must climb the magic beanstalk to enter the extraordinary world: the Land of the Giant. (The extraordinary world is the world of magic, the faeryworld, the Otherworld, and is entered via some sort of portal. In Jack's story, the beanstalk plays the role of portal.)
- 4) Tests, Allies, Enemies: Jack in the Land of the Giant.
- 5) Ordeal: Jack chased by the Giant.
- 6) Reward (Seizing the Sword): Jack successfully steals the Giant's treasures.
- 7) The Road Back: Jack climbs back down the beanstalk and chops it down while the Giant is clambering down in pursuit.
- 8) Return with the Elixir: Jack returns to his mother with the Giant's hen that lays golden eggs and the Giant's golden harp that sings. At the end of the fairytale, Jack and his mother are rich and happy. Jack's adventure has transformed their personal fortunes.

Refusal of the Call, Mentor, Approach to the Inmost Cave and Resurrection are the steps that are typically omitted in fairytales. In the first case, fairytale characters are usually eager to begin their adventure (as Jack is); in the second case, there is rarely a need for a mentor because the adventure is too simple to merit one; in the third case, the approach to the inmost cave might be too traumatic for a child to read about, and the same is mostly true for the Resurrection component (though Red Riding Hood, for example, is "resurrected" in some endings of that particular fairytale, emerging from the dead wolf).

Vladimir Propp, a Russian scholar, analysed Russian folktales and proposed that they contained thirty-one basic elements. Others reduced this number to just five:

- 1) hero discovers a lack in himself or his life
- 2) hero goes on a quest
- 3) hero finds helpers/opponents
- 4) hero is given tests
- 5) hero is rewarded, or a new lack develops

So, the most enduring stories of a traditional character, whether myths, fairytales or folktales, are built around a small number of basic and common steps. The formula is a simple one: a hero leaves his ordinary world, enters an extraordinary world where he has a great adventure involving tests and trials, and returns (tragedies excepted) as a better person, often with a treasure.

# 49 Etidorhpa and David Lindsay

A number of people have contacted us regarding the novel Etidorhpa (1895) by John Uri Lloyd. Until recently, the Illuminati would never have countenanced commenting on this book or drawing any attention to it, but it is now considered that it can serve a useful function and help to illustrate some of the material featured on this website.

The reason for the Illuminati's historical hostility towards this novel is that it is inspired by the real life act of treachery of a member of the Illuminati who broke his most sacred vows and attempted to publicly reveal secret practices of the Illuminati.

The traitor was "inspired" in his actions by William Morgan, a Freemason who attempted to reveal the Masonic secrets to which he had become party. The case of Morgan is a notorious one:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Morgan\\_%28anti-Mason%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Morgan_%28anti-Mason%29)

Morgan was reputedly harassed, kidnapped then killed by fellow Masons for announcing that he was publishing a book called Illustrations of Masonry. It was published shortly after his mysterious disappearance. In the book, Morgan criticised Freemasonry and revealed as much as possible about their inner workings and the secrets vouchsafed to him:

<http://www.utlm.org/onlinebooks/captmorgansfreemasonrycontents.htm>

We will provide an account of Etidorhpa and then some commentary on what it reveals about various secrets of the Illuminati.

## A Coded Novel?

Etidorhpa can be read in a number of ways. Some commentators emphasize that it belongs to the tradition of nineteenth century novels espousing the "Hollow Earth" theory. In fact, if taken literally, this is the most absurd aspect of the book. The descent into the earth is a metaphor for a mystical journey undertaken by an adept of the Illuminati.

Etidorhpa is well summarized by Bruce Walton in

[http://www.holloworbs.com/Etidor\\_william\\_morgan.htm](http://www.holloworbs.com/Etidor_william_morgan.htm):

*Few Hollow Earth enthusiasts, I believe, are unfamiliar with the fascinating story of "I Am The Man", as it appears in John Uri Lloyd's book Etidorhpa. The original manuscript was allegedly given to a Cincinnati man named Llewellyn Drury by a mysterious being who materialized in his room on a cold November night in the mid-1800s over 30 years before the volume was eventually published by a friend of his, John Uri Lloyd, also of Cincinnati.*

*This strange being claimed to have formerly been a Freemason who had, through some unusual encounter with destiny, undertaken a remarkable journey into the center of the earth and eventually into the hollow interior itself, some 800 miles beneath the outer surface of the earth. This mysterious being handed Llewellyn a large stack of old, yellowed paper, which he learned recorded the fantastic story of this strange visitor known only as "I Am The Man". The story recounted his experiences from his early days as a mortal and a Mason to his fateful journey into the unknown and eventual transformation into an immortal being. Llewellyn Drury had promised the visitor that he would hide the manuscript, and as instructed, he would publish the manuscript after an interval of 30 years. After the agreed upon interval Llewellyn uncovered the manuscript and, evading his responsibility, he gave the manuscript to a friend of his, the author John Uri Lloyd, who, after*

hearing his story of the visit by the mysterious man, enthusiastically set upon the task at hand. Also, as the being instructed, he hired an artist, J. Augustus Knapp, to illustrate the volume.

Shortly after the book was first published in 1896, it became quite popular and widely read, as well as highly controversial. Most people considered, and perhaps still do, that the story was the work of the imaginative mind of John Uri Lloyd. However, due to the descriptions of the earth's interior, which parallel so closely with other accounts of the Inner Earth, Lloyd must have either done a great deal of research on the various "hollow earth" theories of the day, or the story of the visitation of "I Am The Man" to Llewellyn Drury was in fact a true occurrence.

*I Am The Man's* story begins when he receives a strange letter in the mail. Previous to this he had done some searching and delving into the mysteries of life and the Masonic science. A translation of Gerber's "De Claritate Alchemiae" by chance came into his possession and afterwards an original version from the Latin Boerhaave's "Elementa Cheniae," published and translated in 1753 by Peter Shaw. It was these volumes more than anything else, which introduced him to a brotherhood of adepts, with whom he eventually gained membership through initiation. But it was before being initiated that "I Am The Man" received the strange letter. The letter was from an anonymous source who was apparently well-versed in masonry; it carried a history of the secret order from ancient times preceding the days of Hermes Trismegistus.

It set forth instructions for the reader, if he be willing, to become a member of the secret order of masons, if they were not already, and learn its most hidden secrets and reveal what they had learned to the world, thereby enlightening mankind to the ancient mysteries which have for so long been guarded by the elect few. He noticed that the letter had been passed through the hands of many other masons and scholars, but the very fact that the letter was passed on to him made it clear that none who received the letter dared to undertake such a dangerous task.

The writer then outlines the history of William Morgan, with whom he identifies "I Am The Man". A mysterious man then leads I Am The Man to the "Cave of Zoroaster" where he meets a strange being from the earth's interior who is to guide him through zones of inner earth light towards the center of the earth.

Lloyd's book describes the strange creature as follows:

*"The speaker stood in a stooping position, with his face towards the earth as if to shelter it from the sunshine. He was less than five feet in height. His arms and legs were bare, and his skin, the color of light blue putty, glistened in the sunlight like the slimy hide of a water dog. He raised his head, and I shuddered in affright as I beheld that his face was not that of a human. His forehead extended in an unbroken plane from crown to cheek bone, and the chubby tip of an abortive nose without nostrils formed a short projection near the center of the level ridge which represented a countenance. There was no semblance of an eye, for there were no sockets. Yet his voice was singularly perfect. His face, if face it could be called, was wet, and water dripped from all parts of his slippery person. Yet, repulsive as he looked, I shuddered more at the remembrance of the touch of that cold, clammy hand than at the sight of his figure, for a dead man could not have chilled me as he had done, with his sappy skin, from which the moisture seemed to ooze as from the hide of a water lizard.*

Turning to my guide, this freak of nature said, softly:

*"I have come in obedience to the signal."*

The human guide then departs from I Am The Man with the following words:

*"Then, farewell; this archway is the entrance that will admit you into your arcanum of usefulness. This mystic Brother, though a stranger to you, has long been apprised of our coming, and it was he who sped me on my journey to seek you, and who has since been waiting for us, and is to be your guide during the first stages of your subterranean progress. He is a Friend, and, if you trust him, will protect you from harm. You will find the necessaries of life supplied, for I have traversed part of your coming road; that part I therefore know, but, as I have said, you are to go deeper into the unexplored, - yes, into and beyond the Beyond, until finally you will come to the gateway that leads into the " Unknown Country."*

Greg Jenner in NIBIRU AND THE SUBTERRANEAN CONNECTION (<http://www.darkstar1.co.uk/gregjenner1.html>) also provides a useful synopsis:

*The report from the book Etidorhpa takes place in Cincinnati, Ohio, in the 1860's regarding a student of science named Llewellyn Drury that had a visitation from a mysterious stranger. This strange being claimed to have formerly been a Freemason who undertook a remarkable journey into the Earth's crust and eventually into the interior itself, some 800 miles beneath the outer surface of the earth.*

*Unfortunately his name was never revealed but he made a promise with Mr. Drury to write a manuscript in which the stranger was to read to him and publish 30 years later. Requiring many sessions, the manuscript was then read aloud over a period of time. After the last reading the manuscript was presented to Llewellyn Drury along with sealed instructions to be opened at the proper time.*

*After the agreed upon interval Llewellyn uncovered the manuscript and gave it to a friend: the author John Uri Lloyd, who, after hearing his story of the visit by the mysterious man, set upon the task at hand. Also, as the being instructed, he hired an artist, J. Augustus Knapp, to illustrate the volume.*

*According to the manuscript, the stranger who was only referenced as "I Am The Man" was taken into the inner-earth through a cave in Kentucky during the early nineteenth century. His guide was a subterranean dweller who was a member of a secret society whose objective was the preservation of important knowledge or wisdom for the future enlightenment of mankind. The objective of this excursion was to learn about the Earth's inner shell, where the student was to receive advanced schooling in the mysteries of the universe. The book Etidorhpa described this amazing descent through the caverns of the inner earth in detail.*

The frontispiece of the novel says the following:

ETIDORHPA  
Or the  
END OF THE EARTH.

THE STRANGE HISTORY OF A MYSTERIOUS BEING AND THE ACCOUNT OF A  
REMARKABLE JOURNEY

AS COMMUNICATED IN A MANUSCRIPT TO LLEWELLYN DRURY WHO PROMISED TO  
PRINT THE SAME, BUT FINALLY EVADED THE RESPONSIBILITY WHICH WAS  
ASSUMED BY JOHN URI LLOYD.

Lloyd, a distinguished American pharmaceutical chemist, says:

*For vexing my friends with problems that seemingly do not concern in the least men in my position, and for venturing to think, superficially, it may be, outside the restricted lines of a science bound to the unresponsive crucible and retort, to which my life has been given, and amid the problems of which it has nearly worn itself away, I have no plausible excuse, and shall seek none.*

*He can now formulate his conclusions as well perhaps as I, regarding the origin of the manuscript that is to follow, if he concerns himself at all over subjects mysterious or historical, and my connection therewith is of minor importance. Whether Mr. Drury brought the strange paper in person, or sent it by express or mail, - whether it was slipped into a box of books from foreign lands, or whether my hand held the pen that made the record, - whether I stood face to face with Mr. Drury in the shadows of this room, or have but a fanciful conception of his figure, - whether the artist drew upon his imagination for the vivid likeness of the several personages figured in the book that follows, or from reliable data has given facsimiles authentic, - is immaterial.*

*Sufficient be it to say that the manuscript of this book has been in my possession for a period of seven years, and my lips must now be sealed concerning all that transpired in connection therewith outside the subject matter recorded therein. And yet I cannot deny that for these seven years I have hesitated concerning my proper course, and more than once have decided to cover from sight the fascinating leaflets, hide them among surrounding volumes, and let them slumber until chance should bring them to the attention of the future student.*

*These thoughts rise before me this gloomy day of December, 1894, as, snatching a moment from the exactions of business, I sit among these old volumes devoted to science-lore, and again study over the unique manuscript, and meditate; I hesitate again: Shall I, or shall I not? - but a duty is a duty. Perhaps the mysterious part of the subject will be cleared to me only when my own thought-words come to rest among these venerable relics of the past - when books that I have written become companions of ancient works about me - for then I can claim relationship with the shadows that flit in and out, and can demand that they, the ghosts of the library, commune with the shade that guards the book that holds this preface.*

In this preface, Lloyd practically admits that he never actually met anyone called Llewellyn Drury. In a later section, it becomes clear that he himself is Llewellyn Drury. See if you can spot the clues:

*"My name was Johannes Llewellyn Llongollyn Drury. I was named Llewellyn at my mother's desire, out of respect to her father, Dr. Evan Llewellyn, the scientist and speculative philosopher, well known to curious students as the author of various rare works on occult subjects. The other given names were ancestral also, but when I reached the age of appreciation, they naturally became distasteful; so it is that in early youth I dropped the first and third of these cumbersome words, and retained only the second Christian name. While perhaps the reader of these lines may regard this cognomen with less favor than either of the others, still I liked it, as it was the favorite of my mother, who always used the name in full; the world, however, contracted Llewellyn to Lew, much to the distress of my dear mother, who felt aggrieved at the liberty. After her death I decided to move to a western city, and also determined, out of respect to her memory, to select from and rearrange the letters of my several names, and construct therefrom three short, terse words, which would convey to myself only, the resemblance of my former name. Hence it is that the Cincinnati Directory does not record my self-selected name, which I have no reason to bring before the public. To the reader my name is Llewellyn Drury. I might add that my ancestors were among the early settlers of what is now New York City, and were direct descendants of the early Welsh kings; but these matters do not concern the reader, and it is not of them that I now choose to write. My object in putting down these preliminary paragraphs is simply to assure the reader of such facts, and such only, as may give him confidence in my personal sincerity and responsibility, in order that he may with a right understanding read the remarkable statements that occur in the succeeding chapters."*

Both men have Welsh names and both come from Cincinnati. "John Uri Lloyd" is a name composed of "three short, terse words" that, apart from the letter "i" in Uri could easily be constructed by selecting from and rearranging "the letters of my several names" (Johannes Llewellyn Llongollyn Drury). There can be no doubt that John Uri Lloyd and Johannes Llewellyn Drury are one and the same person.

Lloyd goes on:

*"The story I am about to relate is very direct, and some parts of it are very strange, not to say marvelous; but not on account of its strangeness alone do I ask for the narrative a reading; - that were mere trifling. What is here set down happened as recorded, but I shall not attempt to explain things which even to myself are enigmatical. Let the candid reader read the story as I have told it, and make out of it what he can, or let him pass the page by unread - I shall not insist on claiming his further attention. Only, if he does read, I beg him to read with an open mind, without prejudice and without predilection."*

In a letter to a friend, Lloyd says:

*It matters little who recorded the words, nothing at all, the question that concerns me is have I done my part creditably? A work must be done well or done over again and I hope that this will not have to be repeated by another person.*

*Some of us come into the world to teach, we cannot evade our destiny. Whether we teach from our own selves or from others, is of no moment, the important point is whether we teach properly. Will the result of our instruction tend to elevate the thought of others and thus lead to truth and self humility, to love and charity?*

*Etidorhpa is not an idle creation. The mission of this book is unseen by most of its readers. The thought current will be felt though by every reader and it pains me to appreciate the fact that to some the beauties of the work will serve but to deepen their hatred of conceptions holy and sublime.*

*Very Sincerely Yours*

*John Uri Lloyd*

When the being known as I Am The Man meets Llewellyn Drury, the following conversation takes place (I Am The Man speaks first):

*"Very good, then; we will not pursue this subject further, as it is not relevant to my purpose, which is to acquaint you with a narrative of unusual interest, upon certain conditions, with which if you comply, you will not only serve yourself, but me as well."*

*"Please name the conditions," I said.*

*"They are simple enough," he answered. "The narrative I speak of is in manuscript. I will produce it in the near future, and my design is to read it aloud to you, or to allow you to read it to me, as you may select. Further, my wish is that during the reading you shall interpose any objection or question that you deem proper. This reading will occupy many evenings, and I shall of necessity be with you often. When the reading is concluded, we will seal the package securely, and I shall leave you forever. You will then deposit the manuscript in some safe place, and let it remain for thirty years. When this period has elapsed, I wish you to publish this history to the world."*



*It is just a year ago tonight since we first met. Upon that occasion you made an agreement with me which you are in honor bound to keep, and " - here he paused as if to note the effect of his words upon me, then added significantly-" will keep.*

*"What shall I call you?"*

*"Why call me aught? It is not necessary in addressing each other that any name be used."*

*"But what are you?" I persisted.*

*A pained expression for an instant rested upon his face, and he said, sadly, pausing between the words: " I-Am-The-Man-Who-Did-It."*

*"Did what?"*

*"Ask not; the manuscript will tell you. Be content, Llewellyn, and remember this, that I Am The Man."*

The two most intriguing and revealing chapters of the novel are then presented. Many leading figures in the history of the Illuminati are mentioned, and several of their secret practices.

#### THE MANUSCRIPT OF I AM THE MAN

##### CHAPTER IV

##### A SEARCH FOR KNOWLEDGE-THE ALCHEMISTIC LETTER

*I am the man who, unfortunately for my future happiness, was dissatisfied with such knowledge as could be derived from ordinary books concerning semi-scientific subjects in which I had long been absorbed. I studied the current works of my day on philosophy and chemistry, hoping therein to find something tangible regarding the relationship that exists between matter and spirit, but studied in vain. Astronomy, history, philosophy and the mysterious, incoherent works of alchemy and occultism were finally appealed to, but likewise failed to satisfy me. These studies were pursued in secret, though I am not aware that any necessity existed for concealment. Be that as it may, at every opportunity I covertly acquainted myself with such alchemical lore as could be obtained either by purchase or by correspondence with others whom I found to be pursuing investigations in the same direction. A translation of Geber's "De Claritate Alchemiæ," by chance came into my possession, and afterwards an original version from the Latin of Bæerhaave's "Elementa Chemiæ," published and translated in 1753 by Peter Shaw. This magnificent production threw a flood of light upon the early history of chemistry, being far more elaborate than any modern work. It inspired me with the deepest regard for its talented author, and ultimately introduced me to a brotherhood of adepts, for in this publication, although its author disclaims occultism, is to be found a talisman that will enable any earnest searcher after light to become a member of the society of secret "Chemical Improvers of Natural Philosophy," with which I affiliated as soon as the key was discovered. Then followed a systematic investigation of authorities of the Alchemical School, including Geber, Morienus, Roger Bacon, George Ripley, Raymond Lully, Bernard, Count of Trevisè, Isaac Hollandus, Arnoldus de la Villanova, Paracelsus, and others, not omitting the learned researches of the distinguished scientist, Llewellyn.*

*I discovered that many talented men are still firm believers in the lost art of alchemy, and that among the followers of the "thrice-famed Hermes" are to be found statesmen, clergymen, lawyers, and scientific men who, for various reasons, invariably conceal with great tact their connection with the fraternity of adepts. Some of these men had written scientific treatises of a very different character from those circulating among the members of our brotherhood, and to their materialistic*

readers it would seem scarcely possible that the authors could be tainted with hallucinations of any description, while others, conspicuous leaders in the church, were seemingly beyond occult temptation.

The larger number, it was evident, hoped by studies of the works of the alchemists, to find the key to the alkahest of Van Helmont, that is, to discover the Philosopher's Stone, or the Elixir of Life, and from their writings it is plain that the inner consciousness of thoughtful and scientific men rebelled against confinement to the narrow bounds of materialistic science, within which they were forced to appear as dogmatic pessimists. To them scientific orthodoxy, acting as a weight, prohibited intellectual speculation, as rank heresy. A few of my co-laborers were expert manipulators, and worked experimentally, following in their laboratories the suggestions of those gifted students who had pored over precious old manuscripts, and had attempted to solve the enigmatical formulas recorded therein, puzzles familiar to students of Hermetic lore. It was thus demonstrated, -for what I have related is history, -that in this nineteenth century there exists a fraternity, the members of which are as earnest in their belief in the truth of Esoteric philosophy, as were the followers of Hermes himself; savants who, in secret, circulate among themselves a literature that the materialism of this selfsame nineteenth century has relegated to the deluded and murky periods that produced it.

One day a postal package came to my address, this being the manner in which some of our literature circulated, which, on examination, I found to be a letter of instruction and advice from some unknown member of our circle. I was already becoming disheartened over the mental confusion into which my studies were leading me, and the contents of the letter, in which I was greatly interested, made a lasting impression upon me. It seemed to have been circulating a long time among our members in Europe and America, for it bore numerous marginal notes of various dates, but each and every one of its readers had for one reason or another declined the task therein suggested. From the substance of the paper, which, written exquisitely, yet partook of the ambiguous alchemistic style, it was evident that the author was well versed in alchemy, and, in order that my position may be clearly understood at this turning point in a life of remarkable adventure, the letter is appended in full:

#### THE ALCHEMISTIC LETTER.

TO THE BROTHER ADEPT WHO DARES TRY TO DISCOVER ZOROASTER'S CAVE, OR THE PHILOSOPHERS' INTELLECTUAL ECHOES, BY MEANS OF WHICH THEY COMMUNICATE TO ONE ANOTHER FROM THEIR CAVES.

Know thou, that Hermes Trismegistus did not originate, but he gave to our philosophy his name-the Hermetic Art. Evolved in a dim, mystic age, before antiquity began, it endured through the slowly rolling cycles to be bandied about by the ever-ready flippancy of nineteenth century students. It has lived, because it is endowed with that quality which never dies - truth. Modern philosophy, of which chemistry is but a fragment, draws its sustenance from the prime facts which were revealed in ancient Egypt through Hermetic thought, and fixed by the Hermetic stylus.

"The Hermetic allegories," so various in interpretable susceptibility, led subsequent thinkers into speculations and experimentations, which have resulted profitably to the world. It is not strange that some of the followers of Hermes, especially the more mercurial and imaginative, should have evolved nebulous theories, no longer explainable, and involving recondite spiritual considerations. Know thou that the ultimate on psychochemical investigation is the proximate of the infinite.

Accordingly, a class came to believe that a projection of natural mental faculties into an advanced state of consciousness called the "wisdom faculty" constitutes the final possibility of Alchemy. The

*attainment of this exalted condition is still believed practicable by many earnest savants. Once on this lofty plane, the individual would not be trammelled by material obstacles, but would abide in that spiritual placidity which is the exquisite realization of mortal perfection. So exalted, he would be in naked parallelism with Omniscience, and through his illuminated understanding, could feast his soul on those exalted pleasures which are only less than deific.*

*Notwithstanding the exploitings of a number of these philosophers, in which, by reason of our inability to comprehend, sense seemed lost in a passage of incohesive dreamery and resonancy of terminology, some of the purest spiritual researches the world has ever known, were made in the dawn of history. The much-abused alchemical philosophers existed upon a plane, in some respects above the level of the science of today. Many of them lived for the good of the world only, in an atmosphere above the materialistic hordes that people the world, and toiling over their crucibles and alembics, died in their cells "uttering no voice." Take, for example, Eirenæus Philalethes, who, born in 1623, lived contemporaneously with Robert Boyle. A fragment from his writings will illustrate the purpose which impelled the searcher for the true light of alchemy to record his discoveries in allegories, and we have no right to question the honesty of his utterances:*

*"The Searcher of all hearts knows that I write the truth; nor is there any cause to accuse me of envy. I write with an unterrified quill in an unheard of style, to the honor of God, to the profit of my neighbors, with contempt of the world and its riches, because Elias, the artist, is already born, and now glorious things are declared of the city of God. I dare affirm that I do possess more riches than the whole known world is worth, but I cannot make use of it because of the snares of knaves. I disdain, loathe, and detest the idolizing of silver and gold, by which the pomps and vanities of the world are celebrated. Ah! filthy evil! Ah! vain nothingness! Believe ye that I conceal the art out of envy? No, verily, I protest to you; I grieve from the very bottom of my soul that we (alchemists) are driven like vagabonds from the face of the Lord throughout the earth. But what need of many words? The thing that we have seen, taught, and made, which we have, possess, and know, that we do declare; being moved with compassion for the studious, and with indignation of gold, silver, and precious stones. Believe me, the time is at the door, I feel it in spirit, when we, adepts, shall return from the four corners of the earth, nor shall we fear any snares that are laid against our lives, but we shall give thanks to the Lord our God. I would to God that every ingenious man in the whole earth understood this science; then it would be valued only for its wisdom, and virtue only would be had in honor."*

*Of course there was a more worldly class, and a large contingent of mercenary impostors (as science is always encumbered), parasites, whose animus was shamefully unlike the purity of true esoteric psychologists. These men devoted their lives to experimentation for selfish advancement. They constructed alchemical outfits, and carried on a ceaseless inquiry into the nature of solvents, and studied their influences on earthly bodies, their ultimate object being the discovery of the Philosopher's Stone, and the alkahest which Bærhaave asserts was never discovered.*

*Their records were often a verbose melange, purposely so written, no doubt, to cover their tracks, and to make themselves conspicuous. Other Hermetic believers occupied a more elevated position, and connected the intellectual with the material, hoping to gain by their philosophy and science not only gold and silver, which were secondary considerations, but the highest literary achievement, the Magnum Opus. Others still sought to draw from Astrology and Magic the secrets that would lead them to their ambitious goal. Thus there were degrees of fineness in a fraternity, which the science of today must recognize and admit.*

*Bærhaave, the illustrious, respected Geber, of the alchemistic school, and none need feel compromised in admiring the talented alchemists who, like Geber, wrought in the twilight of morn for the coming world's good. We are now enjoying a fragment of the ultimate results of their genius*

and industry in the materialistic outcomes of present-day chemistry, to be followed by others more valuable; and at last, when mankind is ripe in the wisdom faculty, by spiritual contentment in the complacent furtherings beyond. Allow me briefly to refer to a few men of the alchemistic type whose records may be considered with advantage.

Rhasis, a conspicuous alchemist, born in 850, first mentioned orpiment, borax, compounds of iron, copper, arsenic, and other similar substances. It is said, too, that he discovered the art of making brandy. About a century later, Alfarabe (killed in 950), a great alchemist, astonished the King of Syria with his profound learning, and excited the admiration of the wise men of the East by his varied accomplishments. Later, Albertus Magnus (born 1205), noted for his talent and skill, believed firmly in the doctrine of transmutation. His beloved pupil, Thomas Aquinas, gave us the word amalgam, and it still serves us. Contemporaneously with these lived Roger Bacon (born 1214), who was a man of most extraordinary ability. There has never been a greater English intellect (not excepting his illustrious namesake, Lord Bacon), and his penetrating mind delved deeper into nature's laws than that of any successor. He told us of facts concerning the sciences, that scientific men cannot fully comprehend today; he told us of other things that lie beyond the science provings of today, that modern philosophers cannot grasp. He was an enthusiastic believer in the Hermetic philosophy, and such were his erudition and advanced views, that his brother friars, through jealousy and superstition, had him thrown into prison—a common fate to men who in those days dared to think ahead of their age.

Despite (as some would say) of his mighty reasoning power and splendid attainments, he believed the Philosopher's Stone to be a reality; he believed the secret of indefinite prolongation of life abode in alchemy; that the future could be predicted by means of a mirror which he called Almuchese, and that by alchemy an adept could produce pure gold. He asserted that by means of Aristotle's "Secret of Secrets," pure gold can be made; gold even purer and finer than what men now know as gold. In connection with other predictions he made an assertion that may with other seemingly unreasonable predictions be verified in time to come. He said: "It is equally possible to construct cars which may be set in motion with marvelous rapidity, independently of horses or other animals." He declared that the ancients had done this, and he believed the art might be revived.

Following came various enthusiasts, such as Raymond, the ephemeral (died 1315), who flared like a meteor into his brief, brilliant career; Arnold de Villanova (1240), a celebrated adept, whose books were burned by the Inquisition on account of the heresy they taught; Nicholas Flamel, of France (1350), loved by the people for his charities, the wonder of his age (our age will not admit the facts) on account of the vast fortune he amassed without visible means or income, outside of alchemical lore; Johannes de Rupecissus, a man of such remarkable daring that he even (1357) reprimanded Pope Innocent VI, for which he was promptly imprisoned; Basil Valentine (1410), the author of many works, and the man who introduced antimony. (antimonaches) into medicine; Isaac of Holland who, with his son, skillfully made artificial gems that could not be distinguished from the natural; Bernard Trevison (born 1406), who spent \$30,000 in the study of alchemy, out of much of which he was cheated by cruel alchemic pretenders, for even in that day there were plenty of rogues to counterfeit a good thing. Under stress of his strong alchemic convictions, Thomas Dalton placed his head on the block by order of the virtuous (?) and conservative Thomas Herbert, 'squire to King Edward; Jacob Bohme (born 1575), the sweet, pure spirit of Christian mysticism, "The Voice of Heaven," than whom none stood higher in true alchemy, was a Christian, alchemist, theosophist; Robert Boyle, a conspicuous alchemical philosopher, in 1662 published his "Defense of the Doctrine touching the Spring and Weight of the Air," and illustrated his arguments by a series of ingenious and beautiful experiments, that stand today so high in the estimation of scientific men, that his remarks are copied verbatim by our highest authorities, and his apparatus is the best yet devised for the purpose. Boyle's "Law" was evolved and carefully defined fourteen years before

*Mariotte's "Discours de la Nature de l' Air" appeared, which did not, however, prevent French and German scientific men from giving the credit to Mariotte, and they still follow the false teacher who boldly pirated not only Boyle's ideas, but stole his apparatus.*

*Then appeared such men as Paracelsus (born 1493), the celebrated physician, who taught that occultism (esoteric philosophy) was superior to experimental chemistry in enlightening us concerning the transmutation of baser metals into gold and silver; and Gueppo Francisco (born 1627), who wrote a beautiful treatise on "Elementary Spirits," which was copied without credit by Compte de Gabalis. It seems incredible that the man (Gueppo Francisco), whose sweet spirit-thoughts are revived and breathe anew in "Undine" and "The Rape of the Lock," should have been thrown into a prison to perish as a Hermetic follower; and this should teach us not to question the earnestness of those who left us as a legacy the beauty and truth so abundantly found in pure alchemy.*

*These and many others, cotemporaries, some conspicuous, and others whose names do not shine in written history, contributed incalculably to the grand aggregate of knowledge concerning the divine secret which enriched the world. Compare the benefits of Hermetic philosophy with the result of bloody wars ambitiously waged by self-exacting tyrants - tyrants whom history applauds as heroes, but whom we consider as butchers. Among the workers in alchemy are enumerated nobles, kings, and even popes. Pope John XXII was an alchemist, which accounts for his bull against impostors, promulgated in order that true students might not be discredited; and King Frederick of Naples sanctioned the art, and protected its devotees.*

*At last, Count Cagliostro, the chequered "Joseph Balsamo" (born 1743), who combined alchemy, magic, astrology, sleight of hand, mesmerism, Freemasonry, and remarkable personal accomplishments, that altogether have never since been equalled, burst upon the world. Focusing the gaze of the church, kings, and the commons upon himself, in many respects the most audacious pretender that history records, he raised the Hermetic art to a dazzling height, and finally buried it in a blaze of splendor as he passed from existence beneath a mantle of shame. As a meteor streams into view from out the star mists of space, and in corruscating glory sinks into the sea, Cagliostro blazed into the sky of the eighteenth century, from the nebulae of alchemistic speculation, and extinguished both himself and his science in the light of the rising sun of materialism. Cagliostro the visionary, the poet, the inspired, the erratic comet in the universe of intellect, perished in prison as a mountebank, and then the plodding chemist of today, with his tedious mechanical methods, and cold, unresponsive, materialistic dogmas, arose from the ashes, and sprang into prominence.*

*Read the story backward, and you shall see that in alchemy we behold the beginning of all the sciences of today; alchemy is the cradle that rocked them. Fostered with necromancy, astrology, occultism, and all the progeny of mystic dreamery, the infant sciences struggled for existence through the dark ages, in care of the once persecuted and now traduced alchemist. The world owes a monument today more to Hermetic heroes, than to all other influences and instrumentalities, religion excepted, combined, for our present civilization is largely a legacy from the alchemist. Begin with Hermes Trismegistus, and close with Joseph Balsamo, and if you are inclined towards science, do not criticise too severely their verbal logorrhea, and their romanticism, for your science is treading backward; it will encroach upon their field again, and you may have to unsay your words of hasty censure.*

*These men fulfilled their mission, and did it well. If they told more than men now think they knew, they also knew more than they told, and more than modern philosophy embraces. They could not live to see all the future they eagerly hoped for, but they started a future for mankind that will far exceed in sweetness and light the most entrancing visions of their most imaginative dreamers. They spoke of the existence of a "red elixir," and while they wrote, the barbarous world about them ran*

*red with blood, -blood of the pure in heart, blood of the saints, blood of a Saviour; and their allegory and wisdom formulæ were recorded in blood of their own sacrifices. They dreamed of a "white elixir" that is yet to bless mankind, and a brighter day for man, a period of peace, happiness, long life, contentment, good will and brotherly love, and in the name of this "white elixir" they directed the world towards a vision of divine light. Even pure gold, as they told the materialistic world who worship gold, was penetrated and whelmed by this subtle, superlatively refined spirit of matter. Is not the day of the allegorical "white elixir" nearly at hand? Would that it were!*

*I say to you now, brothers of the eighteenth century, as one speaking by authority to you, cease (some of you) to study this entrancing past, look to the future by grasping the present, cast aside (some of you) the alchemical lore of other days, give up your loved allegories; it is a duty, you must relinquish them. There is a richer field. Do not delay. Unlock this mystic door that stands hinged and ready, waiting the touch of men who can interpret the talisman; place before mankind the knowledge that lies behind its rivets. In the secret lodges that have preserved the wisdom of the days of Enoch and Elias of Egypt, who propagated the Egyptian Order, a branch of your ancient brotherhood, is to be found concealed much knowledge that should now be spread before the world, and added to the treasures of our circle of adepts.*

*This cabalistic wisdom is not recorded in books nor in manuscript, but has been purposely preserved from the uninitiated, in the unreadable brains of unresponsive men. Those who are selected to act as carriers thereof, are, as a rule, like dumb water hearers, or the dead sheet of paper that mechanically preserves an inspiration derived from minds unseen: they serve a purpose as a child mechanically commits to memory a blank verse to repeat to others, who in turn commit to repeat again-neither of them speaking understandingly. Search ye these hidden paths, for the day of mental liberation approaches, and publish to the world all that is locked within the doors of that antiquated organization. The world is nearly ripe for the wisdom faculty, and men are ready to unravel the golden threads that mystic wisdom has inwoven in her web of secret knowledge. Look for knowledge where I have indicated, and to gain it do not hesitate to swear allegiance to this sacred order, for so you must do to gain entrance to the brotherhood, and then you must act what men will call the traitor. You will, however, be doing a sacred duty, for the world will profit, humanity will be the gainer, "Peace on Earth, Good Will to Man," will be closer to mankind, and at last, when the sign appears, the "white elixir" will no longer be allegorical; it will become a reality. In the name of the Great Mystic Vase-Man, go thou into these lodges, learn of their secrets, and spread their treasures before those who can interpret them.*

*Here this letter ended. It was evident that the writer referred to a secret society into which I could probably enter; and taking the advice, I did not hesitate, but applied at once for membership. I determined, regardless of consequence, to follow the suggestion of the unknown writer, and by so doing, for I accepted their pledges, I invited my destiny.*

*My guest of the massive forehead paused for a moment, stroked his long, white beard, and then, after casting an inquiring glance on me, asked, "Shall I read on?"*

*"Yes," I replied, and The Man Who Did It, proceeded as follows:*

## CHAPTER V THE WRITING OF MY CONFESSION

*Having become a member of the Secret Society as directed by the writer of the letter I have just read, and having obtained the secrets hinted at in the mystic directions, my next desire was to find a secluded spot where, without interruption, I could prepare for publication what I had gathered surreptitiously in the lodges of the fraternity I designed to betray. This I entitled "My Confession."*

*Alas! why did my evil genius prompt me to write it? Why did not some kind angel withhold my hand from the rash and wicked deed? All I can urge in defense or palliation is that I was infatuated by the fatal words of the letter, "You must act what men will call the traitor, but humanity will be the gainer."*

*In a section of the state in which I resided, a certain creek forms the boundary line between two townships, and also between two counties. Crossing this creek, a much traveled road stretches east and west, uniting the extremes of the great state. Two villages on this road, about four miles apart, situated on opposite sides of the creek, also present themselves to my memory, and midway between them, on the north side of the road, was a substantial farm house. In going west from the easternmost of these villages, the traveler begins to descend from the very center of the town. In no place is the grade steep, as the road lies between the spurs of the hill abutting upon the valley that feeds the creek I have mentioned. Having reached the valley, the road winds a short distance to the right, then turning to the left, crosses the stream, and immediately begins to climb the western hill; here the ascent is more difficult, for the road lies diagonally over the edge of the hill. A mile of travel, as I recall the scene, sometimes up a steep, and again among rich, level farm lands, and then on the very height, close to the road, within a few feet of it, appears the square structure which was, at the time I mention, known as the Stone Tavern.*

*On the opposite side of the road were located extensive stables, and a grain barn. In the northeast chamber of that stone building, during a summer in the twenties, I wrote for publication the description of the mystic work that my oath should have made forever a secret, a sacred trust. I am the man who wantonly committed the deplorable act. Under the infatuation of that alchemical manuscript, I strove to show the world that I could and would do that which might never benefit me in the least, but might serve humanity. It was fate. I was not a bad man, neither malignity, avarice, nor ambition forming a part of my nature. I was a close student, of a rather retiring disposition, a stone-mason by trade, careless and indifferent to public honors, and so thrifless that many trifling neighborhood debts had accumulated against me.*

*What I have reluctantly told, for I am forbidden to give the names of the localities, comprises an abstract of part of the record of my early life, and will introduce the extraordinary narrative which follows. That I have spoken the truth, and in no manner overdrawn, will be silently evidenced by hundreds of brethren, both of the occult society and the fraternal brotherhood, with which I united, who can (if they will) testify to the accuracy of the narrative. They know the story of my crime and disgrace; only myself and God know the full retribution that followed.*

The above chapters are a dramatised version of a real dialogue that took place between Lloyd and the Illuminati renegade regarding authentic information pertaining to the Illuminati.

The renegade feared he would be tracked down by the Illuminati, just as the Masons had successfully tracked down William Morgan, and he and Lloyd worked out what he might say in his defence in such circumstances. The following is the fictional conversation that Lloyd and the renegade imagined would take place with the Illuminati if they caught him. An Illuminatus speaks first:

*"Have you not bound yourself by a series of vows that are sacred and should be inviolable, and have you not broken them as no other man has done before you? Have you not betrayed your trust, and merited a severe judgment? Did you not voluntarily ask admission into our ancient brotherhood, and in good faith were you not initiated into our sacred mysteries? Did you not obligate yourself before man, and on your sacred honor promise to preserve our secrets?"*

*"I did," I replied, "but previously I had sworn before a higher tribunal to scatter this precious*

*wisdom to the world."*

*"Yes," he said, "and you know full well the depth of the self-sought solemn oath that you took with us - more solemn than that prescribed by any open court on earth."*

*"This I do not deny," I said, "and yet I am glad that I accomplished my object, even though you have now, as is evident, the power to pronounce my sentence."*

*"You should look for the death sentence," was the reply, "but it has been ordained instead that you are to be given a lengthened life. You should expect bodily destruction; but on the contrary, you will pass on in consciousness of earth and earthly concerns when we are gone. Your name will be known to all lands, and yet from this time you will be unknown. For the welfare of future humanity, you will be thrust to a height in our order that will annihilate you as a mortal being, and yet you will exist, suspended between life and death, and in that intermediate state will know that you exist. You have, as you confess, merited a severe punishment, but we can only punish in accordance with an unwritten law, that instructs the person punished, and elevates the human race in consequence. You stand alone among mortals in that you have openly attempted to give broadly to those who have not earned it, our most sacred property, a property that did not belong to you, property that you have only been permitted to handle, that has been handed from man to man from before the time of Solomon, and which belongs to no one man, and will continue to pass in this way from one to another, as a hallowed trust, until there are no men, as men now exist, to receive it. You will soon go into the shadows of darkness, and will learn many of the mysteries of life, the undeveloped mysteries that are withheld from your fellows, but which you, who have been so presumptuous and anxious for knowledge, are destined to possess and solve. You will find secrets that man, as man is now constituted, cannot yet discover, and yet which the future man must gain and be instructed in. As you have sowed, so shall you reap. You wished to become a distributor of knowledge; you shall now by bodily trial and mental suffering obtain unsought knowledge to distribute, and in time to come you will be commanded to make your discoveries known. As your pathway is surely laid out, so must you walk. It is ordained; to rebel is useless."*

*"Who has pronounced this sentence?" I asked.*

*"A judge, neither of heaven nor of earth."*

*"You speak in enigmas."*

*"No; I speak openly, and the truth. Our brotherhood is linked with the past, and clasps hands with the antediluvians; the flood scattered the races of earth, but did not disturb our secrets. The great love of wisdom has from generation to generation led selected members of our organization to depths of study that our open work does not touch upon, and behind our highest officers there stand, in the occult shades between the here and the hereafter, unknown and unseen agents who are initiated into secrets above and beyond those known to the ordinary craft. Those who are introduced into these inner recesses acquire superhuman conceptions, and do not give an open sign of fellowship; they need no talisman. They walk our streets possessed of powers unknown to men, they concern themselves as mortals in the affairs of men, and even their brethren of the initiated, open order are unaware of their exalted condition. The means by which they have been instructed, their several individualities as well, have been concealed, because publicity would destroy their value, and injure humanity's cause."*

...

*I had been carried rapidly and in secret a hundred or more miles, perhaps into another state, and*



*probably all traces of my journey were effectually lost to outsiders. I was in the hands of men who implicitly obeyed the orders of their superiors, masters whom they had never seen, and probably did not know. I needed no reminder of the fact that I had violated every sacred pledge voluntarily made to the craft, and now that they held me powerless, I well knew that, whatever the punishment assigned, I had invited it, and could not prevent its fulfilment. That it would be severe, I realized; that it would not be in accordance with ordinary human law, I accepted.*

*Had I not in secret, in my little room in that obscure Stone Tavern, engrossed on paper the mystic sentences that never before had been penned, and were unknown excepting to persons initiated into our sacred mysteries? Had I not previously, in the most solemn manner, before these words had been imparted to my keeping, sworn to keep them inviolate and secret? and had I not deliberately broken that sacred vow, and scattered the hoarded sentences broadcast? My part as a brother in this fraternal organization was that of the holder only of property that belonged to no man, that had been handed from one to another through the ages, sacredly cherished, and faithfully protected by men of many tongues, always considered a trust a charge of honor, and never before betrayed. My crime was deep and dark. I shuddered.*

*"Come what may," I mused, reflecting over my perfidy, "I am ready for the penalty, and my fate is deserved; it cannot but be a righteous one."*

*The words of the occupant of the carriage occurred to me again and again; that one sentence kept ringing in my brain; I could not dismiss it: "You have been tried, convicted, and we are of those appointed to carry out the sentence of the judges."*

*The black silence of my lonely cell beat against me; I could feel the absence of sound, I could feel the dismal weight of nothingness, and in my solitude and distraction I cried out in anguish to the invisible judge: "I am ready for my sentence, whether it be death or imprisonment for life"; and still the further words of the occupant of the carriage passed through my mind "You will now go into the Valley of the Shadow of Death, and will learn the mysteries of Life."*

*Then I slept, to awake and sleep again. I kept no note of time; it may have been days or weeks, so far as my record could determine. An attendant came at intervals to minister to my wants, always masked completely, ever silent.*

Later, a group of Illuminists come to I Am The Man but treat him in a manner that lacks credibility, given that this man was a traitor to the Order and had placed every member in potential jeopardy.

*In the depths of night I was awakened by a noise made by the opening of a door, and one by one seven masked figures silently stalked into my prison. Each bore a lighted torch, and they passed me as I lay on the floor in my clothes (for I had no bedding), and ranged themselves in a line. I arose, and seated myself as directed to do, upon the only stool in the room. Swinging into a semi-circle, the weird line wound about me, and from the one seat on which I rested in the center of the room, I gazed successively upon seven pairs of gleaming eyes, each pair directed at myself; and as I turned from one to another, the black cowl of each deepened into darkness, and grew more hideous.*

*"Men or devils," I cried, "do your worst! Make me, if such is your will, as that sunken corpse beside which I was once seated; but cease your persecutions. I have atoned for my indiscretions a thousand fold, and this suspense is unbearable; I demand to know what is to be my doom, and I desire its fulfilment."*

*"Horrible," I rejoined, "stop this mockery. Have I not suffered enough from your persecutions to make me reject that word as applied to yourselves? You can but murder; do your duty to your*

*unseen masters, and end this prolonged torture!"*

*"Brother," said the spokesman, "you well know that the sacred rules of our order will not permit us to murder any human being. We exist to benefit humanity, to lead the wayward back across the burning desert, into the pathways of the righteous; not to destroy or persecute a brother. Ours is an eleemosynary institution, instructing its members, helping them to seek happiness. You are now expiating the crime you have committed, and the good in your spirit rightfully revolts against the bad, for in divulging to the world our mystic signs and brotherly greetings, you have sinned against yourself more than against others. The sting of conscience, the bitings of remorse punish you."*

...

*"Tell me," I cried, once more desponding, "tell me the full extent of my sentence."*

*"That is not known to us, and probably is not known to any one man. So far as the members of our order are concerned, you have now vanished. When you leave our sight this night, we will also separate from one another, we shall know no more of you and your future than will those of our working order who live in this section of the country. We have no personal acquaintance with the guide that has been selected to conduct you farther, and who will appear in due season, and we make no surmise concerning the result of your journey, only we know that you will not be killed, for you have a work to perform, and will continue to exist long after others of your age are dead. Farewell, brother; we have discharged our duty, and by your consent, now we must return to our various pursuits. In a short time all evidence of your unfortunate mistake, the crime committed by you in printing our sacred charges, will have vanished. Even now, emissaries are ordained to collect and destroy the written record that tells of your weakness, and with the destruction of that testimony, for every copy will surely be annihilated, and with your disappearance from among men, for this also is to follow, our responsibility for you will cease."*

*Each of the seven men advanced, and grasped my hand, giving me the grip of brotherhood, and then, without a word, they severally and silently departed into the outer darkness. As the last man disappeared, a figure entered the door, clad and masked exactly like those who had gone. He removed the long black gown in which he was enveloped, threw the mask from his face and stood before me, a slender, graceful, bright-looking young man. By the light of the candle I saw him distinctly, and was at once struck by his amiable, cheerful countenance, and my heart bounded with a sudden hope. I had temporarily forgotten the transformation that had been made in my person, which, altogether painless, had left no physical sensation, and thought of myself as I had formerly existed; my soul was still my own, I imagined; my blood seemed unchanged, and must flow as rapidly as before; my strength was unaltered, indeed I was in self-consciousness still in the prime of life.*

This is a completely bizarre and ridiculous account of how the Illuminati would deal with a self-confessed traitor and it shows how deluded the renegade was to believe that he might be pardoned and given the chance to have transcendent experiences denied to loyal Illuminists.

The traitor ends up being led into a subterranean world by a strange and uncanny being. This fantastical part of the story is almost certainly fuelled by Lloyd's use of magic mushrooms, or something similar. It is written very much in the manner of a drug-induced, visionary "trip". There is a great deal of scientific and spiritual speculation, containing several elements that might have originated from secrets revealed by the Illuminati renegade.

An article by Matthew J. Baggott describes Lloyd's involvement with psychoactive drugs:

## John Uri Lloyd's Secret Psychoactives

*John Uri Lloyd, Phr.M., Ph.D. (1849-1936) was one of the most important pharmaceutical chemists of his time. As the head of the Lloyd Brothers pharmaceutical company in Cincinnati and in association with the Eclectic Medical Institute, he oversaw many developments in plant chemistry, colloidal chemistry, and drug extraction procedures. He was among the first to study and document the medicinal uses of native American plants, such as the echinacea genus...Lloyd's research revealed much to the world. However, it appears that he also 'hid' some information, seemingly out of fear that it could be misused or would harm humanity. Two different novels offer hints that Lloyd discovered two natural psychoactives --a narcotic plant and a psychedelic fungus - which he failed to publicize out of fear of the possible consequences.*

### *The Lost Narcotic of the Shawnee*

*Lloyd's narcotic plant is mentioned briefly in Allan W. Eckert's historical novel The Frontiersmen. This novel depicts a conversation between a young girl and the great Shawnee Leader, Tecumseh. In the conversation, Tecumseh reveals to the girl the secrets of a "strange" herb and the fruit of particular tree. He explains that they are used by the Shawnee as powerful analgesics, allowing them to bear great pain during battle or torture. This conversation would be just another page from an entertaining novel if Eckert had not based it on a real conversation.*

...

### *Etidorhpa: the First Psychedelic Novel?*

*John Uri Lloyd's first novel was a strange occult story which he originally published only for his friends. Etidorhpa ("Aphrodite" spelled backwards) describes the adventures of a man (called "I-Am-The-Man") who must pursue knowledge for both humanity and a secret society as punishment for trying to reveal the society's secrets. The man's adventures occur in a great network of caves beginning under Kentucky where he meets a variety of supernatural creatures and gains much metaphysical knowledge.*

*While the story is largely fictional, it is sprinkled with various details of factual inspiration. The character of Llewellyn Drury describes several details from Lloyd's life. The theory of gravitation attributed to Professor Daniel Vaughn is an accurate description of the ideas of a Cincinnati-based friend of Lloyd. The premise of the story is inspired by a well-publicized upstate New York incident in which a Mr. Morgan disappeared after revealing some secrets of the Freemasons.*

*In addition to these factual details, there seems to be another real experience which inspired the central event in Lloyd's novel. This central event takes place over the seven chapters beginning at the end of XXXIII:*

*Then I stopped as I observed before me a peculiar fungus - peculiar because it was unlike all others I had seen. The convex part of its bowl was below and the great head, as an inverted toadstool, stood upright on a short, stem-like pedestal. The gills within were of a deep green color, and curved out from the center in the form of a spiral. This form, however, was not the most distinguishing feature, for I had before observed specimens that were spiral in structure. The extraordinary peculiarity was that the gills were covered with fruit. This fruit was likewise green in color, each spore, or berry, being from two to three inches in diameter, and honeycombed on the surface, corrugated most beautifully. I stopped, leaned over the edge of the great bowl, and plucked a specimen of the fruit. It seemed to be covered with a hard, transparent shell, and to be nearly full of a clear, green, liquid. I handled and examined it with curiosity, at which my guide seemed not*

surprised. Regarding me attentively he said:

"What is it that impels a mortal towards this fruit?"

"It is curious," I said; "nothing more."

"As for that," said he, "it is not curious at all; the seed of the lobelia is more curious, because, while it is as exquisitely corrugated, it is also microscopically small. In the second place you err when you say it is simply curious, 'nothing more,' for no mortal every yet passed that bowl without doing what exactly you have done. The vein of curious, were it that alone that impels you, could not but have an exception."

Then he cracked the shell of the fruit by striking it on the stony floor, and carefully opened the shell, handing me one of the halves filled with a green fluid. As he did so he spoke the single word, "Drink," and I did as directed. He stood upright before me, and as I looked him in the face he seemingly, without a reason, struck off into a dissertation, apparently as distinct from our line of thought as a disconnected subject could be as follows...

What follows is a lecture on Intemperance and how every culture becomes depraved through the use of intoxicants. Our hero then leaves his guide and passes among the drunkards who attempt, through various ruses, to get him to drink more of the green fluid. Amidst this temptation to intemperance, our hero meets Etidorhpa, "the Soul of Love Supreme." He promises to be true to her and resist the intoxicating drink. In further trials and temptation, he "walks over the boundless sands that bring misery to the soul" and, as a statue, see "the frozen universe dissolve. Finally, our hero meets up with his guide and the following conversation ensues:

...Before me the familiar figure of my guide stood, with folded arms, and as my gaze fell upon him he reached out his hand and raised me to my feet. "Where have you been during the wretched epochs that have passed since I last saw you?" I asked.

"I have been here," he replied, "and you have been there."

"You lie, you villainous sorcerer," I cried; "you lie again as you have lied to me before. I followed you to the edge of demon land, to the caverns of the drunkards, and then you deserted me. Since last we met I have spent a million, billion years of agony inexpressible, and have had that agony made doubly horrible by contrast with the thought, yes, the very sight and touch of Heaven. I passed into a double eternity, and have experienced the ecstasies of the blessed, and suffered the torments of the damned, and now you dare boldly tell me that I have been here, and that you have been there, since I saw you stand by this cursed fungus bowl."

"Yes," he said, taking no offense at my violence; "yes, neither of us has left this spot; you have sipped of the drink of an earth-damned drunkard, you have experienced part of the curses of intemperance, the delirium of narcotics. Thousands of men on earth, in their drunken hallucination, have gone through hotter hells than you have seen; your dream has not exaggerated the sufferings of those who sup of the delirium of intemperance."

And then he continued:

"Let me tell you of man's conception of eternity."

The guide then reveals that our hero's suffering and ecstasy all took place instantaneously. It is, we learn, the same sort of timeless eternity which one experiences at death. Depending on one's life,

*this eternity can be one of joy or anguish. The guide instructs our hero:*

*...Taste not again of any intoxicant; let your recent lesson be your last. Any stimulant is an enemy to man, any narcotic is a fiend. It destroys its victim, and corrupts the mind, entices it into pastures grotesque, and even pleasant at first, but destined to eternal misery in the end.*

*If it were not sufficiently clear at this point that the writer of this novel ingested some sort of hallucinogen, John Uri Lloyd adds a footnote which explains:*

*[Note: Morphine, belladonna, hyoscyamus and cannabis indica are narcotics, and yet each differs in its action from the other. Alcohol and methyl alcohol are intoxicants; ether, chloroform, and chloral are anaesthetics, and yet no two are possessed of the same qualities. Is there any good reason to doubt that combinations of the elements as yet hidden from man cannot cause hallucinations that combine and intensify the most virulent of narcotics, intoxicants, and anaesthetics, and pall the effects of hashish or of opium?*

*If, in the course of experimentation, a chemist should strike upon a compound that in traces only would subject his mind and drive his pen to record such extravagant ideas as are found in the hallucinations herein pictured, would it not be his duty to bury the discovery from others, to cover from mankind the existence of such a noxious fruit of the chemist's or pharmacist's art? Introduce such an intoxicant, and start it to ferment in humanity's blood, and before the world were advised of its possible results, might not the ever increasing potency gain such headway as to destroy, or debase our civilization, or even to exterminate mankind? --J.U.L.]*

*With this footnote, Lloyd makes it abundantly clear that he has discovered some hallucinogenic material and hidden his knowledge of it because he fears that humanity would 'debase' itself with it.*

*Lloyd's brother, Curtis Gates Lloyd, was a leading mycologist and probably would have collected samples of *Stropharia cubensis* or other indigenous American hallucinogenic mushrooms. It is therefore plausible that John Uri Lloyd discovered the psychedelic mushroom years before the Wasson's 1955 historical participation in sacred mushroom rituals in Oaxaca, Mexico. On the other hand, it is also possible that Lloyd discovered some other non-fungal hallucinogen. After all, Etidorhpa describes a green liquid from a fruit-like spore growing on a giant mushroom. Perhaps the mushroom is a misleading 'red herring' and Lloyd discovered some plant with hallucinogenic fruit.*

\*\*\*\*\*

In the following section, I Am The Man reveals what he has learned about telepathy:

*"Have you not sometimes felt that in yourself there may exist undeveloped senses that await an awakening touch to open to yourself a new world, senses that may be fully developed, but which saturate each other and neutralize themselves; quiescent, closed circles which you cannot reach, satisfied circuits slumbering within your body and that defy your efforts to utilize them? In your dreams have you not seen sights that words are inadequate to describe, that our faculties cannot retain in waking moments, and which dissolve into intangible nothingness, leaving only a vague, shadowy outline as the mind quickens, or rather when the senses that possess you in sleep relinquish the body to the returning vital functions and spirit? This unconscious conception of other planes, a beyond or betwixt, that is neither mental nor material, neither here nor located elsewhere, belongs to humanity in general, and is made evident from the insatiable desire of men to pry into phenomena latent or recondite that offer no apparent return to humanity. This desire has given men the knowledge they now possess of the sciences; sciences yet in their infancy. Study in this direction*

is, at present, altogether of the material plane, but in time to come, men will gain control of outlying senses which will enable them to step from the seen into the consideration of matter or force that is now subtle and evasive, which must be accomplished by means of the latent faculties that I have indicated. There will be an unconscious development of new mind-forces in the student of nature as the rudiments of these so-called sciences are elaborated. Step by step, as the ages pass, the faculties of men will, under progressive series of evolutions, imperceptibly pass into higher phases until that which is even now possible with some individuals of the purified esoteric school, but which would seem miraculous if practiced openly at this day, will prove feasible to humanity generally and be found in exact accord with natural laws. The conversational method of men, whereby communion between human beings is carried on by disturbing the air by means of vocal organs so as to produce mechanical pulsations of that medium, is crude in the extreme. Mind craves to meet mind, but cannot yet thrust matter aside, and in order to communicate one with another, the impression one mind wishes to convey to another must be first made on the brain matter that accompanies it, which in turn influences the organs of speech, inducing a disturbance of the air by the motions of the vocal organs, which, by undulations that reach to another being, act on his ear, and secondarily on the earthly matter of his brain, and finally by this roundabout course, impress the second being's mind. In this transmission of motions there is great waste of energy and loss of time, but such methods are a necessity of the present slow, much-obstructed method of communication. There is, in cultivated man, an innate craving for something more facile, and often a partly developed conception, spectral and vague, appears, and the being feels that there may be for mortals a richer, brighter life, a higher earthly existence that science does not now indicate. Such intimation of a deeper play of faculties is now most vivid with men during the perfect loss of mental self as experienced in dreams, which as yet man in the quick cannot grasp, and which fade as he awakens. As mental sciences are developed, investigators will find that the medium known as air is unnecessary as a means of conveying mind conceptions from one person to another; that material sounds and word pulsations are cumbersome; that thought force unexpressed may be used to accomplish more than speech can do, and that physical exertions as exemplified in motion of matter such as I have described will be unnecessary for mental communication. As door after door in these directions shall open before men, mystery after mystery will be disclosed, and vanish as mysteries to reappear as simple facts. Phenomena that are impossible and unrevealed to the scientist of today will be familiar to the coming multitude, and at last, as by degrees, clearer knowledge is evolved, the vocal language of men will disappear, and humanity, regardless of nationality, will, in silence and even in darkness, converse eloquently together in mind language. That which is now esoteric will become exoteric. Then mind will meet mind as my mind now impinges on your own, and, in reply to your muttered question regarding my apparently unaccountable powers of perception, I say they are perfectly natural, but while I can read your thoughts, because of the fact that you cannot reciprocate in this direction, I must use my voice to impress your mind. You will know more of this, however, at a future day, for it has been ordained that you are to be educated with an object that is now concealed. At present you are interested mainly in the affairs of life as you know them, and cannot enter into these purer spheres. We are approaching one of your former friends, and it may be your pleasure to ask him some questions and to bid him farewell."

\*\*\*\*\*

In the following section, I Am The Man reveals that he is talking about the Illuminati rather than the Freemasons by indicating that most Masons are ignorant of what tasks the "secret workers" are engaged in:

*The secret workers in the sacred order of which you are still a member, have ever taken an important part in furthering such a system of evolution. This feature of our work is unknown to brethren of the ordinary fraternity, and the individual research of each secret messenger is*

*unguessed, by the craft at large. Hence it is that the open workers of our order, those initiated by degrees only, who in lodge rooms carry on their beneficent labors among men, have had no hand other than as agents in your removal, and no knowledge of your present or future movements. Their function is to keep together our organization on earth, and from them only an occasional member is selected, as you have been, to perform special duties in certain adventurous studies. Are you willing to go on this journey of exploration? and are you brave enough to meet the trials you have invited?"*

I Am The Man talks of angels:

*"A study of true science is a study of God," he continued. "Angels are organizations natural in accordance with God's laws. They appear superhuman, because of our ignorance concerning the higher natural forces. They exist in exact accordance with the laws that govern the universe; but as yet the attraction between clay and clay-bound spirit is so great as to prevent the enthralled soul of man from communicating with them. The faith of the religionist is an example of the unquenchable feeling that creates a belief as well as a hope that there is a self-existence separate from earthy substances. The scoffing scientific agnostic, working for other objects, will yet astonish himself by elaborating a method that will practically demonstrate these facts, and then empirical religion, as exemplified by the unquestioning faithful believer, and systematic science, as typified in the experimental materialist, will meet on common ground."*

## **The Real Background To Etidorhpa**

In 1887, a renegade member of the Illuminati approached John Uri Lloyd, a prominent American pharmaceutical chemist. Lloyd had a great interest in esoteric matters and had longed cherished a desire to join the Illuminati, but was not successful in his attempts to gain admission, and the renegade had become aware of this fact. Lloyd was naturally excited to meet someone who had inside information and the two became confederates. They hatched a plan to publish a book revealing secret matters concerning the Illuminati, wedded with unorthodox scientific and philosophical theories that Lloyd had been formulating for some years.

In an attempt to disguise the renegade's true identity, the two men came up with a cunning scheme to pass off the renegade as the notorious William Morgan, an embittered Freemason who turned against the Brotherhood in the 1820s and wrote a book exposing their secrets and ceremonies.

As previously mentioned, Morgan was kidnapped by Masons and disappeared. It was thought that the Masons murdered him, and a body was found, though it was never conclusively proved to be his.

(<http://www.freemasonrywatch.org/party.html>).

Of course, the Illuminati were never fooled by the ruse and they tracked down the individual concerned. We will not name the traitor nor say what his fate was. History has consigned him to the oblivion he deserved. He was just a self-serving, glory-hunting narcissist attempting to make himself seem like a hero. Fortunately, he was unable to profit from his treachery. (And immediately after this episode, the Illuminati changed their recruitment procedure to prevent such people ever again gaining admission to the Order.)

The traitor's actions represented an extremely serious betrayal by a trusted person who fled from his former associates and changed his identity in a futile attempt to evade detection. He attempted to dress up his treachery by proclaiming it to be something noble and done for the good of humanity. Many traitors speak thus. The following is a direct quotation from the book:

*"You must act what men will call the traitor, but humanity will be the gainer."*

Traitors always try to claim that they are breaking the most solemn vows in order to benefit the human race. Of course, they are always doing it for personal gain, petty revenge or some other selfish end.

No secret society would ever promote treachery, and nor would any adept of any stripe say that betrayal of ancient secrets would lead to humanity being the gainer. Imagine the catastrophe that would result from placing precious secrets in the hands of the likes of Fox TV, Rupert Murdoch, the OWO, and above all, Satan and his archons. Nothing could be more calamitous.

Members of the Illuminati take a sacred oath where they swear not to reveal any secrets unless given explicit permission by the Grand Master to do so.

Many people hold the opinion that any secret to which they are not personally party is wrong per se, but they fail to understand that many secrets are not secrets for selfish reasons. These secrets are being protected and preserved from those who would seek to destroy the truth. If it were an intrinsic good to reveal such knowledge then it would certainly have been done long ago.

Gnostics teach that this world is Satan's creation and that we must acquire the secret and transcendent knowledge (gnosis) to escape. What possible reason could anyone have for betraying these secrets to the controllers of the world, to Satan and his archons? No betrayal could be more serious. The fate of billions of human souls is at stake, and Satan already has most of these souls in his grasp. No nation would hand over its secrets to its deadly enemies, and nor would any secret society.

However, it's also true that times change and the Illuminati is now of the opinion that certain knowledge should be released into the public sphere to dispel the misinformation and disinformation that has long surrounded the Illuminati. The purpose of this site, for example, is to furnish interested parties with the same knowledge that would be available to sixth degree Illuminists.

The three individuals who are responsible for this site are seventh degree Illuminists, all seeking to be admitted to the three "mystery" degrees of the Illuminati. The highest degree of the Illuminati has only twelve adepts, and these form the ruling council of the Illuminati, and from amongst their number the Grand Master is elected. Like the Papacy, this final degree operates according to a "dead man's shoes" principle i.e. a member of the ruling council must die before a new Illuminatus can be admitted to the council.

## **The Illuminati versus Freemasonry**

The Illuminati were the founders of Freemasonry, but they did not run it in a hands-on way (they always leave satellite organisations to evolve in their own way since they have insufficient numbers to manage them themselves). Although it began as a noble, heroic and anti-establishment organisation committed to spreading Enlightenment values, Freemasonry was soon identified by the Old World Order as the weak link in the resistance movement, one that could be "turned". They were not wrong. The central problem with Freemasonry was that it expanded too fast. Originally it only recruited meritocratic individuals, highly committed to political and religious transformation of the world, but, as it expanded, new members joined who had none of the same reforming zeal but were merely curious about the secrets and ceremonial practices of Freemasonry.



This is one of the main reasons why the Illuminati remains a small organisation of only a few thousand adepts. Only by ensuring that new members are of the right type can the Order be protected from the kind of disaster that overtook Freemasonry. The Illuminati uses a "cell" consisting of three senior adepts to handle all matters of recruitment in a consistent way.

The 3-person Illuminati cell that is responsible for this website is a so-called "communication cell" (one of a number of such cells, all of which operate independently and are engaged in a variety of projects) and has no influence over the recruitment cell. We pass on details of individuals who contact us expressing an interest in joining the Illuminati (and we provide a recommendation), but virtually all such candidates are put on a "watch" file. In essence, this means that the progress of such candidates is monitored over a period of years to see if they are committed, zealous, meritocratic individuals who are not susceptible to the corruption of the OWO. "The Movement" is now the testing ground where would-be recruits can demonstrate their credentials.

We must emphasise again that the Illuminati is nothing like the Freemasons. We are not a group that seeks to have lodges in every town, nor to have a mass membership, with money, power and influence rolling in. You can't be admitted to the Illuminati because you know someone who knows someone, and so on. You can't be admitted because you are rich and famous. You can't be admitted simply because you are keen to learn secrets. You must be the right type of person, and the Illuminati usually takes years to decide whether you are or not.

The Illuminati rejects modern Freemasonry utterly because it has been hijacked by the so-called Star Families (bloodlines) of the Old World Order and has become their primary means of upholding their power. Every member of the OWO is a Mason, although they belong to extremely special lodges to which no ordinary Mason is ever admitted.

What most people "know" about the Illuminati concerns the period when, under Grand Master Adam Weishaupt, the Order's existence became a matter of public record. Weishaupt was a professor, an expert in law, canon law and philosophy, who was determined to push forward the agenda of the Enlightenment that had two primary goals: a) to attack the idiocy, hypocrisy, illogic, corruption and oppression of Christianity and b) to attack the inequality, unfairness, tyranny, elitism, injustice and oppression of the European monarchies and the arrogant aristocracies that supported them.

Weishaupt was a highly educated academic (in common with many members of the Illuminati), committed to bringing about a New World Order based on meritocracy where everyone has a fair chance and can rise as high as their talents warrant. It is astounding that Weishaupt's New World Order has been transformed by contemporary mythology from a vehicle to overthrow tyranny into one that, according to the deranged anarcho-capitalist libertarians with their shape-shifting Reptiles, Hollow Earth, Nibiru and microchip theories, will bring about the greatest tyranny of all, where the earth is ruled by fascist aliens. How can any rational human being equate what Weishaupt actually said with what the libertarian lunatics are claiming he said?

Weishaupt's New World Order is the best thing that could happen to this earth. It is the means by which the world will move from the squalid rule of the Old World Order to the visionary society envisaged by Star Trek. Which society would you rather have? Only enemies of meritocracy, justice, fraternity, liberty and equality are opposed to Weishaupt's New World Order.

Reject all of those who condemn the New World Order. It is precisely what we should all be aiming for: the world where all of us have the best chance to make the most of ourselves, to use our talents to the full, to achieve maximum self-fulfilment.

The Illuminati's main problem is its own creation: Freemasonry. Freemasonry was designed as a movement to advance the cause of the Enlightenment. Initially, Freemasonry did exactly what was expected of it. In particular, it helped during the French Revolution to overthrow the evil monarchy of Louis XVI. Before that, it gave rise to the Republic of the United States of America where the great Illuminist Thomas Jefferson was the main author of the inspirational Declaration of Independence. The sentiments expressed there are what the Illuminati stand for, yet the anarcho-capitalist libertarians who, perversely, claim to be on the side of truth, freedom and justice, oppose these principles.

Thomas Jefferson ensured that America allowed its citizens to worship God in whatever way they chose i.e. there was no state church, no state religion, no demands for people to follow particular religious practices.

The First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution says:

*"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances."*

A strict "wall of separation" was maintained between religion and state, exactly as any healthy state would desire. It is all the more remarkable that America has become such a Christian Fundamentalist nation that blindly supports Israel, a nation that has an explicitly religious identity i.e. there is no wall of separation in Israel. In fact, the opposite is true: it is a Jewish state. The head of state of the UK doubles up as the head of the state church of England: the Anglican Church. How can a monarch be the leader of a religion? It's absurd. Many nations are explicitly Muslim. Pity those who live in those countries who do not subscribe to Islam. State religion is one of the greatest of all evils. Religious nations should be boycotted and ostracised from the community of nations.

A modern state without monarchy and without a state religion - this was the first part of Weishaupt's New World Order. He wanted the American model to be extended to every European nation groaning under monarchy and state religion. Unfortunately, America soon became as corrupt as the European nations, but the failure of America is to do with the people who have been allowed to rise to power, not with the principles upon which the Republic was founded. Those principles were never fully implemented. If they had been, America would have become the great beacon of hope for humanity that it was always intended to be. America can still be that beacon.

Only those who are opposed to the foundation of the American Republic could possibly oppose Weishaupt's New World Order, and indeed many anarcho-capitalist libertarians do indeed bemoan the creation of America and label it as a sinister Masonic conspiracy from the outset. America has not evolved as its founders intended it should, but that was because the "Empire" fought back i.e. the Old World Order worked out how to sabotage the wondrous American experiment.

They chose Freemasonry as the Trojan Horse that would allow them to infiltrate the new American system of government. This was the logical and perfect choice since most of the leading figures in the American Revolution were Masons. The Illuminati had intended Masons to be Enlightenment warriors - noble, honourable, principled and driven by meritocracy - but the Old World Order appealed to the oldest of temptations: greed and lust for money, power, fame, sex and influence. They turned Freemasonry to the dark side by the simple and brutally effective use of bribery and corruption. It's the tactic they always use to neutralise their enemies, and it rarely fails.

Freemasonry is now a nauseating, unprincipled, self-serving secret society of freeloaders, carpetbaggers, robber barons, gangsters, racketeers and everyone who's fake, on the make and on

the take. The only difference between the Mafia and Freemasonry is that the Mafia are outside the establishment while the Freemasons are the establishment.

Notorious mobster Al Capone said:

- 1) *"Capitalism is the legitimate racket of the ruling class"*
- 2) *"You can get much farther with a kind word and a gun than you can with a kind word alone."*
- 3) *"I have built my organization upon fear."*

These are identical to the sentiments of the OWO. The truth is that the OWO are a gangster conspiracy that is treated as legitimate. Washington DC and Wall Street are full of gangsters stealing from the public, committing hold ups in broad daylight, silencing their enemies and doing everything to further "our thing". Like the Mafia, they are family men and women, fully committed to making sure their children get much more than everyone else's children. Like the Mafia, they use force to achieve their ends. They are criminals wearing a cloak of fake respectability.

Economist John Maynard Keynes said, "Capitalism is the astounding belief that the wickedest of men will do the wickedest of things for the greatest good of everyone."

Isn't it time we wised up? The OWO are arch capitalists (i.e. racketeers) and they have no interest at all in doing anything for the greatest good of everyone. They are in it entirely for themselves. Look at the Wall Street gang: the size of their bonus is their only concern. The whole world can go to hell as long as they get their super-inflated bonus. If their bonus is refused they will threaten to leave the country and go where they are more appreciated. This is essentially the thesis of Ayn Rand's nauseating novel Atlas Shrugged. The rest of us should make it as easy as possible for these people to go elsewhere. Every nation would be better off without these sociopaths.

The great unholy alliance of our time is between Washington DC's Freemasonry and Wall Street's Jewish bankers. The banks provide the financial muscle while the Masons provide the political and social power: a marriage truly made in hell.

Chelsea Clinton, the daughter of former President Bill Clinton and Secretary of State Hillary Clinton is engaged to Jewish Goldman Sachs investment banker Marc Mezvinsky, son of former Pennsylvania Representative Marjorie Margolies-Mezvinsky and former Iowa Representative Ed Mezvinsky. This is how the old World Order works: dynastic marriages stretching across the banking and political worlds, continually extending their financial and political power. It's happening right in front of our faces. How long before Marc Mezvinsky is on the board of Goldman Sachs; how long before Chelsea Clinton is running for President? Already, the wheels are in motion for these things to happen. Already, the OWO are preparing the path for these two chosen ones. Already OWO teams have started work on these projects. Already, others are shut out, blocked, regardless of their merits.

For centuries, Europe was controlled by a group of royal families that engaged relentlessly in dynastic marriages to consolidate their wealth and power. Royalty is no longer what it was, but the OWO have simply replaced it with new dynastic marriages between bankers and politicians, those who control our money and those who control the laws that govern us. They rule us with the same arrogance and selfishness as the monarchs of old.

Bill Clinton was a member of the junior Masonic association the "Order of De Molay" when he was young. He later entered the ultra elitist and utterly secretive OWO Masonic lodge called "The

Golden Star of Minerva". (It must be acknowledged that many of the names and symbols associated with Freemasonry ultimately derive from the Illuminati, the founders of Freemasonry. Now the Illuminati can only look on appalled as their ancient names and symbols are abused in the most disgraceful manner by modern Masons as these charlatans desperately seek authenticity.)

Hillary Clinton now has a close friendship with UK Foreign Secretary David Miliband who, like Chelsea's fiancé is Jewish (Miliband's brother Ed is also a senior British politician). We can be sure no substantive pressure will be exerted on Israel by America and the UK to make the Israelis stop their disgraceful treatment of the Palestinians.

When are people going to wake up? We cannot allow these dynasties to keep gathering more and more power.

Never forget the unholy alliance: Masonic power and Jewish money, the axis of evil around which the Old World Order revolves.

The people of Israel claim that God led them to the "Promised Land" and that they have a divine right to be there. Of course, the Palestinians, once known as the Canaanites, were in the Land of Canaan long before the Hebrews showed up with their "army of God". They, not the Israelis, are the people who can legitimately claim that Canaan is their historical homeland. Only a Satanic god would ever promise a people a land that already belonged to another people. And look how effective Satan's promise proved: thousands of years later, conflict and hatred is still rife in the so-called holy land.

The Old Testament story of how the Hebrews violently seized control of Canaan with the help of their partisan, violent God is one of the most shocking and horrific narratives ever placed before the world. That such a tale should be placed in a "holy" book and fed to billions of people over several millennia is one of the greatest sins ever perpetrated against humanity. Marcion was right that this sickening book should be treated with nothing but horror and revulsion. It would have been much better for the world if this tale was never told.

But it must be emphasised that there are many good Jews who are as opposed to what the Jewish banking fraternity get up to as we are. There can be no knee-jerk anti-Semitism. The Old World Order consists of only 6,000 people: a small number of super-rich Jews, a small number of super-influential Freemasons, a small number of members of the aristocratic and royal families of Europe, a small number of super-celebrities and a small number of self-serving "intellectuals" and propagandists. They are backed up by senior members of the world's security forces (military and police) and intelligence services.

Insofar as the Illuminati founded Freemasonry and Freemasonry has now become the opposite of what it was intended to be, it is perhaps not unsurprising that the Illuminati has been condemned in some circles, but this is unjust. Freemasonry was corrupted by the OWO; it is no longer the noble brotherhood originally designed by the Illuminati. That is why the Illuminati now advocate a completely different vehicle for advancing the cause of a New World Order, one to which any motivated person can contribute. The "Movement", as described on this website, is the way forward to change the world. You too can be part of it.

## **The Hollow Earth**

Greg Jenner (<http://www.darkstar1.co.uk/gregjenner1.html>) says:

*According to my subterranean research, there was a vast global ancient underground tunnel system built by Giants before the Flood of Noah. This tunnel system is no doubt derelict in some areas and has been obliterated over the millennia by earthquakes due to plate tectonics, but from what I have investigated, some areas are still intact and possibly operational. I'm documenting all this because I think there is a direct correlation between the passing of Nibiru and the subsequent 'underground' activity of the giants. Call it survival mode if-you-will for the remaining Nephillim. Their descendants were not wiped out after the flood - caused by Nibiru - and the only way they could survive was to occupy the subterranean realm.*

...

*Like any occupied territory or country though (this is where it gets complicated) there seems to be malevolent groups/races vying for dominance within the Earth, on the other hand, benevolent groups/races have chosen to segregate from the original Nephillim race and go it alone into remote obscurity. The question is will one of these subterranean races ever interact with humanity once again in the future?*

...

*I should note that the following books: 'Vril, The Power of the Coming Race' (Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton ©1871) and 'Etidorhpa' were written in the form of novels but some theosophists regard them as factual and I must admit, I am strongly leaning in that direction as well.*

...

It's surprising that Jenner doesn't also mention Jules Verne's Journey to the Centre of the Earth.

Hollow Earth theories were popular towards the end of the 19th century, but they were comprehensively disproved in the 20th century (though most modern hollow theory proponents seem not to have noticed).

Of course, plate tectonics, earthquakes, the earth's magnetic field, volcanoes etc all provide conclusive evidence that the centre of the earth is not hollow and has a molten iron core. The Hollow Earth theory is ridiculous. There are no races and aliens hiding down there. And why would "giants" go underground after a worldwide flood? That sounds like the worse place in the world to go. On the same subject, why isn't the hollow earth flooded with water?

Many of these myths arise from the fact that secret societies such as the Illuminati have, throughout history, often used underground chambers to act as sanctuaries during times of persecution. There are subterranean sites all over the world, particularly in Europe, where the Illuminati sought refuge from those hunting them. Some of these were quite large structures and were able to provide a home to hundreds of people for protracted periods. But there were never elaborate underground cities. No human society could flourish below the surface, away from the sun.

There is indeed a "Cave of Zoroaster" in Kansas that is used to this day by the Illuminati (though Lloyd was never able to find it despite repeated attempts). The type of secret ceremony described in The Millionaires' Death Club is loosely what takes place there.

I Am The Man's descent into the hollow earth is not a literal journey. In reality, he is describing the spiritual journey taken by adepts of the Illuminati as they strive to reach the highest levels of wisdom, where they encounter their higher self, the divine spark, the soul, the imago Dei. On the way, they "meet" the contents of their unconscious and are encouraged to activate their "hero

program". In Etidorhpa, Lloyd describes the journey in somewhat psychedelic terms, but even in this there is a true element: the Illuminati do use a certain natural psychedelic drug in some of their ceremonies.

The strange guide who leads I Am The Man into the earth takes the role of the Illuminati's mystagogue representing the god Hermes. This person is also known as the psychopompos - the "conductor of souls" - who must lead the "dead" through the underworld. He is also referred to as the hierokeryx (herald of the sacred) or hierophantes (he who shows sacred things).

After taking a psychedelic drug, I Am The Man undergoes temptations, trials and horrors representing encounters with his persona, ego, shadow, aurum, and anima. The strength (or weakness) of his character is fully tested.

One temptation is the easy pleasure of alcohol. I Am The Man is told by his guide:

*"This is the Drunkards' Den. These men are lost to themselves and to the world. Every member of this assembly once passed onward as you are now doing, in the charge of a guide. They failed to reach the goal to which you aspire, and retreating, reached this chamber, to become victims to the drink habit. Some of these creatures have been here for ages, others only for a short period."*

One temptation is the perfect partner of love. I Am The Man encounters his anima:

*"My name is Etidorhpa. In me you behold the spirit that elevates man, and subdues the most violent of passions. In history, so far back in the dim ages as to be known now as legendary mythology, have I ruled and blessed the world. Unclasp my power over man and beast, and while heaven dissolves, the charms of Paradise will perish. I know no master. The universe bows to my authority. Stars and suns enamoured pulsate and throb in space and kiss each other in waves of light; atoms cold embrace and cling together; structures inanimate affiliate with and attract inanimate structures; bodies dead to other noble passions are not dead to love. The savage beast, under my enchantment, creeps to her lair, and gently purrs over her offspring; even man becomes less violent, and sheathes his weapon and smothers his hatred as I soothe his passions beside the loved ones in the privacy of his home.*

*"I have been known under many titles, and have comforted many peoples. Strike my name from Time's record, and the lovely daughters of Zeus and Dione would disappear; and with them would vanish the grace and beauty of woman; the sweet conception of the Froth Child of the Cyprus Sea would be lost; Venus, the Goddess of love, would have no place in song, and Love herself, the holiest conception of the poet, man's superlative conception of Heaven's most precious charms, would be buried with the myrtle and the rose. My name is Etidorhpa; interpret it rightly, and you have what has been to humanity the essence of love, the mother of all that ennobles. He who loves a wife worships me; she, who in turn makes a home happy, is typical of me. I am Etidorhpa, the beginning and the end of earth. Behold in me the antithesis of envy, the opposite of malice, the enemy of sorrow, the mistress of life, the queen of immortal bliss.*

*"Do you know," she continued, and her voice, soft and sweet, carried with it a pleasurable sense of truthfulness indescribable, "do you know that man's idea of heaven, places me, Etidorhpa, on the highest throne? With the charm of maiden pure, I combine the devotion of wife and the holiness of mother. Take from the life of man the treasures I embody, and he will be homeless, childless, loveless. The thought of Heaven will in such a case be as the dismal conception of a dreary platitude. A life in such a Heaven, a Heaven devoid of love (and this the Scriptures teach), is one of endless torment.*

...

*She shook her head. "You must yet be tempted as never before, and you must resist the tempter. You cannot pass into the land of Etidorhpa until you have suffered as only the damned can suffer, until you have withstood the pangs of thirst, and have experienced heat and cold indescribable. Remember the warning of your former guide, mark well the words of Etidorhpa: you must not yield. 'Twas to serve you that I came before you now, 'twas to preserve you from the Drunkard's Cavern that I have given you this vision of the land beyond the End of Earth where, if you will serve yourself, we will meet again.*

...

During his journey, I Am The Man is afflicted by terrible despair, misery and nihilism (the symbolic death of the ego in preparation for becoming the Self). He is also taught that it is mind and not matter that suffers:

*"Misery is a thing, misery is not a conception- pain is real, pain is not an impression. Misery and pain would still exist and prey upon mind substance were there no men, for mind also is real, and not a mere conception. The pain you have suffered has not been the pain of matter, but the pain of spirit. Matter cannot suffer. Were it matter that suffered, the heated sand would writhe in agony. No; it is only mind and spirit that experience pain, or pleasure, and neither mind nor spirit can evade its destiny, even if it escape from the body."*

...

*Reflection after reflection passed through that incarcerated thought entity, and as I meditated, the heinous mistakes I had committed in the life that had passed, arose to torment. God had answered my supplications, successively I had experienced the hollowness of earthly pleasures, and had left each lesson unheeded. Had I not alternately begged for and then cursed each gift of God? Had I not prayed for heat, cold, light, and darkness, and anathematized each? Had I not, when in perfect silence, prayed for sound; in sheltered caverns, prayed for winds and storms; in the very corridors of heaven, and in the presence of Etidorhpa, had I not sought for joys beyond?*

*Had I not found each pleasure of life a mockery, and notwithstanding each bitter lesson, still pursued my headstrong course, alternately blessing and cursing my Creator, and then myself, until now, amid a howling waste, in perfect darkness, my conscious intellect was bound to the frozen, rigid semblance of a body? All about me was dead and dark, all within was still and cold, only my quickened intellect remained as in every corpse the self-conscious intellect must remain, while the body has a mortal form, for death of body is not attended by the immediate liberation of mind. The consciousness of the dead man is still acute, and he who thinks the dead are mindless, will realize his fearful error when devoid of motion he lies a corpse, conscious of all that passes on around him, waiting the liberation that can only come by disintegration and destruction of the flesh.*

*So, unconscious of pain, unconscious of any physical sense, I existed on and on, enthralled, age after age passed and piled upon one another, for time was to me unchangeable, no more an entity. I now prayed for change of any kind, and envied the very devils in hell their pleasures, for were they not gifted with the power of motion, could they not hear, and see, and realize the pains they suffered? I prayed for death- death absolute, death eternal. Then, at last, the darkness seemed to lessen, and I saw the frozen earth beneath, the monstrous crags of ice above, the raging tempest about, for I now had learned by reflection to perceive by pure intellect, to see by the light within. My body, solid as stone, was fixed and preserved in a waste of ice. The world was frozen. I perceived that the sun, and moon, and stars, nearly stilled, dim and motionless, had paled in the*

*cold depths of space. The universe itself was freezing, and amid the desolation only my deserted intellect remained. Age after age had passed, aeons of ages had fled, nation after nation had grown and perished, and in the uncounted epochs behind, humanity had disappeared. Unable to free itself from the frozen body, my own intellect remained the solitary spectator of the dead silence about. At last, beneath my vision, the moon disappeared, the stars faded one by one, and then I watched the sun grow dim, until at length only a milky, gauze-like film remained to indicate her face, and then-vacancy. I had lived the universe away. And in perfect darkness the living intellect, conscious of all that had transpired in the ages past, clung still enthralled to the body of the frozen mortal. I thought of my record in the distant past, of the temptations I had undergone, and called myself a fool, for, had I listened to the tempter, I could at least have suffered, I could have had companionship even though it were of the devils in hell. I lived my life over and over, tunes without number; I thought of my tempters, of the offered cups, and thinking, argued with myself:*

*"No," I said;" no, I had made the promise, I have faith in Etidorhpa, and were it to do over again I would not drink."*

*Then, as this thought sped from me, the ice scene dissolved, the enveloped frozen form of myself faded from view, the sand shrunk into nothingness, and with my natural body, and in normal condition, I found myself back in the earth cavern, on my knees, beside the curious inverted fungus, of which fruit I had eaten in obedience to my guide's directions.*

...

I Am The Man gives a speech clearly inspired by the Illuminati and uses the Illuminati phrase "The Unknown Country" (representing the stage beyond the ego when the Self - the divine spark - is coming into view for the first time):

*"You have heard part of my story, that portion which I am commanded to make known now, and you have learned how, by natural methods, I passed by successive steps while in the body, to the door that death only, as yet, opens to humanity. You understand also that, although of human form, I am not as other men (for with me matter is subservient to mind), and as you have promised, so you must act, and do my bidding concerning the manuscript."*

*"But there is surely more to follow. You will tell me of what you saw and experienced beyond the end of earth, within the possessions of Etidorhpa. Tell me of that Unknown Country."*

*"No," he answered," this is the end, at least so far as my connection with you is concerned. You still question certain portions of my narrative, I perceive, notwithstanding the provings I have given you, and yet as time passes investigation will show that every word I have read or uttered is true, historically, philosophically, and spiritually (which you now doubt), and men will yet readily understand how the seemingly profound, unfathomable phenomena I have encountered may be verified. I have studied and learned by bitter experience in a school that teaches from the outgoings of a deeper philosophy than human science has reached, especially modern materialistic science which, however, step by step it is destined to reach. And yet I have recorded but a small part of the experiences that I have undergone. What I have related is only a foretaste of the inexhaustible feast which, in the wisdom expanse of the future, will yet be spread before man, and which tempts him onward and upward. This narrative, which rests against the beginning of my real story, the Unknown Country and its possibilities should therefore incite to renewed exertions, both mental and experimental, those permitted to review it. I have carried my history to the point at which I can say to you, very soon afterward I gave up my body temporarily, by a perfectly natural process, a method that man can yet employ, and passed as a spiritual being into the ethereal spaces, through those many mansions which I am not permitted to describe at this time, and from which I have been*



*forced unwillingly to return and take up the semblance of my body, in order to meet you and record these events. I must await the development and expansion of mind that will permit men to accept this faithful record of my history before completing the narrative, for men are yet unprepared. Men must seriously consider those truths which, under inflexible natural laws, govern the destiny of man, but which, if mentioned at this day can only be viewed as the hallucinations of a disordered mind. To many this manuscript will prove a passing romance, to others an enigma, to others still it will be a pleasing study. Men are not now in a condition to receive even this paper. That fact I know full well, and I have accordingly arranged that thirty years shall pass before it is made public. Then they will have begun to study more deeply into force disturbances, exhibitions of energy that are now known and called imponderable bodies (perhaps some of my statements will then even be verified), and to reflect over the connection of matter therewith. A few minds will then be capable of vaguely conceiving possibilities, which this paper will serve to foretell, for a true solution of the great problems of the ethereal unknown is herein suggested, the study of which will lead to a final elevation of humanity, such as I dare not prophesy."*

*"Much of the paper is obscure to me," I said, "and there are occasional phrases and repetitions that appear to be interjected, possibly, with an object, and which are yet disconnected from the narrative proper."*

*"That is true; the paper often contains statements that are emblematical, and which you cannot understand, but yet such portions carry to others a hidden meaning. I am directed to speak to many persons besides yourself, and I cannot meet those whom I address more directly than I do through this communication. These pages will serve to instruct many people whom you will never know, to whom I have brought messages that will in secret be read between the lines."*

...

*"Wait a moment; it is unjust to leave the narrative thus uncompleted. You have been promised a future in comparison with which the experiences you have undergone, and have related to me, were tame; you had just met on the edge of the inner circle that mysterious being concerning whom I am deeply interested, as I am in the continuation of your personal narrative, and you have evidently more to relate, for you must have passed into that Unknown Country. You claim to have done so, but you break the thread in the most attractive part by leaving the future to conjecture."*

*"It must be so. This is a history of man on Earth, the continuation will be a history of man within the Unknown Country."*

...

## Conclusion

Etidorhpa came into being as an act of treachery by a renegade Illuminist. It betrayed secrets of the Illuminati and could have caused immense damage, but no serious consequences flowed and now the Illuminati are willing to point to Etidorhpa as providing a number of interesting insights into the secret workings of the Illuminati.

But there is also much in the book that originates in the speculations of John Uri Lloyd and has no connection with the Illuminati. Interested readers will have to navigate their own way through the labyrinth to separate genuine Illuminati teachings from Lloyd's flights of the imagination.

I Am The Man claimed to be the Man Who Did It. In fact, all he did was break solemn vows and thereby ensured that he would never attain the things he so desperately wanted. He didn't have the patience, discipline or respect to work his way through the degrees of the Illuminati. He tried to cheat and he failed. That individual never entered the Unknown Country.

## David Lindsay

In the first half of the last century, the Illuminati were interested in recruiting a British writer called David Lindsay (1878-1945). He had come to their attention because of two remarkable novels: *The Haunted Woman* and *A Voyage To Arcturus*. Although these books were unsuccessful in their day, they have since attracted a cult audience. A third book *The Violet Apple* failed to find a publisher during Lindsay's life and was published posthumously.

For various reasons, the Illuminati did not approach Lindsay, but in a sense he had already completed the task the Illuminati desired of him. His books can open a truth seeker's eyes to a higher reality. The three books mentioned aren't "good reads" but for those willing to put in effort, they can take them on an incredible journey to a raised state of mind.

The books are all concerned with the same subject: the struggle of the individual to get in touch with his higher self and transcend ordinary existence. "Enlightenment", the essence of the Illuminati's mission, is about bathing the individual, and the community, in the sublime light of the higher self.

Lindsay's books are described below:

## The Violet Apple

This is about a tree grown in modern times from a pip of an original apple of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil from the Garden of Eden. The tree yields extraordinary violet coloured apples that have a profound effect on anyone who eats them.

*"...he extricated a small but exquisitely constructed piece of coloured glass, in the form of a coiled serpent, with its head lifted to strike. The glass was as brittle and delicate as Venetian. Its beauty was in the colouring - so superior to anything modern that it suggested a lost art. Twenty, or rather an unanalysable range of greens, all merging into one another, from sea-foam to jade, from beech to sycamore, and from emerald to olive, gave the artificial reptile, which measured no more than five inches by three, an appearance of vivid, beautiful and hateful life, while the illusion was completed by the eyes, gleaming with animation like opals according to the light in which it was held. Moving freely in the interior, from tail to neck, was what resembled a black seed, of the size of an apple-pip, but wrinkled with desiccation."*

A crusading ancestor of the present owner of the enigmatic artefact brought it to England from Damascus. When Adam and Eve were expelled from Eden for their disobedience, Adam still held the core of the fateful apple in his hand, and one of the pips was preserved inside this serpent ornament. The glass serpent is broken in an accident and the ancient seed liberated. As an experiment, the seed is planted and from it grows a dwarf tree bearing two tiny, violet-coloured apples.

The two people who eat the apples (a man and a woman) are taken into a deeper dimension of reality. The man and the woman are betrothed to others, but have unspoken feelings for each other.

They realise that their souls are written nakedly on their faces (just as Adam, after eating the fruit, realised for the first time that he was naked), and that they can read the true nature of others on their faces.

In the case of the man, he realises that the woman to whom he is engaged is bland and banal, not at all what he was seeking. In fact, he now sees, the person with whom he is madly in love is the other woman, the fiancée of his friend. She is the only person who has any meaning for him. She too has eaten one of the apples and has had the same experience and feels the same way towards him, despite the difficulties and obstacles.

When the man meets the woman, he sees her as a beautiful angel, but she does not feel the same way towards him any longer. The effect of the apple wears off after a time, and now the woman has fallen back into a state when she can no longer see and feel the true nature of things. Her earlier profound insights have gone, and she has lost her sense of the world's beauty and magnificence.

After a number of hours have passed, the man, in turn, loses his overpowering feeling that the woman is a goddess. He becomes dissatisfied with the work he does as an artist. It's as if he is getting pulled back into the ordinary world he inhabited before he ate the apple and entered the mystical, higher world.

A while later, the man and woman accidentally meet at a place where the intertwining upper branches and foliage of two trees form the clear shape of a cross...a place of destiny. The couple are sad at the loss of the amazing feelings they once had for one another when they ate the violet apples of Eden, and their failure to maintain their existence on a higher plain of heightened reality. But then the woman suggests that they can start a proper relationship and work at trying to regain the paradise they briefly enjoyed. "And then it will be ours, not a free gift this time, but ours."

This is a story about the need for us to find our higher selves, where we see and feel more clearly, where we perceive the true nature of the world, where our relationships are far more intense and satisfying and where we are able to find our ideal partners rather than those we just stumble into on our chaotic journey through life.

(Note that it is said that the wood of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, the symbol of the fall of man, was the same as that of the Cross, the Christian symbol of man's redemption. In the teachings of Gnosticism, the Serpent in the Garden of Eden is the agent of the True God, and the eating of the apple of the Tree of Knowledge is the first step towards Gnosis, and liberation from the prison of Jehovah, the Demiurge.)

The Old World Order arrange the world so that we are mired in tedious, soul-destroying jobs, trapped in a global shopping mall of consumerism, reduced to brain-dead zombies shuffling towards the grave. Where are our violet apples, our fruit of the higher world, to wake us up? We have slept too long.

## **The Haunted Woman**

A story about a magical stairway to a higher reality.

A woman and her fiancé visit a house that they might be interested in buying. The owner is a distinguished older man, to whom the woman finds herself strangely drawn. In the house, the woman undergoes a mystical experience. A phantom staircase appears, leading to an upper storey

that seems to exist in another dimension. There are three mysterious doors leading to equally mysterious rooms. From the upper storey, the views from the house are completely different and the world seems a century older. Upstairs, the woman feels more alive, more vibrant, in touch with her true self. When she sees her reflection in a mirror, she sees someone more beautiful, more sophisticated, more alluring. She feels that a higher version of herself is awakening. When she goes back downstairs, she struggles to remember what happened.

She visits the house again and has the same mystical experience. This time she encounters the distinguished owner in the magical upper storey. He is younger and more handsome. They recognise each other as soul mates and fall deeply in love. Up there, in the upper storey, they can bare their souls, tell the absolute truth, feel sublime emotions. But when they return to the lower storey, they cannot remember anything that took place above. They are stilted in each other's company, their conduct distorted by stifling social conventions and all the petty rules that obstruct honesty between people.

The same thing happens again on other visits - they meet upstairs in the higher plane, and their love intensifies - but they forget it all downstairs. They try desperately to hang on to the passion they feel for each upstairs, but downstairs the powerful emotions simply vanish. They write each other notes upstairs, but the notes become indecipherable when they are taken back downstairs.

Allegorically, the upper storey represents the sublime world of the higher self, while downstairs is the dreary and uninspiring ordinary world where the glory of the higher self is dissipated. The vast majority of us inhabit this dull shadow world, and only on the rarest of occasions do we glimpse the higher world. If only we could live in that elevated realm all of the time, we would be so much more alive than we are now, but few of us can ever discover the staircase that leads us to paradise, to the world where we are the best we can be, where we may fulfil our maximum potential.

In the lower world, we see a distortion of who we really are. Our true selves are revealed only in the higher world. Our tragedy is that we find it so difficult to communicate with that higher world, to find the staircase that leads us there.

The Old World Order seek to keep us locked in the lower world, to deny us the chance to find our higher selves and enjoy the life that would make us feel energised and infinitely more alive. The Illuminati's mission is to lead those who are capable of a higher existence up the staircase to the heightened reality of our higher selves. The Old World Order, and their vile religions of Christianity, Judaism and Islam, seek to make us slaves of the dark, inferior world, to keep us enslaved in the kingdom of Rex Mundi, the Demiurge.

## **A Voyage To Arcturus**

This is one of the strangest yet most powerful books ever written. To many people, it appears as incomprehensible fantasy gibberish, but for those with an awareness of higher things, it can lead them on a mystical path where profound insights into a different reality are possible.

The book begins on earth, but the protagonists soon find themselves on a planet called Tormance, orbiting the star Arcturus. Here, the main character, Maskull, embarks on an extraordinary, mystical odyssey, to find the source of spiritual light. He travels through different lands, encountering stunning landscapes and an assortment of remarkable people and creatures who furnish him with information relating to his quest. He often hears a strange and disturbing drumbeat. ("The sound appeared to him to belong to a different world from that in which he was travelling. The latter was mystical, dreamlike, and unbelievable—the drumming was like a very dim undertone of reality. It

resembled the ticking of a clock in a room full of voices, only occasionally possible to be picked up by the ear.") He learns that the God of the world is called Crystalman, but he starts to doubt that this God is everything he is claimed to be.

Many of the people he meets die in various ways, and their corpses take on a mocking, twisted leer known as the "Crystalman grin". It seems to indicate to Maskull that what he is going through is a kind of sick joke that Crystalman finds amusing. When he is shown three idols that are also worshipped in this world, they take on the disfiguring Crystalman grin too, hinting that even the holiest and most sacred things are fake and illusory.

Maskull is determined to discover the truth behind Crystalman. He wonders if he is connected with the mysterious, spectral "Muspel" light that he is seeking and of which he catches glimpses from time to time. It seems to originate in another dimension. (It is reminiscent of the mystical central fire of Pythagoras.)

In this world, men are brutal and ugly while women are ethereal, almost formless. They entice and tempt the men like enchanting Sirens, seeming to promise extreme sexual delight. Men pursue them in a kind of frenzy, a feverish pursuit that unflinchingly ends in death.

Maskull accompanies a man called Haunte on his quest for a woman called Sullenbode. Haunte meets the usual fate when he finds her, but in Maskull's presence, she becomes seemingly human. She says that she can live only as long as Maskull's love for her endures. When Maskull is overcome by a vision of Muspel-light, he becomes distracted and Sullenbode is dislodged from his thoughts. She immediately dies at his feet. Even love is seen to be fleeting and unreliable.

Maskull meets Krag who is regarded almost as the Devil of this world, and Krag promises to take him to the mysterious Muspel. Maskull has been expecting to die for some time - his whole journey seems to have been leading towards that fate - and Krag confirms that he will die that very day. Maskull is strangely stoical. He does indeed meet his death just before they arrive at Muspel, but he is reborn as "Nightspore". (This represents the shedding of his old self and his rebirth as his higher self, capable of achieving gnosis.)

After passing through a deep and dense dark fog, they come to a tiny, rocky island with an ancient high tower on it. Nightspore is amazed when he learns that this is Muspel itself.

Krag does not accompany Nightspore as the latter ascends the tower. Through the tower's windows, Nightspore sees a series of disturbing visions of Crystalman's world as it appears from Muspel. Crystalman is revealed as a monster that feeds off human souls that originate from Muspel. To ensure his supply of fresh food, Crystalman lures Muspel souls with the promise of ultimate pleasure.

Muspel is surrounded on all sides by the monstrous presence of Crystalman that seems to be devouring Muspel bit by bit, reducing it to this final beleaguered little rock on the precipice of extinction.

The inhabitants of Crystalman's world are oblivious to the truth. Only Krag, paradoxically regarded as the Devil, knows the reality of what is happening. Now Nightspore, too, knows the truth. He vows to return to Crystalman's true world - the Earth - to fight on behalf of the truth, to wake up those who are asleep. Their mission is to bring pain to the world, as the means of freeing souls of the petty pleasures that keep them in thrall to Crystalman.

Maskull detained him. *"Say just this, before we part company—why does pleasure appear so shameful to us?"*

*"Because in feeling pleasure, we forget our home."*

*"And that is?"*

*"Muspel."*

Lindsay's vision is that of classical Gnosticism. Souls have been tempted out of the realm of light by the pleasures of the material world. Once there, they realise their terrible error, but how can they return to their home? Only through an arduous journey of self-discovery can they acquire the special knowledge - gnosis - that will allow them to escape Satan's world.

He uses every trick to deceive them and keep them imprisoned. He creates false religions that promote "faith" as the path to salvation when, in reality, they are the road to perdition.

*"What am I doing in Tormance, then?"* he asked.

*"You came to steal Muspel-fire, to give a deeper life to men—never doubting if your soul could endure that burning."*

Despite its literary flaws, Lindsay's book represents the best attempt yet to provide a vivid fictionalisation of the Gnostic worldview, including the attempts of the Demiurge - the Biblical Creator - to seduce, manipulate and con the souls of the human race, and the struggle, long and hard, of an individual soul to escape the veils of delusion and find his way back to the spiritual light whence he came. For all of those who wish to immerse themselves in the mindset of someone pursuing the ultimate quest, *A Voyage To Arcturus* presents a unique opportunity.

The key section of the final, climactic chapter is shown at the foot of this page for those who want to glimpse Lindsay's extraordinary vision of the true nature of existence. (The book can be downloaded free of charge from Project Gutenberg (<http://www.gutenberg.org>).

Lindsay wrote other intriguing books:

## **The Sphinx**

*"This legendary novel, first published in 1924 in a tiny edition and virtually unobtainable ever since, is a fascinating exploration of the links between the world we know and other, unseen regions."*

(The Xanadu edition)

"Surely the Egyptian Sphinx was a personification of Nature?" she said, not looking at her sister, but at Nicholas. "The question which she asks, and which no one can answer, is, 'Why are you living in the world?' As none of us can answer it, we all have to die."

## **The Witch**

The witch lives in a mysterious house that is unearthly and magical. A man is invited there and receives a remarkable vision of the soul's journey after death.

## Devil's Tor

A great rock called the Devil's Tor is cracked open by a massive lightning strike, uncovering the tomb of an ancient goddess. A broken half of a mysterious stone, split thousands of years ago, is recovered from the tomb, and then an earthquake buries the tomb once more. The other half was stolen from a monastery in Tibet and has the mystical property of showing a breathtaking panorama of distant stars. It also provides premonitions of death. Fate is determined to reunite the broken parts. When the two halves are rejoined, it activates an ancient prophecy about the birth of a saviour from an avatar of the goddess.

\*\*\*\*\*

## MUSPEL (Final chapter of A Voyage To Arcturus)

The light glared so vividly that he was no longer able to look at it. It had the startling irregularity of continuous lightning, but it possessed this further peculiarity—that it seemed somehow to give out not actual light, but emotion, seen as light.

The staircase was cold, dismal, and deserted, but it seemed to him, in his exaltation of soul, like a ladder to heaven.

After he had mounted a dozen steps or so, he paused to take breath. Each step was increasingly difficult to ascend; he felt as though he were carrying a heavy man on his shoulders. It struck a familiar chord in his mind. He went on and, ten stairs higher up, came to a window set in a high embrasure.

On to this he clambered, and looked through. The window was of a sort of glass, but he could see nothing. Coming to him, however, from the world outside, a disturbance of the atmosphere struck his senses, causing his blood to run cold. At one moment it resembled a low, mocking, vulgar laugh, travelling from the ends of the earth; at the next it was like a rhythmical vibration of the air—the silent, continuous throbbing of some mighty engine. The two sensations were identical, yet different. They seemed to be related in the same manner as soul and body. After feeling them for a long time, Nightspore got down from the embrasure, and continued his ascent, having meanwhile grown very serious.

The climbing became still more laborious, and he was forced to stop at every third or fourth step, to rest his muscles and regain breath. When he had mounted another twenty stairs in this way, he came to a second window. Again he saw nothing. The laughing disturbance of the air, too, had ceased; but the atmospheric throb was now twice as distinct as before, and its rhythm had become double. There were two separate pulses; one was in the time of a march, the other in the time of a waltz. The first was bitter and petrifying to feel, but the second was gay, enervating, and horrible.

Nightspore spent little time at that window, for he felt that he was on the eve of a great discovery, and that something far more important awaited him higher up. He proceeded aloft. The ascent grew more and more exhausting, so much so that he had frequently to sit down, utterly crushed by his own dead weight. Still, he got to the third window.

He climbed into the embrasure. His feelings translated themselves into vision, and he saw a sight that caused him to turn pale. A gigantic, self-luminous sphere was hanging in the sky, occupying nearly the whole of it. This sphere was composed entirely of two kinds of active beings. There were a myriad of tiny green corpuscles, varying in size from the very small to the almost indiscernible.

They were not green, but he somehow saw them so. They were all striving in one direction—toward himself, toward Muspel, but were too feeble and miniature to make any headway. Their action produced the marching rhythm he had previously felt, but this rhythm was not intrinsic in the corpuscles themselves, but was a consequence of the obstruction they met with. And, surrounding these atoms of life and light, were far larger whirls of white light that gyrated hither and thither, carrying the green corpuscles with them wherever they desired. Their whirling motion was accompanied by the waltzing rhythm. It seemed to Nightspore that the green atoms were not only being danced about against their will but were suffering excruciating shame and degradation in consequence. The larger ones were steadier than the extremely small, a few were even almost stationary, and one was advancing in the direction it wished to go.

He turned his back to the window, buried his face in his hands, and searched in the dim recesses of his memory for an explanation of what he had just seen. Nothing came straight, but horror and wrath began to take possession of him.

On his way upward to the next window, invisible fingers seemed to him to be squeezing his heart and twisting it about here and there; but he never dreamed of turning back. His mood was so grim that he did not once permit himself to pause. Such was his physical distress by the time that he had clambered into the recess, that for several minutes he could see nothing at all—the world seemed to be spinning round him rapidly.

When at last he looked, he saw the same sphere as before, but now all was changed on it. It was a world of rocks, minerals, water, plants, animals, and men. He saw the whole world at one view, yet everything was so magnified that he could distinguish the smallest details of life. In the interior of every individual, of every aggregate of individuals, of every chemical atom, he clearly perceived the presence of the green corpuscles. But, according to the degree of dignity of the life form, they were fragmentary or comparatively large. In the crystal, for example, the green, imprisoned life was so minute as to be scarcely visible; in some men it was hardly bigger; but in other men and women it was twenty or a hundred times greater. But, great or small, it played an important part in every individual. It appeared as if the whirls of white light, which were the individuals, and plainly showed themselves beneath the enveloping bodies, were delighted with existence and wished only to enjoy it, but the green corpuscles were in a condition of eternal discontent, yet, blind and not knowing which way to turn for liberation, kept changing form, as though breaking a new path, by way of experiment. Whenever the old grotesque became metamorphosed into the new grotesque, it was in every case the direct work of the green atoms, trying to escape toward Muspel, but encountering immediate opposition. These subdivided sparks of living, fiery spirit were hopelessly imprisoned in a ghastly mush of soft pleasure. They were being effeminated and corrupted—that is to say, absorbed in the foul, sickly enveloping forms.

Nightspore felt a sickening shame in his soul as he looked on at that spectacle. His exaltation had long since vanished. He bit his nails, and understood why Krag was waiting for him below.

He mounted slowly to the fifth window. The pressure of air against him was as strong as a full gale, divested of violence and irregularity, so that he was not for an instant suffered to relax his efforts. Nevertheless, not a breath stirred.

Looking through the window, he was startled by a new sight. The sphere was still there, but between it and the Muspel-world in which he was standing he perceived a dim, vast shadow, without any distinguishable shape, but somehow throwing out a scent of disgusting sweetness. Nightspore knew that it was Crystalman. A flood of fierce light—but it was not light, but passion—was streaming all the time from Muspel to the Shadow, and through it. When, however, it emerged on the other side, which was the sphere, the light was altered in character. It became split, as by a



prism, into the two forms of life which he had previously seen—the green corpuscles and the whirls. What had been fiery spirit but a moment ago was now a disgusting mass of crawling, wriggling individuals, each whirl of pleasure-seeking will having, as nucleus, a fragmentary spark of living green fire. Nightspore recollected the back rays of Starkness, and it flashed across him with the certainty of truth that the green sparks were the back rays, and the whirls the forward rays, of Muspel. The former were trying desperately to return to their place of origin, but were overpowered by the brute force of the latter, which wished only to remain where they were. The individual whirls were jostling and fighting with, and even devouring, each other. This created pain, but, whatever pain they felt, it was always pleasure that they sought. Sometimes the green sparks were strong enough for a moment to move a little way in the direction of Muspel; the whirls would then accept the movement, not only without demur, but with pride and pleasure, as if it were their own handiwork—but they never saw beyond the Shadow, they thought that they were travelling toward it. The instant the direct movement wearied them, as contrary to their whirling nature, they fell again to killing, dancing, and loving.

Nightspore had a foreknowledge that the sixth window would prove to be the last. Nothing would have kept him from ascending to it, for he guessed that the nature of Crystalman himself would there become manifest. Every step upward was like a bloody life-and-death struggle. The stairs nailed him to the ground; the air pressure caused blood to gush from his nose and ears; his head clanged like an iron bell. When he had fought his way up a dozen steps, he found himself suddenly at the top; the staircase terminated in a small, bare chamber of cold stone, possessing a single window. On the other side of the apartment another short flight of stairs mounted through a trap, apparently to the roof of the building. Before ascending these stairs, Nightspore hastened to the window and stared out.

The shadow form of Crystalman had drawn much closer to him, and filled the whole sky, but it was not a shadow of darkness, but a bright shadow. It had neither shape, nor colour, yet it in some way suggested the delicate tints of early morning. It was so nebulous that the sphere could be clearly distinguished through it; in extension, however, it was thick. The sweet smell emanating from it was strong, loathsome, and terrible; it seemed to spring from a sort of loose, mocking slime inexpressibly vulgar and ignorant.

The spirit stream from Muspel flashed with complexity and variety. It was not below individuality, but above it. It was not the One, or the Many, but something else far beyond either. It approached Crystalman, and entered his body—if that bright mist could be called a body. It passed right through him, and the passage caused him the most exquisite pleasure. The Muspel-stream was Crystalman's food. The stream emerged from the other side on to the sphere, in a double condition. Part of it reappeared intrinsically unaltered, but shivered into a million fragments. These were the green corpuscles. In passing through Crystalman they had escaped absorption by reason of their extreme minuteness. The other part of the stream had not escaped. Its fire had been abstracted, its cement was withdrawn, and, after being fouled and softened by the horrible sweetness of the host, it broke into individuals, which were the whirls of living will.

Nightspore shuddered. He comprehended at last how the whole world of will was doomed to eternal anguish in order that one Being might feel joy.

Presently he set foot on the final flight leading to the roof; for he remembered vaguely that now only that remained.

Halfway up, he fainted—but when he recovered consciousness he persisted as though nothing had happened to him. As soon as his head was above the trap, breathing the free air, he had the same

physical sensation as a man stepping out of water. He pulled his body up, and stood expectantly on the stone-floored roof, looking round for his first glimpse of Muspel.

There was nothing.

He was standing upon the top of a tower, measuring not above fifteen feet each way. Darkness was all around him. He sat down on the stone parapet, with a sinking heart; a heavy foreboding possessed him.

Suddenly, without seeing or hearing anything, he had the distinct impression that the darkness around him, on all four sides, was grinning.... As soon as that happened, he understood that he was wholly surrounded by Crystalman's world, and that Muspel consisted of himself and the stone tower on which he was sitting..

Fire flashed in his heart.... Millions upon millions of grotesque, vulgar, ridiculous, sweetened individuals—once Spirit—were calling out from their degradation and agony for salvation from Muspel.... To answer that cry there was only himself... and Krag waiting below... and Surtur—But where was Surtur?

The truth forced itself on him in all its cold, brutal reality. Muspel was no all-powerful Universe, tolerating from pure indifference the existence side by side with it of another false world, which had no right to be. Muspel was fighting for its life—against all that is most shameful and frightful—against sin masquerading as eternal beauty, against baseness masquerading as Nature, against the Devil masquerading as God....

Now he understood everything. The moral combat was no mock one, no Valhalla, where warriors are cut to pieces by day and feast by night; but a grim death struggle in which what is worse than death—namely, spiritual death—inevitably awaited the vanquished of Muspel.... By what means could he hold back from this horrible war!

During those moments of anguish, all thoughts of Self—the corruption of his life on Earth—were scorched out of Nightspore's soul, perhaps not for the first time.

After sitting a long time, he prepared to descend. Without warning, a strange, wailing cry swept over the face of the world. Starting in awful mystery, it ended with such a note of low and sordid mockery that he could not doubt for a moment whence it originated. It was the voice of Crystalman.

Krag was waiting for him on the island raft. He threw a stern glance at Nightspore.

"Have you seen everything?"

"The struggle is hopeless," muttered Nightspore.

"Did I not say I am the stronger?"

"You may be the stronger, but he is the mightier."

"I am the stronger and the mightier. Crystalman's Empire is but a shadow on the face of Muspel. But nothing will be done without the bloodiest blows.... What do you mean to do?"

Nightspore looked at him strangely. "Are you not Surtur, Krag?"

"Yes."

"Yes," said Nightspore in a slow voice, without surprise. "But what is your name on Earth?"

"It is Pain."

"That, too, I must have known."

He was silent for a few minutes; then he stepped quietly onto the raft. Krag pushed off, and they proceeded into the darkness

# **50**    **Hinduism and Buddhism**